



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

US 28813.5



HARVARD  
COLLEGE  
LIBRARY











*Per. W. Morgan*

**HISTORY**  
**OF**  
**WYANDOTTE COUNTY,**  
**KANSAS**  
**AND ITS PEOPLE**

---

**EDITED AND COMPILED BY**  
**PERL W. MORGAN**  
**KANSAS CITY, KANSAS**

---

**ILLUSTRATED**

---

**VOL. I**

---

**THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY**  
**CHICAGO**  
1911

US 28813.5

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

JUL 26 1915

CHARLES ELLIOTT PERKINS  
MEMORIAL COLLECTION

(2 vols)

## HOR'S FOREWORD

Through all the history of Kansas and of Wyandotte county there runs a thread of romance. There is an odd fascination in the accounts of those old explorers who came this way in the three centuries preceding the coming of the white men to dwell here. There is a quiet charm about the old Indian legends and in the stories of the wars and wanderings of these ancient tribes. There is something delightfully interesting in the tales of the old steamboat days told by the men and women who came up the Missouri and Kansas rivers in the Territorial days. The long struggle for statehood, the Border strife and the final conquest, one of the most thrilling periods in our nation's history, appeal to the author as well as to the reader.

The early history of Kansas and of Wyandotte county interwoven and inseparable, is a repetition of the old story of the battle of civilization with the forces of the wilderness. The passing of the savage Red Man, the education of his more enlightened brother, the Emigrant Indian from the east, the beginning of the future's development, and the final victory of peace, are in harmony with the history of Kansas and of Wyandotte county, which is a story crowded with vicissitudes and leading through a phenomenal growth to a promise of splendid triumph.

It has been the aim of the author to present something of all this in this work. And it should not be a colorless summary of dry facts and figures. The personal reminiscences of men and women of the early days who are still living have been used to give life and realism to the work. Here is undertaken a record of the progress of Wyandotte county, its people and its institutions up to the close of the first decade of the twentieth century. It is a story full of absorbing interest and it has been the endeavor of the author and those with whom he has been associated to tell it in an accurate but attractive manner. In this work the author, having been a citizen of the county for more than twenty-five years, has accumulated in that time much of that which appears in these two volumes. Also he has had access to a fund of historical information from the Kansas State Historical Society and in the public library of Kansas City, Kansas. Many others have contributed information, for which the author, the publisher and the reader, as well, are indebted.

PERL W. MORGAN.



# CONTENTS

## CHAPTER I.

### THE TRAILS OF THE EXPLORERS.

EARLY FRENCH AND SPANISH EXPLORERS—WHEN FATHER MARQUETTE CAME—FATHER HENNEPIN'S WONDERFUL MAP—EXPLORATIONS OF LEWIS AND CLARK—FIRST FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION IN KANSAS—CAPTAIN PIKE'S EXPEDITION—MAJOR LONG'S EXPEDITION—FRENCHMEN OUR FIRST MERCHANTS—THE FUR TRADERS—THE GREAT AMERICAN DESERT—THE FREMONT EXPEDITIONS—SCENES OF RARE BEAUTY—PHYSICAL AND GEOGRAPHICAL FEATURES, ETC. 1-16

## CHAPTER II.

### THE KANSAS INDIANS.

WHENCE CAME THE NAME?—HERE THREE CENTURIES AGO—KANSAS, THE DOMINANT TRIBE—MONCACHTAPE, THE INTERPRETER—EARLY KANSAS VILLAGES—KANSAS INDIAN LODGE—THE KANSAS HOME LIFE—OLD FOOL CHIEF—AN HONEST INDIAN—THE FAMOUS KANSAS ORATOR—A CHIEF WHO WAS A WARRIOR—AT WAR WITH THEIR BROTHERS—DEPREDATIONS OF THE KANSAS—THE KANSAS TREATIES—ABANDONED THE KANSAS RIVER—BEGINNING OF A NEW ERA. 17-28

## CHAPTER III.

### THE SHAWNEES, FIRST EMIGRANTS

THEIR WARS AND WANDERINGS—THEIR LAST STAND—THE DEATH OF TECUMSEH—THEIR COMING TO KANSAS—THE SHAWNEE PROPHET—THE GREAT CHIEF, BLUE JACKET—CAPTAIN JOSEPH PARKS—CLUNG TO OLD CUSTOMS—FAREWELL TO KANSAS. 29-38

## CHAPTER IV.

## THE DELAWARES.

THEIR WARS ON THE PAWNEES—AS IRVING SAW THEM—CIVILIZATION'S ADVANCE AGENTS—VISITED BY PARKMAN—NOT GIVEN ALONE TO FIGHTING—THE DELAWARE CHIEFS—THE DEATH OF CHIEF KETCHUM—THE LAST OF A NOBLE RACE—THE TREATY OF 1866. 39-46

## CHAPTER V.

## THE OLD INDIAN MISSIONS.

THE SHAWNEE METHODIST MISSION—WHERE THE LEGISLATURE MET—THE MISSION GRAVEYARD—THE SHAWNEE BAPTIST MISSION—A NEWSPAPER FOR THE INDIANS—A VISIT TO THE MISSIONS—THE SHAWNEE QUAKER MISSION—SOCIAL LIFE ABOUT THE MISSIONS—DELAWARE METHODIST MISSION—DELAWARE BAPTIST MISSION. 47-58

## CHAPTER VI.

## THE ANCIENT WYANDOT NATION.

THE WYANDOTS—EARLY HISTORY OF THE NATION—ROMANCES AND FOLK LORE—WYANDOTS' VERSION OF THE CREATION—THEIR ALLEGIANCE TO THE FRENCH—THEIR WARS AT AN END—BECAME A CIVILIZED NATION. 59-68

## CHAPTER VII.

## COME TO THEIR PROMISED LAND.

WYANDOTS PURCHASE A HOME FROM THE DELAWARES—FOUNDED THE VILLAGE OF WYANDOTTE—ROMANCES OF OLD WYANDOT FAMILIES—THE HEROISM OF ELIZABETH ZANE—CAPTAIN PIPE. 68-78

## CHAPTER VIII.

## WYANDOTS BECOME CITIZENS.

BURIAL PLACE OF THE WYANDOTS—REMINISCENCES OF THE EARLY DAYS—(MRS. LUCY B. ARMSTRONG). 79-86



## CHAPTER IX.

## OLD WYANDOTTE'S EARLY DAYS.

WHEN THE WHITE SETTLERS CAME—THE CATFISH HOTEL—RESIDENTS IN 1855-6—ISAAC ZANE'S PERPETUAL MOTION MACHINE—WHEN THE TOWNSITE BOOMERS CAME—THE TOWN ORGANIZATION—THE BIG TOWN LOT SALE—A RUSH OF POPULATION—FOUR BROAD AVENUES—A FAMOUS OLD HALL—WHEN WYANDOTTE BECAME A CITY—A FORBIDDING LOOKING PLACE—THOSE READY-MADE HOUSES—THE BLUE GOOSE SALOON—OFFICERS FOR TWENTY-EIGHT YEARS. 87-101

## CHAPTER X.

## OLD QUINDARO.

FREE STATE BOOMERS STARTED QUINDARO—OTHER RIVER PORTS OUT-DISTANCED—KANSAS MERCHANDISE LANDED THERE—A TOWN OF REAL LIVE MEN—WHAT KILLED OLD QUINDARO—EARLY KANSAS POLITICS—HOW QUINDARO LOST OUT. 102-107

## CHAPTER XI.

## KANSAS CITY, MISSOURI.

FAMILIES THERE NINETY YEARS AGO—WESTPORT A GREAT TRADE CENTER—WHEN THE TOWN WAS BORN—A REAL ESTATE BOOM—AN UNPROMISING TOWN—WHEN CHOLERA STRUCK THE PLACE—THE FIRST MAYORALTY ELECTION—BENTON'S FAMOUS PROPHECY—A TRAVELING POST OFFICE—STEAMBOAT AND TRAIL TRADE—FIRST PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS—THE CIVIL WAR BROUGHT RUIN—RETURN TO PEACE—HOTELS ON THE LEVEE—THE HANNIBAL BRIDGE HELPED—BENTON'S PROPHECY VERIFIED. 108-117

## CHAPTER XII.

## IN THE OLD STEAMBOAT DAYS.

FIRST GLIMPSE OF KANSAS—WHEN THE YANKEE FREE STATE MEN CAME—DELIGHTS OF PIONEER TRAVEL BY STEAMBOAT—WHEN GOVERNOR REEDER CAME AND WENT—FIRST STEAMBOATS TO NAVIGATE THE KANSAS RIVER—THE "EMMA HARMON'S" FAMOUS TRIP—THE "LIGHTFOOT"

BUILT IN KANSAS—A NOTABLE VOYAGE UP THE KANSAS RIVER—QUINDARO'S FAMOUS SIDE-WHEELER—KANSAS RIVER STEAMBOATS—STEAMBOATS THAT WENT DOWN—WHEN BOATS WERE OPERATED FOR THE RAILROADS—AN END TO STEAMBOATING. 118-128

### CHAPTER XIII.

#### STRUGGLE FOR CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

WYANDOT INDIANS PIONEERS IN THE MOVEMENT—THE FIRST ELECTION—A "BOLTING" CONVENTION—KANSAS-NEBRASKA BILL PASSED—WELCOME TO GOVERNOR REEDER—ORDERS AN ELECTION—CANDIDATES FOR TERRITORIAL DELEGATES—THE FIRST INVASION—EYES OF A NATION ON SHAWNEE MISSION—THE BOGUS LAWS—THREE MAKERS OF KANSAS HISTORY—GOVERNOR SHANNON TO THE FRONTIER—THE TOPEKA CONSTITUTION—THE WAKARUSA WAR—EMIGRANT AID SOCIETIES—THE CAPITAL AT LECOMPTON—GOVERNOR GEARY ON THE SCENE—GOVERNOR ROBERT J. WALKER—THE LECOMPTON CONSTITUTION—LEAVENWORTH CONVENTION—GOVERNOR MEDARY—ELECTIONS BEFORE STATEHOOD. 129-145

### CHAPTER XIV.

#### THE WYANDOTTE CONSTITUTION.

THE ROLL OF THE CONVENTION—A CONVENTION OF YOUNG MEN—REPUBLICAN "WHIPS," INGALLS AND SIMPSON—THE ORGANIZATION—OHIO CONSTITUTION FOLLOWED—RESOLUTIONS TO CONGRESS—CLOSED THE DOOR TO SLAVERY—REFUSED TO INCLUDE PART OF NEBRASKA—WOMAN'S INFLUENCE IN THE CONVENTION—DEMOCRATIC MEMBERS REFUSED TO SIGN—CONSTITUTION APPROVED BY THE PEOPLE—CONGRESS SLOW TO ACT—WHEN THE NEWS REACHED KANSAS—THIRTY-FIVE YEARS OF STATEHOOD. 146-159

### CHAPTER XV.

#### FIFTY YEARS UNDER THE CONSTITUTION.

SENATOR BRISTOW'S ADDRESS—GOVERNOR STUBBS ON "KANSAS"—HENRY J. ALLEN'S ELOQUENCE—CONGRESSMAN MADISON'S TRIBUTE—WILLIAM ALLEN WHITE ON "THE OLD INSURGENTS"—JOHN H. ATWOOD'S SPEECH. 160-166

## CHAPTER XVI.

## BOUNDARY LINE FIGHT.

THE EAST BOUNDARY OF KANSAS—THE NORTH BOUNDARY—SOUTHERN BOUNDARY—WHEN COLORADO WAS A PART OF KANSAS—WYANDOTTE CONVENTION CUT OFF COLORADO—DEBATE ON THE WESTERN BOUNDARY—TO CUT OFF "SHORT GRASS" COUNTRY—OBJECTED TO THE MINING REGIONS—A PATHWAY TO THE MOUNTAINS—PART OF NEBRASKA WANTED TO BE IN KANSAS—NEBRASKA'S MANY CAPITALS—WOULD MAKE THE PLATTE THE BOUNDARY—NEBRASKA'S DELEGATES TO WYANDOTTE—DEFEAT OF THE PLAN—KANSAS PAPERS INDIFFERENT—A MISSOURI OPINION OF KANSAS—STEPHEN A. DOUGLAS' SPEECH—BEN SIMPSON'S DEFENSE OF THE BOUNDARIES—THE CONVENTION DID RIGHT—KANSAS CITY LOST ITS OPPORTUNITY—KANSAS THE "MIDDLE SPOT" OF NORTH AMERICA. 167-183

## CHAPTER XVII.

## SURVEYING A STATE LINE.

RAN OUT OF PROVISIONS—THREATENED BY PAWNEE INDIANS—A LONG TRAMP—WORKING IN A BLIZZARD—THE JOURNEY TO WYANDOTTE—BORDER RUFFIANS AT WORK. 184-188

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## KANSAS IN THE REBELLION.

THE FIRST INFANTRY REGIMENT—AT THE BATTLE OF WILSON'S CREEK—A FAMOUS CAVALRY REGIMENT—THE FIFTH KANSAS CAVALRY—THE EIGHTH INFANTRY—NINTH KANSAS VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—A CONSOLIDATION OF KANSAS REGIMENTS—YOUNG TOM EWING'S REGIMENT—THE TWELFTH INFANTRY—FOURTEENTH INFANTRY—ONE HUNDRED DAY MEN—THE NEGRO REGIMENTS—THE THIRD BATTERY—THE RECORD OF KANSAS. 189-200

## CHAPTER XIX.

## WYANDOTTE IN THE CIVIL WAR.

THE COUNTY'S RECORD—FIRST REGIMENT KANSAS VOLUNTEER INFANTRY—OUR BOYS IN THE SECOND—INDIANS IN THE FIFTH CAVALRY—THOSE WHO JOINED THE SIXTH—COLONEL WEIR'S MEN—THE ILL-FATED TWELFTH—A FIGHTING CAVALRY—THE SIXTEENTH'S ROLL OF HONOR—

THE KANSAS COLORED REGIMENTS—THE BATTLES THEY FOUGHT—  
FIGHTING IN THE OZARKS—POWELL CLAYTON'S COMMAND—PROTECTORS  
OF THE SOUTHERN BORDER—WHEN COLONEL CLARKSON WAS CAPTURED—  
THE TWELFTH CAVALRY'S MANY BATTLES. 201-212

## CHAPTER XX.

### THE GREAT BATTLE OF THE BLUE.

GENERAL PRICE'S BOLD PLAN—THE FIGHT ON THE LITTLE BLUE—  
SITUATION BEFORE THE BIG BATTLE—THE DASH FOR KANSAS—THE  
CROSSING AT BYROM'S FORD—COLONEL VEALE'S HEROIC STAND—AS A  
PARTICIPANT SAW IT—THE REBEL YELL—FIGHTING TO THE DEATH—THE  
TOPEKA BATTERY'S LOSS—AS GENERAL DEITZLER TOLD IT. 213-226

## CHAPTER XXI.

### "UNDERGROUND" AND WAR STORIES.

"SILENCE AND NO QUESTIONS ASKED"—SOME VALUABLE FREIGHT—  
THE KIDNAPPERS OF LAWRENCE—STORIES OF WAR-TIME DAYS—A NIGHT  
OF TERROR—THE NEGRO EXODUS—WHEN COLONEL MOONLIGHT GUARDED  
THE TOWN—SOLDIERS GUARDED A STEAMBOAT CAPTAIN. 227-233

## CHAPTER XXII.

### OUR BOYS IN THE PHILIPPINES.

THE APPROACH OF WAR—PEACE RELATIONS END—THE CALL FOR  
VOLUNTEERS—KANSAS TO THE FRONT—THE CAMP IN SAN FRANCISCO—  
FIRST SMELL OF POWDER—THE DAY ON THE FIRING LINES—WHERE  
THEIR SPIRIT ORIGINATED—THE NIGHT ATTACK—THE FIRST REAL BAT-  
TLE—A SKIRMISH MARCH—MALOLOS IS TAKEN—CALUMPIT, NEXT STOP  
—TREMBLY AND WHITE IN SWIMMING—THE CAMPAIGN CONTINUES—  
OUTPOSTS ARE ANNOYED—BACK TO MANILA—THE BOYS WHO GAVE UP  
THEIR LIVES—THE MUSTER INTO SERVICE—THE BOYS FROM KANSAS  
CITY, KANSAS. 234-251

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### EARLY TIME CHARACTERS.

THE "PILL BOX" AND DR. ROOT—ALFRED GRAY—GOVERNOR ROBIN-  
SON—STATE GEOLOGIST MUDGE—BYRON JUDD—THE DOCTORS SPECK—  
MRS. C. I. H. NICHOLS—GOVERNOR MCGREW—OTIS B. GUNN—COLONEL

A. C. DAVIS—JUDGE ISAAC B. SHARP—COLONEL G. W. VEALE—LAST TO  
DESERT QUINDARO—MARY TENNEY GRAY—JUDGE JESSE COOPER—CAP-  
TAIN THOMAS CROOK—SAMUEL W. DAY—FRANK H. BETTON—TABITHA  
N. THOMAS—JAMES G. DOUGHERTY—A KANSAS ARTIST—LITERARY AND  
ARTISTIC WOMEN—REV. ALEXANDER STERRETT—"MOTHER" STURGES—  
THREE WYANDOTTE FOUNDERS—JAMES R. PARR AND OTHERS. 252-270

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

CREATIVE ACT—FIRST ELECTION OF COUNTY OFFICERS—MACHINERY  
IN MOTION—BEGINNING OF ROAD BUILDING—THE OLD SOUTHERN BRIDGE  
—LAW ENFORCEMENT IN 1859—THE FIRST JURORS DRAWN—SENATORS  
AND REPRESENTATIVES—COUNTY OFFICERS IN FIFTY-TWO YEARS—THE  
COUNTY SEAT—FIRST TAXES LEVIED—COMMISSIONER DISTRICTS ESTAB-  
LISHED—TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION—WYANDOTTE COUNTY STATISTICS.  
271-283

## CHAPTER XXV.

### THE BENCH AND BAR.

AN EXECUTION IN WYANDOTTE—THREE JUDICIAL DISTRICTS—COLO-  
RADO IN THE WYANDOTTE DISTRICTS—SECOND AND THIRD DISTRICTS—  
COURTS UNDER STATEHOOD—THE FIRST TERM—AN EARLY DAY COURT  
SCENE—DRAMSHOP CASES—EARLY MEMBERS OF THE BAR—A JUDGE WHO  
PLAYED POKER—THE COURT HOUSE BLOWN DOWN—THE JUDGES WHO  
FOLLOWED—THE GROWTH OF LITIGATION—THE DISTRICT COURT JUDGES  
—LAWYERS OF THE EARLY DAYS. 284-294

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### KANSAS CITY, KANSAS.

THE FIRST MOVEMENTS—KANSAS CITY TOWN COMPANY—CITY IN-  
CORPORATED—WHEN ARMOURDALE GOT A START—PLATTING OF ARGEN-  
TINE—PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS—KANSAS PATRIOTISM AROUSED—CALL FOR  
A STATE MASS MEETING—A GREAT CIVIC DEMONSTRATION—COLONEL  
COBB'S LOGICAL ADDRESS—GOVERNOR'S CONSOLIDATION PROCLAMATION—  
FIRST CITY OFFICERS—ESTABLISHED WARD BOUNDARIES—FIRST REGULAR  
MUNICIPAL ELECTION—THE METROPOLITAN POLICE—OFFICIALS OF THE  
CITY—GOVERNMENT BY COMMISSION. 295-311

## CHAPTER XXVII.

## OUTSIDE OF KANSAS CITY.

ROSEDALE, AN INDEPENDENT CITY—MAYORS FOR THIRTY-FOUR YEARS  
 —A PICTURESQUE LITTLE CITY—ROSEDALE SCHOOLS—CHURCH HISTORY  
 —A CITY OF HOMES—A GREAT MEDICAL SCHOOL AND HOSPITAL—RAIL-  
 ROAD TERMINALS—THE OLD ROLLING MILL—OTHER INDUSTRIES—A  
 PIONEER FOR KANSAS GOOD ROADS—BONNER SPRINGS, THE ANCIENT  
 QUIVIRA—THE FIRST COMMERCIAL CENTER—THE FAMOUS FOUR HOUSES  
 —THE TIBLOW FERRY—THE CELEBRATED SPRINGS—TOWN ORGANIZED—  
 CITY ORGANIZED—DISCOVERY OF NATURAL GAS—LAKES AND PARKS—  
 CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS—FIRST RURAL MAIL DELIVERY THERE—OTHER  
 TOWNS IN WYANDOTTE COUNTY. 312-325

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

## KANSAS CITY OF TODAY.

FIGURES SHOW SUBSTANTIAL GROWTH—AN ERA OF IMPROVEMENT—  
 THE FLOOD OF 1903—THE NEW CITY HALL—MUNICIPAL WATER WORKS  
 —A MUNICIPAL ELECTRICAL PLANT—PARKS AND BOULEVARDS—KANSAS  
 CITY POST OFFICE—NEW POST OFFICE BUILDING—STREET RAILWAY  
 FACILITIES—FIRST INTERURBAN RAILWAY—FINANCIAL STRENGTH—HO-  
 TELS OF OLD WYANDOTTE—THE MERCANTILE CLUB—OTHER CIVIC ORGAN-  
 IZATIONS—CHARITABLE AND CHRISTIAN ORGANIZATIONS. 326-342

## CHAPTER XXIX.

## PROTESTANT CHURCHES OF THE COUNTY.

WYANDOTS, THE FIRST METHODISTS—WHEN THE METHODISTS WERE  
 DIVIDED—EXPULSED THE REV. MR. GURLEY—RETURNING TO THE OLD  
 CHURCH—THE METHODIST CHURCHES BURNED—THE OLD CHURCH RE-  
 ORGANIZED—THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH SOUTH—OTHER  
 METHODIST CHURCHES—A CHURCH OF WAR TIME DAYS—THE ORGANIZA-  
 TION OF THE CHURCH—SOLDIERS ATTENDED PRAYER MEETING—AS A  
 PASTOR'S WIFE TOLD IT—THE DROUGHT OF 1860—WHEN THE OLD  
 CHURCH BELL RANG—THE BURNING OF LAWRENCE—THE OLD CHURCH  
 ON FIFTH STREET—EPISCOPAL CHURCHES—THE PRESBYTERIANS—THE  
 BAPTIST CHURCHES—THE METHODISTS PROTESTANT—CHRISTIAN  
 CHURCHES—CHRISTIAN SCIENCE ORGANIZATIONS—OTHER RELIGIOUS  
 ORGANIZATIONS—SUNDAY SCHOOLS. 343-360

## CHAPTER XXX.

## CATHOLIC CHURCHES AND INSTITUTIONS.

ARRIVAL OF FATHER KUHLS—CATHOLIC FAMILIES—THE TOWN OF  
WYANDOTTE—SITE FOR A CHURCH—THE SCHOOL—A SILVER JUBILEE—  
THE NEW CHURCH—ST. THOMAS' CHURCH—ST. ANTHONY'S CHURCH—  
BLESSED SACRAMENT CHURCH—ST. BENEDICT'S CHURCH—ST. JOHN'S  
CROATIAN CHURCH—ST. ROSE OF LIMA CHURCH—ST. JOSEPH'S POLISH  
CHURCH—ST. BRIDGET'S CHURCH—ST. PETER'S CONGREGATION—ST.  
CYRIL AND METHODIUS CHURCH—ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, ARGENTINE—ST.  
PATRICK'S PARISH—CATHOLIC CONVENTS—SHAWNEETOWN—EUDORA—  
REMOVAL OF THE BISHOP'S RESIDENCE—REMINISCENCES OF FATHER  
KUHLs. 361-379

## CHAPTER XXXI.

## EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS.

THE FIRST PUBLIC SCHOOLS—THE OLD PALMER ACADEMY—CITY  
SCHOOL HISTORY—COST OF THE SCHOOLS—OFFICERS—THE CITY'S  
FORTY SCHOOL BUILDINGS—NIGHT SCHOOLS—HIGH SCHOOLS—MANUAL  
TRAINING AND INDUSTRIAL EDUCATION—PLAY GROUNDS AND SCHOOL  
YARDS—WYANDOTTE COUNTY SCHOOLS—DISTRICTS ORGANIZED—SCHOOL  
STATISTICS—PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS—THE CITY'S GREAT PUBLIC LIBRARY  
—DOGS BOUGHT THE BOOKS—CLUB WOMEN TOOK THE LEAD—"OFFI-  
CIAL DOG ENUMERATOR"—GROWTH OF THE LIBRARY—USES OF THE  
LIBRARY—BOOKS IN THE SCHOOLS—BOYS' AND GIRLS' DEPARTMENT—  
STORY HOUR—THE STAFF. 380-396

## CHAPTER XXXII.

## UNIVERSITIES AND SEMINARIES.

KANSAS CITY UNIVERSITY—DR. MATHERS' OFFER ACCEPTED—  
DEATH OF THE FOUNDER—THE CORNER STONE LAYING—TO BECOME A  
GREAT UNIVERSITY—DESCENDANT OF THE PURITANS—A JOURNEY TO  
THE WEST—GIFTS TO THE YOUNG—KANSAS CITY BAPTIST THEOLOGICAL  
SEMINARY—ITS COURSES—WESTERN UNIVERSITY AND INDUSTRIAL  
SCHOOL—TEACHING THE NEGROES TRADES—FRUGALITY THE CHIEF AIM—  
EFFECT OF SCHOOL TRAINING—THOROUGHNESS IN THE COURSES—THE  
KANSAS SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND. 397-410

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

## HOSPITALS AND MEDICAL SCHOOLS.

ST. MARGARET'S HOSPITAL—BETHANY HOSPITAL—UNIVERSITY OF  
KANSAS SCHOOL AND HOSPITAL—OTHER HOSPITALS. 411-416

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

## MEDICINE AND SURGERY.

ACT TO INCORPORATE THE KANSAS MEDICAL SOCIETY—THE STATE  
ORGANIZATION—FIRST ANNUAL MEETING—THEN CAME THE CIVIL WAR  
—REORGANIZATION—THE SOCIETY'S INFLUENCE—THE WYANDOTTE  
COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY. 417-421

## CHAPTER XXXV.

## THE PRESS OF THE COUNTY.

CORRESPONDENTS OF LONG AGO—THE FIRST NEWSPAPER—THE  
"WYANDOTTE REGISTER"—THE "GAZETTE'S" FOUNDER—A FRIEND OF  
THE INDIANS—THE "WYANDOTTE HERALD"—THE "ARGENTINE REPUB-  
LIC"—THE "WEEKLY SUN"—THE "PRESS"—CAREER OF MARK  
DELAHAY. 422-433

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

## SECRET AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

FIRST KANSAS MASONIC LODGE—ORGANIZERS OF THE FIRST LODGE—  
OTHER MASONIC BODIES—THE SCOTTISH RITE MASONS—BUILDING THE  
TEMPLE—THE ODD FELLOWS—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS—THE A. O. U. W.  
LODGES—GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—THE ELKS LODGE—THE  
EAGLES—OTHER SECRET SOCIETIES. 434-440

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

## RAILROAD BUILDING IN KANSAS.

FIRST RAILROADS CHARTERED—THE ATCHISON TEN YEARS IN BUILD-  
ING—THE GRANGER LINES—PACIFIC LINES—THE SANTA FE SYSTEM—  
THE "JOY ROADS"—THE "KATY" SYSTEM—THE "FRISCO" BUILT—  
FIRST RAILROADS STARTED FROM WYANDOTTE —WHEN THE "K. P."  
REACHED LAWRENCE—ASSASSINATION OF HALLETT—HALLETT'S VISIT TO



PRESIDENT LINCOLN—EASTERN CAPITALISTS INTERESTED—HALLETT A RAILWAY GENIUS—FIRST COUNTY GRANT TO THE MISSOURI PACIFIC—BUILDING THE SANTA FE—WHEN THE MEMPHIS WAS BUILT—THE NORTHWESTERN—WHEN THE ROCK ISLAND CAME—THE CHICAGO-GREAT WESTERN—RAILROAD VALUES AND TRACKAGE—GREAT RAILWAY SHOPS AND TERMINALS—THE GREAT STILWELL ENTERPRISE. 441-459

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

### PIONEER TALES OF RAIL AND TRAIL.

A BUFFALO STAMPEDE—WAITING FOR AN ATTACK BY INDIANS—A NIGHT OF TERROR—SOME OF THE MEN OF THE OLD "K. P."—THE EARLY DAY PAYMASTER—THE STATE LINE DEPOT—SLOW TRAINS IN THE "SIXTIES"—EVERY CLERK A POLITICIAN—A PREACHER-CONDUCTOR'S YARN—THE FAMOUS MUNCIE HOLDUP—SEVENTEEN DAYS IN A SNOW BANK—CURIOUS THINGS IN THE MAIL—THE CALIFORNIA FAST MAIL—THE PIONEER RAILROAD TELEGRAPHER—A "HOLDUP" ON THE TRAIL. 460-471

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

### MID-CONTINENTAL INDUSTRIAL CENTER.

THE BEGINNING OF FLOUR MILLING—ELEVATORS—THE LIVE STOCK MARKET—MEAT PACKING INDUSTRY—GREAT SOAP MANUFACTORIES—COOPERAGE AND BOX FACTORIES—FOUNDRIES AND MACHINE SHOPS—IMPLEMENT FACTORIES—THE COTTON INDUSTRY—MANUFACTURE OF COTTON PRODUCTS—THE CEMENT INDUSTRY—AN OIL DISTRIBUTING CENTER—A GREAT STEEL PLANT—UNITED ZINC & CHEMICAL COMPANY—WHERE FIRE ENGINES ARE MADE—BAKING COMPANIES—ICE MANUFACTURING COMPANIES—OTHER MANUFACTORIES—FUTURE POSSIBILITIES. 472-487

## CHAPTER XL.

### AGRICULTURE AND HORTICULTURE.

CROP CONDITIONS—TREES AND NATIVE FLORA—TYPES OF SOIL—LIMESTONES—EARLY FARM METHODS—BARNs AND FENCES—FALL WORK—THE GRASSHOPPERS—THE CENTENNIAL DISPLAY—MODERN FARMING—CEREALS—GRASSES—CLOVERS—FIELD, FORAGE AND SILO PLANTS—FARM TRUCK—VEGETABLE GARDENING—FARM AND CROP STATISTICS—EXPENSE OF RAISING CORN IN KANSAS—HORTICULTURAL STATISTICS. 488-502



# INDEX

- Act admitting Kansas into the Union, 287
- Act creating county of Wyandotte, 272
- Act to incorporate the Kansas Medical Society, 417
- Address of Senator Bristow, 160
- Agers, Laura G., 792
- Agers, Moses, 792
- Agreement between the Wyandots and Delawares, 69
- Agriculture and horticulture, 488
- Ainsworth, Elizabeth L., 685
- Ainsworth, John M., 685
- Akesson, Ola, 738
- Alden, Frank R., 845
- Alden, Henry L., 652
- Algire, Russell A., 694
- Allen, Edward, 705
- Allen, Henry J., eloquence of, 162
- "American Citizen," 427
- American Foreign Missionary Society, 50
- American Fur Company, 11
- Ancient Order of United Workmen, 438
- Ancient Quivira, Bonner Springs, 318
- Ancient Wyandot nation, 59
- Anderson, Charles A., 573
- Anderson, Emmett F., 940
- Anderson, Gustaf A., 787
- Anderson, John E., 767
- Anderson, Nels A., 929
- Anderson, Otto, 903
- Anderson, William W., 822
- Annexation of Argentine, 308
- Annual output of first mart of trade in Kansas, 11
- Annual rainfall, 16
- Antoine, Louis, 993
- Approach of war, 234
- Area of Wyandotte county, 15
- Argentine mayors, 300
- "Argentine Republic," 428
- Argentine State Bank, 338
- Arkansas Indians, 4
- Armourdale got a start, 298
- Armourdale State Bank, 338
- Armstrong, Lucy B., 84
- Armstrong, Russell Biglow, 426
- Arnold, Henry J., 935
- Arrival of Father Kuhls, 362
- As a pastor's wife told it, 350
- Assassination of Hallett, 450
- Assessed valuation of taxable property, 16
- Assessed value of property subject to taxation, 283
- Assessors, city, 310
- Atchison ten years in building, 442
- Atkinson, William T., 709
- Attorneys, city, 309
- Attorneys, county, 276
- Atwood, John H., speech of, 165
- Babcock, Luke, 670
- Back to Manila, 245
- Badger, Lewis M., 721
- Bailey, James M., 530
- Baird, Justus N., 901
- Baker, John J., 587
- Baking companies, 486
- Ball, William, 702
- Baltz, Paul C., 891
- Banking interests of Kansas City, 337
- Banking Trust, 338
- Banks, Kansas City, 337
- Banning, William R., 640
- Baptist church, 356
- Baptist churches, Rosedale, 315
- "Baptist Mission Press," 50
- Baptist Temple, 356
- Bar, early members of, 290
- Barben, Gus, 729
- Barclay, William, 1020
- Barker, Albert A., 800
- Barker, James T., 800
- Barker, Thomas J., 984
- Barnett, Benjamin M., 803
- Barney, Louie F., 539
- Bartlett, Frank W., 712
- Battle between the "Pottawatomie" and the "Wyandotte," 470
- Battle of Little Blue, 215, 220
- Battle of the Big Blue, 221
- Battle of the Blue, 213
- Battles of colored regiments, 207
- Battle of Wilson's Creek, 190
- Bauer, Alfred, 954
- Baum, Jacob, 773
- Beagle, Dode V., 1021
- Beattie, Samuel, 927
- Becker, Albert L., 631
- Reddow, James H., 675
- "Bee," 429
- Beggs, William, 813
- Beginning of a new era, 28
- Beginning of flour milling, 473
- Beginning of road building, 274
- Bellamy, Gervas, 658
- Bell, Dr. Simeon B., 317
- Bell, Simeon B., 883
- Belter, Hermann, 552
- Bemarkt, George, 861
- Bench and bar, 284
- Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, 439
- Benevolent societies, 434
- Ben Simpson's defense of the boundaries, 179
- Benton, Arthur S., 811
- Benton's famous prophecy, 113
- Benton's prophecy verified, 117
- Benton, Thomas H., 113
- Berger, Albert L., 854
- Bethany Hospital, 413
- Bethel, 324
- Betton, Frank H., 264
- Big town lot sale, 93
- Biscomb, William H., 678
- Bishop Fink, 376

- Bjorkman, John F., 536  
 Blanz, Jacob, 814  
 "Blind Isaac," 91  
 Blomquist, Charles, 928  
 Blomquist, John, 798  
 "Blue Goose" saloon, 98  
 Blue Jacket, 31  
 Blum, Edward F., 925  
 Boats were operated for the railroads, 127  
 "Bogus" Laws, 135  
 "Bolting" Convention, 131  
 Bonner Springs, 11; churches, 322; first rural mail delivery, 322; lakes and parks, 322; organized, 320; schools, 322; the Ancient Quivira, 318  
 "Bonner Springs Chieftain," 429  
 Bonner Springs Sanitarium, 849  
 Books in the schools, 394  
 Boone, Daniel Morgan, 108  
 Border ruffians at work, 188  
 Border, southern, protectors of the, 210  
 Boundaries, Ben Simpson's defense of, 179  
 Boundaries of Kansas, 167  
 Boundary amendment, 175  
 Boundary line fight, 167  
 Boundary of Wyandotte county, 16  
 Boys' and girls' department, library, 395  
 Boys who gave up their lives, 245  
 Brandt, Frank F., 886  
 Bridges in Wyandotte county, 283  
 Bristow's, Senator, address, 160  
 Brokaw, Charles L., 623  
 Brown, John, 228, 230  
 Brown, Kate K., 545  
 Brown, Oscar, 545  
 Brown, Robert L., 808  
 Browne, Kenneth L., 833  
 Brugh, Andrew T., 638  
 Brus, Jules C., 996  
 Buckland, David, 725  
 Budy, John, 986  
 Buffalo stampede, 460  
 Bugbee, George E., 832  
 Building the Santa Fe, 454  
 Bunn, Asa M., 527  
 Bunyar, Edward, 979  
 Bunyar, Emily, 979  
 Burgar, John J., 749  
 Burial place of the Wyandots, 81  
 Burkard, George, 521  
 Burnett, William E., 766  
 Burning of Lawrence, 352  
 Butler, Joseph A., 567  
 Byrom's ford, 217  
  
 Cabin of Tiblow, 320  
 Cable, Ebert S., 834  
 Cable, James A., 902  
 Cadden, John H., 755  
 California fast mail, 468  
 Call for a state mass meeting, 301  
 Call for volunteers, 235  
 Calumpit, next stop, 241  
 Cameron, Thomas F., 969  
 Campaign continues, 243  
 Camp in San Francisco, 237  
 Candidates for territorial delegate, 133  
 Caples, John, 723  
 Captain Pipe, 77  
 Career of Mark Delahay, 429  
  
 Carlisle, Jay L., 846  
 Carlson, John A., 562  
 Carnegie Library, 391  
 Carno House, 339  
 Carr, John, 978  
 Carter, Lee O., 923  
 Cassidy, John J., 973  
 Catfish Hotel, 89, 339  
 Catholic churches and institutions, 361  
 Catholic church, Rosedale, 315  
 Catholic convents, 372  
 Catholic school, 363  
 Catley, James W., 608  
 Cavalry regiment, famous, 191  
 Celebrated Springs, 319  
 Cement industry, 483  
 Census figures for Kansas City, 327  
 Centennial display, 496  
 Central Avenue State Bank, 338  
 Central high school, 381  
 Cereals, 496  
 Charitable and Christian organizations, 341  
 Charles Blue Jacket, 31, 35  
 Chicago Great Western Railroad, 455  
 Chief Ketchum's death, 44  
 Chiefs of fire department, 309  
 Chiefs of police, 310  
 Chief who was a warrior, 24  
 Children's Home, 341  
 Childs, Wesley R., 828  
 Cholera, 112  
 Chouteau, August, 11, 319  
 Chouteau Brothers, 41  
 Chouteau Family, 11  
 Chouteau, Pierre, 11, 319  
 Christian church, 357  
 Christian Science organizations, 358; schools, cost of, 383  
 Christy, James M., 542  
 Chronister, Bert, 931  
 Churches, Bonner Springs, 322  
 Churches, Rosedale, 314  
 Church of war time days, a, 349  
 Circuit court clerks, 277  
 Circuit court judges, 277  
 "Citizen" 424  
 Citizens State Savings Bank, 338  
 City assessors, 310  
 City attorneys, 309  
 City clerks, 309  
 City counsellors, 309  
 City engineers, 309  
 City Hall in Kansas City, 331  
 City organized, Bonner Springs, 321  
 City Park, 330  
 City school history, 382  
 City treasurers, 309  
 City's forty school buildings, 384  
 City's great public library, 390  
 Civic organizations, 341  
 Civil government, struggle for, 129  
 Civil war brought ruin, 115  
 Civilization's advance agents, 41  
 Claffin, Oliver Q., 644  
 Clarke, Samuel, 1016  
 Clark, Philo M., 874  
 Clark, William, 6  
 Clarkson, Colonel, captured, 211  
 Clasen, Samuel, 873  
 Clayton Powell, command of, 209

- Clerks, circuit court, 277  
 Clerks, city, 309  
 Clerks, common pleas court, 277  
 Clerks, county, 277  
 Clerks, district court, 277  
 Clopper, David E., 611  
 Closed the door to slavery, 154  
 Clotfelter, A. Lloyd, 576  
 Clovers, 498  
 Club women took the lead, 392  
 Cobb, Colonel, logical address, 302  
 Coffey, Christopher F., 633  
 Coleman, James B., 576  
 Colonel Moonlight guarded the town, 232  
 Colonel Veale's heroic stand, 218  
 Colonel Weir's men, 204  
 Colorado in the Wyandotte district, 285  
 Colorado was part of Kansas, 170  
 Colored Methodist churches, Rosedale, 315  
 Coming of Wyandots to Kansas, 60  
 Commercial National Bank, 338  
 Commercial State Bank, Rosedale, 338  
 Commissioner districts established, 280  
 Commission form of government, 310  
 Commissioners of election, 310  
 Commissioners, police, 310  
 Commissioners, street, 310  
 Common pleas court clerks, 277  
 Common pleas court judges, 277  
 Congregational church, 349  
 Congregational church, Rosedale, 315  
 Congressman Madison's tribute, 163  
 Congress slow to act, 156  
 Connelley, William Elsey, 62  
 "Conservative" 157  
 Consolidated Kansas City Refining Company, 299  
 Consolidation of Kansas regiments, 195  
 Constitution approved by the people, 156  
 Convention did right, 180  
 Convention of young men, 148  
 Convention roll, 148  
 Cooke, George H., 949  
 Cook, Wylie W., 581  
 Cooperage and box factories, 481  
 Cooper, Judge Jesse, 264  
 Cornell, Dudley E., 857  
 Cornerstone laying, 400  
 Coronado, 182  
 Coroners, 277  
 Correspondents of long ago, 423  
 Cost of the schools, 383  
 Cotton industry, 482  
 Counsellors, city, 309  
 County attorneys, 276  
 County clerks, 277  
 County farm and crop statistics, 500  
 County machinery in motion, 273  
 County officers in fifty-two years, 276  
 County, organization of, 271  
 County seat at Wyandotte, 278  
 County superintendents of public instruction, 277  
 County surveyors, 277  
 County treasurers, 277  
 County's war record, 201  
 Courses of Kansas City Baptist Theological Seminary, 404  
 Court house blown down, 291  
 Court house, first, 279  
 Court house, Wyandotte county, 278  
 Courts under statehood, 286  
 Coy, William A., 963  
 Craft, Carlis C., 569  
 Crawford, William E., 583  
 Creative Act, 272  
 Croatian church, 369  
 Crockett, J. D. M., 914  
 Crooks, Captain Thomas, 264  
 Crooks, Julia F., 548  
 Crooks, Thomas, 546  
 Crop conditions, 489  
 Crossing at Byrom's ford, 217  
 Crossley, George W., 728  
 Cruise, John D., 469  
 Cubbison, James K., 559  
 Cunningham, Rev. J., 378  
 Curious things in the mail, 467  
 Curran, Robert, 627  
 Cut off the "Short Grass" country, 172  
 Dague, A. B. C., 856  
 "Daily Evening Globe" 427  
 Dana, J. W., 1048  
 Daniels, William H., 732  
 Darby, Harry, 966  
 Darnall, Charles D., 831  
 Dash for Kansas, 217  
 Davis, Colonel A. C., 261  
 Davis, Jefferson A., 807  
 Davis, William D., 541  
 Day on the firing lines, 238  
 Dean, Henry E., 597  
 Death of Chief Ketchum, 44  
 Death of Tecumseh, 30  
 Death of the founder, 399  
 Debate on the western boundary, 171  
 DeBover, Camiel, 994  
 Debus, George, 817  
 Debus, John, 594  
 Debus, William F., 989  
 Defeat of the plan, 176  
 Deitz, James N., 524  
 Deitzler, General, 222  
 Delahay, Judge Mark W., 424, 429  
 Delaware Baptist mission, 57  
 Delaware chiefs, 43  
 Delaware Methodist mission, 55  
 Delaware township, 281  
 Delawares, 39  
 Delawares as Irving saw them, 40  
 Delawares not given to fighting only, 43  
 Delawares treaty, 46  
 Delawares visited by Parkman, 41  
 Delawares wars on Pawnees, 39  
 Delights of pioneer travel by steamboat, 121  
 Democratic members refuse to sign, 155  
 Depredations of the Kansas, 25  
 Descendant of the Puritans, 403  
 Description of Indian village, 21  
 "Die Fackel," (The Torch) 426  
 Discovery of natural gas, 321  
 District court clerks, 277  
 District court judges, 277, 293  
 Doctor Mather's offer accepted, 398  
 Doctors Speck, 257  
 Dogs bought the books, 392  
 Dougherty, James G., 265  
 Douglas, Stephen A., speech of, 179  
 Drake, Joseph F., 523

- Dramshop cases, 289  
 Draper, Everett D., 722  
 Drennon, Edward, 627  
 Drought, Edward S. W., 718  
 Drought of 1860, 351  
 Dudley, John, 778  
 Duffels, Bernard, 816  
 Dunlap, Doniphan, 820  
  
 Eager, John L. B., 888  
 Earliest railroads, 449  
 Early day court scene, 288  
 Early day paymaster, 464  
 Early farm methods, 493  
 Early French and Spanish explorers, 2  
 Early history of Wyandot nation, 60  
 Early Kansas politics, 106  
 Early Kansas villages, 20  
 Early members of the bar, 290  
 Early time characters, 252  
 East boundary of Kansas, 168  
 Educational interests, 380  
 Edwards, Ninian, 27  
 Edwardsville, 323  
 Edwardsville State Bank, 338  
 Effect of school training, 407  
 Egan, Lewis M., 528  
 Eicholtz, Edward J., 670  
 Eighth Infantry, 193  
 Einhellig, William E., 819  
 Eldridge House, 339  
 Eleanor Taylor Bell Memorial Hospital, 316, 415  
 Election commissioners, 310  
 Elections before statehood came, 144  
 Eleventh Kansas Infantry, 196  
 Elliott, Samuel J., 995  
 Ellis, Floyd C., 808  
 Ellis, Frank S., 904  
 Ely, Louis L., 981  
 Embry, Earnest H., 797  
 Emigrant Aid societies, 140  
 "Emma Harmon's" famous first trip, 123  
 End to steamboating, 128  
 Engineers, city, 309  
 Enright, Edward A., 1015  
 Enright, Timothy J., 936  
 Ensley, Charles C., 606  
 Episcopal church, 353  
 Era of improvement, 327  
 Era of railroad building, 456  
 Erhardt, Philip, 1033  
 Espenlaub, Gottlieb F., 657  
 Every mail clerk a politician, 466  
 Ewing's, Young Tom, regiment, 196  
 Exchange State Bank, 338  
 Excitement in Wyandotte, 451  
 Execution in Wyandotte, an, 284  
 Exodus, negro, 232  
 Expense of raising corn in Kansas, 501  
 Explorations of Lewis and Clark, 6  
 Explorers, early French and Spanish, 2  
 Explorers, trails of the, 1  
 Extensive railway yards, 457  
 Eyes of a nation on Shawnee mission, 134  
  
 Falconer, John C., 804  
 Falk, Henry, 682  
 Families in Kansas City, Missouri, ninety years ago, 109  
 Famous cavalry regiment, 191  
 Famous "four houses", 319  
 Famous Kansas Indian orator, 24  
 Famous Muncie holdup, 466  
 Famous old hall, 95  
 Farm and crop statistics for the county, 500  
 Farmers State Bank, Bonner Springs, 338  
 Farm methods, early, 493  
 Farm truck, 499  
 Farrow Tiera, 965  
 Father Hennepin's wonderful map, 4  
 Father Kuhls' personality, 378  
 Father Kuhls silver jubilee, 364  
 Father Marquette, 2, 19  
 Faust, John W., 698  
 Fennell, James, 835  
 Ferguson, Roscoe W., 890  
 Ferguson, Winfield S., 575  
 Fidelity State Bank, 338  
 Field, forage and silo plants, 498  
 Fifth Kansas Cavalry, 193  
 Fifth Regiment Kansas Volunteer Cavalry, 203  
 Fifth street, old church on, 353  
 Fifth ward, 307  
 Fifty years under the Constitution, 160  
 Fighting Cavalry, 206  
 Fighting in the Ozarks, 208  
 Fighting to the death, 220  
 Fight on the Little Blue, 215  
 Figures show substantial growth, 327  
 Financial strength, 337  
 Fink, Bishop, 376  
 Fink, Samuel F., 784  
 First annual meeting of Kansas Medical Society, 419  
 First commercial center, 318  
 First county grant to the Missouri Pacific, 453  
 First court house, 279  
 First election, 130  
 First election of county officers, 273  
 First execution in Wyandotte, 284  
 First Fourth of July celebration in Kansas, 7  
 First glimpses of Kansas, 119  
 First governor of Kansas, 135  
 First industrial movements, 295  
 First Infantry Regiment, 190  
 First interurban railway, 337  
 First invasion, 134  
 First jurors drawn, 274  
 First Kansas Masonic lodge, 434  
 First Kansas Volunteer Battery, 199  
 First land agent, 256  
 First locomotive in Kansas, 448  
 First marriage in Wyandotte county, 74  
 First mart of trade in Kansas, annual output, 11  
 First mayoralty election in Kansas City, Missouri, 112  
 First mention of the Prophet, 33  
 First Methodist Episcopal church, Rosedale, 314  
 First Methodists in Wyandotte, 344  
 First National Bank, Bonner Springs, 338  
 First newspaper, 423  
 First newspaper in Kansas, 50  
 First officers of consolidated city, 306  
 First permanent white settler in Wyandotte, 88  
 First public improvements, 115  
 First public school, 381  
 First railroad started from Wyandotte, 448  
 First railroads chartered, 442  
 First real battle in Philippines, 239  
 First Regiment Kansas Volunteer Infantry, 202  
 First regular municipal election, 308

- First rural mail delivery, Bonner Springs, 322  
 First session of Wyandotte district court, 287  
 First smell of powder, 238  
 First State Bank, Argentine, 338  
 First steamboat that ascended the Missouri, 9  
 First steamboat to navigate the Kansas river, 122  
 First taxes levied, 279  
 First ward, 306  
 First white child born in Kansas, 13  
 Fisette, Rush L., 1009  
 Fleming, Pettis, 806  
 Flood of 1903, 327  
 Flour milling, beginning of, 473  
 Folk lore of the Wyandots, 62  
 Forbidding looking place, 96  
 Forsberg, Gustoff, 664  
 Fort Henry, 76  
 Fort Osage, 9, 11  
 Fort Riley, 14  
 Fort Sumter, 189  
 Foundries and machine shops, 481  
 Four broad avenues, 95  
 "Four Houses," 11, 319  
 Fourteenth Infantry, 197  
 Fourth ward, 307  
 Fraternal Order of Eagles, 439  
 Freedman University, 405  
 Free Masons, 43  
 Free State boomers started Quindaro, 102  
 Free Soilers, 176  
 Fremont expeditions, 13  
 Fremont, John C., 13  
 Frenchmen, first merchants, 10  
 Friedman, David, 774  
 Friend of the Indians, 426  
 Frisbie, L. G., 602  
 "Frisco" built, 447  
 Fromholtz, Adam, 522  
 Frugality and chief aim, 406  
 Frye, William E., 586  
 Fulcher, Benjamin W., 619  
 Fulton, James A., 876  
 Fur traders, 11  
 Future possibilities of Kansas City, 487  
  
 Galvin, James, 605  
 Garleck, William B., 563  
 Gaulke, Gustav, 716  
 "Gazette's" founder, 425  
 "Gazette Globe," 84, 426  
 Geary, Governor, on the scene, 141  
 General Deitzler's official report, 222  
 Gerlecz, James, 555  
 Gerner, George, 626  
 Glasscock, Samuel S., 759  
 "Globe," 426  
 Goebel, Peter W., 801  
 Gonser, Karl, 735  
 Gosling, Lake, 7  
 Gottesburen, Henry L., 747  
 Government by commission, 310  
 Governor's consolidation proclamation, 304  
 Governor Geary on the scene, 141  
 Governor Medary, 143  
 Governor of Kansas, first, 135  
 Governor orders an election, 132  
 Governor Reeder came and went, 121  
 Governor Robert J. Walker, 142  
 Governor Shannon to the frontier, 137  
  
 Governor Stubbs on "Kansas," 161  
 Grafke, Henry O., 990  
 Grain elevators, 475  
 Grand Army of the Republic, 439  
 Grand View Sanitarium, 759  
 Granger lines, 443  
 Grasses, 497  
 Grasshoppers, 495  
 Gray, Alfred, 253  
 Gray, George M., 330, 1012  
 Gray, Homer B., 973  
 Gray, Mary Tenney, 262  
 Great Battle of the Blue, 213  
 Great civic demonstration, 301  
 Great medical school and hospital, 316  
 Great railway shops and terminals, 457  
 Great smelter, a, 299  
 Great soap manufactories, 480  
 Great steel plant, 485  
 Great Stilwell enterprise, 459  
 Great trade center, 100  
 Green, Charles W., 641  
 Greenman, Sarah J., 396, 663  
 Grinter, Ann, 88  
 Grinter, Moses, 88  
 Growth of litigation, 292  
 Growth of the library, 393  
 Grubel, Edward J., 786  
 Grund Hotel, 339  
 Gunn, Otis B., 260  
 Guthrie, Mrs. Quindaro, 103  
 Guyer, U. S., 843  
  
 Haff, John, 641  
 Hafner, George, 582  
 Haines, Dempsey S., 849  
 Hale, John A., 893  
 Hallett a railway genius, 452  
 Hallett assassination, 450  
 Hallett, Samuel, 452  
 Hannibal bridge, 117  
 Harrod, Otho N., 588  
 Hartig, Frank, 748  
 Hartman, Henry E., 598  
 Haskell, William H., 580  
 Hauber, Frank J., 1044  
 Hays, Henry C., 849  
 Heisler, E. F., 1050  
 Henry, Minerva, 785  
 "Herald of Freedom," 424  
 Heroism of Elizabeth Zane, 76  
 Hewlett, Charles B., 599  
 Hierarchy of Kansas, 375  
 Higgins, Richard J., 898  
 High schools, 386  
 Hilliard, James W., 947  
 Hinman, Aaron P., 630  
 Hipple, Jacob B., 513  
 Historic St. Mary's, 365  
 Hugin, James L., 1035  
 Holcomb, Frank M., 895  
 "Holdup" on the trail, 469  
 Hollingsworth, Frank, 648  
 Holmes, Alexander, 659  
 Holmes, Herbert J., 809  
 Home Guards, 202  
 Home life of Kansas Indians, 22  
 Home State Bank, 338  
 Honest Indian, 23

- Hortsman, Christian F., 596  
 Horticultural statistics, 502  
 Hospitals and medical schools, 411  
 Hotels of Old Wyandotte, 339  
 Hotels on the levee, 116  
 Hough, Harry C., 878  
 Hovey, George U. S., 634  
 Hovey, John P. J., 634  
 How Quindaro lost out, 107  
 Hoxie, Mrs. Vinnie Ream, 267  
 Hughes, Peter D., 733  
 Huron cemetery, 81  
 Hurrelbrink, William, 649  
 Hutchings, Frank D., 1038  
 Hutchison, John B., 938  
 Hynes, Michael, 930  
 Hyoort, Oscar, 762
- Ice manufacturing companies, 486  
 Ill-fated Twelfth, 205  
 Implement factories, 482  
 Indian lodge, 21  
 Indian Manual Labor School, 48  
 Indian missions, old, 47  
 Indian regiments, 200  
 Indians in the Fifth Cavalry, 208  
 Indian springs, 319  
 Industrial statistics, 487  
 Industries, 472  
 Ingalls, John J., 149  
 International Sunshine Society, 341  
 Interstate National Bank, 338  
 Interurban railway, first, 337  
 Irving, Washington, 40  
 Isaac Johnnycake, 44  
 Isaac Zane's Perpetual Motion Machine, 91  
 Isenburg, August, 740
- Jackson, John L., 775  
 Jacks, Warden T., 531  
 Jacks, William, 532  
 James, A. R., 674  
 Jenkins, Caius, 269  
 Jennings, Francis H., 746  
 Johnnycake, Chief Charles, 44  
 Johnnycake, Isaac, 44  
 Johnson, August, 771  
 Johnson Brothers, 665  
 Johnson, Charles, 665  
 Johnson, Dave, 665  
 Johnson, Fred, 665  
 Johnson, Ola, 743  
 Johnson, Thomas, 47, 48  
 Johnston, Anthony, 999  
 Joliet, Louis, 3  
 Jones, J. Arthur, 992  
 Jons, Marx, 786  
 "Journey through Kansas," 14  
 Journey to the west, 402  
 Journey to Wyandotte, 188  
 "Joy Roads," 446  
 Judd, Byron, 256, 661  
 Judges, circuit court, 277  
 Judges, common pleas court, 277  
 Judges, district court, 277  
 Judges, probate, 277  
 Judges, second division district court, 277  
 Judges who followed Pettit, 292  
 Judges who played poker, 291
- Kansas admitted to statehood, 157; colored regiments, in, 207; expense of raising corn in, 501; first Fourth of July celebration in, 7; first glimpses of, 119; first white child born, 13; in the rebellion, 189; made a free state, 154; smallest county in, 15; the "Middle Spot of North America," 182; to the front, 236; early villages of, 20  
 Kansas, a dominant tribe, 19; Indian home life, 22; Indian lodge, 21; Indians here three centuries ago, 18  
 Kansas artist, a, 266  
 "Kansas Catholic," 427  
 Kansas City, Kansas, 295; banking interests, 337; incorporated, 297; lost its opportunity, 180; an oil distributing center, 484; parks and boulevards, 329; post office, 323; stock yards, 476  
 Kansas City Baptist Theological Seminary, 403  
 Kansas City Cut Stone Company, The, 972  
 Kansas City, (Kansas) boys, 250  
 Kansas City of today, 326  
 Kansas City, Missouri, 108  
 Kansas City Savings Association, 116  
 Kansas City Structural Steel Company, 299  
 "Kansas City Times," 181  
 Kansas City Town Company, 296  
 Kansas City University, 397  
 "Kansas Free State," 424  
 Kansas Medical Society, act to incorporate, 417  
 Kansas merchandise landed at Quindaro, 104  
 Kansas-Nebraska Act, 130  
 Kansas-Nebraska bill passed, 131  
 Kansas Osages at war, 25  
 Kansas Osages treaty of peace, 25  
 Kansas papers indifferent, 176  
 Kansas patriotism aroused, 300  
 "Kansas Pilot," 426  
 "Kansas Post," 426  
 "Kansas Real Estate Herald," 426  
 Kansas River, abandoned by Indians, 27; first steamboat to navigate on, 122; scene at, 10; steamboats, 126  
 Kansas Rolling Mill Company, 316  
 Kansas School for the Blind, 408, 409  
 Kansas State Bank, 338  
 Kansas State Editorial Association, 425  
 Kansas treaties, 26  
 Kansas Trust Bank, 338  
 Kansas war-time senator, 136  
 Kapka, Carl J., 1005  
 "Katy" System, 446  
 Kaufman, Frederick C., 704  
 Kaufman, Joseph R., 676  
 Kay, William S., 538  
 Kelchner House, 339  
 Keller, John J., 753  
 Kelly, David C., 835  
 Kelly, William Jr., 826  
 Kennedy, George D., 960  
 Keplinger, Lewis W., 1014  
 Kern, Henry H., 488, 1014  
 Kerr, Hanford L., 566  
 Kidnappers of Lawrence, 230  
 Killmer, James M., 823  
 Kindred, Joel C., 691  
 Klamm Park, 330  
 Kline, Calvin E., 672  
 Knights of Pythias, 438  
 Kopp, Christian, 750  
 Kuhls, Father, arrival of, 362; reminiscences of, 373



- "Labor Record," 429
- Ladd, Walter L., 777
- La Grange, Isaac, 743
- Laird, Otho E., 972
- Lakes and parks of Bonner Springs, 322
- Lallier, Eugene, 757
- Lallier, Frank, 758
- Landry, Joseph L., 1042
- Lane, "Jim," 136, 230
- Lane, Vincent J., 505
- Lapse of six years, 420
- Larson, Fred, 1024
- La Salle, 4
- La Salle discovers mouth of Mississippi, 4
- Lasley, Jonathan H., 695
- Last of a great family of warriors, 35
- Last of a noble race, 44
- Last stand of Shawnees, 30
- Last to desert Quindaro, 262
- Latter Day Saints church, Rosedale, 315
- Laverie, William, 643
- Law enforcement in 1859, 274
- Lawrence, burning of, 352
- Lawrence kidnappers, 230
- "Lawrence Republican," 177
- "Lawrence Tribune," 124
- Laws, John A., 677
- Lawyers of the early days, 293
- Leading chiefs of the Wyandots, 73
- Leavenduskey, Valentine, 632
- Leavengood, D. J., 655
- Leavenworth, Colonel Henry, 12
- Leavenworth convention, 143
- "Leavenworth Herald," 177, 423
- Lecompton Constitution, 142
- "Lecompton Democrat," 177
- Lee from, Joseph, 615
- Leinbach, Charles N., 704
- Lewis and Clark explorations, 6
- Lewis, Meriwether, 6, 20
- Library, boys' and girls' department, 395
- Library, growth of, 393
- Library staff, 396
- Library, uses of, 394
- "Lightfoot" built for Kansas, 124
- Limestones, 493
- Lind, Olander, 680
- Lindberg, Heming, 971
- Link, Michael, 753
- Lisa, Manuel de, 11
- Literary and artistic women, 267
- Little Blue, battle of, 215
- Little Blue, fight on the, 215
- Littick, George W., 906
- Live stock market, 475
- Lloyd, John, 736
- Locomotive, first in Kansas, 448
- Longfellow, Jacob W., 865
- Long, Stephen H., 9
- Long tramp, a, 186
- Loring, 323
- Louisiana Purchase, 12
- Lovelace, Charles, 955
- Lovelace, Charles W., 918
- Lovelace, Eldridge H., 919
- Lust, Edward, 756
- Luther, Belton J., 731
- Lutz, Earnest J., 899
- Lyons, T. J., 943
- Macadam roads in Wyandotte county, 283
- Madison, congressman, tribute, 163
- Maher, Daniel J., 916
- Mailand, Jep H., 701
- Mail, curious things in the, 467
- Major Long's expedition, 9
- Malolos taken, 241
- Maloney, Matilda, 644
- Maloney, Thomas, 644
- Mank, John, 883
- Manual training and industrial education, 387
- Marty, Samuel C., 881
- Marxen, Adam, 776
- Marxen, Henry A., 770
- Masonic lodge, first in Kansas, 434
- Mason, Lawrence J., 1037
- Mather, Doctor, 398, 399; death of, 399; gifts to the young, 403; offer of accepted, 398
- "Mather Hall," 400
- Mather, Samuel F., 402
- Matney, David B., 618
- Matney, John R., 1007
- Mayoralty election, first in Kansas City, Missouri, 112
- Mayors of Argentine, 300
- Mayors of Kansas City, 309
- Mayors of Rosedale for thirty-four years, 313
- Maywood, 324
- McClean, James A., 589
- McCleery, John A., 897
- McClung, Charles L., 570
- McDonald, Ernest, 752
- McDonald, James M., 942
- McDonald, John, 751
- McFadden, John E., 616
- McFarland, Robert J., 754
- McGeorge, William, 686
- McGrew, Governor, 260
- McGrew, Henry, 872
- McGrew, James, 867
- McKay, Austin T., 553
- McKenzie, Frank, 792
- McKenzie, Robert, 793
- McKeown, James F., 976
- McMurray, Charles E., 980
- McNarrey, John, 896
- McWilliams, Charles A., 933
- Meat packing companies, 480
- Meat packing industry, 477
- Medary, Governor, 143
- Medical school and hospital, great, 316
- Medical schools, 411
- Medicine and surgery, 417
- Meek, James M., 941
- Menager Junction, 324
- Mendenhall, Harry A., 855
- Mercantile Club, 339
- Merchant, John W., 739
- Merriam, Willard, 590
- Merriweather, Frederick W., 679
- Meseraull, Samuel I., 534
- Methodist churches burned, 346
- Methodist Episcopal church, 343
- Methodist Episcopal church South, 348
- Methodist Mission of Shawnees, 47
- Methodist Protestant church, 357
- Metropolitan Hotel, 339
- Metropolitan police, 308
- Meyers, Albert J., 727
- Meyn, Frederick, 953
- Mid-continental industrial center, 472

- "Middle Spot of North America" 182  
 Miller, A. F., 796  
 Miller, Charles A., 922  
 Miller, Henry, 969  
 Miller, Houston, 812  
 Miller, John H., 813  
 Miller, Orrin L., 912  
 Millsbaugh, Harris K., 664  
 Milner, John O., 797  
 Mindedahl, Peter S., 671  
 Misenhelter, Thomas J., 1027  
 Mission graveyard, 49  
 Missions, social life about, 53  
 Missouri, first steamboat that ascended the, 9  
 Missouri Fur Company, 11  
 Missouri opinion of Kansas, 178  
 Missouri Pacific, first county grant to, 453  
 Modern farming, 496  
 Monahan, George, 688  
 Moncachtape, The Interpreter, 19  
 Moonlight, Colonel, guarded the town, 232  
 Moonlight, Colonel Tom, 232  
 Moore, James W., 561  
 Moore, John M., 511  
 Morgan, Perl W., 1052  
 Morris, 323  
 Morris, William A., 848  
 Morton, Isaiah L., 663  
 "Mother" Sturges, 268  
 Mountains, pathway to the, 173  
 Mudge, Benjamin Franklin, 255  
 Muncie, 323  
 Municipal electrical plant, 329  
 Municipal water works, 329  
 Murray, James P., 549  
 Muster into service, 248  
 Myers, Thomas E., 1017  
 Myers, William H., 558  
  
 Naschold, John J., 950  
 Naschold's Steam Bakery, 950  
 Nason, Zachariah, 967  
 Natural gas, 493  
 "Nebraska City News," 176  
 Nebraska's Delegates to Wyandotte, 175  
 Nebraska's many capitals, 174  
 Nebraska, part of, wanted to be in Kansas, 174  
 Needles, William, 909  
 Negro exodus, 232  
 Negro regiments, 198  
 Nelson, Andrew, 747  
 Nelson, John P., 568  
 Neudeck, Irvin R., 997  
 New Bethany Hospital, 414  
 New city hall, 330  
 New era, 28  
 Newhall, Sarah W., 790  
 Newhall, Martin H., 789  
 New Home Hotel, 339  
 New movements, 459  
 New post office building, 334  
 "News," 429  
 New St. Mary's church, 364  
 Newspaper first to be published in Kansas, 423  
 Newspaper for the Indians, 50  
 Newspapers, 422  
 Newspapers favored annexation, 181  
 New Terminal railway plans, 458  
 Newton, Julia D., 795  
 Newton, Periander C., 795  
 Nicholas, Harry J., 654  
 Nichols, Mrs. C. I. H., 259  
 Night and Day State Bank, 338  
 Night attack, 239  
 Night of terror, 231  
 Night schools, 385  
 Ninth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry, 195  
 North boundary of Kansas, 169  
 Northrop, Stephen A., 1001  
 Northrup Banking Company, 338  
 Northwestern Railway, 455  
 Notable voyage up the Kansas river, 124  
  
 Objected to the mining regions, 173  
 O'Connell, Paul J., 954  
 Odd Fellows, 437  
 Officers for twenty-eight years, 98  
 Official dog enumerator, 393  
 Official report of General Deitzler, 222  
 Officials of Kansas City, 309  
 Ohio Constitution followed, 151  
 Ohio Reservation of the Wyandots, 67  
 Oil distributing center, 484  
 Olander, John W., 998  
 Old church on Fifth street, 352  
 Old church re-organized, 347  
 Old Indian missions, 47  
 Old Fool Chief, 23  
 Old Palmer Academy, 382  
 Old Quindaro, 102  
 Old rolling mill, 316  
 Old steamboat days, 118  
 Old Wyandotte's early days, 87  
 Old Wyandot family romances, 74  
 Oldest church organization in Kansas, 346  
 Oldest house in Wyandotte county, 320  
 Olson, Oscar M., 684  
 Overland trails, 441  
 One hundred day men, 198  
 Organizers of the first Masonic lodge, 435  
 Organization of the county, 271  
 "Oregon Trail," 41  
 Origin of name Kansas, 18  
 Other civic organizations, 341  
 Other hospitals, 416  
 Other industries of Rosedale, 317  
 Other manufactories, 486  
 Other Masonic bodies, 435  
 Other Methodist churches, 348  
 Other religious organizations, 358  
 Other river ports out-distanced, 103  
 Other secret societies, 440  
 Other towns in Wyandotte county, 323  
 Ott, Miles W., 770  
 Our boys in the Philippines, 234  
 Our boys in the Second, 203  
 Outposts annoyed, 244  
 Outside of Kansas City, 312  
  
 Pacific lines, 443  
 Packing houses, 479  
 Painting of the Battle of the Big Blue, 220  
 Paradowsky, Joseph, 545  
 Parkman, 41  
 Parks and boulevards, Kansas City, 329  
 Parks, Captain Joseph, 36  
 Parochial schools, 390  
 Parr, James R. and others, 270

Part of Nebraska wanted to be in Kansas, 174  
 Pathway to the Mountains, 173  
 Pawnee Indians, 185  
 Peace relations end, 235  
 Pearson, Matthew E., 1013  
 Pennington Hotel, 339  
 Peoples National Bank, 338  
 Perkins, George A., 687  
 Perkins, John S., 958  
 Perkins, Robert H., 959  
 Peters, George A., 639  
 Peterson, August, 711  
 Phelps, Frank N., 646  
 Philippines, our boys in, 234  
 Physical and geographical features, 15  
 Physicians, 417  
 Picturesque little city, 313  
 Pike, Zebulon Montgomery, 8  
 Pike's expedition, 7  
 Pike's instructions, 8  
 Pike's Peak region, 178  
 Pill Box, 417  
 "Pill box" and Dr. Root, 252  
 Pioneer missionary, 57  
 Pioneer for Kansas good roads, 317  
 Pioneer railroad telegrapher, 469  
 Pioneer tales of rail and trail, 460  
 Piper, 324  
 Platte the boundary, 174  
 Platting of Argentine, 299  
 Play grounds, 388  
 Poindexter, E. W., 926  
 Police commissioners, 310  
 Police department, 308  
 Police judges, 310  
 Polish church, 369  
 Political history of Wyandotte county, 271  
 Pollock, John C., 517  
 Pollock, Thomas A., 667  
 Pomeroy, 325  
 Population of Wyandotte county, 283  
 Porter, James E., 516  
 Post office building, 332  
 Post office building, new, 334  
 Post office of Kansas City, 332  
 Powell Clayton's command, 209  
 Prairie township, 281  
 Prather, Van B., 519  
 Pratt-Journeyake Memorial Library, 404  
 Pratt, Rev. John G., 57, 422  
 Preacher conductor's yarn, 466  
 Presbyterian church, 354  
 President Jefferson, 6  
 Press of the county, 422  
 Price, General, bold plan of, 214  
 Price, Sterling, 214  
 Probate judges, 277  
 Proclamation, governor's consolidation, 304  
 Prophet, 31  
 Prophet's death, 34  
 Pro-slavery party, 181  
 Protectors of the southern border, 210  
 Protestant churches of the county, 343  
 Public improvements, 300  
 Public Library, 663  
 Public library, city's great, 390  
 Puhr, Victor W., 742  
 Quaker mission, 53

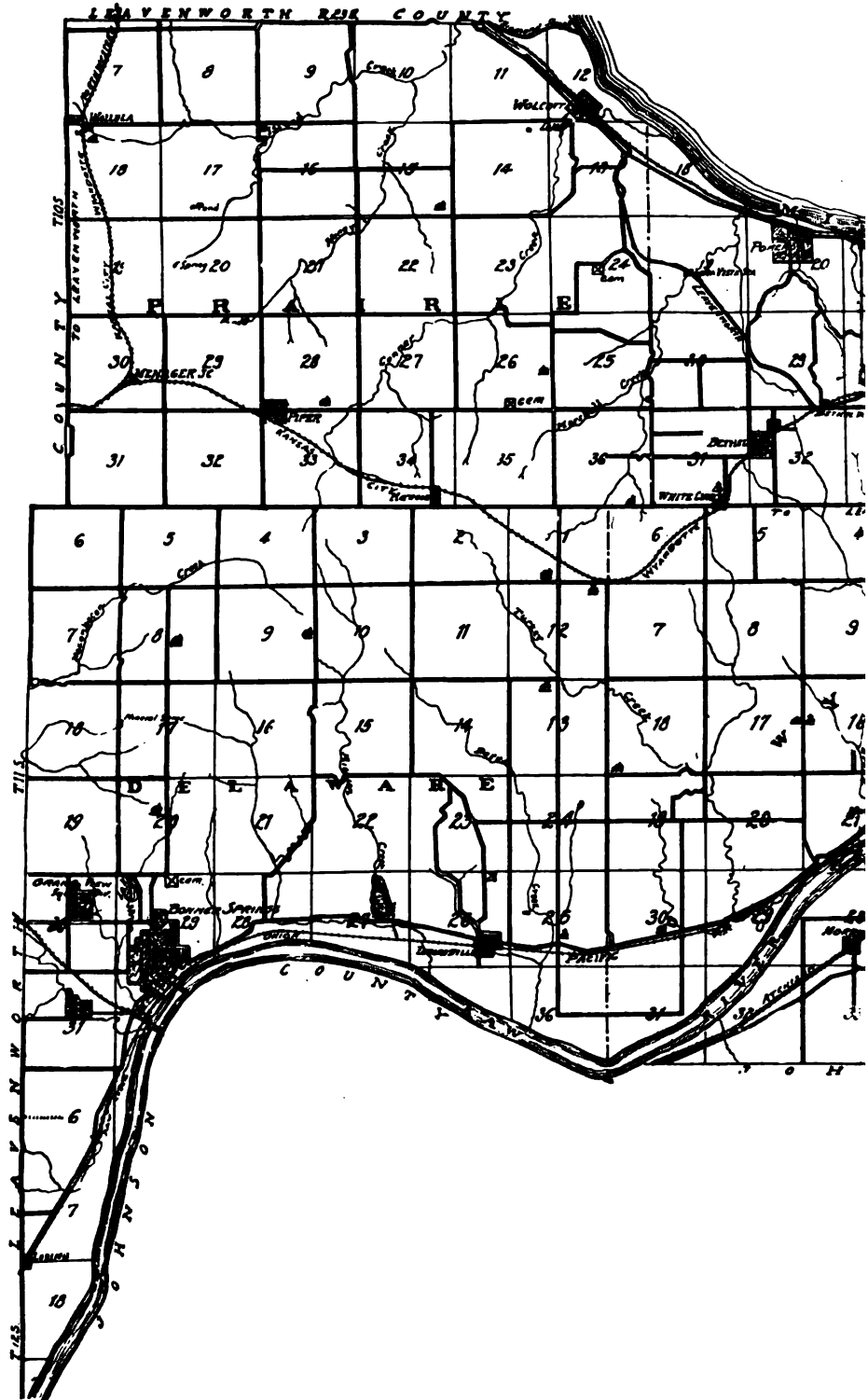
Quakers, 52  
 Quantrell, 210, 228  
 Quindaro cemetery, 592  
 Quindaro township, 282  
 Quindaro's famous side-wheeler, 125  
 Quivira, 318  
 Race to the coast, 444  
 Rail and trail, pioneer tales of, 460  
 Railroad building in Kansas, 441  
 Railroads, earliest, 449; extension of, 302; first chart-  
   ered, 442  
 Railroad shops, 481  
 Railroad telegrapher, pioneer, 469  
 Railroad terminals, Rosedale, 316  
 Railroad values and trackage, 456  
 Railsback, T. Forest, 707  
 Railway yards, 457  
 Rainfall, annual, 16  
 Randall, Horace G., 961  
 Ran out of provisions, 185  
 Reader, S. J., painting by, 220  
 Ready-made houses, 97  
 Real estate boom, 110  
 Rebel Yell, 219  
 Record of Kansas regiments, 200  
 Reeder, Governor, came and went, 121  
 Reeder, Governor, welcome to, 132  
 Refused to include a part of Nebraska, 154  
 Registers of deeds, 277  
 Reminiscences of Father Kuhls, 373  
 Removal of the bishop's residence, 373  
 Reminiscences of the early days, 84  
 Re-organization of Kansas City Medical Society, 420  
 Representatives, 275  
 Republican "Whips," Ingalls and Simpson, 149  
 Residents in 1855-6, 90  
 Resolutions to Congress, 152  
 Return to peace, 116  
 Rice, William J., 510  
 Richart, Mrs. Sarah A., 390  
 Rieke, Charles, 982  
 Riley, James T., 1022  
 Riverview State Bank, 338  
 Roberts, William Y., 268  
 Robinson, Governor Charles, 135, 254  
 Robinson, Sarah T. D., 51  
 Rock Island Railroad, 455  
 Rohrbach, Frank C., 772  
 Roll of the convention, 148  
 Romances and folk lore of the Wyandots, 62  
 Romances of old Wyandot families, 74  
 Root, Dr. Joseph P., 252, 417  
 Rosedale, an independent city, 312; churches, 314;  
   schools, 314; secret societies, 315; first start, 313;  
   mayors for thirty-four years, 313  
 Rosedale State Bank, 338  
 Rose, Jacob, 794  
 Rose, Louis H., 945  
 Rose, William W., 878  
 Ross, Edward P., 535  
 Rush of population, 94  
 Rush of white settlers in 1854, 295  
 Rushton, George, 921  
 Russell, Roy R., 793  
 St. Anthony's church, 367  
 St. Margaret's Hospital, 411, 412  
 St. Paul Hotel, 339

- St. Peter's high school, 372  
 St. Thomas church, 366  
 Santa Fe system, 445; building of, 454  
 Sauer, Anthony P., 574  
 Sayers, Ray, 775  
 Scanlan, John, 624  
 Scenes of rare beauty, 14  
 Schaible, John L., 556  
 Scheidt, Jacob, 815  
 Scheller, Charles W., 983  
 Schenck, Eugene A., 781  
 Schleifer, Fred, 1025  
 School districts organized, 389  
 School officers, 384  
 School statistics, 389  
 School yards, 388  
 Schools, 380; books in the, 394; high, 386; medical, 411; night, 385; parochial, 390  
 Schools, Bonner Springs, 322  
 Schools, Rosedale, 314  
 Schools, Wyandotte county, 388  
 Schubert, Carl, 830  
 Schuetz, William E., 710  
 Scottish Rite Masons, 435  
 Scottish Rite Temple, 436, 437  
 Scott, Larmon E., 609  
 Scroggs, Margaret E., 957  
 Scroggs, John B., 956  
 Second and third districts, 286  
 Second division district court judges, 277  
 Second Kansas Volunteer Battery, 199  
 Second Regiment Kansas Volunteer Infantry, 203  
 Second ward, 307  
 Secret and benevolent societies, 434  
 Secret societies of Rosedale, 315  
 Seifert, Joseph, 948  
 Seminaries, 397  
 Senators and representatives, 275  
 Seutter map of Louisiana, 5  
 Seutter, Matthew, 4  
 Seven departments, "The Kansas City University," 400  
 Seventeen days in a snow bank, 467  
 Seward, Atwell C., 548  
 Seward, Nancy L., 549  
 Shannon, Governor, to the frontier, 137  
 Sharp, Benjamin T., 932  
 Sharp, Judge Isaac B., 261  
 Shawnee Baptist mission, 50, 422  
 Shawnee Light or Sun, 50, 422  
 Shawnee Methodist Mission, 47  
 Shawnee prophet, 31  
 Shawnee Quaker mission, 52  
 Shawnee township, 282  
 Shawnees clung to old customs, 37; coming to Kansas, 31; farewell to Kansas, 38; first emigrants, 29; last stand, 30; wars and wanderings of, 29  
 Shawneetown, 372  
 Sheaff, John M., 604  
 Shepherd, Orrin W., 1034  
 Sheriffs, 276  
 Shore, Joseph L., 814  
 "Short Grass" country cut off, 172  
 Shively, Delbert M., 525  
 Sihler, Charles J., 937  
 "Silence and no questions asked," 228  
 Silvey, James M., 737  
 Simmons, Ave, 761  
 Simms, Charles H., 821  
 Simpson, Benjamin F., 149, 179  
 Simpson, Samuel N., 836  
 Simpson, William A., 910  
 Sims, John T., 506  
 Sisters of St. Francis, 411  
 Site for a church, 363  
 Site of Kansas City, 70  
 Situation before battle of the Blue, 216  
 Sixteenth Regiment Kansas Volunteer Cavalry, 206  
 Sixteenth Volunteer Cavalry, 198  
 Sixteenth's roll of honor, 206  
 Sixth Regiment Kansas Volunteer Cavalry, 203  
 Sixth ward, 307  
 Skirmish march, 240  
 Slavery, closed the door to, 154  
 Sloan, Joseph H., 1023  
 Slow trains in the sixties, 465  
 Smallest county in Kansas, 15  
 Smalley, James L., 637  
 Smith, Daniel M., 656  
 Smith, George C., 864  
 Smith, Hugh J., 975  
 Smith, Walter D., 1052  
 Smith, William H., 763  
 Smith, William S., 649  
 Smyth, John E., 717  
 Snell, William D., 907  
 Snyder, Kimble P., 850  
 Snyder, Samuel H., 655  
 Soap manufactories, great, 480  
 Social life about the missions, 53  
 Societies, benevolent and secret, 434  
 Societies, Emigrant Aid, 140  
 Soil, types of, 490  
 Soldiers attended prayer meeting, 350  
 Soldiers guarded a steamboat captain, 233  
 Some of the men of the old "K. P.," 463  
 Some valuable freight, 229  
 Sonntag, Carl H., 952  
 Southern Boundary line of Kansas, 169  
 Southwick, Albert, 550  
 Southwick, Susan P., 552  
 Speck, Frederick, 258, 857  
 Speck, Joseph, 257, 857  
 Speckled Eye, 24  
 Speech of John H. Atwood, 165  
 Speech of Stephen A. Douglas, 170  
 Splitlog, Mathias, 72  
 "Splitlog's Hill," 72  
 Stark, John A., 863  
 State geologist Mudge, 255  
 State line depot, 465  
 State line, surveying a, 184  
 State mass meeting, 301  
 State organization, 418  
 Statistics, horticultural, 502  
 Statistics, school, 389  
 Statistics of Wyandotte county, 283  
 Steamboat captain guarded by soldiers, 233  
 Steamboat days, old, 118  
 Steamboat trail trade, 114  
 Steamboats of Kansas river, 126  
 Steamboats that went down, 126  
 Steel plant, great, 485  
 Sterrett, Rev. Alexander, 268  
 Stevens, C. B., 690  
 Stillwell enterprises, great, 459  
 Stine, Benjamin L., 882  
 Stockton, Cora M., 267

- Stockhoff, G. Herman, 521  
 Stockhoff, Henry, 579  
 Stories of war-time days, 230  
 Story hour, 395  
 Story of two bishops, 374  
 Stotler, Joseph J., 1036  
 Stover, Harvey L., 660  
 Street commissioners, 310  
 Street railway facilities, 335  
 Strohmyer, John J., 611  
 Struggle for civil government, 129  
 Stubbs, Governor on "Kansas," 161  
 Sturges, "Mother," 268  
 Studt, Charles F., 683  
 Studt, John H., 594  
 Sturtz, Adam L., 730  
 Sunflower State, 14  
 "Sunny Kansas," 162  
 Supreme judges, 286  
 Superintendents of public instruction, 277  
 Surveyors, county, 277  
 Surveying a state line, 184  
 Sutherland, Thomas W., 537  
 Sutton, William B., 621  
 Swope, Thomas Hunton, 269  
 Synopsis of reports of Kansas regiments, 200
- Tabler, Charles M., 805  
 Taggart, Joseph, 628  
 Talbott, Ingram J., 692  
 Tanner, William C., 799  
 Taylor, Charles S., 703  
 Taylor, John C., 543  
 Taylor, Richard Baxter, 425  
 Teaching the negroes trades, 406  
 Tecumseh, 30; death of, 30  
 Temperature, 16  
 Tenth Kansas Veteran Regiment, 196  
 Theden, Herman, 825  
 "The Great American Desert," 12  
 Then came the Civil war, 419  
 Theno, Mathias A., 620  
 Thomas, Tabitha N., 265  
 Thomas, William B., 668  
 Thompson, Charles E., 1011  
 Thompson, John A., 847  
 Thornhill, Arthur, 734  
 Thoroughness in the courses, 408  
 Those who joined the Sixth, 203  
 Threatened by Pawnee Indians, 185  
 Three judicial districts, 285  
 Three makers of Kansas history, 136  
 Three Wyandotte founders, 258  
 Third Kansas Battery, 200  
 Third ward, 307  
 Thirteenth Kansas Infantry, 197  
 Tiblow, 320  
 Tiblow ferry, 320  
 Tiblow, Henry, 320  
 Timmerman, William, 891  
 To become a great university, 401  
 Topeka battery's loss, 221  
 Topeka Constitution, 138  
 "Topeka Tribune," 177  
 Total volunteers for Wyandotte county, 202  
 Town of real live men, 104  
 Town of Wyandotte, 362  
 Town organization, 92  
 Townships, 281
- Township organization, 281  
 Townsite boomers, 92  
 Trails of the explorers, 1  
 Trant, James, 854  
 Traveling post office, 113  
 Travels of Moncachtape, 19  
 Treasurers, city, 309  
 Treasurers, county, 277  
 Treaty of 1866, 46  
 Trees and native flora, 490  
 Trembly and White in swimming, 243  
 Trembly, William B., 243  
 Trower, Oliver B., 988  
 True, Lewis C., 508  
 Turner, 323  
 Turner, R. L., 736  
 Twelfth Cavalry's many battles, 211  
 Twelfth Infantry, 197  
 Twelfth Regiment Volunteer Cavalry, 205  
 Twentieth Kansas Volunteers, 248  
 Twenty-five years of statehood, 157  
 Twist, John R., 788  
 Twist, William S., 852  
 Types of soil, 490
- "Underground" and war stories, 227  
 "Underground Railroad," 227  
 Union Volunteers from Kansas, 189  
 United Zinc & Chemical Company, 485  
 Universities and seminaries, 397  
 University of Kansas School and Hospital, 415  
 Unpromising town, an, 111  
 Uses of the library, 394  
 Utilization of lands along the Kansas river, 295
- Vance, 324  
 Veale, Colonel G. W., 261  
 Veale, Colonel, heroic stand of, 218  
 Vegetable gardening, 499  
 Venard, Edward E., 714  
 Vermillion Sea, 3  
 Visit to the missions, 51
- Wahlin, Anders L., 741  
 Waiting for an attack by Indians, 461  
 Wakarusa war, 139  
 Walker, Governor Robert J., 142  
 Wallula, 324  
 Walsh, Dennis, 769  
 Ward boundaries established, 306  
 Ward Hall and Industrial building, 407  
 Wards, 306  
 War stories, 227  
 Wars and wanderings of Shawnees, 29  
 Washington Boulevard Methodist Episcopal church, 346  
 Waters, James D., 868  
 Watson, Joseph F., 651  
 Webb, William H., 681  
 "Weekly Press," 428  
 "Weekly Spy," 427  
 "Weekly Sun," 428  
 Weir, Colonel, men, 204  
 Welcome to Governor Reeder, 132  
 Wells, Charles K., 514  
 West, John W., 950  
 West, Owen M., 612  
 "Western Argus," 424  
 Western boundary, debate on, 171  
 Western Terra Cotta Company, The, 891

- Western University and Industrial School, 405  
 Westport a great trade center, 109  
 Westport Landing, 110  
 What killed old Quindaro, 106  
 When Cholera struck Kansas City, Missouri, 112  
 When Colorado was a part of Kansas, 170  
 When Kansas City was born, 110  
 When the Methodists were divided, 344  
 When the news of statehood reached Kansas, 157  
 When the old church bell rang, 351  
 When the townsites boomers came, 92  
 When the white settlers came, 88  
 When the Yankee Free State men came, 120  
 When Wyandotte became a city, 96  
 Whence came the name Kansas, 18  
 Where the Legislature met, 48  
 Where their spirit originated, 239  
 White church, 324  
 White, Edward, 243  
 White, George H., 1030  
 White, William Allen, on "The Old Insurgents," 164  
 Whitlock, Edna E., 889  
 Whitlock, John W., 889  
 Wieggers, August, 1043  
 Wiehe, Gus F., 554  
 Wilcoxon, Melinda, 44  
 Wiles, James P., 790  
 Wilkinson, Hugh, 584  
 Williams, Ernest D., 1029  
 Wilson's Creek, battle of, 190  
 Wilt, Anderson S., 592  
 Winship, William L., 892  
 Winters, William H., 1019  
 Woestemeyer, Henry F., 617  
 Wolcott, 324  
 Wolcott, Mary H. S., 267  
 Woman founder of library, 390  
 Woman's influence in the convention, 155  
 Wonderful map of Father Hennepin, 4  
 Wood, DeWitt C., 989  
 Wood, Watson F., 1006  
 Wood, William L., 844  
 Woodcock, Grant A., 699  
 Working in a blizzard, 187  
 Would make the Platte the boundary, 174  
 Wray, Thomas W., 960  
 Wulf, Henry F., 601  
 Wyandots, 59, 60; pioneers in the movement, 130; nation, ancient, 59; allegiance to the French, 65; became a civilized nation, 66; become citizens, 79; chiefs, 73; come to their promised land, 68; cultivated farms, 72; the first Methodists, 344; founded the village of Wyandotte, 70; purchase a home from the Delawares, 69; sold their Ohio Reservation, 68; version of the creation, 63; wars at an end, 66.  
 Wyandotte, the name, 1  
 Wyandotte, county seat, 278; excitement in, 451; in the Civil war, 201; officials, 98; pioneers, 268  
 "Wyandotte City Register," 424  
 Wyandotte Constitution, 146  
 Wyandotte convention, 146  
 Wyandotte convention cut off Colorado, 171  
 Wyandotte county, 16; area of, 15; bridges, 283; court house, 278; first in material wealth, 16; macadam roads in, 283; political history of, 271; population, 283; schools, 388; statistics, 283  
 Wyandotte County Women's Club, 259  
 Wyandotte County Women's Columbian Club, 259  
 Wyandotte district court, first session, 287  
 "Wyandotte Democrat," 427  
 "Wyandotte Gazette," 84, 424  
 "Wyandotte Herald," 427  
 Wyandotte Hotel, 339  
 Wyandotte Medical Society, 421  
 Wyandotte township, 281  
 Wyandotte Wagon and Carriage Works, 555  
 Yankee Free State men, 120  
 Young, Arch A., 593  
 Young Tom Ewing's regiment, 196  
 Young Women's Christian Association, 342  
 Yunghans, Oscar, 783  
 Zane, Elizabeth, 76  
 Zane, Isaac, 91  
 Zugg, Clarence L., 577











## CHAPTER I.

### THE TRAILS OF THE EXPLORERS.

EARLY FRENCH AND SPANISH EXPLORERS—WHEN FATHER MARQUETTE CAME—FATHER HENNEPIN'S WONDERFUL MAP—EXPLORATIONS OF LEWIS AND CLARK—FIRST FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION IN KANSAS—CAPTAIN PIKE'S EXPEDITION—MAJOR LONG'S EXPEDITION—FRENCHMEN OUR FIRST MERCHANTS—THE FUR TRADERS—THE GREAT AMERICAN DESERT—THE FREMONT EXPEDITIONS—SCENES OF RARE BEAUTY—PHYSICAL AND GEOGRAPHICAL FEATURES, ETC.

The annals of the state of Kansas and of the county of Wyandotte, reaching far back into the shadowy realms of romance and tradition, are so closely entwined that to write of the one also is to write of the other. Kansas, a mighty republic of itself, stretching from the Missouri river almost to the foot hills of the Rocky mountains, takes its name from the dominant tribe of North American Indians first found dwelling here; while Wyandotte, the Gateway or Open Door to that great empire, borrowed its name from the tribe of Indians that brought civilization to the region lying west of the Missouri river. Linked to these two is a history of development, of progress, of achievement, as romantic as any that ever has been told in song or story; for no other community in America has been brought up from a desert plain and made to blossom as a rose in so short a period of time.

Through the long years of colonial times when this nation was young, even to the beginning of the first half of the century that preceded this one, the land that now is embraced in the state of Kansas was a field of exploration and adventure. When the white people came to make their homes here they found this country checkered over with the trails of these bands of explorers and adventurers; and—as the railroads now meet at the place where the Kansas river joins the Missouri river to flow down to the sea—so these old trails, the marks of which have not been entirely obliterated in the years that have passed, generally started from this point and struck out across the plains to the west, the southwest and the northwest.

## EARLY FRENCH AND SPANISH EXPLORERS.

Barring the expedition in 1541 of that Spanish grandee, Coronado, who came up from New Spain, or Mexico, to search for the fair land of Quivira and its fabled cities of gold, it might well be recorded that the landscape of Wyandotte county was the first in Kansas to be looked upon by the eye of a white man, and its soil the first to receive the impression of the foot of a white man. Coronado did not come this way, else he might have told a different story. He crossed Kansas going from the southwest to the northwest, reaching the Missouri river near the site of the city of Atchison. There he gave up the search, caused a cross to be erected out of a pile of stones bearing the inscription

“Thus Far Came Francisco de Coronado,”  
“General of an Expedition.”

and returned to New Spain, sick, sore and disgusted. He did not come to Wyandotte county, and the record he left behind was of no practical value to the generations upon generations that were to follow him.

When visited by Coronado in 1541, the Pawnees were undoubtedly controlling the country drained by the Kansas river and its numerous affluents, certainly as far east as Topeka, while the Kansas Indians were dwelling along the Missouri. At the time of Governor Onate's visitation, sixty years later, the advance guard of the Pawnees seem to have progressed northward as far as the Platte river, though they had not actually taken final possession of any considerable area, as the greater portion of them seem to have fondly lingered in Kansas, apparently reluctant to part entirely from the pleasant conditions there once enjoyed. Between the coming of Governor Onate (1601) and the massacre of Villazar with his command (1720) upon the Platte river, a few miles east of the junction of the north and south forks of that stream, the Pawnees had taken full possession of all the desirable land within the valley of the state, except a small district adjacent to the Missouri, which the small tribes of the Otoes (Otontanta), Omahas (Mahas) and Poncas, who had contended, or at least unsuccessfully disputed, the suzerainty of the Pawnees over the domain. The point in the distant south whence the Pawnees first begun their remote northern migration is indicated by the Paniassa village, near the northern margin of Red river.

## WHEN FATHER MARQUETTE CAME.

It is a question not altogether free from doubt as to who was the first to come up the Missouri river to explore the country that now is

Kansas; yet it is the opinion of many of the most trustworthy authorities that the first one was Father Jacques Marquette, the Jesuit missionary and explorer. In 1673, two years after the founding of the mission at St. Ignace, Father Marquette and Louis Joliet, with the sanction and active aid of Talon, the intendant of Canada, and under direct orders from Louis de Baude, Conte de Frontenac, governor general of Canada under Louis XIV, were sent on a long contemplated exploration of the country west of the great lakes. That was the most important of all of the expeditions of the good Father Marquette. In birch bark canoes the expedition proceeded across the head of Lake Michigan, passed through Green bay, thence up the Fox river, and crossed the portage to the Wisconsin river, down which they floated into the Mississippi river. Frontenac had written to his king that he would in all probability prove once for all that the great river flowed into the Gulf of California. He, no doubt, was disappointed with his disillusionment when Father Marquette reported that his expedition floated down the Father of Waters far enough to be convinced that it must empty into the Gulf of Mexico and not into the Pacific ocean. What disappointment Father Marquette may have experienced is of little consequence in this article. He promptly transferred all hopes of that nature to the Missouri river on the theory that the Western ocean could be reached by ascending the Missouri. When Marquette saw the Missouri river debouching with such terrific force into the placid Mississippi he was struck with awe, for it was at the time of the June flood. The Indians among whom he went to establish missions for their conversion knew little geography beyond their own hunting grounds. Those who dwelt along the Mississippi or Missouri rivers knew not whence these streams came nor whither they went. He inquired of the natives through his interpreter about this wonderful stream, which white men had not seen before. The natives informed him, so he recorded in his journal, that: "By ascending this river for four or five days one reaches a fine prairie, twenty or thirty leagues long. This must be crossed in a northwesterly direction, and it terminates at another small river, on which one may embark. This second river flows toward the southwest for ten or fifteen leagues, after which it enters a lake, which flows toward the west, when it falls into the sea. I have hardly any doubt it is the Vermillion Sea." That was the name of the Gulf of California in Father Marquette's day.

Just how far Father Marquette's expedition ascended the Missouri river above its mouth is a matter of speculation. Certainly it is that he came as far up as one hundred miles and the Indians among whom he mixed freely told him that which was of great value concerning the beautiful country bordering on the Missouri and Kansas rivers and their numerous tributaries. And the maps and records he left behind are now carefully preserved in the great library at St. Mary's College in Montreal.

It is noticeable that, though the Arkansas Indians dwelt upon the river of the same name, and were thoroughly conversant with its general direction, the location of the villages of their tribe upon it, as well as the general character of the country upon either side, Indian-like they made no disclosures relative to either of these topics, while concerning districts more remote they were ever ready to speak precisely and fully. The explanation of this attitude was that they were not yet fully satisfied as to the precise purpose of the two strangers in coming thither, and so for the time they simply refrained from imparting further information.

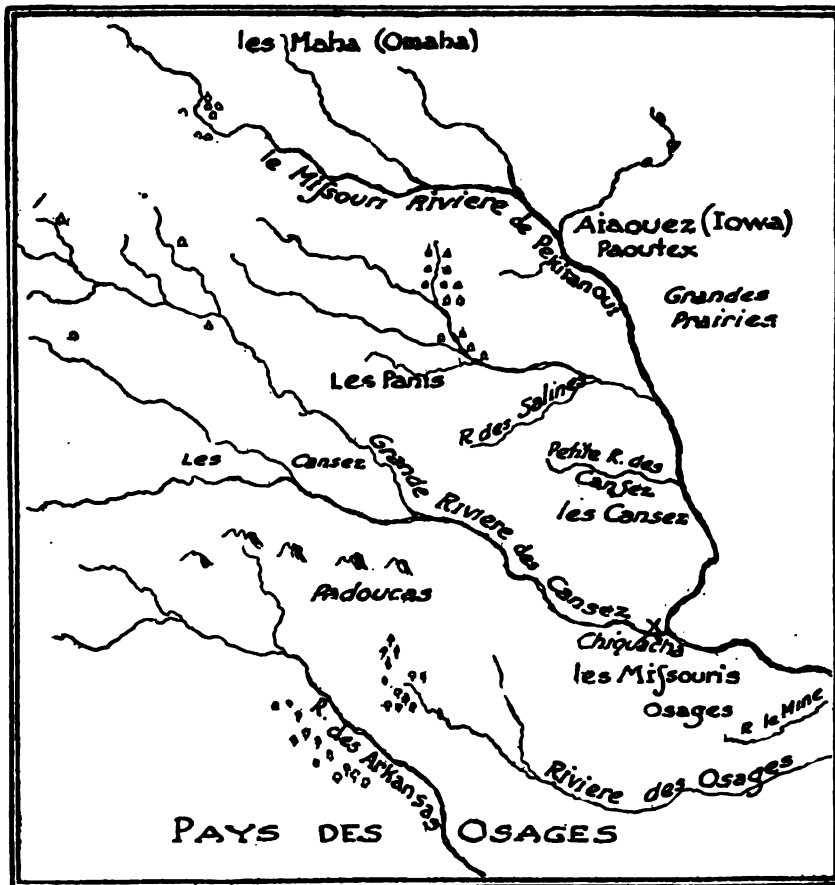
This map, crude though it may be, serves to present with surpassing accuracy the domain now constituting the states of Arkansas, Missouri, Kansas and Nebraska, together with the designation and location of the several tribes then (1673) known to be occupying territory within the northern and southern limits as marked by Marquette. The unoccupied country in the central region may naturally have been a common and convenient hunting ground for the various tribes.

La Salle, who was the first to discover the mouth of the Mississippi river, where he planted the flag of France, the standard which still waved over the land when Jefferson purchased the country of Napoleon, also was disappointed. Like Father Marquette, he transferred his hopes to the Missouri river. He "conceived the hope of reaching the South Sea by the Missouri river."

Father Gabriel Mausest wrote a letter from Kaskaskia in 1712, which displays the prevailing misconception as to geographical matters. He wrote: "We are but thirty leagues from the mouth of the Missouri or Pek-i-tan-oni river. This is a large river which flows into the Mississippi, and they pretend to say that it comes from a still greater distance than that river. It comes from the northwest very near where the Spaniards have their mines in Mexico, and it is very convenient for the French to travel in this country."

#### FATHER HENNEPIN'S WONDERFUL MAP.

It was Father Hennepin, a Franciscan missionary, who explored the country in 1687, fourteen years after Father Marquette, and acquired the wonderful knowledge of the west that resulted in the making in 1723 of a map that could lay claim to any degree of authenticity. This wonderful map made from Father Hennepin's notes was by that German geographer, Matthew Seutter, and his co-laborer, John Baptist Hamann, both of Nuremburg, Germany, in those days the center of the world's mapmaking industry. The Seutter map of Louisiana was made before St. Louis was founded and before there were any towns along the Mississippi river. The rivers are laid down with remarkable accuracy and practically all of them large and small,



THE SEUTTER MAP OF THE PROVINCE OF LOUISIANA, PUBLISHED IN NUREMBERG, GERMANY, IN 1727, FROM FATHER HENNEPIN'S NOTES OF HIS EXPLORATIONS IN 1687.

(X shows location of what is now Kansas City, Kansas, and Wyandotte county.)

are shown. The Indian villages are indicated by groups of dwellings. The Kansas river appears on the maps as "Grand Riviere Causez." The Chicago river is "Chigogon."

Several Frenchmen came up the Missouri river in the eighteenth century on exploration expeditions and made trips through Kansas, but there was nothing done to change the existing conditions. The Indians were not disturbed, the soil was not stirred by the plow, the rich valleys brought forth no harvest other than the luxuriant vegetation of nature's planting. It was only when the United States government, under the leadership of Thomas Jefferson, became the owner of the vast area that had been shifted back and forth between France and Spain that systematic effort began to be made to find out its real extent and possibilities for future development.

#### THE EXPLORATIONS OF LEWIS AND CLARK.

President Jefferson himself had but a vague conception of the purchase he had made, but he was keen to know, and for that reason encouraged and urged the fitting out of an expedition to explore the country, if possible, to the Pacific coast. This expedition, led by those two brave captains, Meriwether Lewis and William Clark, was one of the most marvelous journeys ever undertaken or accomplished by man. It was different from the explorations conducted by the Spanish and French adventurers in that Lewis and Clark made careful note of everything they saw, and were able on their return to give a comprehensive and intelligent description of the vast region they had traversed between St. Louis, the starting point, and the Pacific ocean. On the 14th day of May, in the year 1804, the Lewis and Clark expedition set out from St. Louis. For nearly seven weeks the explorers pursued their slow and toilsome way across what is now the great state of Missouri. On June 26th the expedition camped on the bank of that river, near the mouth of the Kansas river near what is now known as the old Wyandotte levee. Here we have the meeting point of these two rivers described in the Lewis and Clark journals:

"June 26, 1804.—We encamped at the upper point of the mouth of the river Kansas. Here we remained two days, during which we made the necessary observations, recruited the party and repaired the boat. The Kansas river takes its rise in the plains between the Arkansas and Platte rivers and pursues a course generally east till its junction with the Missouri, which is in latitude 38 degrees, thirty-one minutes, and 13 seconds. Here it is 340¼ yards wide, though it is wider a short distance above the mouth. The Missouri itself is about 500 yards in width. The point of union is low and subject to inundations for 250 yards. It then rises a little above high water and continues so as far back as the hills or highlands which come within one mile and a half of the river. On the north of the Missouri river they do not approach nearer than several miles, but on all sides the country is fine. The comparative specific gravities of the two rivers is for the Missouri 78 and for the Kansas 72 degrees.



The waters of the latter have a very disagreeable taste. The former has risen during yesterday and to-day about two feet. On the banks of the Kansas reside the Indians of the same name. On the 29th we set out late in the afternoon and having passed a sandbar, near which the boat was almost lost, and a large island on the north, we encamped at seven and a quarter miles on the same side in the lowlands where the rushes are so thick that it is troublesome to walk through them. Early the next morning, 30th, we reached at five miles distance the mouth of a river coming from the north and called by the French Pettit Riviere Platt, or Little Shallow river. It is about sixty yards wide at its mouth."

#### FIRST FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION IN KANSAS.

Leaving the beautiful hills in what is now Wyandotte county behind the bold explorers proceeded on the journey up the Missouri river. On the morning of the 4th of July, 1804, at the mouth of a little stream which empties into the Missouri river, near where the city of Atchison now stands, the Stars and Stripes were flung out upon the breeze, a swivel gun boomed out its note of sovereignty and triumph and the first Fourth of July Celebration was held on Kansas soil. All day long the little band rested and celebrated, no doubt contemplating what the future had in store for this fair land. As the sun was sinking low in the west the gun boomed again and the soil of Kansas was dedicated to freedom and the republic. Here is what is recorded in the Lewis and Clark journals for that glorious day: "The morning of the 4th was announced by the discharge of our gun. At one mile we reached the mouth of a bayeau or creek coming from a large lake on the north side of which appears as if it had once been the bed of the river, to which it runs parallel for several miles. The water of it is clear and supplied by a small creek and several springs, and a number of goslings which we saw on it, induced us to call it the Gosling lake. It is about three-fourths of a mile wide, and seven or eight miles long. One of our men was bitten by a snake, but a poultice of bark and gun powder was sufficient to cure the wound. At ten and one-fourth miles we reached a creek on the south about twelve yards wide and coming from an extensive prairie, which approached the borders of the river. To this creek, which had no name, we gave that of Fourth of July creek. Above it is a high mound, where three Indian paths center, and from which is a very extensive prospect. After fifteen miles sail we came to, on the north a little above, a creek on the southern side, about thirty yards wide, which we called Independence creek, in honor of the day, which we could celebrate only by an evening gun, and an additional gill of whiskey to the men."

#### CAPTAIN PIKE'S EXPEDITION.

Two years after Lewis and Clark had gone on to blaze a way across the plains and mountains, another gallant captain, leading twenty-two

stalwart, fearless white men and some fifty Indian allies, started on another tramp across the plains. Among all the American soldiers who have dared to endure privations and dangers at the command of their country, many have commanded larger armies, and some have wrought greater things, but no one is better entitled than Captain Zebulon Montgomery Pike to place in history or to the encomiums of his own and succeeding generations. With a determination that overcame every difficulty, and a spirit that quailed at no danger, he pushed on across the prairies until he had reached the snow-capped Rockies and scaled the peak which stands as an everlasting monument to perpetuate his name. In what is now the county of Republic, in Kansas, he found at the Pawnee village the Indian had not learned that there had been a transfer of authority. The Spanish flag was still floating above the camp. A less intrepid man than Pike would have passed by with his twenty-two men, but such an action was not in keeping with the bold and loyal nature of the young captain. Without a moment's hesitation he ordered the emblem of Spanish authority to be hauled down, and, elevating the Stars and Stripes in its stead, he proclaimed the sovereignty of the republic.

The Pike expedition was to promote peace and friendship among the people of the plains. He was told to take the captive Osages in the cantonment of Missouri back to their tribe; then he was told by General Wilkinson to turn his attention to bringing about a perfect peace between the Kansas and Osage Indians, and lastly to effect a meeting and establish a good understanding between the Iatans and the Comanches. His instructions read:

"Should you succeed in this attempt, and no pains must be spared to effect it, you will endeavor to make peace between that distant powerful nation and the nations which inhabit the country between us and them, particularly the Osage; and, finally, you will endeavor to induce eight or ten of their distinguished chiefs to make a visit to the seat of government next September, and you may attach to this deputation four or five Panis and the same number of Kansas chiefs. As your interview with the Comanches will probably lead you to the head branches of the Arkansas and Red rivers, you may find yourself approximated to the settlements of New Mexico, and there it will be necessary you should move with great circumspection, to keep clear of any hunting or reconnoitering parties from that province, and to prevent alarm or offense; because the affairs of Spain and the United States appear to be on the point of amicable adjustment; and, moreover, it is the desire of the president to cultivate the friendship and harmonious intercourse of all the nations of the earth, and particularly our near neighbors, the Spaniards.

"(Signed) JAMES WILKINSON."

The story is familiar to all, of Pike's arrival, September 25th, at the Pawnee village, and the call for a grand council on the 29th. On that day the flag of Spain floated before the chieftain's tent. Standing here on the plains, a little handful of men, far away from their own

kinsman, faced 400 men of alien blood. Pike, armed with a sublime faith in God and his western mission, demands that the flag of Spain be taken down. It is a dramatic moment. He says every face was full of sorrow. The plain, unassuming band of Americans made but a tame impression on these children of the prairies, beside the memory of the gay chevaliers of Spain so recently departed; but the might of the spirit prevailed.

The manhood of Pike and his men struck a spark from the manhood of the Indians, and an old man took the flag of Spain and meekly laid it at his feet. In its place he ran up the American flag, the symbol of our national life. The Indians put their faith in the strength and righteousness of men who came to them for the sake of brotherhood, rather than in the material grandeur and military display of Spain. And to-day there are a million and a half of people dwelling in harmony and plenty in the shadow of this sublime beginning.

Following in the wake of Pike went Major Stephen H. Long and other explorers, giving to Jefferson and other leading statesmen of that period some idea of the magnificent extent and possibilities of the empire that had been acquired for what would now be considered a paltry sum, a financial burden which could now be easily assumed by the least wealthy of all the states in this Union.

#### MAJOR LONG'S EXPEDITION.

The expedition headed by Major Stephen H. Long, under direction of John C. Calhoun, secretary of war, left Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, May 5, 1819, on board the steamer "Western Engineer," which had been constructed for the expedition. It consisted of a party of scientific men. The boat passed down the Ohio river, up the Mississippi to the mouth of the Missouri, and up the Missouri to the mouth of the Kansas river. The report in part reads: "The 'Western Engineer,' being the first steamboat that had ever ascended the Missouri above Chariton, great numbers of the settlers were attracted to the banks of the river, on both sides, to witness our progress. Arrived at Ft. Osage, fifty-five miles by water from the mouth of the Kouzas, August 1st. This fort was established in 1808 and was then the most military settlement. The party consisted of Mr. Say, examining and assembling the objects in zoology and its branches, classifying land and sea animals, insects, and particular description of animal remains, and commanding the expedition; Jessup, geologist, relating to earth minerals and fossils; Peale, assistant naturalist; Seymour, painter of the expedition, furnishing sketches of landscapes, paintings of Indians and Indian scenes; Cadet Smith J. Dougherty, guide and interpreter; five soldiers, pack horses and provisions. Examined the river between Ft. Osage and Kouzas river, also between that river and the Platte."

Major Long in his report to the secretary of war, thus describes the scene at the mouth of the Kansas river, which he called "Kouzas:" "Between Fort Osage and the mouth of the Kouzas river, a distance of about fifty-two miles, are many rapid places in the Missouri. We were able to ascend all these, except one. Without some difficulty we supplied our furnace with wood of a suitable quality. The forests of Missouri are filled with fallen trees, whose wood is soft and porous like that of the linden and cotton tree, and absorb much moisture from the ground.

"The mouth of the Kouzas river was so filled with mud, deposited by the late flood in the Missouri, as scarcely to admit the passage of our boat, though with some difficulty we ascended that river about a mile, and, then returning, dropped anchor opposite its mouth. The spring freshets subside in the Kouzas, the Osage and all those tributaries that do not derive their sources from the Rocky mountains, before the Missouri reaches its greatest fullness; consequently the waters of the latter river, charged with mud, flow into the mouths of its tributaries, and there becoming nearly stagnant, deposit an extensive accumulation of mud and slime. The Kouzas river has a considerable resemblance to the Missouri; but its current is more moderate and the water less turbid, except at times of high floods. Its valley, like that of the Missouri, has a deep and fertile soil, bearing similar forests of cottonwood, sycamore, etc., interspersed with meadows; but in ascending, trees become more and more scattered, and at length disappear almost entirely, the country at its source becoming one immense prairie."

#### FRENCHMEN OUR FIRST MERCHANTS.

The Spanish people, who came this way while the Indian country was under the dominion of Spain, were a lot of adventurers, dazzling with the splendor of military trappings, their minds filled with fairy-tale visions of cities with streets paved with gold, trees whereon golden apples grew, streams in which golden fishes swam and on whose banks children romped and played in golden slippers. They did nothing for the Indians—and less for themselves. The French did little to encourage the development of the soil, but they did establish the commerce of the Indian country.

After the visit of Bourgmont to the Kansas "capital," in 1724, nearly two hundred years ago, the Indians occupying this country had a place in the commercial circles of the French. So it was Kansas, an outpost of the progressive French and one of their frontier towns, where white men lived in houses and carried on business almost two hundred years ago. Here was a depot for all the commercial supplies of that day, the merchandise from distant France and the valuable skins and furs which were here stored for sale and exchange. It seems that

the annual output of this first mart of trade in Kansas was one hundred bales or bundles of furs. When we realize that a bundle, or bale of furs represented 100 otter skins, 100 wolf skins, or 100 badger skins, or it might be made up of 40 deer skins, or 500 muskrat or mink skins, we can see that the trade at Kansas was considerable.

#### THE FUR TRADERS.

In the last quarter of the eighteenth century Pierre Laclede Siquet, with August and Pierre Chouteau, emigrated from France and settled in the Mississippi valley. They had an exclusive right from Napoleon to trade with the Indians of Louisiana territory. In 1799 a post was established near St. Joseph's and in 1800 another at Randolph Bluffa, three miles below the mouth of the Kansas river. The whole Chouteau family was engaged in the trade at the time the United States took over Louisiana territory in 1803. Previous to that time they virtually had a monopoly of the business. After the change of government, however, the monopoly was broken, government trading posts were established and the trade among the Western Indians increased rapidly; but the Chouteaus, pioneers, did a great business. The Missouri Fur Company was organized in 1808, with Manuel de Lisa at its head. August and Pierre Chouteau were among the eleven other members. Expeditions were sent out and posts were founded among the Indians of Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska and Arkansas. The company was dissolved in 1812, but the Chouteaus continued in business, organizing independent houses to prosecute the trade and also to outfit trapping and hunting, as well as exploring expeditions.

One of the largest trading posts of that period was on the Kansas river nearly twenty miles above its mouth at the site of Bonner Springs in Wyandotte county. It was called "Four Houses," so named from being built on the four sides of an open square, the trading houses of Francis and Cyprian Chouteau. They were built sometime between 1812 and 1821. Cyprian Chouteau's trading house on the north side of the Kansas river at the old Grinter ferry, six miles west of the Missouri state line, also in Wyandotte county, was built for trading with the Delaware and Shawnee Indians. It was located at a point where the military road from Ft. Leavenworth to Ft. Scott crossed the Kansas river. John C. Fremont's expeditions in Kansas, beginning in 1842, were outfitted there. Another great trading post established by the Chouteaus was on the Missouri river at Fort Osage, thirty-five miles below the mouth of the Kansas river, which was a depot for supplies for the trade with the Osages. In 1825 the Chouteaus, or properly, the American Fur Company, established an agency on the south side of the Kansas river in Wyandotte county, about one mile from the old Shawnee Methodist mission and seven miles from Westport.

It was this house that became famous as an outfitting point for the expeditions across the plains over the old trails.

“THE GREAT AMERICAN DESERT.”

The reports of the explorations by the trusted representatives of the United States government, however, did not thoroughly satisfy all of the statesmen and leaders of the young republic as to the value of the Louisiana Purchase. There was in New England a sentiment of unfriendliness toward the west and a belief that the country then known as “the Great American Desert” was practically worthless. There was for many years continued opposition to every movement instigated to improve the country west of the Mississippi river. The people of the east had no faith in the possibilities of the western country. It was regarded as a hopeless waste. Daniel Webster never believed in the west, and in the United States senate, in 1827, during a famous debate with Senator Hayne, of South Carolina, on the public land question, he bitterly opposed any step on the part of the government toward the development of “The Great American Desert.” Webster was in constant opposition to Senator Thomas H. Benton, who had made the Trans-Mississippi country a study and its development his great aim in life. In one of his eloquent speeches in opposition to Senator Benton’s advocacy of the policy of encouraging the settlement of western lands Webster said: “What do we want with this vast and worthless area, of this region of savages and wild beasts, of deserts, of shifting sands and whirlwinds, of dust, of cactus and prairie dog? To what use could we ever hope to put these great deserts, or those endless mountain ranges, impenetrable and covered to their very base with eternal snow? What can we ever hope to do with the western coast, a coast of three thousand miles, rock-bound, cheerless, uninviting and not a harbor on it? Mr. President, I will never vote one cent from the public treasury to place the Pacific coast one inch nearer to Boston than it is now.”

Benton, however, lived to see the beginning, at least, of the fulfillment of his great plans and purposes. As Jefferson had had faith in those intrepid explorers, Lewis and Clark, and Captain Pike, so Benton, with the knowledge he possessed of the vast country west of the Mississippi river, battled on—and won for the west. So it was that the Lewis and Clark expedition was the forerunner of the achievements of such explorers and travelers as Fremont and Gilpin and Bridger. These were the practical geographers of our country. What Jefferson and Benton saw in visions, these saw with their eyes and touched with their feet.

The time had come when the United States government deemed it necessary to be prepared to sustain its authority. Colonel Henry Leavenworth was sent out in 1827 to establish a fort in the new terri-

tory. It had been suggested that the fort be located on the Missouri river just below the mouth of the Kansas river. Colonel Leavenworth, however, rejected the location in the river bottom because it was too low and unhealthy for soldiers. He went up the river and selected the present site above the city of Leavenworth, and for more than three-quarters of a century the place he selected has been one of the most important military posts in the republic.

The territory roundabout the mouth of the Kansas river, the explorers say, abounded with game, which fact probably induced the son of old Daniel Boone, with the hunter blood of his ancestor running strong in his veins, to seek the place of farmer for the Indians, which led up to the further fact that the grandson of the great Kentucky hunter and Indian fighter was the first white child to be born on Kansas soil.

#### THE FREMONT EXPEDITIONS.

Colonel John C. Fremont made five trips across Kansas between 1842 and 1848, for the purpose of exploring the country west of the Missouri river. In June, 1842, he entered Wyandotte county on his first trip and fitted out his expedition at the trading post of Cyprian Chouteau, located on the Kansas river six miles west of the Missouri state line at the old Moses Grinter ferry at Secondine, now Muncie. He crossed over the old ferry and after leaving Wyandotte county went west through the counties of Johnson, Douglas and Shawnee. In 1843 his second expedition followed the Kansas river from Wyandotte. His third started from the same place, and pursuing a different route, returned over the Sante Fe trail. His fourth start was from Westport in October, 1848, following the Kansas river on the south side. The fifth and last was from Westport for the purpose of surveying, at his own expense, the Kansas Pacific railroad, now the Union Pacific.

The explorers who ascended the Missouri and Kansas rivers were charmed with the landscape of hill and valley, though little did they know what the future held for it when in after years it was to be known as Wyandotte county. They found the general surface undulating, high bluffs rising on either side of the two great rivers meeting here, the valleys lying between those bluffs varying in width from one to two miles. In the valleys and on the uplands was a growth of timber reaching far back from the Missouri to where the prairie begins. All of the trees common to lands bordering on the middle west streams were represented—the oak, elm, cottonwood, walnut, honey locust, mulberry, hickory, sycamore, ash, and, along the creeks and branches, clumps of willows. But unlike the great forests of tall trees in the territory lying between the Mississippi river and the Allegheny mountains through which the explorers passed on their way to the Indian country, the trees here were of a low spreading growth. Out of the hillsides gurgled

streams of clear, pure water, sometimes charged with life-giving minerals, while branches and creeks wound their way down from the uplands through the little valleys that grew wider and wider as they approached the river valleys. Few of these were pretentious streams, yet they were necessarily a part of Nature's plan of perfect drainage.

#### SCENES OF RARE BEAUTY.

The explorers opened the way for the settlement of the Indian country. Their business chiefly was to treat with the Indians and to make maps and charts for their government. The real beauty of Kansas was not appreciated till the white men came this way. Note the joy that took possession of the Reverend John G. Pratt, missionary to the Delaware Indians in Wyandotte county as thus he writes of his impressions to Franklin G. Adams, under date of January 12, 1889: "My first introduction to Kansas was in 1837. Leaving Boston in April with my wife we reached the then territory May 14th, being about four weeks in slow but interrupted travel. The territory at that time was in perfect quiet, and a most beautiful country it was. Coming from the Atlantic, my first look at an open green prairie on a sunny day seemed to be a look at the ocean, with which I was so familiar, but this was also Flora in her gayest attire, the eye was too limited in its capacity to take in such wide and far extended area of beauty—the like will never be seen again in Kansas. The coming of dwellers has spoiled all this. Though still the Sunflower state, the earlier dress was more comely—it was nature's beauty."

In 1853, Percival G. Lowe, of Leavenworth, went out with Major E. A. Ogden when Fort Riley was located, and here is his first impression: "Of all charming and fascinating portions of our country, probably there is none where nature has been so lavish as within a radius of one hundred and fifty miles, taking Fort Riley as the center. In rich soil, building material, in beauty of landscape, wooded streams and bubbling springs, in animal life, in everything to charm the eye, gladden the heart, yield to the industry of man—here was the climax of the most extravagant dream, perfect in all its wild beauty and productiveness; perfect in all that nature's God could hand down to man for his improvement and happiness."

The Reverend Charles Brandon Boynton made an exploration in the fall of 1854, which was published under the title "Journey Through Kansas." He says: "But the first hour's ride over the prairies of Kansas spread before us such a picture, varying every moment and beautiful in every change, as we had no previous conception of, and drew from us continued expressions of a delight that would not be suppressed. One can form no correct idea of the prairies of Kansas by a previous knowledge of those of Indiana and Illinois; and residents



in Iowa add the same remark of theirs. How, without the majesty of mountains or lakes, or broad rivers, and with so few colors as here are seen, such effect can be produced, is worthy the study of artists. It is a magnificent picture of God, that stirs irresistibly and inexplicably the soul of every beholder. Young and old, the educated and the unlearned, alike feel the influence of its spell, and each in his own language gives utterance to his delight and wonder, or stands breathless and mute. There are many scenes in Kansas that can scarcely be remembered even without tears. The soul melts in the presence of the wonderful beauty of the workmanship of God." Max Greene was another early-day explorer, in 1855. He also published a book, in which he says: "Here, through the exhilarating crystal air, on every hand are scenes of natural glory, the sublime of loveliness, whose only appropriate description would be a passionate lyric to flicker along the nerves like solemn harmonies of mighty bards."

#### PHYSICAL AND GEOGRAPHICAL FEATURES.

The Indians had occupied the lands as their hunting grounds for ages and little could these explorers tell of the nature of the soil and of what lay hidden beneath the surface. Could they have waited to witness the development of this country to its present state, however, they would have been rewarded amply for their time. The soil of Wyandotte county, as we now find it, is that fine black loam that is common to the western states, with predominating limestone enriching by disintegration its fertility. On the uplands the soil is one to three feet in thickness, while in the valleys its depth often has been found to measure twenty feet. Hidden beneath the soil and cropping out of the sides of the hills along the rivers are many kinds of limestone suitable for building, paving, for the construction of heavy bridge piers, for making lime, and for many other purposes, more particularly along the valley of the Kansas river—eight to fifteen feet in thickness—in quantities sufficient to keep our great cement manufacturing plants in operation for a hundred years. Veins of coal also are to be found, but not of such thickness as to justify an attempt to mine them on a large scale. And, deep down under the soil and stone, gas is found in extensive fields along the north of the Kansas river, the flow from many wells sufficient to supply gas for domestic uses in the small cities and towns in that section and a limited supply left over for manufacturing.

The portion of the "Indian Country" discovered by the early explorers from which the old trails ran that, many years after, became Wyandotte county, contains an area of 153 square miles. It is the smallest county in the state of Kansas, but only in area. It has a larger population than any other county, with a density of 717 2-3 persons

to the square mile—and that means  $1\frac{1}{8}$  person for every one of its 97,920 acres. Also does Wyandotte county rank first among the counties of Kansas in material wealth, the assessed valuation of property taxable being seven times as large as the \$15,000,000 the United States paid France for the entire Louisiana territory of 1,160,577 square miles.

Leavenworth county, of which Wyandotte county was once a part, now forms the western and a part of the northern boundary of Wyandotte county. The Missouri river, flowing southeasterly, from the greater portion of the northern boundary, and the same river, together with the state of Missouri, supply the eastern boundary. The northern line of Johnson county and the Kansas river for a distance of seven miles supply the southern boundary of Wyandotte county. Technically, or legally, the boundary lines of Wyandotte county are thus described: "Commencing at a point on the west line of the state of Missouri, opposite the mouth of the Kansas river thence south on the west line of the state of Missouri to the south line of township 11 south, being the northeast corner of Johnson county; thence up the said river; in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the intersection with the east line of range 22, east; thence north on said range line to the old Delaware reservation line, the same being the dividing line between the original Delaware reservation and Delaware trust lands; thence east on said line to the west boundary line of the state of Missouri; thence southeasterly with the said western boundary line of the state to the place of beginning."

Lying in the southern part of the fortieth degree of north latitude, and the western part of the ninety-fifth degree of longitude west from Greenwich, England, Wyandotte county is fortunately situated as to climatic conditions, having neither tropic heat nor arctic cold. The records of the United States weather service for Kansas, covering a period of seventeen years, show the following:

Average temperature during the three winter months—December, January and February—30.9 degrees.

Average temperature during the three summer months—June, July and August—76.9 degrees.

Average annual temperature for the state, 54.2 degrees.

The average annual rainfall in the eastern third of the state for seventeen years approximates 35 inches, gradually decreasing further west. For the whole state, the annual precipitation has averaged 27.12 inches; for the three winter months—December, January and February—0.91 inch per month; for the three summer months—June, July and August—3.55 inches per month.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE KANSAS INDIANS.

WHENCE CAME THE NAME?—HERE THREE CENTURIES AGO—KANSAS, THE DOMINANT TRIBE—MONCACHTAPE, THE INTERPRETER—EARLY KANSAS VILLAGES—KANSAS INDIAN LODGE—THE KANSAS HOME LIFE—OLD FOOL CHIEF—AN HONEST INDIAN—THE FAMOUS KANSAS ORATOR—A CHIEF WHO WAS A WARRIOR—AT WAR WITH THEIR BROTHERS—DEPREDACTIONS OF THE KANSAS—THE KANSAS TREATIES—ABANDONED THE KANSAS RIVER—BEGINNING OF A NEW ERA.

The first dwellers in the wilderness whose identity is established and whose right of occupancy is recognized were the Kansas Indians. The early explorers, the Spanish and French, found them here at the place where the waters of these two great rivers meet. It is from this ancient tribe, therefore, that recorded the history of Kansas and of Wyandotte county had a beginning. Back of them, even to the beginning of time, no book, or parchment, no thing of any kind, has been left accurately to tell what manner or man, or beast, once roamed these beautiful hills and valleys and the plains of our Kansas. And it matters little that we are in ignorance. The world that we know has little feeling of concern for the people of a past so remote that the record of their achievements is of no practical value to mankind.

It never will be known exactly when the Kansas Indians first came to live on the banks of the river that bears their name. According to their language and traditions many hundreds of years ago the Five Tribes, the Kansas, Osage, Omaha, Ponka and Kwapa, were one people and lived along the Wabash and far up the Ohio. There even was a tradition that their home at one time was near the shores of "the sea of the rising sun," whence came the mysterious sacred shells of the tribe. For some reason they worked westward, probably pressed by the encroachments of tribes of superior forces. Coming to the mouth of the Ohio there was a separation. The Osage and the Kansas tribes were left behind, probably in the year 1500. The Osages passed up the river that took their name. The Kansas, coming to the junction of the Missouri and Kansas rivers, established themselves in a permanent settlement within the forks and took possession of the valley of the Kansas river as their heritage and became a distinct Indian nation.

## WHENCE CAME THE NAME?

During the past three hundred years since the name was first written there have been numerous methods of spelling the designation of this tribe, originally called the "Kansa." To follow the many changes through which the word has passed to its present form, "Kansas," would within itself be an interesting study. Probably no historic name in America has gone through so many changes, with so frequent variation on maps and in books. In the ninth volume of the Kansas Historical Collections, Professor Hay's article on the name Kansas, prepared in 1882, gives twenty-four ways of spelling the word. And other ways of spelling it have been suggested. Whence comes the word and what is its meaning? Most historians have stated that it was an Indian word of doubtful meaning. Others have attributed to the word meanings which are clearly erroneous. Richardson, in "Beyond the Mississippi," 1857, says that it signifies smoky. Several historians, like Holloway, have accepted this definition. Dorsey, an authority on Siouan language, says the word refers to winds, or wind-people, but that its exact meaning is not known. In recent years many persons have thought it wise to preserve the French-Canadian name "Kaw" in referring to the Kansas river; but it is a nickname, a misnomer, means nothing, has no good foundation, and it should not be applied to the tribe, for it was not its name. "Kansa" is the ancient and expressive word, according to the leading authorities of the past three hundred years. But, officially, it now is "Kansas," the name that is borne by our state, the principal river within its borders, and its largest city.

## HERE THREE CENTURIES AGO.

The earliest accounts of explorers represent the Kansas Indians as owners of that vast territory now called Kansas. Here they were born. Here they lived, acted and passed on for many generations. Here they hunted, fished and fought. Here was their home with all the sacred associations of home; and though an Indian home, what an empire to these first native sons of Kansas!

The first recorded mention of the Kansas nation is found in the account of the exploration of Juan de Onate, who met them on our plains in 1601, in his attempt to reach, as Coronado did in 1541, the land of Quivira. Onate had first colonized New Mexico and settled many valleys of that Spanish province with the one hundred and thirty families and four hundred soldiers accompanying him, and the many immigrants that followed. Farms were cultivated, towns built, convents established, and civilization was thus brought to New Mexico, where with little change it exists to-day. After gaining the friendship of the native Indians, Onate became fired with other ambitions—

other fields to conquer. Remembering that Coronado had penetrated far to the northeast only sixty years before, and had crossed the plains to the noted Quivira—what more daring and inviting field could be presented?

While there is some doubt as to the exact location of Quivira—whether it was in the Kansas valley or on the Missouri—in either event it must have been in the region of the hunting-grounds and habitation of the Kansas nation, when first visited many years later by French explorers.

#### KANSAS, THE DOMINANT TRIBE.

Father Jacques Marquette, that greatest of French explorers and missionaries, in the most important of all his Indian expeditions, made in 1673, shortly before his death, found the country now called Kansas occupied principally by four great tribes of Indians: Osages, Kansas, Pawnees, and a nomadic tribe called the Padoucas, that in the eighteenth century completely lost itself as if it had vanished from the face of the earth. But greatest of these, "the leading prodigious nation," the good Father Marquette would have us know, was the Kansas tribe.

In their wild and free state the Kansas Indians are described as being independent. They enjoyed their liberty without being jealous, or bothering themselves about the affairs of the neighboring tribes. They were not distinguished as among the great warring tribes of North American Indians. They preferred to be let alone. But once roused they were as brave as the bravest, and they could fight. Their wigwams were made of poles stuck in the ground and tied together with straps of bark, and covered with earth. They raised some corn, but lived principally on game, fish, fruits and nuts. The men were good hunters, likewise good fishers, and spent much of their time in the woods, on the plains, or on the rivers in their wooden canoes.

#### MONCACHTAPE, THE INTERPRETER.

Little was known to the outside world of the Kansas Indians until Moncachtape, the Indian interpreter, visited them. He was a Yazoo Indian, his name indicating "one who destroys obstacles and overcomes fatigue," and a very odd character. According to the memories of Dumont, the French traveler and historian, Moncachtape, about 1700, traversed the continent from ocean to ocean visiting numerous Indian tribes and learning their languages. It seems that he desired information regarding the origin of his race, and went from tribe to tribe in his search. At first, he passed to the east, thinking the cradle of the race was toward the rising sun. He traveled until he came to the lower lake regions and learned of the falls of Niagara and the wonderful high tides of the Bay of Fundy. Afterward he traversed the far

west, passing along the Ohio and Mississippi to the mouth of the Missouri, which stream he minutely described. Following the Missouri river, he came to the Missouri Indian nation, and, staying with them all of one winter, learned their language. When spring opened he went further up that stream till he came to the great village of the Kansas, near the present site of Doniphan, Atchison county, and stopped for some time. From these Indians he first learned of the great divide beyond which was a river that flowed toward the west, supposed to be the Columbia. Continuing his journey, Moncachtape passed down that stream to the sea, where he saw a strange ship manned by strange people, which had come to shore for cargoes. After wandering for five years, he returned to the Mississippi valley and his home near the Gulf of Mexico. He was known as "The Intrepreter," from his ability to acquire different Indian languages, learning from one tribe something of the language of the next one to be visited.

#### EARLY KANSAS VILLAGES.

While the Kansas Indians, occupying the banks of the river that bears their name, hunted on the hills and in the valleys of the now Wyandotte county, their council fires did not blaze here. Captain Meriwether Lewis, in 1804, found two of their villages, one of about twenty, the other forty leagues from the mouth, and numbering about three hundred men. Captain Lewis adds: "They once lived twenty-four leagues higher than the river Kanzas (he spelled the name with a "z") on the south bank of the Missouri and were then more numerous, but they have been reduced and banished by the Sauks and Ayauways, who, being better supplied with arms, have an advantage over the Kanzas, though the latter are not less fierce or warlike themselves. This nation is now hunting on the plains for buffalo which our hunters have seen for the first time." Their villages along the Kansas river were occupied at different times, and their sites are found from its junction with the Missouri as far west as the mouth of the Blue river at Manhattan. One of them at least is prehistoric, and can only be pointed out by archaeologists, while the others were occupied by the tribe since its movements were known to the historian. Probably the most ancient site in Kansas is that found in Wyandotte county, a little east of White Church on the old William Malotte farm. The many relics recovered there by the late George U. S. Hovey, and the extensive outlines of this village, prove it to have long been an important center, and it probably was while living there that the stream received from this people the name Kansas.

Professor Thomas Say, of Major Long's expedition, visited the village of the Kansas on the Kansas river in 1819. It is from him we learn much of the Indians, the general appearance of their village, their

government and their customs. The report of Major Long says: "As they approached the village they perceived the tops of the lodges red with the crowds of natives. The chiefs and warriors came rushing down on horseback, painted and decorated, and followed by a great number on foot. Mr. Say and his party were received with the utmost cordiality and conducted into the village by the chiefs, who went before one on each side to protect them from the encroachments of the crowd. On entering the village the crowd readily gave way before the party, but followed them into the lodge assigned to them, and completely and most densely filled the spacious apartment, with the exception only of a small space opposite the entrance where the party seated themselves on the beds, still protected from the pressure of the crowd by the chiefs, who took their seats on the ground immediately before them. After the ceremony of smoking with the latter, the object which the party had in view in passing through the territories was explained to them and seemed to be perfectly satisfactory. At the lodge of the principal chief they were regaled with jerked bison meat and boiled corn, and were afterwards invited to six feasts in immediate succession."

#### THE KANSAS INDIAN LODGE.

Mr. Say, gifted as a descriptive writer, tells of the Kansas lodges. He says: "The village consists of about one hundred and twenty lodges placed as closely together as convenient and destitute of any regularity of arrangement. The ground area of each lodge is circular, and is excavated to the depth of from one to three feet and the general form of the exterior may be denominated hemispheric. The lodge in which we reside is larger than any other in the town, and being that of the grand chief, it serves as the council house of the nation. The roof is supported by two series of pillars, or rough vertical posts, forked at the top for the reception of the transverse connecting pieces of each series; twelve of these pillars form the outer series, placed in a circle, and eight longer ones, the inner series, also describing a circle; the outer wall, or rude framework, placed at a proper distance from the exterior series of pillars, is five or six feet high. Poles, as thick as the leg at the base, rest with their butts upon the wall, extending on the cross pieces, which are upheld by the pillars of the two series, and are of sufficient length to reach nearly to the summit. These poles are very numerous, and agreeable to the position which we have indicated, they are placed all around in a radiating manner and support the roof like rafters. Across these are laid long and slender sticks or twigs attached parallel to each other by means of bark cord; these are covered by mats made of long grass or reeds, or with the bark of trees; the whole is then covered completely with earth, which, near the ground, is banked up to the eaves. A hole is permitted to remain in the middle of the roof to give exit to

the smoke. Around the walls of the interior a continuous series of mats are suspended; these are of neat workmanship, composed of a soft reed, united by bark cord, in straight or undulated lines, between which lines of black paint sometimes occur. The bedsteads are elevated to the height of a common seat from the ground and are about six feet wide; they extend in an uninterrupted line around three-fourths of the circumference of the apartment, and are formed in the simplest manner of numerous sticks or slender pieces of wood, resting at their ends on cross pieces, which are supported by short notched or forked posts driven into the ground. Bison skins supply them with a comfortable bedding. Several medicine or mystic bags are carefully attached to the mats on the wall; these are cylindrical, and neatly bound up. Several reeds are usually placed upon them, and a human scalp serves for their fringe and tassels. Of their contents we know nothing. The fireplace is a simple, shallow cavity in the center of the apartment, with an upright and a projecting arm for the support of the culinary apparatus. The latter is very simple in kind and limited in quantity, consisting of a brass kettle, an iron pot and wooden bowls and spoons. Each person, male as well as female, carries a large knife in the girdle of the breech-cloth behind, which is used at their meals, and sometimes in self defense. During our stay with these Indians, they ate four or five times each day, invariably supplying us with the best pieces, or choice parts, before they attempted to taste the food themselves."

#### THE KANSAS HOME LIFE.

The food of the Kansas Indians is described as of bison meat and various preparations of Indian corn or maize. One of the favorite "dishes" was called "lyed corn," known among white people as home-made hominy. They also grew pumpkins, muskmelons and watermelons, which they cooked after their own style. A soup of boiled sweet corn and beans seasoned with buffalo meat was a substantial food.

Like other Indian tribes the Kansas believed in a Great Spirit, and they had vague ideas of the future life. Their family relations were more honorable than those of many of the eastern tribes. Marriage was celebrated with such ceremony as served to render the tie more binding. Chastity was one of the requisites to fit a woman for the wife of a chief, a brave warrior and a good hunter. Men and women of the tribe were taught from infancy to suffer pain without complaining. They were faithful to their ties of friendship. One of their fine traits was their care of the sick and disabled. The women managed the domestic affairs without the interference of the men.



## OLD FOOL CHIEF.

Kah-he-gah-wa-ti-an-gah, who was the hereditary chief of the Kansas Indians, also bore the proud distinction of being Old Fool Chief. For a long time he was the head chief. He ruled over the village near North Topeka which bore his name. When sober he was peaceable, but always felt his authority and coveted the attention of younger braves, who brought him choice portions of game. The Methodists, who had a mission near the mouth of Mission creek near the other two villages of the tribe, once took him to the general conference at Baltimore, where he embarrassed them by appearing, as was customary at home, stark naked on the streets one hot, sultry morning. Afterward he fell further from grace, and when under the influence of drink always became crazy. In one of these spells, while on his way over to Missouri with a band of warriors, he was killed by one of his own braves, Wa-ho-ba-ke, whose life he was attempting to take.

Al-le-ga-wa-ho was the head chief who presided at the Cahalu Creek village in the Neosho valley near Council Grove, the last to be occupied by the Kansas Indians while in Kansas. He had succeeded old Hard Chief, the great warrior of the tribe whose name was Kah-he-ga-wah-che-ha, meaning a chief who was hard or severe. Al-le-ga-wa-ho, was a remarkable character, long trusted as the wisest leader of the tribe. He was elected head chief when Kah-he-gah-wah-ti-an-gah the Second, Fool Chief the Younger, lost his position for having killed a noted brave without cause.

## AN HONEST INDIAN.

Al-le-ga-wa-ho was tall and stately, about six feet six and was long noted as the most eloquent orator of the tribe. He was considered safe and honest in his dealings, and one of the few noted Indians of his day who could not be bribed. He had three wives, one of whom was his special favorite, as will be seen by the following incident: It was always a disputed question whether she or the wife of his cousin, Fool Chief the Younger, was the finest looking. At one time she had been sick for weeks and at last was convalescent, but was very particular and dainty about her diet. She turned away from all kinds of fixed-up dishes for the sick, and longed for that prized Indian dish of dog meat. To gratify her appetite Al-le-ga-wa-ho came to Council Grove and begged for a fat dog, stating that it was the only thing that would satisfy and cure his wife. He found that one could be bought for two dollars, but, having spent all of his annuity money, had to borrow the price from a friend and hastened back rejoicing to his village with the doomed canine. Around Council Grove, when a fat dog disappeared, it was always known where it went. Al-le-ga-wa-ho lived to be a very old man, and died in the Indian Territory years ago.

## THE FAMOUS KANSAS ORATOR.

Ish-tah-le-sah (Speckled Eye), was a brother of Hard Chief and second in rank as a ruler. He was a man of strong and positive personality and was sober and alert. He was the famous orator of the old triumvirate, and was always put forward on important occasions when government officers visited the tribe, because of his ability to make a great speech. He died from eating too much "store trash" the same day he received his annuity money. He had been living on short rations and the change was too sudden. He was tall, spare of flesh and very dignified, and had a prominent Roman nose between very high cheek-bones. He had far more influence in tribal matters than his elder brother, Hard Chief. At his death, his nephew, Fool Chief the Younger, took his place and became head chief of the tribe, but lost the position by an unworthy act—killing a brave without cause, and came very near to suffering the death penalty. He was tried by the tribe and only saved himself by paying as a fine a number of ponies, blankets, robes and other valuables, and assigning his annuity for a time; all of which went to the mourning widow, who at last was appeased and went away rejoicing with the abundance of her possessions. This incident took much from the former prestige of this chief and soured his later years. While most of the Kansas chiefs had several wives, he had but two. His second wife was his by custom, being his deceased brother's wife. His real wife was long considered the beauty of the tribe, which did not have many handsome squaws. She was noted for her intelligent countenance, was tall, of fine physique and a rich dresser. Her family did not belong to that village, but he stole her by a shrewd and sensational elopement from the neighboring village nearer Council Grove. Fool Chief went to the Territory with the tribe, and was the last of the "Fool" chiefs, as the name died with him.

## A CHIEF WHO WAS A WARRIOR.

Peg-gah-hosh-she was the first chief to rule at Big John village. He was a brother of Hard Chief and Speckled Eye, and one of the three big chiefs who came with the tribe from their home on the Kaw. He belonged to the old dynasty, the old crowd, and was a man of much force, stubborn and set in his ruling. Of the three chiefs he was considered the most skilled and trusted warrior of the three brothers. He died about 1870, and was succeeded by his nephew, Wah-ti-an-ga, a son of Speckled Eye.

Wah-ti-an-ga was a cunning and rather tricky fellow, and was given to the use of liquor, much to his disgrace and the safety of those around him. Under one of these spells caused by pie-ge-ne (whisky) he followed Mr. Huffaker around all one afternoon, seeming to want to keep

right at his side. Mr. Huffaker suspicioned nothing, but a friend by the name of Ching-gah-was-see (Handsome Bird) did a handsome thing by watching his chance and telling Mr. Huffaker that the drunken chief had made his boasts that he would not leave town till he had taken the life of Tah-poo-skah, that being the Indian name of Mr. Huffaker, meaning teacher. Wah-ti-an-ga claimed that it would be a great deed to kill so important a personage. It was fortunate that Handsome Bird informed him, for it is never safe to trust an Indian crazed or foolish with liquor, for sometimes they will kill their best friend. Wah-ti-an-ga was still a chief when the tribe went to the Territory, where he lived for a long time. Ching-gah-was-see was a good Indian and noted brave, and had the honor of having a spring named for him. This spring is a few miles north of the city of Marion and is noted for its medicinal qualities.

#### AT WAR WITH THEIR BROTHERS.

The Kansas and Osages were of the same nation and their government, customs and language were almost similar, yet these two tribes were almost constantly at war with each other from the time they were first known, until Captain Pike and Lieutenant Wilkinson brought them together on terms of peace. It was in a grand council held September 28, 1806, at the village of the Pawnee Republic, in which the chiefs of the Kansas and Osages prepared the treaty of peace which follows:

"In council held by the subscribers, at the village of the Pawnee Republic, appeared Wahonsongay with eight principal soldiers of the Kansas nation on the one part, and Shin-ga-wasa, a chief of the Osage nation, with four of the warriors of the Grand and Little Osage villages on the other part. After having smoked the pipe of peace and buried past animosities, they individually and jointly bound themselves in behalf of and for their respective nations to observe a friendly intercourse and keep a permanent peace, and mutually pledge themselves to use every influence to further the commands and wishes of their great father. We, therefore, American chiefs, do require of each nation a strict observance of the above treaty, as they value the good will of the great father, the President of the United States. Done at our council fire, at the Pawnee Republican village, the 28th day of September, 1806, and the thirty-first year of American Independence.

(Signed.)      Z. M. PIKE.  
                         J. B. WILKINSON."

This treaty was never broken by either of the Indian nations. The common hostility of the Kansas and Osages was henceforth directed mainly to the Pawnees and marauding tribes that infested the western plains.

#### THE DEPREDACTIONS OF THE KANSAS.

It was not many years after the visit of Captain Pike that the Kansas Indians made trouble for the traders and explorers who came

among them. They caused much annoyance both to those who sought to pass up the Missouri river and those who desired to cross the plains, as Pike did, to the Rocky Mountains. Their depredations became serious. In 1819 they fired on an Indian agent and attacked and plundered soldiers attached to the command of Captain Martin, who was sent up the Missouri river with a detachment the preceding autumn and was obliged to camp and hunt on their ground during the winter. Major O'Fallen, the Indian agent who had been attacked, to prevent a recurrence of troubles, summoned the chiefs and principal men of the Kansas nation to a council which was to be held on an island in the Missouri river near Atchison, August 18, 1819. The Indians were absent on a hunting expedition when a messenger arrived at their village on the Kansas river. But they appeared at the council which was held on the 24th of that month at the place designated. At this council were one hundred and sixty-one Kansas and thirteen Osages, including Na-he-da-ba, or Long Neck, one of the principal chiefs of the Kansas. Ka-he-ga-wa-la-ning-na, Little Chief, was second in rank. Shen-ga-ne-ga, an ex-chief; Wa-ha-chera, Big Knife, a war chief; and Wom-pa-wa-ra, or White Plume, were among them. Major O'Fallen had with him the officers of the garrison and some of the members of Major Long's exploring expedition. He set forth plainly the grievances of the white men, telling of the Indian attacks and the depredations. He convinced the Indians of the error of their ways. A promise of reconciliation and forgiveness was held out to them, conditioned on future good behavior. The chiefs recognized the justice of the charges against them and gladly they accepted the terms of peace. Then the old cannon belched forth a blast of powder and shell, flags were hoisted, and the Indians for once in their lives saw a military demonstration that caused them to sneak back to their village quaking with fear and resolved to be good Indians ever afterward.

#### THE KANSAS TREATIES.

For more than two centuries explorers had been coming and going, but the Kansas Indians were not disturbed. The acquisition by the United States of the Louisiana territory, however, meant a change of conditions along the banks of the Kansas river. The expeditions of Lewis and Clark, of Pike and of Long, gave the government at Washington some idea of the extent and value of the newly acquired territory. All the lands east of the Mississippi river were rapidly passing into the possession of the white people, and settlers then were beginning to cross the Mississippi river.

A policy of removing the Indian tribes from the middle states to the territory west of the Mississippi river, to a country they could call their own, was adopted by the United States government. The Kansas

Indians saw what was coming. Claiming to have been victorious in their interminable wars with the Pawnees and entitled to the lands, they were ready to make treaties with the United States government for the sale of their lands.

The first treaty was concluded in 1815 between Ninian Edwards and August Chouteau, commissioners for the United States, and certain chiefs and warriors of the Kansas tribe. It was a treaty of peace in which the past was forgiven and friendly relations were established. The Indians accepted the assurance of the protection offered and swore allegiance to the United States.

The treaty by which the Kansas Indians parted with a large part of their hunting grounds, however, was made June 3, 1825, in St. Louis. General Clarke, superintendent of Indian affairs, without previous authority of the government, but on the advice of Senator Thomas H. Benton of Missouri, concluded the treaty, which was duly ratified by the United States senate. The treaty described the lands that were sold in this language: "Beginning at the entrance of the Kansas river into the Missouri river; thence north to the northwest corner of the state of Missouri; thence westerly to the Nodaway river, thirty miles from its entrance into the Missouri river; thence to the entrance of the Nemaha into the Missouri river, and with that river (the Nemaha) to its source; thence to the source of the Kansas river, leaving the old village of the Pania (Pawnee) Republic to the west; thence on the ridge dividing the waters of the Kansas river from those of the Arkansas, to the western boundary line of the state of Missouri; and with that line thirty miles to the place of beginning." This treaty reserved for the use of the Kansas nation, a tract of land to begin twenty leagues up the Kansas river, and to include the village on that river. Here, a few miles west of North Topeka, they lived more than twenty years, receiving their annuities from the United States, usually paid at the mouth of the Kansas river.

#### ABANDONED THE KANSAS RIVER.

On January 14, 1846, the Kansas Indians ceded to the United States "two million acres of land on the east part of their country embracing the entire width and running west for quantity." By this treaty they abandoned forever their home on the Kansas river. They then moved to a new reservation in the Neosho valley near Council Grove. Here they lived until 1873, when they departed for the Indian Territory, now Oklahoma. During their early history the Kansas were a powerful tribe, both in numbers and in influence. But their race had run its course. Five years ago there were fewer than two hundred of the Kansas Indians left, and of these less than one hundred were full bloods.

## THE BEGINNING OF A NEW ERA.

The Shawnees and the Delawares came to dwell in the lands that formerly were occupied by the Kansas tribe. The wars and conquests, victories, defeats and the romances of these two tribes fill many pages of the history of North America. They were much further advanced in civilization than were their predecessors who, when they moved away from Kansas, as Noble Prentiss once wrote, "left nothing except mounds of earth, rings on the sod, fragments of pottery, rude weapons and ruder implements."

The coming of the Delawares and Shawnees was the beginning of a new era. It was the beginning of Kansas. The Delawares were given the lands west of the Missouri river and on the north side of the Kansas river, the lands of the Shawnees were on the south side of the Kansas river, including the lower part of Wyandotte county and Johnson county, reaching out into Kansas.

## CHAPTER III.

### THE SHAWNEES, FIRST EMIGRANTS

THEIR WARS AND WANDERINGS—THEIR LAST STAND—THE DEATH OF TECUMSEH—THEIR COMING TO KANSAS—THE SHAWNEE PROPHET—THE GREAT CHIEF, BLUE JACKET—CAPTAIN JOSEPH PARKS—CLUNG TO OLD CUSTOMS—FAREWELL TO KANSAS.

Most remarkable in many particulars among the tribes of the North American Indians were the Shawnees. They represented one of the eleven or twelve branches of the extensive and powerful Indian family, the Algonquins, which included also the Delawareans, Ottawas, Miamis, Sacs and Foxes, Chippewas, Pattawatomies, Powhatans, Mohegans, Narragansetts, and Pequods, all speaking different languages. These Algonquin Indians, in the early period of American history, occupied the territory stretching from New England west to the Mississippi river and south to the Gulf of Mexico. In the early part of the century preceding this one they were nearly all located in the territory lying east of the Mississippi river. Their bitter foes, with whom they were in constant warfare, were the Iroquois or Five Tribes, embracing the Senecas, Cayugas, Onondagas, Oneidas and Mohawks, to which afterwards was added a sixth tribe, the Tuscarawas.. The tribes of the Iroquois occupied Canada, Upper New York and the south shore of Lake Erie.

#### THEIR WARS AND WANDERINGS.

The Shawnees were the most warlike of all the Algonquin tribes. From them sprang many of the most noted warriors and chiefs known in the annals of the North American Indians. From their wanderings through centuries and the difficulty of identification they seem to have had no fixed habitat. They were seen almost everywhere, always turning up in unexpected places. Writers have referred to them as "Gypsies," or as "Bedouins of the American Wilderness." They were with the Delawareans in the treaty with William Penn. Later they were driven westward across the Allegheny mountains by the fierce and relentless Iroquois. They wandered farther south than any others of the Algonquin tribes, venturing even to the Gulf of Mexico. Sometimes they were designated as "southerners." At another time they were found in the

Cumberland valley and along the Upper Savannah river in South Carolina. Toward the middle of the eighteenth century they were in Ohio, at war with the whites. First they aided the French, but later the British won them over. Always they were warring against the white settlers who were coming to take their lands, their homes and their hunting grounds.

#### THEIR LAST STAND.

Aroused to a frenzy by the "land greed" of the white settlers, as the Indians called it, and fired with both real and fancied wrongs, only leaders were needed to cause an uprising. And those leaders were found among the Shawnees, the great chief Tecumseh, and his brother, the Shawnee Prophet. Tecumseh, in 1805, planned the formation of a great confederacy of the tribes of Indians of the west and south that he hoped might be strong enough to resist further encroachments on the part of the white settlers. At the same time the Prophet went among them, arousing their religious enthusiasm and appealing to their passions and prejudices by his mysterious charms and his sacred strings of beans, to forever put down the whites. The poison of British influence also was manifested and the Indians were found in full sympathy with the English against the Americans. On the morning of November 7, 1811, the Americans were fiercely attacked and many were massacred by the Indians assembled at Prophetstown on the banks of the Wabash near the mouth of the Tippecanoe. In their savage hatred for the white settlers the mouths of those who were slain were stuffed with clay as evidence of the real cause of the Indians' displeasure. Governor Harrison, however quickly rallied his forces of American soldiers and the Indians were completely routed.

The battle of Tippecanoe was the most important that ever took place on Indiana soil. Through the victory for the Americans, the future of the northwest was assured. The spirit of the confederacy of Indians was broken and the great scheme of Tecumseh was overthrown. The warrior himself was absent at the time visiting tribes in the south. It is recorded that he became angry with his brother, the Prophet, for bringing on the engagement prematurely.

#### THE DEATH OF TECUMSEH.

Filled with sorrow because his braves had thus been forced into battle before they were ready and realizing that his plans had been frustrated, Tecumseh joined the British with his faithful followers. In the battle of the Thames in Canada, October 5, 1813, not far from the city of Detroit, Tecumseh, "Shooting Star," as his name indicated, fell. And the most illustrious Indian statesman and warrior that ever battled for the rights of his people and for the lands they held dear, passed from the stage of action at the most dramatic period of American history.



The Shawnees were scattered like leaves of the forest before an autumn wind. No longer were they to hold out against the white settlers. One band, given lands by Baron de Carondelet, located in Missouri near Cape Girardeau. Only a remnant of the once great tribe remained in Ohio.

#### THEIR COMING TO KANSAS.

In 1825 the Missouri band of the Shawnees moved to Kansas, and six years later they were joined by the Ohio band. But always the Shawnees were seeking new homes. In 1854 a treaty was signed disposing of all their lands except 200,000 acres which was allotted to members of the tribe, and it was "move on" for the last time. The Shawnees that then found refuge in the Cherokee country in the Indian Territory, now Oklahoma, had been reduced to a very small band.

Descendants of a long line of mighty warriors, reaching back centuries almost to the time of Columbus, came to Kansas with the Shawnees. But the white man's civilization was at work among them. The fight was all gone out of them. One of their chiefs was Charles Blue Jacket, descended from the great Blue Jacket who with Little Turtle, the Miami chief, led the Indians against the whites in 1790 in the great uprising.

#### THE SHAWNEE PROPHET.



THE SHAWNEE  
PROPHET.

And then the Prophet, brother to the warrior Tecumseh, strangest of all strange characters in Indian history. George Catlin, the artist, saw him here in Wyandotte county at Prophetstown on the south side of the Kansas river, while making a tour of the Indian tribes. He painted the Prophet's picture and it now hangs in the famous Catlin Indian gallery. It is Catlin who gives us a clear insight into the character and personality of the Prophet and tells us how, with his sacred string of beans, he tempted thousands of warriors of other tribes to join his brother, Tecumseh, in a war for the extermination of the whites. The sketch appears in the Smithsonian Institution reports under date of July, 1885, and is as follows:

"Ten-squat-a-way (The Open Door), called the Shawnee Prophet, is perhaps one of the most remarkable men who has flourished on these frontiers for some time past. This man is a brother of the famous Tecumseh, and quite equal in his medicines or mysteries to what his brother was in arms; he was blind in his left eye, and in his right hand he was holding his medicine fire and his sacred string of beans in the other. With these mysteries he made his way through most of the northwestern tribes, enlisting warriors wherever he went to assist Tecumseh in effecting his great scheme of forming a confederacy of all the In-

dians on the frontier to drive back the whites and defend the Indians' rights, which he told them could never in any other way be protected. His plan was certainly a correct one, if not a very great one, and his brother, the Prophet, exercised his astonishing influence in raising men for him to fight his battles and carry out his plans. For this purpose he started upon an embassy to various tribes on the upper Missouri, nearly all of which he visited with astonishing success; exhibiting his mystery fire, and using his sacred string of beans, which every young man who was willing to go to war was to touch, thereby taking the solemn oath to start when called upon, and not to turn back.

"In this most surprising manner this ingenious man entered the village of most of his inveterate enemies, and of others who had never heard of the name of his tribe, and maneuvered in so successful a way as to make his medicine a safe passport for him to all their villages; and also the means of enlisting in the different tribes some eight or ten thousand warriors, who had solemnly sworn to return with him on his way back and to assist in the wars that Tecumseh was to wage against the whites on the frontier. I found, on my visit to the Sioux, to the Puncas, to the Ricarres, and the Mandans, that he had been there, and even to the Blackfeet; and everywhere told them of the potency of his mysteries, and assured them that if they allowed the fire to go out in their wigwams, it would prove fatal to them in every case.

"He carried with him into every wigwam that he visited the image of a dead person of the size of life, which was made ingeniously of some light material, and always kept concealed under the bandages of thin white muslin cloths and not to be opened; of this he made great mystery, and got his recruits to swear by touching a sacred string of white beans, which he had attached to its neck or some other way secreted about it. In this way, by his extraordinary cunning, he had carried terror into the country as far as he went, and had actually enlisted some eight or ten thousand men, who were sworn to follow him home; and in a few days would have been on their way with him, had not a couple of his political enemies in his own tribe followed on his track, even to those remote tribes and defeated his plans by pronouncing him an imposter and all of his forms and plans an imposition upon them, which they would be fools to listen to.

"In this manner this great recruiting-officer was defeated in his plans for raising an army to fight his brother's battles; and to save his life he discharged his medicine as suddenly as possible, and secretly traveled his way home, over those vast regions, to his own tribe, where the death of Tecumseh and the opposition of enemies killed all his splendid prospects and doomed him to live the rest of his days in silence and a sort of disgrace, like all men in Indian communities who pretend to great medicine, in any way, and fail, as they all think such failure an evidence of the displeasure of the Great Spirit, who always judges right.

"This, no doubt, has been a very shrewd and influential man, but circumstances have destroyed him, as they have many other great men before him; and he now lives respected, but silent and melancholy in his tribe. I conversed with him a great deal about his brother Tecumseh, of whom he spoke frankly, and seemingly with great pleasure; but of himself and his own great schemes he would say nothing. He told me that Tecumseh's plans were to embody all the Indian tribes in a grand confederacy, from the province of Mexico to the Great Lakes, to unite their forces in an army that would be able to meet and drive back the white people, who were continually advancing on the Indian tribes and forcing them from their lands towards the Rocky mountains; that Tecumseh was a great general, and that nothing but his premature death defeated his grand plan.

"The Prophet possessed neither the talents nor the frankness of his brother. As a speaker he was fluent, smooth and plausible, and was pronounced by Governor Harrison the most graceful and accomplished orator he had seen amongst the In-

dians; but he was sensual, cruel, weak and timid. He never spoke when Tecumseh was present. At the council at Vincennes, in 1810, the Prophet stood unmoved while his brother Tecumseh objected to a former land treaty, saying: 'What! Sell a country! Why not sell the air, the clouds, and the great sea, as well as the earth? Did not the Great Spirit make them all for the use of his children?' "

#### HOW HE BECAME A PROPHET.

The first mention in history of the Prophet was at the beginning of the nineteenth century, about 1808. The reservation in which he and his distinguished brother ruled was a Mecca to which discontented red men made pilgrimages. By some means he had come into possession of astronomical predictions of the eclipses of that year. He boldly announced the great eclipse of the sun that year, and offered to give the untutored Indians proof of his supernatural powers by bringing darkness over the earth at midday. When the day and the hour arrived the eclipse occurred just as foretold. The Prophet, standing in the gloom of darkness surrounded by his followers, who were stricken with fear, said to them: "Did I not prophesy truly? Behold darkness has shrouded the sun." The eclipse produced a strong impression on the minds of the Indians. It increased their belief in the sacred character of the Prophet.

The Prophet spent his last days in a house that stood on the side of the hill overlooking the beautiful valley of the Kansas river near the western part of the city of Argentine which now is a district of Kansas City, Kansas. The old man, ill and enfeebled, who had lived a life of seclusion after his charms had failed, desired not to be disturbed by the noise of the children in Prophetstown. The Reverend Isaac McCoy, who went from the Shawnee Baptist mission visited him just before his death. Mr. McCoy writes: "I went accompanied by an interpreter who conducted me by a winding path through the woods till we descended a hill at the bottom of which, secluded apparently from all the world, was the Prophet's town. A few huts built in the ordinary Indian style constituted the entire settlement. The house of the Prophet was not distinguished at all from the others. A low portico, covered with bark, under which we were obliged to stoop in passing in, was erected before it, and a half starved dog greeted us with a growl as we entered. The interior of the house which was lighted only by a half open door showed at first view the taste of one who hated civilization. I involuntarily stopped for a minute to view in silence the spectacle of a man whose word was as a law to numerous tribes, now lying on a miserable pallet, dying in poverty, neglected by all but his own family. 'He that exalteth himself shall be abased.' I approached him. He drew aside his blanket and disclosed a form emaciated in the extreme, but the broad proportions of which indicated that it had once been the seat of great

strength. His countenance was sunken and haggard, but appeared—it might have been a fancy—to exhibit something of the soul within. I thought I could discover, spite of the guards of hypocrisy, something of the marks which pride, ambition and the workings of the dark, designing mind had stamped there. I inquired of him his symptoms, which he related particularly. I then proposed to do something for his relief. He replied that he was willing to submit to medical treatment, but just then was engaged in contemplation, or ‘study,’ as the interpreter called it, and he feared the operation of medicine might interfere with his train of reflection. He said his ‘study’ would continue three days longer, after which he would be glad to see me again. Accordingly, in three days I again repaired to his cabin, but it was too late. He was speechless, and evidently beyond the reach of human assistance. The same day he died.”

An unmarked grave on the side of the hill in Gibbs and Payne’s addition to Argentine, now Kansas City, Kansas, near the old house in which he spent his last years in sorrow and remorse, is the final resting place of the Shawnee Prophet. It frequently has been sought, but in vain, by a few of the Prophet’s descendants from the Indian Territory, now Oklahoma, who have adopted Prophet as the family name. Charles Blue Jacket, the last of the Shawnee chiefs to bear the name, located the grave in 1897, when he was induced by Mr. E. F. Heisler, editor of the *Weekly Sun* in Kansas City, Kansas, to come from his home in the Indian Territory for that purpose. Chief Blue Jacket told stories and related incidents concerning the Prophet and the mysterious power he exercised over the Indians. The chief, then tottering with age, pointed out the place where stood the house in which the Prophet spent his last days and in which he died. A chill damp wind swept down the Kansas river valley on the day of that visit. Chief Blue Jacket returned to his people and died with pneumonia within a week.

#### THE GREAT CHIEF, BLUE JACKET.

An interesting sketch of the old chief Blue Jacket and his descendants was written, in 1877, by Thomas Larsh, of Ohio, a personal friend of the family and a missionary among the Indians in the early part of the nineteenth century. A part of the information was supplied by Mrs. Sally Gore of Blue Jacket, Indian Territory, a daughter of the Reverend Charles Blue Jacket, the last chief to bear the illustrious name. It was published in the Kansas Historical Society’s Collection, as follows:

"It seems to have dropped out of the memory of the present generation of men, if indeed it was ever generally known, that Chief Blue Jacket was a white man. He was a Virginian by birth, one of a numerous family of brothers and sisters, many of whom settled in Ohio and Kentucky at an early day, and many descendants of whom still reside in this state (Ohio). His name was Marmaduke Van Swerangen. I cannot now recall the given name of his father, of the place of his nativity, except that it was in western Virginia. He had brothers, John, Vance, Thomas, Joseph, Steel and Charles, and one sister, Sarah, and perhaps more. Marmaduke was captured by the Shawnee Indians when out with a younger brother



CHIEF CHARLES BLUE JACKET.

LAST OF A GREAT FAMILY OF WARRIORS.

on a hunting expedition, sometime during the Revolutionary war. He was about seventeen years of age when taken. He was a stout, healthy, well-developed, active youth, and became a model of manly activity, strength and symmetry when of full age. He and a younger brother were together when captured, and he agreed to go with his captors and become naturalized among them, provided they would allow his brother to return home in safety. This proposal was agreed to by his captors, and carried out in good faith by both parties.

"When captured Marmaduke, or Duke as he was familiarly called, was dressed in a blue linsey blouse, or hunting-shirt, from which garment he took his Indian name of Blue Jacket. During his boyhood he had formed a strong taste or predilection for the free savage life as exemplified in the habits and customs of the wild American Indian, and frequently expressed his determination that when he attained manhood he would take up his abode with some Indian tribe.

"I am not able to fix the exact date of this transaction except by approximating it by reference to other events. It is traditionally understood that Marmaduke was taken by the Indians about three years before the marriage of his sister, Sarah, who was the grandmother of the writer of this article, and she was married in the year 1781. Although we have no positive information of the fact,

traditional or otherwise, yet it is believed that the band or tribe with which Blue Jacket took up his residence lived at that time on the Scioto river, somewhere between Chillicothe and Circleville.

"After arriving at his new adopted home, Marmaduke, or Blue Jacket, entered with such alacrity and cheerfulness into all the habits, sports and labors of his associates that he soon became very popular among them. So much was this the case that before he was twenty-five years of age he was chosen chief of his tribe and as such took part in all the councils and campaigns of his time. He took a wife of the Shawnees, and reared several children, but only one son. This son was called Jim Blue Jacket, and was rather a dissipated, wild and reckless fellow, who was quite well known on upper Miami river during and after the War of 1812. He left a family of several children, sons and daughters, who are now living in Kansas, with one of whom, Charles Blue Jacket, the writer of this has long kept up a correspondence.

"I first saw Charles at the time the Shawnee nation was removed from Ohio to Kansas under the conduct of the national government, in 1832. He is a well educated, intelligent and highly intellectual gentleman, and in all respects—feature, voice, contour and movement—except as to his darker color, is an exact facsimile of the Van Sweragens. Charles Blue Jacket has been a visitor at my home in Ohio not above eleven years ago, and exhibits all the attributes of a well-bred polished, self-possessed gentleman.

"Chief Blue Jacket, Wet-yah-pih-ehr-sehn-wah, commanded the allied Indian forces that were defeated by General Wayne in 1794. This defeat was so crushing that the Shawnees sued for peace and never afterwards as a nation made war on the whites. His name is signed to the treaty of peace made with the United States by the Wyandottes, Delawares, Shawnees and others, in August, 1795.

"Chief Jim Blue Jacket was a friend of Tecumseh, and one of his bravest warriors. He was in the battle of the Thames, in 1813, when his illustrious leader was slain. He was evidently a man of great bravery and ability, and had the full confidence and esteem of the great chief.

"Charles Blue Jacket was born in what is now the state of Michigan, on the banks of the Huron river, in 1816. Late in the year 1832 he came with his people to their new home in what is now the state of Kansas. He was educated at a Quaker mission school before coming to Kansas. At an early day he was converted from heathenism to Christianity and united with the Methodist mission. During his long life he was a faithful, consistent, and courageous Christian. No one ever knew a better or more honorable man. His brother Henry was also a member and an official in the Methodist church, but he died at an early age and there is little information concerning him. Charles Blue Jacket moved from Kansas to the Indian Territory in 1871, and died there October 29, 1897, aged eighty-one years."

#### CAPTAIN JOSEPH PARKS.

This, the head Shawnee Indian chief, was born in 1792, probably in Michigan. He knew little of his parents, but according to his own account he lived in the family of General Lewis Cass for some years. It was through the interest General Cass took in the boy that he obtained educational advantages not enjoyed by other youths of his tribe. General Cass used him as an interpreter when he was in the Indian service, and the office of tribal interpreter he filled for many years.

In the spring of 1833 Captain Parks was commissioned by the

United States government with the removal of the Ohio, or Hog Creek band, of the Shawnees to their new home in Kansas. He performed the work in a very satisfactory manner. During the Seminole war in Florida the government recruited two or more companies of Shawnees. Of one company Parks was made captain, and after serving through the campaign with distinction, he returned to his home with all of his men, only one of which was slightly wounded.

Captain Parks was a man of culture and of general information. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and had been for a number of years. He died April 3, 1859, at the age of sixty-six years, and was buried in the Shawnee Indian cemetery near the old log church in Johnson county. A fine monument bearing Masonic emblems marks his last resting place. At the time of his death he was a member of the Westport Masonic lodge. Captain Parks once told Joab Spencer, a Methodist missionary, that there was among the Indians an order almost similar to the Masonic order, with grips, signs and password. But among the Indians the lodge selected its own members from the worthy young men of the tribe. Captain Parks had been thus selected for the order. He had no knowledge that he was to be a member until notified of his election.

Captain Parks owned a fine body of land just inside the Kansas line west of Westport, on which he erected a spacious and attractive home. He was both wealthy and hospitable, and he freely entertained those who came that way.

Among others of the Shawnees who won distinction for meritorious work in aid of civilizing and educating the tribe was Paschal Fish. He was a local preacher and his brother Charles was an interpreter. They would listen to sermons preached by the white men in the missions and translate them for those of the Indians who could not understand English.

#### CLUNG TO OLD CUSTOMS.

Although noted for courage and prowess and distinguished as warriors the Shawnees did not follow the warpath so persistently as did the Delawares after they came to Kansas. Yet they pushed their forays out across the plains to the west and the southwest more than a thousand miles. They were reluctant to give up their ancient customs, perhaps more so than any other tribe. Even in their semi-civilized state, with the Christian teachings of the early missionaries, they clung to many ideas of their primitive religion which originally was a form of sun-worship, and, like the Prophet, many of them even despised civilization.

During the time of the occupancy of their Kansas lands only a few white men, aside from the missionary workers, came to live among the Shawnees, and they only because of some connection with the Indians;

so they were practically left to enjoy their freedom. The earliest of these comers were the Chouteau brothers, three Frenchmen, who established trading posts among the Shawnees and Delawares in 1828 and 1829. Samuel Conatzer came in 1844 and a nephew of Davy Crockett in 1847. At different times a few other white men drifted into their country, but it was not until the fifties that the tide of white emigration from the east began to flow in.

#### FAREWELL TO KANSAS.

But the reign of the Shawnees was soon to end. The emigration from the east and south in 1854 and the beginning of the struggle between the Free State and Pro-slavery forces caused the Indians to dispose of their Kansas lands, except 200,000 acres divided among the individuals of the tribe who desired to remain and who were so far advanced in civilization as to engage in the white man's method of farming. In 1869 the remnant of the tribe moved to the Cherokee country in the Indian Territory. The old missions, famous as the first Christian educational institutions in Kansas, were closed or converted into houses of worship for the white people. The Indians were gone, never to return.



## CHAPTER IV.

### THE DELAWARES.

THEIR WARS ON THE PAWNEES—AS IRVING SAW THEM—CIVILIZATION'S ADVANCE AGENTS—VISITED BY PARKMAN—NOT GIVEN ALONE TO FIGHTING—THE DELAWARE CHIEFS—THE DEATH OF CHIEF KETCHUM—THE LAST OF A NOBLE RACE—THE TREATY OF 1866.

William Penn found the Delaware Indians dwelling peacefully in the valley of the Delaware river, and their council fires blazed on the site of Philadelphia. He cultivated their acquaintance and purchased much of their lands. They called themselves Lenni Lenape (Original Men, of Pre-eminent Men.) The French called them Loups (wolves).

In 1726 the Delawares refused to join the Iroquois in a war against the English. Finally they were driven west of the Allegheny mountains. That was the beginning of their migrations. Near the close of the Revolution a large number of the Delawares were massacred by Americans. The remnant of the tribe dwelt temporarily in Ohio, and in 1818 migrated to southwest Missouri, for twelve years occupying lands near Springfield and along the James Fork of White river.

The coming of the Delawares to Kansas was in 1829. Their new reservation, which they occupied for thirty-eight years, not only included nearly all of Wyandotte county but stretched beyond into Kansas with an outlet to the Rocky mountains. This was their dwelling place until 1867 when they gave up their lands and went to the Indian Territory to live among the Cherokees.

### THEIR WARS ON THE PAWNEES.

At one time, when the Delawares refused to join the Iroquois in a war against the English, they were stigmatized as "women," the inference being that they were too cowardly to fight. But that is not their record in Kansas. They indeed were quite warlike and it is written that there was not one coward among them. From their reservation here at the mouth of the Kansas river they went out to war against all the tribes on the plains and even beyond the Rocky mountains. An

instance which serves to illustrate their fighting qualities is disclosed in the burning, in 1832, of the Great Pawnee village on the Republican river and of the exodus shortly after, of the remnant of the Pawnees to another reservation. Commenting on the Delawares William Elsey Connelley, the Kansas writer of history, says: "Think of the audacity of this little nation of Delawares! There could not have been then more than five hundred warriors in all the tribe—perhaps not so many. When Pike visited this Pawnee village and made the inhabitants haul down the Spanish flag and put the American flag in its place, he estimated that there were more than six thousand Pawnees living there, having more than two thousand warriors engaged with other tribes in fierce wars; and larger villages were not far away. But their famous village was burned, Pike or no Pike, flag or no flag, by these fierce children of the Turtle, a portion of whom were living then in what is now Wyandotte county. The secretary of the State Historical Society has celebrated, on the site, the raising of the American flag on Kansas soil. He should inscribe on his monument, there erected, that the great village was destroyed by a little band of warriors living at the mouth of the Kansas river. Indian annals do not record the account of a more daring deed."

#### AS IRVING SAW THEM.

Washington Irving gives an interesting account of the Delawares in writings of his tour of the prairies in 1832. They were then widely scattered over the plains. Irving says:

"The conversation this evening, among the old hunters, turned upon the Delaware tribe, one of whose encampments we had passed in the course of the day; and anecdotes were given of their prowess in war and dexterity in hunting. They used to be deadly foes of the Osages, who stood in great awe of their desperate valor, though they were apt to attribute it to a whimsical cause. 'Look at the Delawares,' would they say, 'dey got short leg—no can run—must stand and fight a great heap.' In fact, the Delawares are rather short-legged, while the Osages are remarkable for length of limb.

"The expeditions of the Delawares, whether war or hunting, are wide and fearless; a small band of them will penetrate far into these dangerous and hostile wilds, and will push their encampments even to the Rocky mountains. This daring temper may be in some measure encouraged by one of the superstitions of their creed. They believe that a guardian spirit, in the form of a great eagle, watches over them, hovering in the sky, far out of sight. Sometimes, when well pleased with them, he wheels down into the lower regions, and may be seen circling with widespread wings against the white clouds; at such times the seasons are propitious, the corn grows finely, and they have great success in hunting. Sometimes, however, he is angry, and then he vents his rage in the thunder, which is his voice, and the lightning, which is the flashing of his eye, and strikes dead the object of his displeasure.

"The Delawares make sacrifices to this spirit, who occasionally lets drop a

feather from his wing in token of satisfaction. These feathers render the wearer invisible, and invulnerable. Indeed, the Indians generally consider the feathers of the eagle possessed of occult and sovereign virtues.

"At one time a party of Delawares, in the course of a bold excursion into the Pawnee hunting-grounds, were surrounded on one of the great plains, and nearly destroyed. The remnant took refuge on the summit of one of those isolated and conical hills which rise almost like artificial mounds, from the midst of the prairies. Here the chief warrior, driven almost to despair, sacrificed his horse to the tutelar spirit. Suddenly an enormous eagle, rushing down from the sky, bore off the victim in his talons, and mounting into the air, dropped a quill-feather from his wing. The chief caught it up with joy, bound it to his forehead, and, leading his followers down the hill, cut his way through the enemy with great slaughter, and without any one of his party receiving a wound."

#### CIVILIZATION'S ADVANCE AGENTS.

First among the advance agents of civilization to come into Wyandotte county were the Chouteau brothers, Frenchmen, who built trading houses in 1828 and 1829 among the Shawnees and Delawares. They were licensed traders. One of the agencies was on the south side of the Kansas river opposite the Indian village of Secondine, afterwards Muncie. It was conveniently located for handling the Indian trade from the trails that led out into Kansas territory, and later at the ferry where a military road crossed the Kansas river and led to Fort Leavenworth. It was at Secondine, across the river from the Chouteau trading house, that Moses Grinter, the first white settler, established his residence. The Reverend Thomas Johnson, a Methodist missionary who established a mission school among the Shawnees in 1829, in May, 1832, crossed the Kansas river and established a Methodist mission school among the Delawares near the present village of White Church. He was followed, in 1837, by the Reverend John G. Pratt, who established a Baptist mission among the Delawares which he conducted for many years. He printed hymn books in the language of the Indians and, like Mr. Johnson, was a powerful factor in the education and civilization of the Delawares.

#### VISITED BY PARKMAN.

Parkman, in his "Oregon Trail," gives us a glimpse of the Delawares, their Wyandotte county reservation and the military road as he saw them in 1846. He writes: "A military road led from this point (the Lower Delaware Crossing, at the lower end on Muncie bottom) to Fort Leavenworth, and for many miles the farms and cabins of the Delawares were scattered at short intervals on either hand. The little rude structures of logs, erected usually on the borders of a tract of woods, made a picturesque feature in the landscape. But the scenery needed no foreign aid. Nature had done enough for it; and the alternation of rich green prairies and groves that stood in clusters, or lined

the banks of the numerous little streams, had all the softened and polished beauty of a region that had been for centuries under the hand of man. At that early season, too, it was in the height of its freshness. The woods were flushed with the red buds of the maple; there were frequent flowering shrubs unknown in the east; and the green swells of the prairies were thickly studded with blossoms.

"Encamping near a spring, by the side of a hill, we resumed our journey in the morning, and early in the afternoon were within a few miles of Fort Leavenworth. The road crossed a stream densely bordered with trees, and running in the bottom of a deep woody hollow. We were about to descend into it when a wild and confused procession appeared, passing through the water below, and coming up the steep ascent towards us. We stopped to let them pass. They were Delawares, just returned from a hunting expedition. All, both men and women, were mounted on horseback, and drove along with them a considerable number of pack mules, laden with the furs they had taken, together with the buffalo robes, kettles, and other articles of their traveling equipment, which, as well as their clothing and weapons, had a worn and dingy look, as if they had seen hard service of late. At the rear of the party was an old man, who, as he came up, stopped his horse to speak to us. He rode a tough, shaggy pony, with mane and tail well knotted with burrs, and a rusty Spanish bit in its mouth, to which, by way of reins, was attached a string of rawhide. His saddle, robbed probably from a Mexican, had no covering, being merely a tree of the Spanish form, with a piece of grizzly-bear's skin laid over it, a pair of rude wooden stirrups attached, and, in the absence of girth, a thong of hide passing around the horse's belly. The rider's dark features and keen snaky eye were unequivocally Indian. He wore a buckskin frock, which, like his fringed leggings, was well polished and blackened by grease and long service, and an old handkerchief was tied around his head. Resting on the saddle before him lay his rifle, a weapon in the use of which the Delawares are skillful, though, from its weight, the distant prairie Indians are too lazy to carry it.

"'Who's your chief?' he immediately inquired.

"Henry Chatillon pointed to us. The old Delaware fixed his eyes intently upon us for a moment, and then sententiously remarked, 'No good! Too young!' With this flattering comment he left us and rode after his people.

"This tribe, the Delawares, once the peaceful allies of William Penn, the tributaries of the conquering Iroquois, are now the most adventurous and dreaded warriors upon the prairies. They make war upon remote tribes, the very names of which were unknown to their fathers in their ancient seats in Pennsylvania, and they push these new quarrels with true Indian rancor, sending out their war parties as far as the Rocky mountains, and into the Mexican territories. Their

neighbors and former confederates, the Shawnees, who are tolerable farmers, are in a prosperous condition; but the Delawares dwindle every year, from the number of men lost in their warlike expeditions."

#### WERE NOT GIVEN ALONE TO FIGHTING.

The Delawares, however, were not given alone to fighting and hunting, as after events disclosed. They were an intelligent people, and their dealings and associations with the whites during the years of their migrations enabled them to acquire ideas of civilization. Like others of the emigrant tribes from the east a large number had embraced the Christian religion. Not a few of the men were Free Masons. If they were brave warriors and good hunters when first they came to Kansas, they were industrious. Through the influence of the early Christian missionaries, the traders and the white settlers they, in time, became good farmers, and they had much to do with the development of agriculture and fruit culture in Wyandotte county.

Major John G. Pratt, the Baptist missionary, was appointed by President Lincoln as agent for the Delawares. He was their trusted friend and counselor. One of his sons married a daughter of Charles Johnnycake, one of the Delaware chiefs. Writing for Andreas' History of Kansas, Major Pratt presents the following interesting account of the Delawares' sojourn of thirty-eight years in Kansas: "That part of Wyandotte county on the north side of the Kansas river was first settled by the Delawares in 1829. They came from Ohio and brought with them a knowledge of agriculture, and many of them habits of industry. They opened farms, built houses and cut roads along the ridges and divides; erected a frame church at what is now the village of White Church. The population of the Delaware tribe when it first settled in Kansas was about 1,000. It was afterwards reduced to 800. This was in consequence of contact with the wilder tribes, who were as hostile to the short-haired Indians as they were to the whites. Still the Delawares would venture out hunting buffalo and beaver, to be inevitably overcome and destroyed. Government finally forbade them leaving the reservation. The effect of this order was soon apparent in the steady increase of the tribe, so that when they removed, in 1867, they numbered 1,160."

#### THE DELAWARE CHIEFS.

Among the ruling chiefs of the Delawares while they were in Wyandotte county, were Captain John Ketchum, Captain Anderson, Charles Johnnycake, James Secondine, James Connor and Captain John Connor.



CHIEF CHARLES  
JOURNEYCAKE.

INDIAN PREACHER  
AND INTERPRETER

Isaac Johnnycake (sometimes written Journeycake) was a brother of Chief Charles Johnnycake. Isaac lived ten miles west of Wyandotte until the Delawares went to the Indian Territory in 1867. He, with twelve others, was employed in the forties by General John C. Fremont, the "Pathfinder," to pilot a party of explorers over the Rocky mountains. They became great friends and later when the war broke out Johnnycake organized a company of Delaware braves and joined General Fremont. But when General Fremont was removed Johnnycake refused to fight under his successor and disbanded his company and they went home. Isaac Johnnycake was assassinated in Indian Territory in 1885. Chief Charles Johnnycake lived at the edge of the timber where the prairie begins about fifteen miles west of Wyandotte. His place was a station on the stage line between Wyandotte and Leavenworth in 1858. Lewis Ketchum, brother to Chief Ketchum, lived in Wyandotte county several years after the Delawares went to the Indian Territory.

#### THE DEATH OF CHIEF KETCHUM.

A pathetic incident of the Indian history of Wyandotte county was the death in August, 1857, of Captain John Ketchum, one of the most noted and best loved chiefs of the Delawares. It occurred only a few years before the departure of the Delawares from Kansas to the Indian Territory. The funeral was held at White Church, Wyandotte county, and the old settlers speak of it with reverence. A great sorrow befell the Indians and the whites as well, for not only was Captain Ketchum a good and kind chief, but he was also a preacher and spiritual adviser, a wise counsellor. The Indians came in their colored blankets, with painted faces, carrying their guns and mounted on their horses and ponies. As the procession slowly followed the body of the dead chief over the winding forest road to the burial place they seemed truly sorrowful survivors of a once mighty tribe.

#### THE LAST OF A NOBLE RACE.

In singular contrast from the spectacular funeral in July, 1857, of the great Delaware chief, was a simple service at White Church in January, 1911, for Mrs. Melinda Wilcoxon. Though of royal blood, a grandniece of Chief Ketchum, no brave warriors were there in paint and feathers and colored blankets to follow on their ponies the body as it was borne along the same road to the same old Indian burial ground not far from the site of the now vanished village of Secondine. Fifty-four years had wrought many changes, but not changed sorrow.

Mrs. Wilcoxon was born on the Wyandotte county reservation in 1830, the year after the Delawares came to Kansas, and was nearly eighty-one years old. When the Delawares departed from Kansas in 1867 she was left behind. She was the wife of Rezin Wilcoxon, a white man, and clearly she saw that her duty was to remain with her husband. A few persons of Delaware Indian blood are yet living in Wyandotte county, but in the death of Mrs. Wilcoxon the last full blood is gone. Hers was one of the beautiful love romances of her people and her presence in White Church through all these years, kept alive the tales of folklore of the Delawares. And this is the story she told a little more than one year before she died; while she sat in her substantial old fashioned home on the Parallel road at White Church:

"I was born a few miles south of White Church, some time in 1830. I never knew the month or the day. My mother's name was Aquam-da-ge-ockwe. My father was killed during a hunt two months before my birth. When I was about ten years old the government agents started me in a school near where Stony Point now is. Father Stateler was the teacher, but I did not learn much English. In 1851 I was married to Rezin Wilcoxsen, a West Virginian, who ran a store for the American Fur Company at Secondine, now called Muncie, Kansas. The Delawares were very much opposed to intermarrying with the whites, but my aunt and two of my cousins had married white men and my mother couldn't object much. The chief of the tribe, Captain Ketchum, was a brother of my grandmother, Eche-lango-na-ockwe. His Indian name was Tah-lee-a-ockwe, and signified to 'grab them' or 'catch them' and the whites called him 'Ketchum.' I had no brothers or sisters, but had six half brothers, and three half sisters.

"I was happy with my white husband until a year or two after we were married, when the government moved the Delawares to the Indian Territory. All of my friends and loved ones went away then, and I was sad and cried many days. I wanted to go too, but I had to stay with my husband. Finally, however, I became contented and my husband used to send me on frequent visits to my people in the territory. We owned a farm near Secondine, but when the survey of lands of the Wyandot Indians was made, in 1866, it was found that we were on their land, and we moved north and settled in our present home in 1867.

"We built our home in the early '80s, and here we raised our children. We had five children. My husband died in 1890, and now all of my children are married, or dead, and I am left alone."

While Mrs. Wilcoxon spoke English fluently, she constantly deplored the fact that no one is left who speaks her language. She did not teach her children Delaware, because she said she thought as all her people had moved away, they would have no use for it. For almost all of their lives Mrs. Wilcoxon and her cousin, Kate Grinter, a quarter-blood Delaware Indian who died three years ago, attended the South Methodist church at White Church. The Sunday school children used to stand around in interested groups and listen to them converse in their beautiful Delaware tongue. But after Kate was gone Mrs. Wilcoxon had to croon to herself the accents of her 'dead' language. She used to go too into Kansas City, Kansas, to the home of Mrs. William Honeywell,

a widow living at 1925 Hallock street, and talk with her in the Delaware tongue. But Mrs. Honeywell became deaf and could no longer converse.

"They are all gone," Mrs. Wilcoxon said, as she looked longingly at the setting sun. "I am sorry. I can say my thoughts so much better in my own Delaware, but maybe some day I'll see my baby again, and then we'll talk together of sunsets and rivers in our own language."

#### THE TREATY OF 1866.

By a treaty with the Delawares, dated June 4, 1866, the secretary of the interior was authorized to sell what then remained unsold of the Delaware lands in Wyandotte county to the Missouri Railroad Company, at not less than two dollars and fifty cents per acre. Accordingly, by the terms of the treaty, in order to vest every holder of the real estate with a title from the government, all the lands were deeded in trust to Alexander Colwell, and he gave a deed to each Indian holding an allotment under the treaty of 1860. The lands then remaining unsold and unoccupied were sold at two and one-half dollars per acre to the railroad syndicate, consisting of Tom Scott, of Pennsylvania; Thomas Price, Len T. Smith, Alex Colwell, Oliver A. Hart and others, to the number of thirteen. These lands then came into the market, and the settlement of that part of the county really began.



## CHAPTER V.

### THE OLD INDIAN MISSIONS.

THE SHAWNEE METHODIST MISSION—WHERE THE LEGISLATURE MET—THE MISSION GRAVEYARD—THE SHAWNEE BAPTIST MISSION—A NEWSPAPER FOR THE INDIANS—A VISIT TO THE MISSIONS—THE SHAWNEE QUAKER MISSION—SOCIAL LIFE ABOUT THE MISSIONS—DELAWARE METHODIST MISSION—DELAWARE BAPTIST MISSION.

The greatest forces for the civilization of the Indians in Kansas were those Christian missionaries who, forsaking homes and friends and social ties, came out into the Indian country to live among the red men and to labor for their spiritual and temporal welfare. In this great work Protestants and Catholics were engaged. The story of their hardships, privations and sacrifices forms one of the most fascinating chapters of the annals of Kansas. It has been eighty-two years since the first of these missionaries came. There are to be seen, even to this day, many of the old landmarks and relics left behind to tell of these devout men and women who worked so well and faithfully, and the missions they established, but the monuments they builded were the imperishable records of their achievements in the cause of religion and civilization. There were three of these old missions located among the Shawnees on the south side of the Kansas river almost on the line between Wyandotte and Johnson counties—Methodist, Baptist and Quaker—and until the time when the Indians left Kansas they had an important part in the early history of Kansas.

#### THE SHAWNEE METHODIST MISSION.

The Shawnee Indian mission was the most ambitious attempt of any Protestant church in the early times to care for the Indians of Kansas. In 1828 what was called the Fish band of Shawnee Indians was moved by the government from Ohio to Wyandotte county, Kansas. They were under the leadership of the Prophet, the brother of the great Tecumseh, who made his home near the spot where the town of Turner now stands. The following year the Reverend Thomas Johnson, a member of the Missouri conference of the Methodist church, followed the Indians to Turner, built a log house on the hill south of the Kansas river

and began working among the red men as a missionary. In 1832 the rest of the Shawnee Indians from Ohio rejoined their tribe in Kansas. The government allotted them a large reservation of the best land in eastern Kansas.

The Reverend Thomas Johnson, in 1836, induced the general conference of his church to vote seventy-five thousand dollars to establish an Indian Manual Labor School, and the government at Washington granted 2,240 acres of the finest land for his Indian mission. The missionary set to work at once to put up his buildings. There were no brick kilns and no saw mills near at hand. All the lumber had to be shipped from Cincinnati, and all the bricks came from St. Louis. Four brick buildings were finished in 1839. The main building was thirty by one hundred and ten feet and was used as a chapel and school house. The second building contained more school rooms and some dormitories. In the third building lived the superintendent of the mission and the teachers of the school. The fourth building was used as a school.

The mission grew rapidly, for Mr. Johnson was a great manager. Log houses and shops went up all over the place. Blacksmith shops, a brick yard and a saw mill, a grist mill and trade shops were added to the mission. The Indian girls were taught trades. Indians crowded the school rooms and traders for California passed along the road. The mission was a busy and thriving place.

Thomas Johnson was a member of the Missouri Methodist conference; he sympathized with the south when the troubles over slavery arose, and gradually the mission became a gathering place for southern sympathizers. When the first territorial legislature met at Pawnee on July 2, 1855, at the order of Governor Reeder in a stone building erected for its use, it unseated the free state members, seated the pro-slavery men instead, and then passed a bill "to remove the capital temporarily to Shawnee Manual Labor School." It did this because the Shawnee mission was well known as a center of pro-slavery sympathy.

#### WHERE THE LEGISLATURE MET.

The legislature met in the principal one of the Shawnee school buildings. In this building the legislature passed laws so stringent that they called forth the hot indignation of the free state men. Governor Reeder informed the body that it had no right to be in session where it was, and that its acts were all illegal. The legislature paid little attention to him, but continued to pass bills. It copied the laws of Missouri, except those that referred to slavery. One of the laws it passed was that a man who kidnapped a negro and sold him into slavery should be imprisoned for two years. On the other hand, it passed a law that a man who helped a negro escaped from slavery should be hanged. A man who refused to comply with the fugitive slave law should be dis-

franchised. The newspaper that spoke against slavery should be suppressed and its editor punished. Of course, these laws were not legally enforced. The questionable procedure of the legislature gave it the nickname of the "bogus" legislature, and it is still known under that title. The Reverend Thomas Johnson was an advocate of the passage of these laws. He was president of the council, which was the upper house of the legislature.

The old building with the white posts on the north side of the road has been entirely remodeled inside, and the room where the "bogus" legislature met no longer exists. But the outward appearance of the place remains the same. In front of it is one of the most picturesque, old fashioned yards to be found in the state. The trees, the shrubbery and the shape of the yard are all old fashioned. It is not well kept, but there is something about it very quaint and sweet. Up from the gate to the wide porch that runs along the entire side of the building is a walk made of stone slabs. It is there still, though the thousands of feet that have trod its stones have worn down the sharp points. It was laid when the house was built. Many moccasined feet, and many feet shod with boots and shoes, and some unshod, have passed over it in the seventy-five years of its existence.

When the war troubles made a visitation in the Methodist church and the Missouri conference was compelled to abandon the Shawnee mission, it found that, although the government had granted the land to the church, the title had somehow been made out in the Reverend Mr. Johnson's name. So Mr. Johnson possessed himself of all the mission grounds and divided it among his children before his death. He was shot in 1865 by bushwhackers—wantonly shot down at his front door. His body was buried in the old mission cemetery at the top of the hill southeast of the mission building. You may find the place by the clump of evergreens and other trees that mark it.

#### THE MISSION GRAVEYARD.

It stands on the top of the hill. Inclosed in a stone wall which Joseph Wornall and Alexander Johnson put up about eighteen years ago are the graves of the Reverend Thomas Johnson, his wife, brother and seven children, and members of the Wornall family. Outside the wall are other graves, some marked and some unmarked. Many of the stone and marble slabs that once marked the graves have toppled over and are being fast buried beneath the soil. Among the graves outside the wall is that of Mrs. J. C. Berryman, whose husband was superintendent of the mission in 1843.

Among the graves the one of Thomas Johnson is the most conspicuous. It is marked by a marble shaft which was put up by the family shortly after the war and which bears this inscription:

## REVEREND THOMAS JOHNSON.

The Devoted Indian Missionary,

Born, July 11, 1802.

Died, January 2, 1865.

He built his own monument, which shall  
stand in peerless beauty long after  
this marble has crumbled  
into dust,  
a monument of good works.

## THE SHAWNEE BAPTIST MISSION.

The Reverend Jotham Meeker, designated by the Indians as "He that Speaketh Good Words," after working among the Ottawas and Chippewas in Michigan, came out in 1833 and founded the first Baptist mission among the Shawnees. He brought with him a printing outfit for the printing of hymns in the language of the Indians. The old "Baptist Mission Press" became famous, as from it was issued the first newspaper in Kansas. Mr. Meeker, having started the mission work, was relieved in 1837 by the Reverend John G. Pratt, who was sent by the American Foreign Missionary Society. Mr. Meeker then pushed his way farther out into the wilderness and established a Baptist mission near Ottawa. There he spent the remainder of his life in this noble cause, dying in 1854.

Associated with Mr. Pratt in the mission was Dr. Johnston Lykins, who was superintendent of the mission. The two labored together for the religious and spiritual uplift of the Indians. The mission was located a few miles south of the Kansas river from the Missouri line. An alphabet was invented, and a number of elementary books were written and published for the Shawnee and other tribes. Mr. Pratt had charge of the printing press, and not only published books of his own, but also for other missions.

## A NEWSPAPER FOR THE INDIANS.

It was during the administration of Mr. Pratt that the *Siwinowe Kesibwi*, or *Shawnee Light or Sun*, made its first appearance. Undoubtedly it was the first newspaper to be printed in Kansas. A copy of the paper is in the possession of E. F. Heisler, editor of the *Weekly Sun* of Kansas City, Kansas. It was given him by Chief Blue Jacket, who found it between the leaves of a Bible in the hut of an Indian who died in 1897 in Oklahoma. The title page reads as follows:

## SIWINOWE KESIBWI.

Palako Wahostata Nakote Kesibo—Wiselibi—1841.

J. Lykins, editor, November, 1841.

Baptist Mission Press.

On one side of this old paper is the autograph of Charles Blue Jacket in pencil. On the other side is that of Electa Abrims, once a servant girl for Major John G. Pratt. The paper is about eight by ten inches, printed on both sides. A paragraph reads: "Siewinoweakwa Nekuat a Sa kimekipahe eawibokeace kekesibomwi owanoke neketasbitolapso kwakwekeophe Keakowaselapwopwi nawakwa uoke wibanawakwa Skite ketalatimo lapwi howase lisimimowa cheno manwe laniwawewa eisiwekeati."

Mr. Pratt was called to other missionary work in 1844 and was succeeded by Dr. Francis Barker, a missionary who, with his wife, came out from the east. The Barkers were in charge of the mission for many years and their teaching made deep impressions on the minds of the Indians.

#### A VISIT TO THE MISSIONS.

In her book, "Kansas Interior and Exterior Life," Sarah T. D. Robinson tells of a visit, in 1855, to the Shawnee Baptist Mission while Dr. Francis Barker and his wife were conducting it. She says: "The mission is situated about a quarter of a mile from the great California road, four miles west from Westport, and about two from Reverend Thomas Johnson's Methodist Mission. After the road turns from the California road, it descends slightly, and for an eighth of a mile is skirted with timber upon either side.

"We found Dr. Barker's family most hospitable and pleasant, and appreciated thankfully the prospect of a quiet resting place for a few weeks after this long, wearisome journey. How cheerful the fire beamed a welcome, and how genial its heat after such a chilly ride! The great logs were rolled into the huge fireplace, and burned and crackled until every corner of the room was as light as day. Supper being over, we were soon in dreamland; friends we had left were around us; the 'loved and lost' were near.

"One glance at the room was sufficient to show that our host was not born in this western land. Books, pamphlets, pictures, vases, etc., were on all the tables, walls, and everywhere. Sixteen years ago they came to the west; and Dr. Barker has worked indefatigably for the best good of the Shawnees. As minister, teacher and physician, he has labored for them; physical as well as spiritual good, through summer's heat and winter's cold, by day and night with unceasing effort."

Of Dr. Barker and his work James Little, in a little volume, "What I Saw on the Old Santa Fe Trail," wrote: "Dr. Barker, the superintendent of the Baptist mission, was perhaps the first or earliest missionary in Kansas. He told me he had been there nearly forty years. The Mission house stood in a dense forest of timber. When it was built the Doctor said it stood on the open prairie. The timber had grown

up after that. The Doctor took a great interest in teaching the Indians music. He said all Indians had a talent for music. I attended preaching several times there. An Indian interpreter stood by the Doctor's side. He was Cor-mop-pee. Barker would speak a sentence in English and Cor-mop-pee would repeat the same in Shawnee for the benefit of the old Indians who could not understand English. Doctor Barker translated a collection of old familiar hymns such as 'When I Can Read My Title Clear' and 'Amazing Grace.' They were arranged so the hymn on the left was in English and on the opposite page the hymn was in Shawnee Indian."

#### THE SHAWNEE QUAKER MISSION.

The friends, or Quakers, were the friends of the Indians. When the Ohio branch of Shawnees came to Kansas in 1832 the Quakers obtained permission from the government and sent a deputation to visit them at their new homes. By the report of that deputation it appears the Shawnees were located in a rich and healthy country, and well pleased with their change. The Indians received the deputation with gladness, manifesting gratitude for former labors to ameliorate their condition.

In 1834 a donation of three hundred pounds was received from Friends of London yearly meeting, for the Christian instruction and civilization of the Shawnee Indians. The donation was accompanied by a communication expressing much sympathy with Friends in their good work, and a desire that a "meeting for worship might be established."

In 1835 the committees of the Maryland, Ohio and Indiana yearly meetings, met at Mount Pleasant, Ohio, and revised the "plan of operations for the Christian institution and civilization of the Shawnee Indians," which, being submitted to the secretary of war, was approved. A deputation was then sent to visit the Indians, to submit the plan to them, for approval. During the year 1836 the committees were engaged in erecting the necessary buildings and opening a farm. In 1837 superintendents were employed, a school was opened and a meeting for worship was established. The superintendents were directed to have portions of the Holy Scripture read daily in the school and in the family, and to take particular care to instruct the Indian children in the doctrines and precepts of the Gospel.

A report of the work of the mission says: "From this time the committee continued to labor among them with pretty good success for several years, the school numbering from fifteen to forty scholars, who were boarded, lodged and clothed at the expense of Friends. During this period many of the Indians built comfortable houses, opened farms and prepared to enjoy the comforts of civilized life. A considerable number of the Indians were brought under conviction, and embraced the

doctrines of the Gospel, but no provision having been made by our yearly meeting for their reception into membership with Friends they united themselves with the Baptist and Methodist churches. Some of the Shawnees, however, continued to attend Friend's meeting, and in 1852 an Indian by the name of Kako ("a" as in "far"), not feeling at liberty to join either of these societies, made application to the committee and was finally received into membership by Friends of Miami monthly meeting (Ohio), and during the remainder of his life his conduct and conversation were circumspect and exemplary. The closing scene of his life was rather remarkable. He had a large number of Indians collected, and was enabled to address them in a very feeling and impressive manner. His death was triumphant, exhibiting in a striking manner the power of faith."

#### SOCIAL LIFE ABOUT THE MISSIONS.

Eli Thayer was superintendent of the Quaker Mission in the early fifties. He had come out from Miami county, Ohio, bringing his wife and two children, a son and a daughter. Eli was an invalid and was seldom out of the house. Mrs. Thayer was an excellent Quaker woman and she was a mother to the Indian children. Elizabeth, the daughter, a handsome young woman, reflected much sunshine about the Mission and the Indian girls all loved her for her kindness and goodness of heart. The boy, James, twelve years old, was a favorite with the Indians. The teacher was Richard Mendenhall, who had come from Plainfield, Indiana, with his wife, Sarah Ann, a plain, motherly Quaker woman, and their son Charles, who was ten years old and said "thee" and "thou." Cyrus Rogers, also from Plainfield, was the Mission farmer.

One fine Sunday afternoon while James Little of Indiana was visiting at the mission after his trip across the plains, a party was made up for a visit to the Chouteaus. The party included Rogers, Little, Elizabeth Thayer and four of the Indian girls. This story of the trip is told by Little: "The Chouteaus lived about two miles to the west. There were three brothers, all married to squaws. They were intelligent Frenchmen and owned slaves when Kansas was a territory. The girls were walking in a group a little ahead of us. Cyrus said: 'Jim, I will walk with Elizabeth and you walk with one of the Indian girls.'

"So I sprang forward and overtook them and offered my services to Mahala, as she was the most civilized one of them. It was a great surprise to her. She suddenly bucked, then I halted; then she pitched forward, and I ran and caught up; then she would dodge back and forth, and finally retreated back to the mission. I discovered I was not popular with the Indian girls. They never seemed to like me. The meanest thing they could say was to call me a white man. They thought the Quakers were a different tribe. I did not use the plain language.

I told Cyrus that I would walk with Elizabeth and for him to walk with one of the girls. So he said he would make the attempt, but he did not have any better success than I. He had a terrible chase after one, and she got away and went back to the mission. So that only left us two. Matters were not right. We did not know how to proceed but we held a council and it was decided that I should make another advance. It was a forlorn hope, but I had orders and must not show cowardice; so I made another effort and completely failed. She would pitch out ahead of me and then jump back behind me, and I would charge up to her side. She called me all sorts of names, some in Indian and some in English. One I remember was 'Skunk.' She went back to the mission, so that only left us one and we did not want to lose her, so concluded not to try to go with her until we returned. We thought that certainly by the time we got back we would have her civilized so we could go with her.

"We finally arrived at the Chouteau house and entered. We found two old squaws sitting in the room and neither could speak a word of English, but they soon brought the two daughters in and they invited us into the Indian parlor. The house was a large, double-room log house with a kitchen shedded to one side. The parlor was neatly furnished. The young ladies were educated at the Methodist Episcopal Mission, South. They were rather good looking and reasonably intelligent, but adopted the custom of white people and made themselves agreeable. We had a pleasant evening and remained quite a while.

"When we started to return the Chouteau girls went a short distance with us. They then bade us good-bye and started to return to the house. By that time we reached the timber which extended to the Quaker Mission. So the time had now fully arrived to make an effort to break in on our only remaining wild Indian girl. We felt sure we had the cinch on her; she was a long distance from the mission. It was dark and the road was quite lonely and certainly she would accept an escort and be delighted with the opportunity. Taking all into consideration it gave me great confidence; so I approached her in as gentle a manner as possible and she started to run as fast as she could go, so I could not do anything but run after her. When I would overtake her she would dodge to one side and run back. I gave her several chances and she took to the brush, so she escaped from me and the last I heard of her she was making the brush crack so I gave up the chase. We never saw her any more and were afraid she would not be able to make her way back to the mission. We approached, with fear and trembling. But when we got to the house Richard Mendenhall came out meeting us and said with great earnestness: 'Cyrus, what have you and James been doing to the Indian girls?'

"We answered by saying that the object at the mission was to civilize them and teach them the customs of white people and we had



only been giving them a lesson. He said they had been coming in one at a time ever since we started, and every one had told a bad story about how they had been treated. The one that got away and made her escape, had got in a long time before our arrival.

"I found out later where we had made a mistake. We trespassed on Indian customs. The saying is, 'when you are in Rome do as Rome does.' When a young buck Indian goes with a young squaw he either goes in front of her or behind her. It is bad manners to walk at her side. Indians while traveling on ponies always go single. It shows a lack of sociability, which Indians are much noted for."

#### THE DELAWARE METHODIST MISSION.

The mission among the Delaware Indians was opened in 1832 by the Reverend William Johnson and the Reverend Thomas Markham, appointed by the Missouri Conference of the Methodist Episcopal church to take charge. Though the Delawares were advancing in agriculture and their fine prairie lands interspersed with timber were improved, they had but little culture. Many of the elder members of the tribe retained their ancient prejudices against Christianity and, in consequence, the membership of the Mission church was never large. But among them were some notable exceptions, such as Moses Grinter and family and the Ketchums who were as "the salt of the earth."

The Mission was erected in 1832 near a spring in a beautiful grove, some of the trees of which are still standing. The church was about forty by sixty feet and the frame was black walnut. It stood on the high divide on the site of the present town of White Church, facing east. The church was painted white, thus giving the name to the old town, which is about in the center of Wyandotte county. It was destroyed by a tornado on May 11, 1886. A stone memorial church recently was erected on the site of the one destroyed, in which are memorial windows for those pioneer missionaries who gave their lives to this great work, and the list includes the names of many of these workers. After the inauguration of the mission and school by the Reverend William Johnson and the Reverend Thomas B. Markham, E. T. Peery was in charge from 1833 to 1836 inclusive and afterwards at different times served five years. The Reverend Leamer B. Stateler, who came in 1837, served five consecutive years. M. J. Talbot and John Peery each remained one year. N. F. Shaler was sent to the mission eight years. Others who were connected with it were W. D. Collins, J. A. Cummings, J. Barker, N. M. Talbot, D. D. Doffelmeyer, B. H. Russell, the Reverend Nathan Scarrett for whom the Scarrett Bible Training School is named, and the Reverend Paschal Fish.

In the early days a log parsonage was erected and a camp ground was laid out in which great camp meetings for the Indians were held.

These camp meetings were often visited by the bishop and presiding elders of the church. The present Bishop, E. R. Hendrix, who was at the head of the academic department of the Shawnee Manual Labor School, was one of the visiting preachers at the Delaware camp meetings. They were attended by Indians of various tribes, many coming in their blankets. Each tribe had its interpreters to follow the words of the preacher, or exhorter, and translate them into English. The two Ketchums, James and Charles, full-blood Delawares, were interpreters. Joab Spencer, one of the most powerful preachers of the period, once wrote: "Charles and James Ketchum have both interpreted for me. Charles interpreted a sermon for me at a Delaware camp meeting that resulted in from fifteen to twenty conversions. He was a notable Christian character, such as Blue Jacket."

Prominent among the Delawares was Charles Ketchum, for many years a preacher in the Methodist church. He was large and portly and of manly appearance. He was illiterate, but a man of good intellect and a fluent talker. In the separation troubles, in 1845, the Delawares went with their church to the southern branch. But Charles Ketchum adhered to the northern branch, built a church himself and kept the little remnant of the flock together. He had a good form, yet he accepted appointment regularly from the Kansas conference.

James Ketchum, a brother of Charles, remained with the southern branch. He was born in 1819 and early became a Christian. He began preaching in the Indian language at White Church. He also preached at Wyandotte, on occasion, to a portion of the Delawares after their removal to the Indian Territory. He was considered one of the most eloquent orators of the tribe.

Lewis Ketchum, a brother of Charles and James, was still living in 1903, ten miles south of Vinita, Indian Territory, nearly ninety years old and the oldest member of the tribe.

The interpreters for the northern branch were Charles Ketchum, Paschal Fish and Isaac Johnnycake. Those for the southern branch were James Ketchum, Jacob Ketchum and Ben Love. Henry Tiblow was the United States interpreter.

In 1844 the Delaware Indians made an agreement with J. C. Berryman the superintendent, by which they devoted all of their school fund for the education of their children to the Shawnee Manual Labor School for a term of ten years. The indifference of the Delawares in the matter of sending their children to the school was later a great disappointment to the founder of that school, the Rev. Thomas Johnson.

The Delawares were indifferent also about manual labor education. To encourage them the Methodist Missionary board erected a grist mill as a means of industrial education, but they allowed it to become a complete wreck; and it was the only mill in the Indian country near.

## THE DELAWARE BAPTIST MISSION.



THE REV.  
JOHN G. PRATT.  
PIONEER  
MISSIONARY.

After the Rev. John G. Pratt had labored among the Shawnees seven years he moved, in 1844, to a point four miles south of Fort Leavenworth where a band of Green Bay Indians had settled for a time. Mr. Pratt was waiting for the United States government to set apart some promised lands for their occupancy further south. He here preached to the Indians, conducted a school, and continued the publishing business. The Green Bays were quite intelligent, having originated near Stockbridge, Massachusetts, and having come direct from Green Bay, Wisconsin, where they had already been partly civilized. The governor failed to make the promised allotment of land to them, they became discouraged and nearly all moved back to Wisconsin. The mission work among the Green Bays was at an end.

Mr. Pratt chose a location near White Church in Wyandotte county for his mission work among the Delawares. He here took charge of a boarding school for the Indians, built, furnished and sustained by the American Baptist Foreign Mission Society. The Delawares showed that much appreciation of educational advantages, that they requested the governor to set aside a certain part of their annuities for educational purposes, to the amount of twenty-five dollars per year for each pupil in school. This was to clothe, feed and furnish the pupil and sustain the teacher, leaving the deficiency, of course, to be furnished by the mission board. In this school was taught all the elementary branches of an English education, together with algebra, natural philosophy and some of the academic branches.

The result of Mr. Pratt's large experience in teaching and preaching among the Indians is the opinion that if taken when young they are susceptible of a high degree of mental and moral culture. The small children were about as apt as white children of the same age, but after they become older, while not wanting in mental capacity, they have not the application necessary to insure rapid progress. From 1864 until 1867, Mr. Pratt acted as United States Indian Agent for both the Delawares and Wyandots. He paid the Delawares for their land in Kansas, and removed them to the Cherokee Nation in 1867. Mr. Pratt devoted the remaining years of his life to farming and stock raising on his farm not far from the old mission and school which, for so many years, he conducted. But even up to a few months before he died—in 1895—he preached occasionally and conducted a kind of home missionary work on his own account.

Mr. Pratt was born in Hingham, Massachusetts, September 9, 1814, a son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Pratt. His father died when he was quite young and, when four years old, he went to live with his grand-

father, Aaron Pratt, a sea captain living at Cohasset. At the age of fourteen, he entered an academy at South Reading, now called Wakefield, and attended there two years; then matriculated in Andover Seminary, entering the classical department. He finished the entire course, theological included, and graduated in the fall of 1836. He was licensed, at Andover, to preach the gospel, and was immediately employed by the Baptist Society, and sent to the Indian country. Mr. Pratt was widely known and universally esteemed for his many excellent qualities of mind and heart. He was a man of fine culture, and his wife was in every way fitted to be a companion of such a man. Their home in Delaware township near White Church was a model of neatness, taste and refinement. It was always open to the Indians.

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE ANCIENT WYANDOT NATION.

THE WYANDOTS—EARLY HISTORY OF THE NATION—ROMANCES AND FOLK LORE—WYANDOTS' VERSION OF THE CREATION—THEIR ALLEGIANCE TO THE FRENCH—THEIR WARS AT AN END—BECAME A CIVILIZED NATION.

The Indian word was "Wyandot." The English added another "t" to the end and it became "Wyandott." Then the French tacked on a letter "e" and so it became "Wyandotte."

Three ways there are of spelling the name of the ancient Indian nation that gave its name to our county and to the village of the early days that grew into a city which afterwards lost its identity by merging itself into the metropolis of Kansas, known to the world as Kansas City, Kansas. It is the French version that generally is accepted by people of the twentieth century. Nobody ever thinks of writing it after the English fashion. But there are a few conscientious writers of history, quite a number of the old pioneers and many descendants of the Indians who cling to the simple old Indian way of spelling the name, because of its significance in the history of America, because of old associations, because of memories that make it dear. Are these not reasons, good and sufficient, for perpetuating forever the Indian name, "Wyandot?"

### THE WYANDOTS.

The Frenchmen in Canada preferred to call them Hurons and they were on earth when the shores of New England and Canada were first sighted by white men. They were a powerful nation more than two centuries before Kansas was on the map as a territory or state. They were a dominant factor in the wars along the shores of the Great Lakes for nearly one hundred years before the Declaration of Independence was framed. They were leaders in the great confederation of Indians that tried in vain to turn back the tide of immigration to their hunting grounds, and for many years they waged war against the Americans to make the Ohio river the boundary between the United States and Canada.

The Wyandots were good warriors, and when they lost they knew how to be good quitters. They accepted the white man's civilization,

discarded ancient customs, and embraced the teachings of the Christian missionaries. They became first and foremost among the civilized Indians of America.

The coming of the Wyandots to this Kansas country, in 1843, brought an end to centuries of Indian savagery. Out of the chaotic conditions of the past came a new order of things. They built houses, erected churches and established schools. They welcomed the white settler, took him into partnership and founded an organized state of society.

The Wyandots brought with them from Ohio a constitution and a stock of ideals of self-government founded on ideas of justice and equity. Here in Wyandotte county they set up the first territorial government Kansas and Nebraska ever had, and they picked a man from their council to act as governor. They were here at the framing of the Wyandotte constitution, and after they saw the job was finished they helped to adopt it and to bring Kansas into the Union as a state.

As the Wyandots were leaders among the Indians of the east, so they became leaders of the people of the west when Kansas was in the making. Through all of the sixty-eight years that have passed since first they came, they, or their descendants, have helped in every stage of the development of Kansas, of Wyandotte county, of its cities and towns and of its people's interests.

Truly the Wyandots, by their conduct and their achievements, present an example of a nation of Indians repaying, with interest many times compounded, every care bestowed on them, every effort made for their uplifting, by their pale face brothers and sisters.

Now, only a little more than fifty years after this great and glorious Indian nation dissolved its tribal relations, the original name has come into disuse. Our county is called "Wyandotte" the French way of spelling. The Indian name has been stricken from the charter of the city that grew up from the old Wyandot village. And with ruthless hand and an absence of feeling it is proposed to destroy the historic old Huron cemetery in the heart of Kansas City, Kansas, where are buried many of the greatest Indian statesmen and civilians America has ever known.

#### EARLY HISTORY OF THE NATION.

The Wyandot Indians have a remarkable history. They were of northern origin, descended from a branch of the Iroquois. When first discovered their villages were along the St. Lawrence river in Ontario. Near them were the villages of the Senecas, with whom for many years they were closely allied and on terms of peace. Such relations, however, could not always exist among Indians. There was a falling out and the Senecas waged war against the Wyandots, and in

this they were joined by others of the Five Tribes, as the Iroquois were known. The country formerly occupied by the Wyandots' ancestors was the north side of the St. Lawrence river down to Coon lake, and thence up the Utiwas. Their name for it was Cu-none-tot-tia. The Senecas occupied the opposite side of the river and the island on which Montreal now stands. They were both large tribes, consisting of many thousands. They were blood relations, claiming each other as cousins.

Joseph Badger, one of the early missionaries in Ohio, who won the confidence of the chiefs and influential men of the nation, relates this story of the falling out of the Wyandots and the Senecas, which led to an almost interminable war between the two tribes. A man of the Wyandots wanted a certain woman for his wife; but she objected, and said he was no warrior, he had never taken any scalps. To accomplish his object, he raised a small war party and in their scout fell upon a party of Seneca hunters, killing and scalping a number of them. This procedure began a war between the two nations, which lasted more than a century, which they supposed was fully a hundred winters before the French came to Quebec. They (the Wyandots) owned they were the first instigators in the war, and were generally beaten in the contest. Both tribes were greatly wasted in the war. They often made peace, but the first opportunity the Senecas could get an advantage against them they would destroy all they could—men, women and children. The Wyandots, finding they were in danger of becoming exterminated concluded to leave their country and go far to the west. With their canoes, the whole nation made their escape to the upper lakes and settled in the vicinity of Green Bay, in several villages; but, after a few years, the Senecas made up a war party and followed them to their new settlements; fell on one of their villages, killed a number, and returned. Through this long period they had no instruments but bows, arrows and the war-club.

Soon after this the French came to Quebec, began trading with the Indians, and supplied them with firearms and utensils of various kinds. The Senecas, having been supplied with guns and learned the use of them, made out a second war party against the Wyandots; came upon them in the night, fired into their huts, and scared them exceedingly; they thought at first their enemies were armed with thunder and lightning. But the Senecas did not succeed as well as they intended. After a few years they made out a third party, fell upon the Wyandot villages, and took them nearly all; but it so happened at this time that nearly all the young men of the village had gone to war with the Fox tribe, living on the Mississippi.

Those few that escaped the massacre by the Senecas agreed to give up and go back with them and become one people, but requested of the Senecas to have two days to collect what they had and make ready their canoes and join them on the morning of the third day at a certain

point, where they had gone to wait for them, and hold a great dance through the night. The Wyandots sent directly to the other villages which the Senecas had not disturbed and got all their old men and women, and such as could fight, to consult on what measures to take. They came to the conclusion to equip themselves in the best manner they could, and go down in perfect stillness so near the enemy as to hear them. They found them engaged in a dance and feasting on two Wyandot men they had killed and roasted, and as they danced they shouted their victory and told how good their "Wyandot beef" was. They continued their dance until the latter part of the night, and, being tired, they all laid down and soon fell into a sound sleep.

A little before day the Wyandot party fell on them and cut them all off; not one was left to carry back the tidings. This ended the war for a great number of years. Soon after this the Wyandots got guns from the French and began to grow formidable. The Indians who owned the country where they resided for a long time proposed to them to go back to their own country. They agreed to return, and, having prepared themselves as a war party, they returned—came back to where Detroit now stands, and agreed to settle in two villages—one at the place above mentioned, and the other where the British fort, Malden, now stands.

But previous to making any settlement they sent out in canoes the best war party they could, to go down the lake some distance, to see if there was an enemy on that side of the water. They went down to Long Point, landed, and sent three men across to see if they could make any discovery. They found a party of Senecas bending their course around the point, and returned with the intelligence to their party. The head chief ordered his men in each canoe to strike fire, offer some of their tobacco to the Great Spirit, and prepare for action. The chief had his son, a small boy, with him. He covered the boy in the bottom of the canoe. He determined to fight his enemy on the water. They put out into the open lake; the Senecas came on. Both parties took the best advantage they could, and fought with the determination to conquer or sink in the lake. At length the Wyandots saw the last man fall in the Seneca party; but they had lost a great number of their own men, and were so wounded and cut to pieces that they could take no advantage of the victory, but were only able to gain the shore as soon as possible and leave the enemy's canoes to float or sink among the waves. This ended forever the long war between the two tribes.

#### THE ROMANCES AND FOLK LORE OF THE WYANDOTS.

This story of their origin and the folk lore of the Wyandots, was once told to the writer by William Elsey Connelley. The tribe of the Wyandots was divided into twelve great clans, each of which bore the



name of some animal or bird, by which it was always known. These clans were called the Snake, the Deer, the Bear, the Porcupine, the Wolf, the Beaver, the Hawk, the Big Turtle, the Little Turtle, the Prairie Turtle, the Mud Turtle and the Striped Turtle. Of these, however, now remain only the Snake, Deer, Bear, Porcupine, Wolf, Big Turtle and Little Turtle. The others have become extinct. The clan was a great family, and a woman stood at the head of it. Men and women of a certain clan were considered brothers and sisters and marriage was prohibited within the clan. When a warrior took unto himself a spouse he retained his clanship, but the papposes became members of the mother's clan. The head chieftain of the whole tribe was inherent with the Deer clan until the death of Long Bark, sometimes called Half King, in 1788. He was succeeded by Tarhee of the Porcupine clan, known also as the Crane, and a celebrated Indian of his time. The chieftainship of the tribe continued with the Porcupines until it became elective. The Wolf clan was the mediator and counselor of the tribe. It was a supreme court of the nation and from its decisions in clan counsel there was no appeal. When two clans got into a difficulty which they could not settle between themselves, the Wolf clan was called upon to decide, and all the other clans were sworn to support the decision.

The language of the Wyandots is rich in folk lore, which was handed down from father to son. They had no written language and all records extant are in the English language. In language and folk lore the decadence has been more marked during that time than before. Information on these subjects easily obtainable ten years ago cannot be secured from any of the Wyandots. Connelley said that he had been actuated in his work solely by a desire to preserve the beautiful language and folk lore of this interesting people, now so rapidly passing away. "My work has been in the interest of science," he said, "and from a desire to preserve the true history of a brave and one of the most intelligent of the American races." Mr. Connelly has done some work for the bureau of ethnology at Washington on the language of the Wyandots and Shawnees. Among the folk lore stories he has written, as told him by old Wyandots, is that of the creation, or the genesis of the world, as the Wyandots believed it in the earliest times. Like all primitive people they tried to account for everything. The story is substantially as follows.

#### THE WYANDOTS' VERSION OF THE CREATION.

"In the beginning, the people were all Wyandots. They lived in Heaven. Hoo-wah-yooh-wah-neh, the Great Spirit or mighty chief, led them. His daughter, Yah-weh-noh, was a beautiful virgin. She became very ill and could not be cured. At last the chief medicine men of the tribe held a council. They said: 'Dig up the big apple tree that

stands by the lodge of Hooch-wah-yooh-wah-neh. Have the beautiful virgin laid on a bed of boughs near it, so that she can watch the work. She will then be cured.'

"The strongest warriors of the tribe dug all around the roots of the tree, when lo! it fell through. The spreading branches caught Yah-Weh-noh and carried her with the tree down through the hole it left. Below all was water. Two swans saw the beautiful maiden falling. One of them said: 'I will catch her.' The two swans then called a council of all the swimmers and water tribes to decide what to do with the beautiful young woman. The turtle finally agreed that if some of the others would bring up from the bottom some earth and put it on his back he would carry the young woman. The earth was brought up and put on the turtle's back. Immediately a large island formed and became what is known as North America, which was to the Wyandots all the earth. The great turtle carried the island on his back. Occasionally he became tired and tried to shift his great load, which caused the island to shake and vibrate. Yah-weh-noh, in wandering about the island, found an old woman in a hut. She stopped with her and twins were born to Yah-weh-noh. They were boys. One was good and the other was all that was bad. The good one was called Made-of-Fire. The bad one was known as Made-of-Flint.

"When the boys grew to manhood they enlarged the island and agreed to people it with the things of the earth. They separated each to do half, according to his ideas of the fitness of things. Made-of-Fire made everything just as the Indians desired, for his heart was full of love. All the animals were kind and gentle and did not fear the Indians. Made-of-Flint, however, made the rough mountains and monster animals, and everything he made was abhorrent to the Indians' mind. When they had done, each, by agreement, inspected the other's work to modify it. Neither could completely destroy the other's creations. Each was dissatisfied with the other's work. Made-of-Fire because his brother's was all bad, and Made-of-Flint, because the other's was all good. Each changed the other's work as much as possible, which made all things have drawbacks as well as advantages.

"Made-of-Flint put the evil spirit into the water so that it would drown the Indians. Made-of-Fire had made the water so that it was harmless. In all the rivers and creeks the current ran up-stream on one bank, and on the other side it ran in the opposite direction, so that the Indian would never have to paddle his canoe except from one side to the other. He would go one way as far as he desired, then paddle to the other side and float back. This arrangement appeared to be particularly distasteful to Made-of-Flint. It aroused him to great anger. He dashed his mighty hand into the water and rolled it, and mixed the currents, so that they ran with double swiftness and strength all one way, thereby making it great labor to paddle the canoe against

the stream. Made-of-Fire also made the Indian corn-plant grow without cultivation, but his evil-minded brother changed this also and made it hard to cultivate and uncertain in coming to a head, thus entailing much work on the squaws.

"After changing each other's works the brothers again met and agreed to people the world, each creating half of the people. Made-of-Fire, the good brother, created all Wyandots and no others, while he of the evil mind, created all other persons.

"Made-of-Flint's people were so bad and overbearing, repeatedly breaking their agreements, that a great war broke out between them and the Wyandots. All the works created by the brothers were destroyed so that Made-of-Fire was compelled to put all his people into a great cavern in Canada. while he re-created the works destroyed. He had to make them just as they were before the destruction. When he was through he returned to the cavern, but his people had to wait there a long time, until the sun had ripened the new world, and made it habitable. When it had ripened he went out through an opening, but the people had to burrow through the earth to get out, like the seventeen-year locusts. After much trouble the Wyandots came out of the ground north of Quebec. They found Made-of-Fire there and some of the other people were there also."

This story suggests many of the incidents of the Book of Genesis in the creation and destruction of the world. In it the Indian's love of idleness and his accounting for the cause of hard work are brought out plainly.

#### THEIR ALLEGIANCE TO THE FRENCH.

The Wyandots sided with the French until the close of Pontiac's unsuccessful war for the extermination of the English. When the territory so long occupied by France passed into the control of the English they were divided into clans, mere fragments of their once great and powerful nation, and were settled along the lakes in Ohio and Michigan and across the Detroit river in Canada. Their last head chief, Tooh-dah-reh-zook, who gave the confederacy of Indians its greatest power and influence in the War of the Revolution, died in Detroit in 1788. No longer were the tribes of the Wyandots united as a nation.

In the War of 1812 a few of the Wyandots in Michigan and on the Canadian side of the Detroit river supported the British, but the Ohio clan refused to have a part in it. They maintained a strict neutrality, although their sympathies were with the Americans. That was a forward step for the Ohio Wyandots.

## THEIR WARS AT AN END.

Weary and worn with the wars of more than two centuries, first with their brother red men, and later against the whites, they were ready to discard their weapons and devote themselves to the arts of peace. And ardently did the Wyandots apply themselves to this high and noble purpose. At the close of the War of 1812 the majority of the Wyandots who had remained faithful to the United States moved to a reservation which was granted them on the waters of the upper Sandusky river in Wyandot (it is still spelled the old way) county, Ohio. This reservation soon became the center of Indian civilization, the influence of which was to extend to all the other Algonquin and Iroquois tribes.

The teachings of the early Jesuit missionaries had made lasting impressions on the Wyandots and many primitive religious ideas had been cast aside. They were believers in a Great Spirit, a God of the Forests, that ruled supreme.

Then commenced the labors of the missionaries of the Methodist Episcopal church. It is recorded that at Upper Sandusky, among the Wyandots, was established in 1817 the first Methodist mission in the world. Among the Indians at that time were some sincere Catholics who would not accept the Protestant version until William Walker had compared the two and pronounced them the same in effect. In 1819 Dr. Charles Elliott was appointed by the Ohio conference as the first regular missionary of the Wyandots. He commenced reducing their language to writing. From that time, and as long as the Wyandots remained in Ohio, the conference sent men, many of them afterwards distinguished, to preach and to teach. In the long list appear the names of John C. Brooks, James Gilruth, Russell Biglow, Thomas Thompson, S. P. Shaw, S. M. Allen and James Wheeler, the latter assuming charge shortly before the Wyandots were to come to Kansas. Russell Biglow also was a presiding elder of the conference several years. Adam Poe, related to the poet, was a presiding elder in the time of the Wyandots.

## BECAME A CIVILIZED NATION.

The wives of the missionaries were good housekeepers and were motherly, refined women. Their influence had much weight in smoothing to a civilized plane the wild habits of the Indians. At first the women of the Wyandots rode their steeds in manly fashion, and the nation decked itself in all the flaming colors of semicivilized fashion. But in a few years feminine influence changed all. The Wyandot women were transformed into neat, intelligent and often well educated members of society. The men, with only a few exceptions, became industrious workmen, most of them farmers.

Some of the Wyandots were noted for their refinement and eloquence, especially in their chosen field of religion. Particularly was this true of Manoncue, an hereditary chief. One writer says that Henry Clay, in attendance on the general Methodist conference, at Baltimore in 1824, after listening to Manoncue and observing his gestures and general bearing upon the platform, pronounced the Wyandot Indian the greatest orator in the United States. His personal appearance was magnificent, and it is said those who were able to understand him, pronounced his eloquence of language equal to his impressive bearing.

The Ohio reservation of the Wyandots, which was ten by twelve miles, was highly improved. It was estimated that previous to their departure for their lands, at the junction of the Missouri and Kansas rivers, over one hundred and twenty thousand dollars had been expended on the Upper Sandusky reservation. Colonel Kirby was appointed a commissioner to appraise the value of the improvements on the part of the United States and John Walker on the part of the Wyandot nation.

## CHAPTER VII.

### COME TO THEIR PROMISED LAND.

WYANDOTS PURCHASE A HOME FROM THE DELAWARES—FOUNDED THE VILLAGE OF WYANDOTTE—ROMANCES OF OLD WYANDOT FAMILIES—THE HEROISM OF ELIZABETH ZANE—CAPTAIN PIPE.

The Wyandots by a treaty of 1842, sold their Ohio reservation to the United States and a few months later they sent forth emissaries to locate them on a new reservation in the promised land, on the banks of the Missouri river. Silas Armstrong and George I. Clark, with their families, and Jane Tillies, who had been reared in the Armstrong household, were the advance agents for the Wyandots. On his arrival Mr. Armstrong established a trading store for the tribe at Westport. The young men of the tribe, led by Matthew Walker, bought horses and came overland. The rest of the tribe went to Cincinnati and engaged two steam-boats, one of which was the "Nodaway," and set out on the long journey down the Ohio river to Cairo, up the Mississippi to St. Louis and thence up the Missouri river to Westport Landing. The long journey ended July 22, 1843.

The Wyandot nation was originally divided into ten tribes, but soon after their migration to the west two of these tribes became extinct. Those who emigrated from Upper Sandusky, about seven hundred in all, were governed by a council consisting of one head chief and six councilmen. At the time of their coming west, Francis A. Hicks was the head chief.

Great disappointment spread among the Wyandots. No lands were open to them here, although by the terms of their Ohio treaty they had been promised one hundred and forty-eight thousand acres west of the Mississippi river. The Delawares were occupying the good lands on the north side of the Kansas river at its mouth, and the Shawnees were located on the south side of the river. So the Wyandots camped on a narrow strip of river bottom lying between the Missouri state line and the Kansas river, which now is a part of Kansas city, Kansas, and covered by a net work of railroad tracks and yards, packing houses, stock yards and manufactories. This strip of land had been reserved for a fort by the United States after the expedition of John T. Long. But when Colonel Henry Leavenworth came there in 1827 he

found the land was too low for a fort. He passed on up the Missouri river and Cantonment Leavenworth—now known as Fort Leavenworth—was established on the hill overlooking the Missouri valley above the site of the present city of that name.

The Wyandots then realized that they must purchase lands from some of the tribes that had already migrated to the west. While in Ohio they had made a treaty with the Shawnees, whose reservation was then a strip adjoining the state of Missouri along the south side of the Kansas river, a portion of which should have been given to the Wyandots. But the Shawnees repudiated their treaty. The Wyandots complained that when the Shawnees were homeless they, the Wyandots, had spread the deerskin for them to sit upon, and had given them a large tract of land; and now, when the Wyandots were without a home, the Shawnees would not even sell them one. The Wyandots complained that it was base ingratitude.

#### PURCHASE A HOME FROM THE DELAWARES.

The Wyandots at once turned to the Delaware. The negotiations with them resulted in the immediate purchase of thirty-six sections of land, with three sections as a gift, all lying in the fork of the Missouri and Kansas rivers and extending west to a line that runs from near Muncie on the Kansas river due north to the Missouri river. For this land, a little less than twenty-five thousand acres, the Wyandots paid approximately forty-eight thousand dollars. The agreement in writing between the Wyandots and Delaware, was dated December 14, 1843. It follows:

“Whereas, from a long and intimate acquaintance and the ardent friendship which has for a great many years existed between the Delaware and the Wyandots, and from a mutual desire that the same feeling shall continue and be more strengthened by becoming near neighbors to each other: Therefore, the said parties, the Delaware on one side, the Wyandots on the other, in full council assembled, have agreed, to the following stipulations, to-wit:

“Article 1. The Delaware nation of Indians, residing between the Missouri and Kansas rivers, being very anxious to have their uncles, the Wyandots, to settle and reside near them, do hereby donate, grant, and quit-claim forever, to the Wyandot nation, three sections of land, containing six hundred and forty acres each, lying and being situated on the point of the junction of the Missouri and Kansas rivers.

“Article 2. The Delaware chiefs, for themselves and by the unanimous consent of their people, do hereby cede, grant, quit-claim, to the Wyandot nation, and their heirs forever, thirty-six sections of land, each containing six hundred and forty acres, situated between the aforesaid Missouri and Kansas rivers and adjoining on the west the aforesaid three donated sections, making in all thirty-nine sections of land, bounded as follows, viz: Commencing at the point at the junction of the aforesaid Missouri and Kansas rivers, running west along the Kansas river sufficiently far to include the aforesaid thirty-nine sections; thence

running north to the Missouri river; thence down the said river with the meanders to the place of beginning; to be surveyed in as near a square form as the rivers and territory ceded will admit of.

"Article 3. In consideration of the foregoing donation and cession of land, the Wyandot chiefs bind themselves, successors in office and their people, to pay the Delaware nation of Indians forty-six thousand and eighty dollars as follows, viz: Six thousand and eighty dollars to be paid the year 1844, and four thousand dollars annually thereafter for ten years.

"Article 4. It is hereby understood between the contracting parties that the aforesaid agreement shall not be binding or obligatory until the President of the United States shall have approved the same, and causes it to be recorded in the War Department."

This treaty was not confirmed by the senate until 1848, and in a treaty of the same year (1848) the Wyandots relinquished all claim to the one hundred and forty-eight thousand acres which was to have been given to them by the United States, according to the provisions of the treaty of 1842; and in consideration of this the government agreed to pay them the sum of one hundred and eighty-five thousand dollars. However, the delay at Washington did not deter the Wyandots in their efforts to locate in their new home. In the month of October of that eventful year, 1843, the Wyandots abandoned the camp below the Kansas river and crossed over into their new lands. A feeling of sadness prevailed among them, for their stay of little more than two months had caused the deaths of sixty of their members by sickness.

#### FOUNDED THE VILLAGE OF WYANDOTTE.

The Wyandots, having at last reached the land of promise, at once began to provide themselves with comfortable homes and to improve their lands. Soon a village of cabins built of hewn logs, cut from the forest that covered these hills and valleys, sprang up here on the site of Kansas City, Kansas. The hitherto rude wilderness over which the Indians had roamed and perhaps fought many battles in the centuries gone by, soon was transformed into a community which bore evidence of civilization and refinement. A house was erected in which the Wyandots held their councils and in which John McIntyre Armstrong began teaching the first school July 1, 1844, less than one year after their arrival from Ohio. And the Wyandots did not let a year pass before they had provided themselves with a house of worship, for they had brought with them from Ohio the organization of their Methodist mission, and out of it grew the Washington Boulevard Methodist Episcopal church.

John McIntyre Armstrong is said to have been the first of the Wyandots to erect a dwelling, although he was only a few days in advance of others in completing it. It was built of logs and stood about fifty yards northeast of what is now the intersection of Fifth street



and Freeman avenue. It was occupied by the Armstrong family until 1847. A more imposing residence was built among forest trees on the sloping hillside about one hundred and fifty yards to the southwest of the Fifth street freight depot of the Kansas City-Northwestern Railroad, and for many years it was the center of culture and religious influence. While John McIntyre Armstrong was a man of education, his wife, Lucy B. Armstrong—the daughter of the Rev. Russell Biglow, one of the early Methodist missionary preachers in Ohio—was a Christian woman of refinement and influence.

Governor William Walker erected a dwelling on the north bank of Jersey creek about one hundred feet north of Sixth street and Virginia avenue. Adjoining it was a log building that was erected by the Delawares when they owned the lands and it had been used as a pay house in which the Delawares received their annuities from the agent of the United States. The two were joined together and afterwards improved by the man who was to become the provisional governor of the Nebraska territory. Writing of this historic old building and the great man who occupied it, William Elsey Connelly says: "From the beginning it was the center of culture and of the 'Indian Country.' Every traveler and scientific explorer made it a point to visit 'West Jersey,' as Governor Walker called his homestead, and enjoy the bounteous hospitality of its owner and sage. Here he gathered his books about him and led the ideal life of a gentleman of ample means and refined tastes, for twenty years. Such happiness and peace came to him here that when death invaded this delightful home and left him alone, he welcomed death for himself, and died of a broken heart. Of these sad days he wrote: 'Now I stand like a blasted oak in a desert, its top shivered by a bolt hurled from the armory of Jove, and I will say

" 'Sweet vale of Wyandotte, how calm could I rest  
In thy bosom of shade with the friends I love best;  
When the storms which we feel in this cold world shall cease,  
Our hearts like thy waters shall mingle in peace.' "

No greater man has ever lived in Kansas. He was the first man here who devoted himself to literary pursuits. No man can read the delightful journals left by him without being filled with aspirations for higher and nobler things—without being filled with a longing for the simple, beautiful life with books and singing birds and rolling woods.

Governor Walker, among strangers, would be taken for a full white man. He was educated, had been a postmaster in Ohio, and wrote interestingly for newspapers. He frequently delivered lectures of much interest. He was provisional governor of the territory and was a member of the territorial legislature after Kansas was organized. Not only did he speak the Indian language, but conversed in English and French. A perfect gentleman in bearing, he lived here until 1875,

when he died at the home of a friend in Kansas City. He was buried in Oak Grove cemetery, that city, and no monument of any kind has been erected over his grave.

Matthew Walker, a brother of the governor, lived on a farm in the northeast part of the village. His brick residence stood on an eminence north of Jersey creek, corresponding to Splitlog's hill south of Jersey creek. He died in 1860. Joel Walker, another brother, died in the fall of 1857.

The Wyandots cultivated farms, builded houses and barns, planted orchards and opened roads. They were seemingly intent on establishing those things that are for the convenience of their neighbors, as well as for their own use. They owned and worked a ferry over the Kansas river near its mouth. Several of the more advanced in civilization and learning engaged in mercantile pursuits in Kansas City and Wyandotte. Among these were Joel Walker, Isaiah Walker and Henry Garrett. John M. Armstrong, the school teacher, was a lawyer, having studied and practiced in Ohio before coming to Kansas. Silas Armstrong, his brother, was well educated, intelligent, and had made a goodly fortune. George I. Clark lived on the north side in what afterwards was Quindaro township. He died in 1857. Francis Hicks, who was head chief, lived about one mile northwest of the mouth of the Kansas river. He died in 1855. His father, John Hicks, lived a mile further west, and he also died in 1855. Half a mile to the west was the home of Jacob Whiterow who migrated to the Indian territory in 1871. A little south of Whiterow lived Robert Robetaille, who also went to the territory with the tribe. He was at one time treasurer of Wyandotte county. Noah E. Zane resided about seven miles west of the mouth of the Kansas river and was chiefly noted for the excellent fruit he grew on his trees. He died in 1887. Charles B. Garrett, a white man who was adopted by the tribe, lived just north of Jersey creek and one half mile west of the Missouri river. He died in 1868. Esquire Gray Eyes, the unschooled but eloquent exhorter of the Wyandots, lived between the homes of George I. Clark and Francis Hicks. His son John was well educated and often acted as interpreter, going to the territory with the tribe. Abelard Guthrie, the delegate to the Thirty-second congress, was a white man, but married Quindaro Brown and was adopted into the tribe. He died in 1873. Matthew Mudeater lived two miles west of the mouth of the Kansas river and had a fine orchard.

Mathias Splitlog, an Indian of large business operations, lived on what then was known as "Splitlog's Hill," the house standing near the site of the great St. Mary's stone Catholic church of this day, one of the most magnificent religious edifices in the west. Splitlog was a Mohawk Indian born in Canada, but his wife was a Wyandot, a daughter of Mrs. Hannah Armstrong, who lived on the hill on the north side of the Kansas river valley near the present city park.

Splitlog was a mechanical genius. He had a mill near his house, in which he ground corn by horse power, built by himself. He afterwards erected a saw mill near where the Union Pacific Armstrong shops were built. He constructed the mill and installed the engine himself, and he was his own engineer. During the Civil war Splitlog built a small steamboat for George P. Nelson to ply the upper waters of the Missouri. It carried supplies to the Kansas sufferers while running between Wyandotte and Atchison, Nelson serving as captain and Splitlog as engineer. In 1861 the steamboat was pressed into service to carry Colonel Mulligan's soldiers down the Missouri river to Lexington. Splitlog and George Shreiner were in the boat—Splitlog as engineer and Shreiner as pilot. The boat landed in Lexington in time to be surrounded by General Price, and Shreiner lost an arm before Colonel Mulligan surrendered.

Many stories are told of the remarkable shrewdness of this Indian in driving a bargain. When the Wyandot lands were divided, Splitlog took his share in the bottoms along the Kansas river. He sold his bottom lands to the railroads and they made him the wealthiest Indian in the tribe. With the Wyandots he moved to the Indian Territory, in 1874, and built a fine saw mill and grist mill. He later made investments in southwestern Missouri, platting a town there and calling it Splitlog. He also built a railroad fifty miles long running from Neosho south. Splitlog was known as the Indian millionaire and lived to be nearly ninety years old.

Few of the leaders among the Wyandots reached an advanced age. Silas Armstrong was not quite fifty-six when he died; George I. Clark was fifty-six; Matthew Walker, only about fifty, and William Walker, his brother was not over sixty-five at his death. John Sarahass and Matthew Mudeater were not over seventy. Next to Splitlog in age was Tauroomee, or John Hat, who was between seventy and eighty.

The leading chiefs of the Wyandots, from the time they settled in 1843, until they became citizens in 1855, were Frances A. Hicks and Tauroomee, James Bigtree, James Washington, Sarahass, George Armstrong, John Gibson, John W. Gray-Eyes, Henry Jacques, William Walker, Silas Armstrong, George I. Clark, Matthew Mudeater and George I. Clark. The first United States agent to the Wyandots, in Kansas, was Major Phillips, of Columbus, Ohio; interpreters, John M. Armstrong and George I. Clark. The second United States agent was Dr. Richard M. Hewitt; the third and last, exclusively for the Wyandots Major Moseley. William Walker and Silas Armstrong were interpreters from 1849 to the close of the agency.

The first wedding in Kansas was that of Abelard Guthrie and Quindaro Nancy Brown. It took place in the cabin of George I. Clark, near what is now Third street and Armstrong avenue, early in the year 1844. Abelard Guthrie was a white man of education and refinement

who had come west from Ohio with the Wyandots. He was one of the founders of the town of Quindaro, which was named for his wife. She was a Wyandot of the Big Turtle clan, her Indian name being "Seh Quindaro," which has been translated to mean "Daughter of the Sun." She had an infusion of white blood, and the story of her ancestry is one of the most romantic in the history of the North American Indians.

The marriage of Hiram M. Northrup to Miss Margaret Clark was celebrated at the Methodist Episcopal parsonage November 27, 1845, by the Rev. James Wheeler, missionary to the Wyandots. The bride was a daughter of Thomas Clark, and, by marriage, Mr. Northrup became an adopted member of the Wyandots. He had come out from Ohio and had been living on the Missouri side, engaged in banking and merchandising with Joseph S. Chick. After the marriage he erected a log cabin near the present intersection of Eighth street and Minnesota avenue. It was there the young couple went to housekeeping, and it was there they lived during the remainder of their lives, though the old log house soon gave place to a more substantial residence. Mr. Northrup was a trusted friend and counselor of the Wyandots and made frequent trips to Washington in their interests. He was a banker in Kansas City, Kansas, up to the time of his death in the spring of 1893.

The certificate of the Northrup-Clark marriage was recorded at Leavenworth. The first marriage certificate entered on the record after Wyandotte county was organized was that of John Thrasher and Anna Berering. The ceremony was preformed by Byron Judd, justice of the peace.

#### ROMANCES OF OLD WYANDOT FAMILIES.

Into the history of some of the old families of the Wyandots is woven many strange Indian romances of the early settlement of America, and the pages are filled with tales of deeds of daring.

When a young man Robert Armstrong, father of Chief Silas Armstrong, and the cultured educator, John Armstrong, was taken temporarily into the family of a man who had no children of his own. One day he was captured by the Indians. He is said to have been a handsome youth and, although he was made to run the gauntlet, his captors applied the lashes very lightly. He was adopted into the tribe in full fellowship and married Sallie Zane, whose father was English and whose mother was French; and from this union descended the Armstrongs.

Quindaro Nancy Brown, who married Abelard Guthrie and for whom the old town of Quindaro was named, was born of parents whose history was filled with romance. William Elsey Connelley, the historian, in an address on "The Emigrant Indian Tribes of Wyandotte County," before the high school pupils in Kansas City, Kansas, in November, 1901, thus told the story of the Brown family, and also gave an insight into other old Wyandot families.

"Adam Brown was captured in Virginia by the Wyandots when a child; he was adopted and brought up by them. When grown, he married a Wyandot woman, by whom he had a large family, became a chief of the tribe and was a man of great influence with his people. His son, Mrs. Guthrie's father, married a Shawnee girl, who had a romantic ancestry. About 1760, a Jewish lad was arrested in London charged with clipping coins. It is certain that he was not guilty of the charge, for he was taken before one of those courts in the interest of those engaged in stealing and kidnapping British subjects and selling them into slavery in the American colonies. Samuel Sanders (that was the lad's name) was convicted and sent to Virginia and sold into slavery. He broke away from his bondage and fled to North Carolina; there he became acquainted with Daniel Boone and accompanied him on a journey to Kentucky. Here he was captured by the Shawnee Indians, carried to the Scioto towns and adopted by the captors. He married a Shawnee woman; their daughter married the younger Adam Brown, and became the mother of Mrs. Guthrie.

"Among the most romantic incidents in all America we can class the ancestry of the Walker family, perhaps the most honored in all the modern history of the Wyandots. William Walker, Sr., was captured in Virginia when a child by the Delawares, sometime about the period of Dunmore's war. He was carried to the Delaware towns on Mad river, in Ohio, and adopted into the tribe. He chanced to go with some members of the tribe to Detroit, to visit the British commander of that post. Here he met Adam Brown, who had known his family in Virginia. Brown desired to get possession of him to bring him up in his own home, for their families had been friends. But young Walker was now a member of the Delaware tribe, and there was no law by which he could be changed from one tribe to another. The Wyandot chiefs proposed that their nephews, the Delawares, let the young man come and live with his uncles, the Wyandots, and the commander of the post would give the Delawares presents from the king's storehouse. This arrangement was agreed to, and young Walker became an adopted Wyandot. He lived in the house of Adam Brown until his marriage. His wife was a young Wyandot girl of great ability and of fair education. And her ancestry was as romantic and strange as any ever described in tale or story. At the massacre of Wyoming, in the War of the Revolution, Queen Esther, an Indian woman descended from Madam Montour, took some twenty of the captured soldiers and settlers to a point some distance from the battle field. There she placed them around a large boulder, now known as 'bloody rock.' She then took a tomahawk and began to chant a death-song as she passed slowly around the helpless prisoners; when she had completed the circle, she slew a captive. This was repeated until every prisoner, except one who escaped, was slain by her hand. She had lost a son in a battle with the Americans the day before, and this was her revenge. Her daughter was then married to a young Irishman, James Rankin, who was born in Tyrone. Her name was Mary, and she was a devout Catholic and a woman of remarkable intellectual powers, in whose nature and characteristics the traits of her French ancestors predominated, in this respect being very different from her mother. She retained the name of her French family, and was married as Mary Montour. James Rankin was long in the service of the Hudson Bay Company, and amassed a considerable fortune.

"The young man, William Walker, who grew up in the house of Adam Brown, took to wife Catherine Rankin, the daughter of James and Mary Montour Rankin. Miss Rankin had been carefully educated in the best schools to be found in Pennsylvania, and she taught her husband to read both French and English. He pursued these studies until he obtained a fair education. He became a partisan of the Americans in the War of 1812, and about half the Wyandot nation followed him and Brown. The other half fought for the British.

Among the children of William Walker by this marriage were Governor William Walker, Matthew R. Walker, Joel Walker and the wife of Charles B. Garrett.

"James Rankin, the brother of Catherine Rankin Walker, was in the service of Aaron Burr and Blennerhasset for years. He was sent to the Chickasaws and Choctaws to enlist them in ambitious schemes for a Western Empire; he labored among them six years, and was completely successful. He often said that if Burr had done his part, the whole scheme would have succeeded.

"And while I am speaking of romantic things connected with the Wyandots, I will mention the Zane family. The founder of this family came to America with William Penn, was one of the founders of Philadelphia, and one of the streets of the town still bears his name. One of his sons settled on the south branch of the Potomac, and had a large family. The Wyandots pushed even to these parts in their predatory forays, in one of which they carried away young Isaac Zane, took him to their towns and adopted him, and when grown gave him a Wyandot woman to wife. The Zanes of Wyandotte county are descended from him. His brothers founded Wheeling, West Virginia, and Zanesville, Ohio. His sister, Miss Elizabeth Zane, immortalized herself in the siege of Wheeling, in the old Indian wars."

#### THE HEROISM OF ELIZABETH ZANE.

The incident that placed the name of Elizabeth Zane among those of the world's heroines occurred in 1774, two years before the Declaration of Independence was signed. A company of immigrants located on the Ohio river near the site of the present city of Wheeling, West Virginia. They built their log houses around a block house which served as a fort in which to take refuge when attacked by the Indians. It was called Fort Henry. Three years later they fled to the block house for safety, being attacked by a band of Indians. The siege lasted for several days, the settlers making a brave stand against a foe far superior in numbers. Finally the settlers' firing grew less. The Indians divined the cause, for they had been waiting for the settlers' supply of powder, to give out. They became bolder and crept closer and closer towards the block house.

Suddenly Colonel Zane remembered that in his log house, two hundred yards distance, was a keg of powder. But who should go and fetch it? Volunteers were called for. The response was like that at Santiago, more than one hundred years afterwards, when every man in Sampson's fleet volunteered to ride the Merrimac into the harbor to block it. Every settler in the block house volunteered. While they were parleying, Elizabeth Zane slipped out from among the women and girls who had been casting bullets and loading guns for their husbands and fathers, and said: "No, you shall not go. Every man here has a wife and family dependent on him. I will fetch the powder. If I fail, your defense will not be weakened as it would be if you lost a man."

The men protested, but the young girl only became more determined in her resolve to brave the fire and the tomahawks of the Indians. She

bounded out of the block house and ran swiftly to her brother's house, while the settlers imprisoned in the fort prayed for her safe return. Soon they saw her leave the hut, carrying the can of precious powder. It was heavy, but her strong arms bore it up and she made all possible speed back to the fort. The Indians did not realize the meaning of her mission until she had almost reached the fort. Then with a wild yell they sent a volley of bullets after her. They whizzed past her head and some of them touched her clothing, but she pressed into the fort without receiving a single wound. And thus it was Elizabeth Zane who saved the day for the fort.

Now, one hundred and thirty-seven years after, the great-great-granddaughters of Colonel Isaac Zane—the three Conley sisters of Kansas City, Kansas—are showing the same characteristics found then in Elizabeth Zane, by guarding the graves of their Indian ancestors in Huron Place Cemetery to prevent the despoilation of that sacred spot.

#### CAPTAIN PIPE.

Another romantic incident in relation to a Wyandot family is related by Mr. Connelley. "During the Revolution, Hopoca, or Captain Pipe, was chief of the Delawares. He was a brave and warlike man, and endowed with a fine mind. The histories of Ohio and the works of Heckewelder are full of references to him. He lived with his people, the Wyandots, on the plains of Sandusky. The Delawares here conceded the leadership and management of Indian affairs to the Wyandots, then under the rule of the great Sar-star-ra-tse, known in history as the Half King.

"The Christian Indians at Gnadenhutten were all Delawares, and were murdered in cold blood, men, women and children, by a band of Pennsylvanians under command of one Williamson. The government of the United States desired to drive the Wyandots from Upper Sandusky, for they were strongly in sympathy with the British, and an expedition, under command of Colonel Crawford, was sent against the Wyandot towns. Now the Delawares believed that Crawford had commanded the expedition that murdered the Moravians at Gnadenhutten, which was wholly wrong, as he had had nothing whatever to do with that horrible deed of blood. The campaign against Sandusky was a complete failure, and ended in disaster and rout. Colonel Crawford was captured, and Captain Pipe burned him at the stake in revenge for the murder of his Moravian brethren.

"Captain Pipe had a son who was also called Captain Pipe, and who married a Wyandot woman. From this union resulted the Pipe family in the Wyandot tribe. A little boy was captured by the Wyandots in one of their expeditions against the Cherokees, and, from the circumstances of his capture, named Mudeater. When he grew up, he

married a Wyandot woman and founded the Mudeater family of the Wyandots. One of the oldest and most honored families in Wyandotte county, that of the late Frank H. Betton, comes from the union of the Pipe and Mudeater families of the Wyandots."

All of the incidents relating to these old Wyandot families written by Mr. Connelley are found in his "Provisional Government of Nebraska Territory."



## CHAPTER VIII.

### WYANDOTS BECOME CITIZENS.

BURIAL PLACE OF THE WYANDOTS—REMINISCENCES OF THE EARLY DAYS—(MRS. LUCY B. ARMSTRONG).

The Wyandots at last came to the parting of the ways. They had improved their lands, established themselves in permanent houses, erected a church and a school, organized societies, instituted trade relations with their neighbors and had established a system of civil government. Now they were ready to discard the ancient forms and customs of their forefathers and become loyal citizens of the United States. On January 31, 1855, a treaty was concluded in Washington under the administration of President Franklin Pierce by which the Wyandots relinquished to the United States the lands they had purchased, in 1843, from the Delawares, the object of the treaty being to enable the government to subdivide the lands and convey them to the individual members of the Wyandot nation in severalty. The treaty was signed by George W. Maypenny, as commissioner for the United States, and by the following chiefs and delegates of the Wyandots: Tau-roo-mee, Matthew Mudeater, John Hicks, Silas Armstrong, George I. Clark and Joel Walker. The treaty is a model document reflecting a high order of statesmanship on the part of the Indians who framed it, right conceptions of justice, clearness of business judgment, as well as revealing their patriotic desires, their hopes and their ambitions. The first article of the treaty reads: "The Wyandot Indians, having become sufficiently advanced in civilization and being desirous of becoming citizens, it is hereby agreed and stipulated that their organization and their relations with the United States as an Indian tribe, shall be dissolved and terminated; except so far as the further and temporary continuance of the same may be necessary in the execution of some of the stipulations herein, and from and after the date of such ratification, the said Wyandot Indians, and each and every one of them, except as hereinafter provided, shall be deemed, and are hereby declared to be citizens of the United States, to all intents and purposes; and shall be entitled to all the rights, privileges and immunities of such citizens; and shall, in all respects, be subject to the laws of the United States, and of the Territory of Kansas, in the same manner as other citizens of said Territory;

and the jurisdiction of the United States, and of said Territory, shall be extended over the Wyandot country, in the same manner as over other parts of said territory. But such of the said Indians as may so desire and make application accordingly, to the commissioners hereinafter provided for, shall be exempt from the immediate operations of the preceding provisions, extending citizenship to the Wyandot Indians, and shall have continued to them the assistance and protection of the United States, and an Indian agent in their vicinity, for such a limited period, or periods of time, according to the circumstances of the case, as shall be determined by the commissioner of Indian affairs; and on the expiration of such period, or periods, the said exemption, protection and assistance shall cease, and said persons shall then, also, become citizens of the United States; with all the rights and privileges, and subject to the obligations, above stated and defined."

The treaty expressly provided that the public burying ground of the Wyandots should be "permanently reserved and appropriated for that purpose." It also conveyed two acres to the Methodist Episcopal church and two acres to the Methodist Episcopal church South. Four acres at and adjoining the Wyandotte ferry, across, and near the mouth of the Kansas river, were together with the rights of the Wyandots in the ferry, sold to the highest bidder and the proceeds of the sale given to the Wyandots. It provided for a survey of lands by the government and the listing of members and families who were to share in the distribution in the three classes:

"First, those families the heads of which the commissioners after due inquiry and consideration, shall be satisfied are sufficiently intelligent, competent and prudent to contrive and manage their affairs and interests, and also all persons without families.

"Secondly, those families, the heads of which are not competent and proper persons to be entrusted with their shares of money payable under this agreement.

"Thirdly, those who are orphans, idiots or insane."

Under the treaty, the council of the Wyandots were to appoint proper persons to represent those of the second class in receiving money due and payable to them, and also to be entrusted with the guardianship of those of the third class and the custody and management of their rights and interests. Provision also was made for those Wyandots who desired to be exempted from citizenship and for continued protection and assistance of the United States, through the appointment of an Indian agent expressly for that purpose.

Soon after the signing of the treaty and its ratification by congress the surveyor general of the United States, John Calhoun, established an officer in the Indian village and proceeded to make a survey of the lands. The surveyor general's office was in a double log house at what is now the northeast corner of Fourth street and State avenue. After

the surveys were completed and the Indians received titles to the lands allotted them they began, in the winter of 1856-7, to dispose of their lands to white settlers. Some of them, however, did not desire to leave the homes they had builded in Kansas and remained here as long as they lived to become a part of the citizenship of the territory—afterwards the state—of Kansas. But the majority of the Wyandots sold their lands and went to the Indian Territory to take up new lands subject to pre-emption and settlement under the treaty.

#### THE BURIAL PLACE OF THE WYANDOTS.

In the heart of the city, now occupying the place where the Wyandots erected their village nearly seventy years ago, is another city. It is a city of the dead wherein lie buried many members of the tribe or nation of Indians whose history is the most pathetic and poetic



HURON CEMETERY, KANSAS CITY, THE BURIAL PLACE OF THE WYANDOTS.

of all the North American Indians. The burial ground, known as Huron Cemetery, comprises about two acres, rising to a height of about twelve feet above the level of the streets. It is almost surrounded by long rows of business houses and public buildings. Ever and always is the rush and roar of traffic around and about, but they who sleep under the grass-covered mounds are undisturbed. The stranger often

pauses in his travel, surprised at the incongruity of the view with its surroundings. But to the resident and daily passer-by, to whom it is a familiar sight, it is an interesting thought that in that place are buried the people who made the first history of Kansas and of their own county and city. It is pleasantly shaded with natural forest trees, such as black walnut, elm and oak. Some of the smaller trees are covered with wild grape vines, and the place, in its neglected condition, has the appearance of a primeval forest. It is picturesque, and, on account of its elevation, commands a good view of the surrounding city.

Many of the marble tombstones are crumbling and decaying, partly from neglect, partly from the effect of the gases and smoke from the neighboring buildings and industrial plants. Only a few of them are sufficiently preserved to enable one to read the inscriptions; so, with no records preserved, it becomes impossible to tell who are buried there. There are four family lots, however, in which there are beautiful monuments. Over the grave of the great and cultured leader, Silas Armstrong, a costly and handsome monument bears this inscription:

SILAS ARMSTRONG,  
Died December 14, 1865,  
Aged 55 years, 11 months, 11 days.  
The pioneer of the Wyandot Indians to the Kansas  
in 1843. The leading man and constant friend of the  
Indians. A devoted Christian and a good Mason. He  
leaves the craft on earth and goes with joy to the  
Great Architect.

On another face of the monument are the following words:

ZELINDA ARMSTRONG,  
Born December 3, 1820. Died February 10, 1883.

Over the grave of George I. Clark, the last head chief of the Wyandots, is a tombstone with the inscription:

GEO. I. CLARK,  
Head Chief of the Wyandot Nation.  
Born June 10, 1802. Died January 25, 1858.  
Catharine,  
Wife of Geo. I. Clark, died January, 1858.

A beautiful shaft of granite rises above the graves of Hiram M. Northrup, adopted member and trusted friend and counselor of the Wyandots, and his wife, Margaret. Under her name is this simple tribute: "A true and faithful Christian and a noble wife."

Among others of the Wyandots buried there appear the names of Matthew R. Walker, Joel Walker, Charles B. Garrett, James Rankin,

George Armstrong, the chief Francis A. Hicks, John Hicks, John W. Ladd, wife and daughter, Swan Peacock, James Washington and wife.

In the treaty of 1855, by which the Wyandots ceded their lands to the United States to be subdivided and deeded back to the members in severalty, it was the intent of the framers of that treaty to preserve forever the historic old burial ground. Article 2 of the treaty contains this provision: "The portion now enclosed and used as a public burying ground shall be permanently reserved and appropriated for that purpose."

Notwithstanding this clear and positive declaration, however, frequent attempts have been made in the last twenty years to sell this sacred plat of ground, and remove the bodies of the Wyandots buried there to the old Quindaro cemetery, which was given to the Methodist Episcopal church, now the Washington Boulevard Methodist Episcopal church, at the beginning of the Civil war when the denomination was divided. Senator Preston B. Plumb, in 1890, introduced a joint resolution in the United States Senate looking forward to the sale of the cemetery. In that resolution it was set forth that the cemetery was a nuisance and a majority of the Wyandots then living desired that their ancestors be removed to a more secluded place. The proposition was to improve the Quindaro cemetery, and it was estimated that the old Huron Place ground would bring \$100,000. The resolution raised such a storm of protest from old citizens, members of the Wyandots and the descendants of Wyandots, that it was defeated.

The same proposition later was revived at different times until finally congress passed an act and a commission was named to sell Huron Place cemetery. After paying the expenses of removing the bodies and building a monument, the remainder of the proceeds were to be divided among the Wyandots. Objection to the sale again was manifested in the form of injunction proceedings instituted by Miss Lyda Conley, an Indian lawyer and one of the three sisters whose ancestors are among those who lie buried in this cemetery. With a devotion that was commended by many persons other than the descendants of the Indians, Miss Conley and her two sisters took possession of the cemetery, erected a little house in the center of the plot, guarded the graves by day and night and defied the officers of the courts to eject them.

The suit to stop the sale of the cemetery and the removal of the bodies of the Indians to Quindaro cemetery went through the state and federal courts, even to the court of last resort, the supreme court. Invariably, the courts sustained congress in authorizing the secretary of the interior department to appoint a commission to make the sale. Again and again another victory for the white man over the red man was recorded. Seemingly these old treaties were made to be binding on the Indians only; always it is the white man who breaks them.

The cemetery property has been appraised at \$75,000, but at the beginning of 1911 the commission had found no buyer.

The square or block contained a small tract adjoining the cemetery, which was given to the Methodist Episcopal church to be held forever for religious purposes. At the time of the separation before the war the northern branch of the church was given a cemetery at Quindaro, the southern branch retaining the property adjoining the cemetery. To prevent encroachments, the other three corners of the square were given to the First African Methodist Episcopal, St. Paul's Episcopal and the First Presbyterian churches. It evidently was the intention to place such safeguards around the burial ground as to forever protect the remains of their dead from disturbance. How far their wishes have been observed may be seen from the fact that the ground which was given to the Presbyterians at the northeast corner of Huron Place square was sold and the Portsmouth office building and auditorium are now occupying it. The Methodist Episcopal Church South sold its corner (the northwest), and office buildings were erected thereon. The Grund hotel was built on the corner once occupied by the Episcopal church; the Masonic temple occupies the old African Methodist Episcopal church corner, and Huron Place has been converted within recent years, into a beautiful park with broad granitoid walks, flower gardens and grassy plots surrounding the handsome public library building. The square, or block containing these several grounds lies between Minnesota avenue on the north, Ann avenue on the south, Sixth street on the east and Seventh street on the west.

#### REMINISCENCES OF THE EARLY DAYS.

Mrs. Lucy B. Armstrong, writing from the Neosho Station five miles south of Humbolt, Kansas, December 10, 1870, on the twenty-seventh anniversary of her coming to Kansas with the Wyandots, tells of scenes, incidents and people of the early days. Her letter was printed December 29, 1870, in the *Wyandotte Gazette* (now the *Gazette-Globe* of Kansas City, Kansas). It follows:

“NEOSHO STATION, five miles south of Humbolt, Kansas, December 10, 1870.—This tenth day of December is the twenty-seventh anniversary of the day when my husband first brought his family into the first house occupied in Wyandot City. For three months and one week, we had been in Westport, Missouri, sojourning there until our chiefs and counselors could select and negotiate for a new home in place of the loved one on the Sandusky in Ohio, out of which the United States government had teased our people, after sending commissioners for that purpose, sixteen times, as I have been informed.

“Husband stowed his family, with all the baggage he could get in, into a double-seated buggy, which he had had made in Ohio and which, on account of its convenience and beauty, was a marvel to many of the old citizens of western Missouri, and drove down to the Kansas river. There being no bridge or even

ferry-boat so that we could drive over, he unhitched his horses, took them to a farm half a mile back, to be kept there a day or two until he could return and take them on that side of the river, three or four miles, to a place where it might be forded.

"The weather was pleasant, and the children and I enjoyed our stay on the bank of the river and our first view of the new home, for, though wild, it was lovely.

" 'So to the Jews old Canaan stood,  
While Jordan rolled between.'

"When my husband returned he called for the skiff on the opposite side of the river, unloaded the buggy, took it to pieces, and, by making several trips across the river, transported buggy, baggage, wife and three children into the Indian Territory, and, borrowing horses from Wyandots encamped there, we were soon 'home again,' in the cabin he had constructed for us, about half a mile from the mouth of Jersey creek and within two hundred feet, east, northeast of the northeast corner of what are known now as Wawas and Fifth streets. When my husband sought for a suitable building site for our new home, he followed the Kansas river to its junction with the Missouri, then went up the Missouri to the mouth of Jersey creek, and thence up the creek until he saw what he thought, from the view he could get of it through the rank growth of vegetation, a handsome elevation; there he built our cabin, without clearing more ground than was sufficient for the building to stand on. When I have heard ladies in our city complaining of want of room, I have looked back with gratitude to think how happy my husband's wife was that memorable tenth of December afternoon, in that sixteen feet square log cabin.

"The logs were scotched off in the inside of the building, and the chinking was put in neatly and closely to exclude dust; the puncheons in the floor, the clapboards in the ceiling and the poles on which the latter were laid, were all white and clean, and inside there was no mortar to clear away, or scrubbing to be done, and we soon had the furniture, which had been brought over from Westport, the day before we came, arranged in order. For a cupboard Mr. A. took the boxes in which we had brought our things from Ohio, knocked them to pieces, sawed them to fit a corner of the cabin and fastened them up for shelves; and thus we had a corner cupboard, which we shielded from dust and flies by a furniture chintz curtain. Then we had a toilet shelf, and a board stool under it for folding bedding, curtained with the same chintz, as well as was a high-post bedstead. In another corner of the cabin was another bedstead around which were hung curtains every other Tuesday night and each alternate Saturday night, to enclose a spare room for the United States agent to the Wyandots, who came over from his office at Westport and lodged with us, on the first named night, to attend council, and for the missionary who was to preach to us on the succeeding day, on the other. Space was left within the curtains for toilet conveniences. We had a trundle-bed for the children, a rocking settee for a cradle, six large chairs and one little one, a bureau, table, and cooking stove, and occasionally we put down a carpet. It was not convenient to keep it down constantly, for our potato hole was under the center of the floor, and we had to lift a puncheon to get the potatoes. Jersey creek was then a stream of nice, clear water, uncontaminated by slaughter houses or offal, and there were numerous springs in the neighborhood. Having good water; excellent bread made from flour and meal manufactured at the Shawnee Mission mill; plenty of meat purchased by the late Silas Armstrong, Sr., contractor for the Wyandot nation, with the addition of the first venison my husband ever killed, and therefore, the more delicious; hominy brought by the Delawares, as a present to their uncles, the Wyandots; the potatoes; some fruit dried and preserved the preceeding fall; a small quantity of butter, and groceries we

obtained at Westport—we were comfortably fed, and, before the close of the winter, we had eggs and milk. In April, another room was added to our cabin.

“One week after the arrival at our cabin my husband’s aunt, Mrs. Long, with the family, moved into a cabin on the opposite side of the creek, and by spring there were houses completed and occupied in the different parts of the city, but they were comparatively ‘few and far between.’ Previous to the emigration of the Wyandots from Ohio, a number had formed themselves into a company store, and it was established in Westport soon after the arrival in Missouri. As soon as a house was ready at Wyandot, a branch of the firm commenced selling goods in it. Our friend, Mr. Splitlog, put up and carried on a carpenter shop; we had a blacksmith shop furnished by the United States government, and by the first of the ensuing July a frame school house was built and occupied, my husband being the first teacher. The building is the old frame on Fourth street, between Nebraska and Kansas avenues, occupied later as a carpenter shop.

“Once a week we received our newspapers and other periodicals through the post office at Westport. Kansas City was not in existence then; its place on the river was known as ‘Westport Landing.’

“With the exception of a few days we had very pleasant weather through the winter and on Sabbaths we all got into our buggy and drove to different places in the new settlement to attend religious meetings held in camps until the people got into houses. During all the time we were at Westport there was but one sermon preached in the town, though it had been settled sixteen years and contained more than six hundred inhabitants. Here among Indians, with about the same population, were nearly two hundred members of the Methodist church, holding five class meetings, and two public services on each Sabbath, a prayer meeting on Wednesday evening, and preaching on Friday evening of every week, without any aid, outside of their own people, except that a missionary from one of the other missions in the territory preached to them once on each alternate Sabbath during the winter and until our own missionary, Reverend James Wheeler, came out with his family in May, 1844.

“Esquire Gray Eyes, an ordained local preacher, a good speaker, was the most active and zealous of their preachers and exhorters, and, though not at all educated, was very useful and influential. At the close of one of the meetings in January, 1844, he said to some of the brethren. ‘I want to build a meeting house.’ Said one ‘You have no house for yourself yet;’ for he was living in a camp. ‘I want a house for my soul first,’ he replied, and he persuaded the men of the nation, whether church or not, to meet together in the woods, cut down trees, hew logs and haul them to a place near Mr. Kerr’s present residence. The United States government had not paid the Wyandots for their homes in Ohio, and they had no money to pay for lumber or work; so they made clapboards for the roof, and puncheons for the floor and seats. In the latter part of April we worshipped in the house, the minister standing on a strip of floor laid at the opposite end of the building from the door, and the people sitting on sleepers not yet covered. On the first Sabbath in June, the first quarterly meeting in the territory, for the Wyandots, was held in the house, it being finished. The missionary was present, having arrived a few days previous.

“Those were halcyon days that I have thus hastily and imperfectly reviewed. Though we heard not ‘the sound of the church-going bell,’ our ears were not pained, nor our hearts grieved by the sound of the ax or gun on the Sabbath. Though our church was rude and the seats uncomfortable, yet they were always well filled with worshippers, and God was there.”

“LUCY B. ARMSTRONG.”



## CHAPTER IX.

### OLD WYANDOTTE'S EARLY DAYS.

WHEN THE WHITE SETTLERS CAME—THE CATFISH HOTEL—RESIDENTS IN 1855-6—ISAAC ZANE'S PERPETUAL MOTION MACHINE—WHEN THE TOWNSITE BOOMERS CAME—THE TOWN ORGANIZATION—THE BIG TOWN LOT SALE—A RUSH OF POPULATION—FOUR BROAD AVENUES—A FAMOUS OLD HALL—WHEN WYANDOTTE BECAME A CITY—A FORBIDDING LOOKING PLACE—THOSE READY-MADE HOUSES—THE BLUE GOOSE SALOON—OFFICERS FOR TWENTY-EIGHT YEARS.

Among the nearly one hundred thousand of our population there linger a few men and women who, through the long years, have witnessed every stage of development: First, from an Indian village, of a few log cabins, to a frontier river town; then, to an incorporated city of small proportions but of great aspirations; then, to a bustling emporium, that, in after years with its neighboring small cities and towns, was merged into Kansas City, Kansas, grown now to a metropolis of magnificent proportions. .

Some of these pioneers were here before Minnesota avenue was marked out, when the slope from Fifth street down to the river was occupied with meadows and cornfields, and beyond Fifth street were the woodlands. And the tales these pioneers tell of the early days possess a charm that makes them delightful to hear.

From 1845 to the beginning of the year 1857 Wyandotte was simply a rallying point. Here the individual members of the Wyandot nation, whose farms were scattered over the reservation of thirty-nine square miles, gathered for consultation. Their council house stood on Fourth street near State avenue for many years, a small, one-story frame building devoid of architectural pretensions. A road starting or ending near the only store—a two-story frame that is still standing on the north side of Nebraska avenue between Third and Fourth streets—wound its way around the council-house, on past the Silas Armstrong homestead near the corner of Fifth and Minnesota, along the ridge to near the southern boundary of Huron Place; thence bending northward and passing to the north of the little frame church and parsonage of the South Methodist, located at the corner of Seventh and Minnesota, it passed out through the reserve to the government road leading to Fort Leavenworth. The line of Minnesota avenue from Fifth to Seventh street was across a deep hollow, and was not opened for some years after

the town was settled. The fill for these two blocks was a heavy one, as can be seen by examining the extensive basements on the north side of the street.

There were many fairly extensive farms scattered through the reserve. The Mudeater place, now within the city limits, was in an advanced state of cultivation, probably, as are the best-managed farms in the county today, and there were a number of others nearly as good.

#### WHEN THE WHITE SETTLERS CAME.

Moses Grinter was the first permanent white settler in Wyandotte county. He was sent from his home in Beardstown, Kentucky, by



MOSES GRINTER, FIRST WHITE SETTLER, AND HIS WIFE ANN GRINTER.

the United States government to locate a ferry across the Kansas river for a military road between Fort Leavenworth and Fort Scott. He arrived at Secondine on the Kansas river, about nine miles west of the Missouri line, in January, 1831. He established the ferry, married Anna Marshall, a Delaware Indian, builded a home, reared a family of ten children, and when he died, in 1878, his grandchildren numbered twenty-one and his great-grandchildren thirty-six. French traders, explorers and missionaries came and went, but for many years Moses Grinter was the only white man to dwell in the wilderness. Hiram M. Northrup and Charles B. Garrett, white men, came out from Ohio with the Wyandottes in 1843, and by marrying Wyandot women they were

adopted into the tribe and were associated with the Indians in the early years of Kansas and of Wyandotte county. Mr. Northrup was a resident of Kansas City at the time the 1855 treaty was made, and was required to select his wife's allotment and to live on it. Naturally anxious to get as close to the ferry as possible, he made his selection for a building site not far from where the court house now stands, and brought men from Kansas City to clear away the brush. While thus engaged, Ike Brown rode up and told him that it was his aunt's claim, taking him to where four saplings had been cut and placed on the ground forming a square; and this way of appropriating claims was the rule in the early days in Kansas. Mr. Northrup said he did not know of the prior claim, and would look elsewhere, but this was just what Ike did not want and he agreed to make it all right with his "aunt" for twenty dollars. Mr. Northrup said he knew it was a clear case of "hold-up" but he gave Ike the twenty dollars as the quickest way out of it, and this was what his part of the future metropolis cost him.

It was not until the Wyandots' reservation became subject to settlement, through the treaty of 1855, that the tide of emigration of white men set in. And then began the rush.

Thomas J. Barker, a native of Virginia, came up the Missouri river on a steamboat in April, 1855, joined Colonel Charles Manners' engineering corps as a cook and helped survey the line between Kansas and Nebraska sixty miles west from the Missouri river. When the work was finished he returned to Wyandotte, on December 27th of that year, and since that eventful day more than fifty-five years ago he has resided there.

#### THE CATFISH HOTEL.

Mr. Barker began his long career as a citizen of Wyandotte as a cook for the Indian, Ike Brown, whose log house had been converted into a boarding house. He was assisted by two Indian women, Mary Spybuck and Susan Nofat. The regular boarders at that time—January, 1856—were Henry McMullen, Emmet McMullen, Edwin T. Vedder, George Horworth, L. A. McLane, Elisha Diefendorf and several others, who worked in the surveyor general's office. Numerous transients, most of whom were Indians who had received annuities and had plenty of money, stopped at the hotel. It was a four room log cabin, located where A. R. James and Son now have a coal and feed establishment at the southwest corner of State avenue and Fourth street. The ice in the Kansas river broke up early that spring (1856) and shoved out on the shore numerous catfish which were cooked for the boarders. From that the boarding house took the name of the "Catfish Hotel."

The surveyor general's office was a log house in Fourth street just north of where it is crossed by State avenue, and was owned by J. D. Brown.

## THE RESIDENTS IN 1855-6.

Mr. Barker gives the following as those who were here in 1855 and 1856.

Surveyor General Calhoun was away much of the time—when officially at Wyandotte he stopped at the Gillis House in Kansas City, Missouri.

Robert L. Ream, chief clerk, with his family, lived with Silas Armstrong.

George C. Van Zandt and family lived in Isaac Zane's ("Blind Isaac") one story brick house, near the intersection of Seventeenth street and Haskell avenue.

Oliver Diefendorf and wife stopped with D. V. Clement in a two story frame house located about four hundred feet north of Virginia avenue and Sixth street.

Colonel William Wear lived in a tent near Jersey creek between Fourth and Fifth streets.

Samuel Parsons boarded with Joel Walker on the northwest corner of Third street and Washington avenue.

Governor William Walker lived in a one story frame and log house on the west side of Hallock avenue about four hundred feet north of Virginia avenue.

Joel Walker lived on the northwest corner of Third street and Washington avenue and there was a cabin about two hundred feet southeast of his residence where his negro man and wife stayed.

Matthew R. Walker lived in a one story brick house where the Baptist Theological Seminary now stands.

Isaiah Walker lived between Ninth and Tenth streets near Freeman avenue.

Silas Armstrong lived in an eight room, two story brick house on the northwest corner of Fifth street and Minnesota avenue.

Lucy B. Armstrong lived near Sixth street, extended, between Walker and New Jersey avenue.

Hannah Armstrong lived near Eighth street about where St. Margaret's hospital now stands.

Mathias Splitlog lived near Barnett avenue and Dugarro avenue.

Clay Long lived between Thirteenth and Fourteenth on the south side of Tauromee avenue.

Isaac Brown's home was on the southeast corner of Fourth street and State avenue.

Matilda Hick's was on the north side of the Quindaro Boulevard between Eighth and Ninth street.

George I. Clark's home was three hundred feet north of the Quindaro boulevard between Seventeenth and Eighteenth streets.

Isaac Zane ("Blind Isaac") lived near where Seventeenth street and Haskell avenue cross.

Jared S. Dawson on the southeast corner of Cleveland and Tenth streets.

Charles B. Garrett on the east side of Seventh street, one hundred and twenty feet north of Chelsea Park "L" road.

D. V. Clement on the west side of Sixth street four hundred feet north of Virginia avenue.

"Irish" Mary near Third street and State avenue.

H. M. Northrup lived in Minnesota avenue, near the south side, between Seventh and Eighth streets.

Lucy Charloe lived about Fifteenth street and Parallel avenue.

John Barnett lived near Seventeenth street and Reynolds avenue.

There was a blacksmith shop near Third and Nebraska avenue. The Wyandot Indian council house was on the east side of Fourth street, between State and Nebraska avenues. There was a small cabin on bank of the river at the foot of Ann avenue where ferrymen stopped. These houses with the surveyor general's office and "Catfish Hotel" were all the houses and the families of those mentioned as occupying them, were all the inhabitants, that were at Wyandotte in the winter of 1855-6. The surveyor general's office was moved to Wyandotte in August, 1855, and from there to Leocompton, in 1857.

#### ISAAC ZANE'S PERPETUAL MOTION MACHINE.

Isaac Zane, whom the people of that day knew as "Blind Isaac," was a character of Wyandotte. He was a brother of Mrs. Brown, wife of the proprietor of a hotel. He was an inventive genius and before he became blind had accumulated a fortune in lands and other property. He had been working a perpetual motion machine for seven years when Thomas J. Barker was employed at one dollar a day to cut patterns for the mechanism. Mr. Barker's principal duty was to direct Mr. Zane's hands in making the patterns. He worked with patience for several days, and Mr. Zane was so well pleased that he wanted Mr. Barker to go to Washington with him to assist in getting a patent. He promised Mr. Barker a present of a quarter of a million dollars. Mr. Barker, however, induced the inventor to wait until the next fall, and he suggested that if the inventor took care of the property he then had he would have a fortune without the perpetual motion machine. Mr. Zane took the advice. Then he had Mr. Barker at work assisting him to find a vein of coal in Wyandotte which he said he discovered before he lost his eyesight. After that Mr. Barker went to work chopping wood for Isaac Brown on the present site of the Kansas City, Kansas, High School.

Good old father Barnett lived in the South Methodist parsonage,

near Seventh street and Minnesota avenue, and for some time had served the Wyandots as the representative of his branch of the church. After the town started, as it was the only place of worship, the new comers and the Wyandots united, and on Sundays the little church was thronged. To most of the congregation English was the native tongue, but not to all. Silas Armstrong would usually ascend the pulpit and act as interpreter for the few Wyandots present who were unable to understand.

#### WHEN THE TOWNSITE BOOMERS CAME.

In the spring of 1857 a steamboat that ploughed its way up the Missouri river from St. Louis, deposited a lot of Yankees and eastern men on the levee at Kansas City. Easily they might have been taken for tenderfeet, but they were plucky. They had gold in their pockets, and then they were looking for a place to build a town. But choosing a site for a town was not an easy matter. Dr. J. P. Root and Thomas F. Eldridge were sent out as scouts for the Yankees. They traveled the north side of the Kaw river from its mouth to Lawrence searching for a site for the "future great" city. Finally they chose the rolling hills back from the Missouri river as the ideal place.

"The great cities on the American continent grow westward from the water courses," they reasoned. They crossed the Kansas river by ferry and hurried through the thick growth of timber in the bottoms to Kansas City to tell their friends. That night—it was late in March—a meeting was held in the Gillis hotel on the levee near the foot of Main street.

"It's just the thing," exclaimed the late Thomas H. Swope.

Besides Mr. Swope and two prospectors, Dr. Root and Mr. Eldridge, there were in the party S. W. Eldridge, W. Y. Roberts, Robert Morrow, Gaius Jenkins, Daniel Killen, John McAlpine and John M. Winchell. They proceeded at once to arrange for the organization of a town company. It was to be called Wyandotte. But first the land for the site must be bought. A committee was appointed. It was composed of Roberts, Swope, McAlpine and Jenkins.

#### THE TOWN ORGANIZATION.

The next morning the committee went to dicker with the Wyandots for some of their lands. The committee visited the Wyandots and the rest of the company that was to be waited in Kansas City for several days. At last, having had no tidings of the expedition, they became uneasy and sent over a scouting party to find out what had happened. Something had really happened. The scouting party found that the committee had taken in three influential men of the Wyandots—Isaiah

Walker, Joel Walker and Silas Armstrong—and a town company had already been formed. Armstrong was president, Roberts secretary, Isaiah Walker treasurer, and McAlpine trustee, to receive conveyances of lands purchased from the Indians. Of course the members of the company who were left out of the deal made a fuss about it, and the four members of the committee patched things up so they would receive a share of the profits. They hired John H. Miller, a surveyor, to lay out the town, and this is the way the description read:

“Commencing on the eastern boundary of the territory of Kansas, where the same is intersected by the second standard parallel; thence west along said parallel line to the northeast corner of section four, township eleven, range twenty-five; thence south to the southwest corner of section nine, township and range aforesaid; thence east to the middle of the Kansas river; thence by the middle of the Kansas and Missouri rivers to the place of beginning.”

According to the plat there were four thousand lots in the town site. The company issued four hundred shares, each share calling for ten lots, and each share having a value of five hundred dollars. An irregular strip along the Missouri river was reserved for a public levee. From this four avenues, each one hundred feet wide, were laid out—Minnesota, Kansas, Nebraska and Washington. At the west end of the town, between Tenth and Eleventh streets and extending from Washington avenue south of Kansas avenue, was Oakland Park. The avenues were to be the great thoroughfares, as they are today, although Oakland Park is a dream of the past.

The allotments of Isaiah and Joel Walker and Silas Armstrong, of the town company, partially covered the prospective site, and they cast in their lot and incidentally their land. Ike Brown's farm was bought, probably with money furnished either by Swope or McAlpine. At any rate, rumor had it that he could show a pouch containing an even thousand of twenty dollar gold pieces. The map of Wyandotte also included the lands of Mrs. Lucy B. Armstrong, Matthias Splitlog and H. M. Northrup. These lands were all platted into streets and blocks along with the rest, and formed part of the city, on paper, but a close inspection of the original city map shows a series of dotted lines marking the boundaries of these tracts, although as a matter of fact the town had no control over them.

#### THE BIG TOWN LOT SALE.

The members of the town company proved to be real boomers, and they had plenty of backing from the settlers who were coming in. The new town was duly advertised and subscription books were opened. Finally the 8th day of March, 1857, was fixed as the date of the first sale of shares.

The Armstrong residence had been converted into a hotel, kept by Robert L. Ream, and on the morning of the sale they organized a procession some fifty strong, and, headed by fife and drum and the Stars and Stripes, marched from the hotel around by the council house to the store, whose proprietor was Isaiah Walker, the treasurer of the company.

This building is still standing on the north side of Nebraska avenue just below Fourth street. The store was for years used as our only court room, and the late David J. Brewer before he was a justice of the United States supreme court, was one of the judges who held his court therein. There was an outside stairway leading to the second story, and this was utilized on more than one occasion as an impromptu gallows. There are many thrilling incidents connected with this old building—but this, in the words of Mr. Kipling, is another story.

The upper story of the building was one large room, and the gathering crowd became so great that there was fear of a collapse, but no accident happened, and each eager unit of the crowd pushed anxiously forward, impatient to exchange the twenty-five double eagles (for these were the principal "currency" during the first few months of 1857, but they all disappeared long before the first frost) for a paper calling for ten lots in the embryo city. These lots were supposed to be located somewhere out on the brush-covered site, but few of the eager buyers ever knew just where the lots they bought were located.

#### A RUSH OF POPULATION.

There was a great rush of people to Wyandotte. The price of town lots and shares popped up to twice their original value. Houses went up as fast as men and materials could be produced. The carpenters received five dollars a day, and new saw mills had to be built to supply the lumber. It was a great boom for Wyandotte, and its boomers were chuckling over their success against the feeble efforts of Governor Charles Robison and his crowd of Free State men who were starting a port of entry at Quindaro, four miles up the Missouri river. But it was a great race. Wyandotte held the lead for a time and then lost it because of the rush of the Yankees to Quindaro to help make Kansas a free state. But Quindaro's glory did not last long. The Free State men had all they could attend to at the outbreak of the war, while Wyandotte was able to hold its own, although with only a corporal's guard of men at home to protect the women.

At this time Wyandotte had several big stores along the levee, besides a hotel or two. Its population had increased to four hundred. People were coming in from all directions, one company coming from Pennsylvania and another from Ohio. Mark W. Delahay, a relative of Lincoln and for years judge of our United States district court, had



started a paper, and F. A. Hunt had picked up an old steamboat, the "St. Paul," and had converted it into a wharf-boat and hotel. Mrs. Garno had moved from Leavenworth and built the Garno House, on the corner of Third and Minnesota. There were four physicians, Dr. J. P. Root, Dr. J. C. Bennett, Dr. Fred Speck and Dr. John Speck. There were lawyers there too—Bartlett & Glick, Davis & Post, J. W. Johnson, B. Gray and D. B. Hadley. Byron Judd was in the real estate business, and Thomas J. Barker was postmaster.

By June 8, 1858, the town had 1,259 inhabitants. Then the town petitioned for incorporation with Daniel Killen, William McKay, George Russell, Charles W. Glick and William F. Simpson as trustees. It was incorporated under the title "The Inhabitants of the town of Wyandotte."

#### FOUR BROAD AVENUES.

The four avenues, each one hundred feet wide, and named, respectively, Minnesota, Kansas, Nebraska and Washington, after the four territories, had been brushed out, a lot of one story houses, framed at Cincinnati, had been set up, and altogether things looked booming. It was a problem which of the four avenues was to become the principal street, and trade was much scattered. Schriener, Garlick & Co., had set up one of the Cincinnati houses at the northeast corner of Fourth and Minnesota, and were doing a rushing hardware business. The building still stands at the old corner, and Dr. S. F. Mather occupied it for many years as a drug store. Parr, Boyd & Company located somewhere near Third and Washington and had started in groceries and dry goods. Governor James McGrew established himself in groceries nearby, while Zeitz & Buesche held forth on the north side of Kansas (now State) avenue between Third and Fourth streets.

#### A FAMOUS OLD HALL.

John McAlpine put up a two story warehouse on the levee between Nebraska and Washington, and the top story, known as McAlpine's hall, served for years as a gathering place for parties, balls and political conventions. It was in this hall that George Francis Train and Susan B. Anthony wound up their brilliant tour of Kansas in the interests of woman suffrage, and Train complained that he had been forced to take his daily bath in a pint tin cup; bath tubs were, as yet, an unknown article on our Kansas prairies. It was also in this hall that Jim Lane made his celebrated speech after the killing of Gaius Jenkins in a quarrel over a claim. Captain George P. Nelson had built his residence on the south side of Armstrong street, between Fourth and Fifth, and F. A. Hunt had put up an imposing mansion nearly south of it, on Ann; the

latter building is still standing. A. B. Bartlett had built a small, one story residence away back in the brush, on the corner of Fifth and Nebraska, and the old building is yet standing, over a stone basement, put in when Fifth street was graded, back of the large brick residence which he subsequently erected in front of it. And this practice of building the top story first was a common occurrence in those days.

During the winter of 1857-8 Third street was graded through, leaving the Garno House two stories above the ground. Tom Merry had the contract for putting in the underpinning, and some of the big timbers that supported the lower stories, and which Frank H. Betton assisted in raising, are still standing. Third street was subsequently filled up again about ten feet, at the corner; the scoop-out was too deep, as some one had blundered. Doctor Root had established himself at the corner of Fourth and Nebraska, building a rather ornamental one story cottage, which came to be known as the "pillbox."

William Cook may properly be considered as the chief factor in our early commercial development. Mr. Cook was an Englishman who had achieved a reasonable competency as a dyer in St. Louis. He had faith in the new city, and it was said invested sixty thousand dollars in developing the town. He built a number of small dwellings and a large storehouse near the site of the Wyandotte hotel on Minnesota avenue between Fourth and Fifth. For years he was our principal merchant, and was foremost in nearly all of our public enterprises. He built the large brick building at the southwest corner of Third and Minnesota, and subsequently the larger part of what is known as the Wyandotte hotel.

#### WHEN WYANDOTTE BECAME A CITY.

The next year, on January 29, 1859, the legislature passed an act permitting the creation of a city out of Wyandotte. James R. Parr was the first mayor. The first board of aldermen consisted of William P. Overton, J. N. White, Byron Judd, Daniel Killen, Isaiah Walker and H. McDowell. Under this incorporation the town weathered the stormy times of the Civil war and maintained a respectable growth. In 1886 it was consolidated with the old city of Kansas City, Kansas, Armourdale and Armstrong, and became a part of the municipality under the first name.

#### A FORBIDDING LOOKING PLACE.

"I remember the first time I saw these bluffs," Mrs. Mary H. S. Wolcott, one of the survivors of the early days of Wyandotte, said recently. "My husband, Albert Wolcott, and I were coming up the Missouri river on one of those steamboats in 1857 to make our home in

Kansas. I thought it the most forbidding looking place that I had ever seen. We landed at the foot of Minnesota avenue in old Wyandotte. There was no regular landing place. The deck hands threw out a plank and we walked down it, and up to the old Garno House, the only hotel in the city. We were there for some time before we built a house of our own.

"We did not go out calling in those days as women do now," Mrs. Wolcott said. "It was too far from house to house to make calls. I remember one day when a very distinguished personage was stopping at the old American House at the foot of Main street, on the levee. Three other Wyandotte women and myself decided to visit her. Our only means of travel was by horseback. We crossed the Kansas river on the ferry, at the foot of what is now Barnett avenue, and followed the wagon road which ran through the woods over the ground now occupied by the Armour Packing Company. After a pleasant visit we started for home. On reaching the ferry we found that the ferryman had locked up his ferry boat and he refused to take us over. After much pleading and some tears, he consented to carry us over in his little skiff, but made us leave our ponies on the other side. We found our husbands waiting for us at the landing, very much worried over the lateness of our return. The next morning our husbands went over and brought the ponies back."

Mrs. Wolcott walked across the first bridge built over the Kaw river on the day it was opened. That bridge known as the old Southern bridge was built in 1859, and connected what is now Argentine with old Wyandotte. It was used by many of the freighters who were going over the Santa Fe trail. Forty-eight years later Mrs. Wolcott walked across the inter-city viaduct on the day it was opened to the public.

#### THOSE READY-MADE HOUSES.

Albert Wolcott brought six frame houses with him from St. Louis. They were among the first frame houses to be built in old Wyandotte. At that time there were quite a number of log houses. Mr. Wolcott's "ready-to-use" dwellings were quite an innovation. The lumber had all been cut and matched and needed only the carpenter's hammer to put them up. The new houses caused quite a stir. All of the new arrivals who intended to locate and had been dependent upon the Garno House for food and shelter, were anxious to occupy one of the new houses. The Indians came from miles around to look upon the wonderful wigwam of the white brother, which needed but a few strokes of the hammer to make of it a tepee far beyond their wildest dreams of splendor. As a consequence of the feverish anxiety of the white settlers to live in one of the "modern structures," Mr. Wolcott disposed of five of his dwellings at a big price. The sixth one, he finished in what was then the

finest style, for his own home. His success in disposing of his ready-to-nail-together houses may have somewhat influenced his career, as he afterward became a lumber merchant.

#### THE "BLUE GOOSE" SALOON.

There were saloons in old Wyandotte in the early days—but that was before Kansas had "prohibition." One of these was the Blue Goose saloon. It stood somewhere on the hillside near what is now Third street and Nebraska avenue. The front part of the building rested on the ground and the back part was on stilts. And there is a story connected with the Blue Goose saloon that savors of the "good old times." One day word came to the village that Buckskin Joe and a band had been committing depredations in the country surrounding Wyandotte. A posse of citizens was formed to go out and search for them. The citizens went out on horse back, armed with rifles, but returned at night without seeing the desperadoes. At the outskirts of the village it was decided that they would race to the Blue Goose saloon and would ride into it and up to the bar on their horses, the last man in to pay for the drinks. Well, the big race came off, the citizens in the posse riding through the town with the speed of the wind. They rode right into the saloon and their horses were standing with their heads over the bar, while the drinks were being mixed by the bartender. Suddenly there was a crash and down went the floors, carrying with it horses, riders, bar, bartender and liquors, and dumping them together in a heap. And the most remarkable thing about it was that not a man or horse was seriously hurt. Then the Blue Goose saloon was built on level ground and the floor was made strong enough to bear the weight of horses and riders.

#### OFFICERS FOR TWENTY-EIGHT YEARS.

The men who filled the public offices in Wyandotte from the time it was incorporated as a city to the date of the consolidation of the cities that entered into the making of Kansas City, Kansas, were as follows:

1858—The inhabitants of the Town of Wyandotte: Trustees, William McKay, George Russell, Daniel Killen, Charles S. Glick and William F. Simpson.

1859—City of Wyandotte: Mayor, James R. Parr; aldermen, W. P. Overton, I. N. White, Byron Judd, Daniel Killen, Isaiah Walker and H. McDowell; clerk, E. T. Vedder; assessor, David Kirkbride; treasurer, J. H. Harris; attorney, W. L. McMath; marshal, N. A. Kirk; engineer, William Miller; street commissioner, H. Burgard.

1860—Mayor, George Russell; aldermen, Joseph Speck, Philip

Hescher, A. D. Downs, B. Washington, S. A. Bartlett, C. R. Stuckslager; clerk, T. J. Darling; assessor, J. W. Dyer; treasurer, C. H. Van Fossen; attorney, S. A. Cobb; marshal, H. H. Sawyer; street commissioner, David Levitt; engineer, William Miller.

1861—Mayor, George Russell; aldermen, Jacob Kerstetter, E. L. Busche, James Sommerville, C. R. Stuckslager, O. S. Bartlett, Chris Schneider; clerk, Francis House; assessor, W. Hood; treasurer, I. D. Heath; attorney, S. A. Cobb; marshal, P. S. Ferguson; street commissioner, W. Curran; engineer, Gustavus Zeitz.

1862—Mayor, S. A. Cobb; aldermen, Jacob Kerstetter, Robert Halford, J. P. Hanrion, N. A. Reichnecker, W. H. Scofield, J. M. Funk; clerk, W. B. Bowman; marshal, P. S. Ferguson; assessor, W. Hood; attorney, J. S. Stockton; treasurer, I. D. Heath; street commissioner, Gottlieb Knipfer; engineer, Horatio Waldo.

1863—Mayor, J. M. Funk; aldermen, Mathias Splitlog, W. P. Holcomb, J. P. Hanrion, B. Washington, J. Grindle, R. Chalk; clerk, W. B. Bowman; treasurer, I. D. Heath; attorney, J. S. Stockton; assessor, P. Hance; street commissioner, Gottlieb Knipfer; marshal, P. S. Ferguson.

1864—Mayor, J. M. Funk; aldermen, W. Cook, E. L. Busche, Fred Weber, R. Chalk, I. Moore, A. S. Cobb; clerk, W. B. Bowman; treasurer, W. P. Holcomb; attorney, W. B. Bowman; assessor, Joseph Hanford; marshal, Matthew Clary; engineer, W. Miller.

1865—Mayor, I. B. Sharp; aldermen, W. Cook, J. R. Parr, J. M. Chrysler, E. T. Hovey, Daniel Cable, J. J. Hughes; clerk, W. B. Bowman; marshal, John Bolton; attorney, C. S. Glick; treasurer, W. P. Holcomb; assessor, Joseph Hanford; street commissioner, W. Bucher; engineer, J. A. J. Chapman.

1866—Mayor, I. B. Sharp; aldermen, W. Cook, R. Anderson, C. Hains, D. Cable, B. Washington, N. A. Kirk; clerk, A. J. Cruise; attorney, C. S. Glick; marshal, M. Clary; assessor, Joseph Hanford; engineer, J. A. J. Chapman; street commissioner, G. A. Schreiner.

1867—Mayor, James McGrew; aldermen, G. P. Nelson, H. West, J. H. Harris, B. Washington, Joab Toney, P. Lugibihl; clerk, J. A. Cruise; attorney, J. B. Scrogg; engineer, S. Parsons; treasurer, N. McAlpine; marshal, J. Lecompt; street commissioner, G. A. Schreiner; assessor, E. F. Heisler.

1868—Mayor, S. A. Cobb; councilmen, J. Hennessy, A. Jost, H. Grautman, R. E. Cable, J. Townsend; police judge, J. M. Funk; marshal, Thomas Redfield; attorney, F. B. Anderson; treasurer, Byron Judd; clerk, A. J. Cruise; engineer, C. Piney; assessor, E. F. Heisler; street commissioner, John Hosp.

1869—Mayor, Byron Judd; aldermen, F. Castring, O. K. Serviss, J. Hennessy, R. E. Cable, N. Kearney, P. Knoblock; police judge, W. B. Bowman; marshal, H. C. Johnson; assessor, E. F. Heisler; clerk,

J. A. Cruise; attorney, F. B. Anderson; street commissioner, T. Purtil; engineer, J. McGee; treasurer, J. C. Welsh.

1870—Mayor, J. S. Stockton; councilmen, F. Bell, J. Bolton, R. E. Cable, F. Casting, P. Knoblock, O. K. Serviss; police judge, W. B. Bowman; marshal, H. C. Johnson; assessor, E. F. Heisler; clerk, H. L. Alden; engineer, S. Parsons; street commissioner, John Hosp; attorney, H. W. Cook.

1871—Mayor, J. S. Stockton; councilmen, Frank Bell, John Bolton, Peter Connelly, H. C. Johnson, N. Kearney, P. Knoblock; treasurer, O. K. Serviss; police judge, W. B. Bowman; marshal, H. T. Harris; attorney, E. L. Bartlett; clerk, H. L. Alden; engineer, Francis House; assessor, G. P. Nelson; street commissioner, S. Balmer.

1872—Mayor, J. S. Stockton; councilmen, D. W. Batchelder, P. Connelly, E. M. Dyer, C. C. Gerhardt, A. Jost, D. W. McCabe, Jacob Meunzenmayer, M. W. Phillips; police judge, W. B. Bowman; marshal, H. T. Harris; treasurer, O. K. Serviss; clerk, William Albright; attorney, W. J. Buchan; engineer, Francis House; assessor, G. P. Nelson

1873—Mayor, James McGrew; councilmen, D. W. Batchelder, W. Cook, B. Grafton, James Hennessy, E. T. Hovey, J. C. Ives, A. Jost, L. Schleifer; police judge M. B. Newman; treasurer, O. K. Serviss; clerk, William Albright; marshal, H. T. Harris; engineer, Francis House; assessor; J. J. Keplinger; street commissioner, W. B. Garlick; attorney, W. J. Buchan.

1874—Mayor, G. B. Wood; councilmen, R. E. Cable, W. Cook, N. McAlpine, F. W. Meyer, J. Reid, W. H. Ryus, Louis Schleifer, F. Speck; police judge, M. B. Newman; treasurer, O. K. Serviss; clerk, W. Albright; engineer, F. House; street commissioner, J. P. Faber; assessor, J. J. Keplinger; marshal, H. T. Harris; attorney, W. J. Buchan.

1875—Mayor, Charles Hains; councilmen, Russell Burdette, R. E. Cable, George Grubel, F. W. Meyer, J. Reid, T. B. Roberts, L. Schleifer, F. Speck; police judge M. B. Newman; marshal, H. T. Harris; attorney, W. J. Buchan; treasurer, J. C. Stout; clerk, W. Albright; assessor, G. W. Bishop; engineer, F. House; street commissioner, J. P. Taber.

1876—Mayor, Charles Hains; councilmen, C. Anderson, Russell Burdette, H. E. Chadborn, J. L. Conklin, George Greubel, J. Hanford, H. C. Long, M. M. Stover; police judge, M. B. Newman; marshal, M. Collins; clerk, W. Albright; treasurer, J. W. Wahlemaier; assessor, G. W. Bishop; engineer, F. House; street commissioner, F. Kramer; attorney, F. B. Anderson.

1877—Mayor, Fred Speck; marshal, Mike Collins; police judge, R. E. Cable; treasurer; J. W. Wahlemaier; treasurer board of education, Perley Pike; attorney, F. B. Anderson; councilmen, L. Cook, Dan Williams, R. Burdette, J. C. Welsh; board of education, R. Halford, J. P. Dennison, J. H. Gadd, A. N. Moyer.

1878—Mayor, Fred Speck; marshal, Michael Collins; treasurer, O

K. Serviss; treasurer board of education, Perley Pike; attorney, F. B. Anderson; councilmen, John E. Zeitz, M. M. Stover, J. Lecompt, James S. Bell; board of education, Caleb Crothers, W. R. Chapman, James Furgason, H. C. Darby.

1879—Mayor, J. S. Stockton; treasurer, Chris. Bernhard; police judge, R. E. Cable; attorney, J. A. Hale; treasurer board of education, Chris Bernhard; councilmen, Lawson Cook, J. W. Wahlenmaier, Dan Williams, V. S. Lucas, John Burk; board of education, J. L. Conklin, P. H. Knoblock, James S. Gibson, G. W. Bishop.

1880—Mayor, J. S. Stockton; marshal, H. T. Harris; councilmen, Louis Burnett, Daniel Williams, D. E. Cornell, James S. Bell; board of education, H. C. Darby, W. R. Chapman, James Furgason, C. Anderson; attorney, J. A. Hale; police judge, R. E. Cable; treasurer, Chris Bernhard.

1881—Mayor, R. E. Cable; marshal, V. S. Lucas; police judge, F. B. Anderson; treasurer, Chris Bernhard; attorney, Henry McGrew; councilmen, Louis Burnett, Peter Lugibihle, T. B. Roberts, D. E. Cornell, James S. Bell, Daniel Williams, J. C. Stout, George A. Dudley; board of education, Emile Kreiser, H. C. Darby, P. H. Knoblock, W. R. Chapman, C. D. Schrader, W. C. Lyman, C. Anderson.

1882-3—Mayor, R. E. Cable; clerk, Ed. H. Sager; treasurer, C. Bernhard; police judge, T. B. Anderson; attorney, Henry McGrew; engineer, Walter Hale; street commissioner, Thomas McCauley; marshal, H. T. Harris; councilmen, John B. Scroggs, E. A. Webster, D. E. Cornell, Charles Hains, George A. Dudley, Thomas H. Roberts, Charles Wilson, J. C. Boddington, James Brennan, D. Albert, Peter Lugibihle and J. C. Stout.

1883-5—Mayor, D. E. Cornell; clerk, H. E. Chadborn; attorney, Henry McGrew; treasurer, Louis Burnett; engineer, R. E. Ela; street commissioner, W. H. Brown; police judge, George W. Betts; marshal, O. K. Serviss.

1883-4—Councilmen, John E. Zeitz, Thomas Schultz, James Brennan, Henry Horstman, J. C. Boddington, Charles Hains, George A. Dudley, T. C. Foster, J. B. Scoggs, E. A. Webster, Charles Wilson, W. A. Eldridge.

1884-5—Councilmen, W. P. Overton, J. J. Hannan, M. B. Haskell, Frank Mapes, C. D. Montayne, William Clow, J. C. Boddington, Charles Dudley, Thomas C. Foster, Henry Horstman, Joseph Leaf, Theodore Schultz.

1885-6—Mayor, J. C. Martin; clerk, John Warren; treasurer, F. S. Merstetter; attorney, R. P. Clark; engineer, Everett Walker; street commissioner, N. J. Abbott; police judge, J. D. Green; marshal O. K. Serviss.

Councilmen, W. P. Overton, Joseph Leaf, James Wheeler, E. A. Webster, M. B. Haskell, H. F. Johnson, Frank Mapes, G. W. Bishop, C. D. Montanye, R. F. Robison, William Clow and Charles Hilton.

## CHAPTER X.

### OLD QUINDARO.

FREE STATE BOOMERS STARTED QUINDARO—OTHER RIVER PORTS OUT-DISTANCED—KANSAS MERCHANDISE LANDED THERE—A TOWN OF REAL LIVE MEN—WHAT KILLED OLD QUINDARO—EARLY KANSAS POLITICS—HOW QUINDARO LOST OUT.

Almost hid beneath a mass of creeping, thick-leaved vines, inhabited by owls and bats and infested with snakes and insects, their gray stone walls crumbling and falling down from age and decay, are the ruins of old Quindaro, three miles above the mouth of the Kansas. Like some flitting mirage of a stormy, almost forgotten period, these old ruins are a grim reminder of a "future great" metropolis that, for the brief period of its life, was the most promising town on the Missouri river above St. Louis.

The history of Kansas contains no chapter more pathetic than that which tells of the rise and fall of some of the early towns. They exist today only in memory, or as ruins that stand as monuments to the misplaced judgment of brave and loyal men. Their aim was to lay the foundation, on Kansas soil, for the gateway through which the tide of humanity and commerce was to forever flow from the east to west and from west to east. And there were nine of these "gateways" scattered like beacon lights along the Missouri shore in Kansas. They all flourished for a time in the territorial days of the fifties. Then in the early days of statehood in the sixties they fell one by one, as victims in the tragic conquest of development before those rival towns with which chance and fate seemed to deal more kindly. Atchison, Leavenworth and Wyandotte survived. The latter, becoming a part of Kansas City, Kansas, shared the good fortune which the railroads brought and the "gateway" was builded at the place where the Kansas river, flowing through Kansas, joins the Missouri river. An old steamboat captain once said of old Quindaro: "She was the rippinest, snortinest thing that ever happened while her paddles were workin', an' they wa'n't no bloomin' side-wheeler agoin' to catch her when she was a-throwin' soap suds. But she struck a snag an' that was the end of her."

FREE STATE BOOMERS STARTED QUINDARO.

The towns of Kansas City, Leavenworth and Atchison were con-



sidered pro-slavery ports. The Free State people wanted a "port of entry" of their own, for the emigrants from the east who were flocking to Kansas; so they started Quindaro. The land was purchased from some Wyandot Indians and in December, 1856, O. H. Bassett, a surveyor, staked out the townsite. It had a long frontage on the river where the rocky shore afforded a permanent harbor which would not be affected by the shifting sands that so often changed the channel. It ran back across the stretch of bottom land and up the jagged bluffs for an average distance of three-quarters of a mile.

Three months after the townsite was laid out a big four story stone hotel, the largest in the country, was opened. It had forty-five rooms, it was full all the time and guests were sleeping on the office floor and in the halls. The boom was on. Free State people were coming with a rush. They were men of means. They put money into the town. Big stone business blocks and warehouses went up on the levee and frame dwellings were built on the hills, many of them with the front ends standing on stilts. Great stocks of merchandise were brought to the place and a large trade was established with the interior. Churches were erected by the Methodists and Congregationalists. A stone school house was also erected, and the largest saw mill in Kansas was started up. It had a daily capacity for making sixteen thousand feet of lumber. There was a big wood-yard along the levee, and the enterprising town company threw in an extra cord with every cord bought for a steamboat. Along with the advancing civilization came a newspaper, the *Chin-do-wan*. The name signified "Leader," and it was well named. It was run by John M. Walden, now a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church at Cincinnati. When he got tired he turned it over to the Quindaro Town Company and it was run by Colonel George W. Veale, M. B. Newman and Vincent J. Lane.

#### OTHER RIVER PORTS OUT-DISTANCED.

By midsummer of 1857 Quindaro had every other city on the river well-nigh off the map. Shares of the town company's stock were popping out of sight. Speculative values in real estate were correspondingly high. They had auction sales of lots, and the lots brought one hundred and fifty to one thousand five hundred dollars, according to location.

The town was named for Mrs. Quindaro Guthrie, wife of Abelard Guthrie, vice president of the town company. He was a white man, native of Ohio and an ardent Free State advocate. He was the instigator and prime mover of the scheme and the town was laid out on Mrs. Guthrie's land. She was a Wyandot Indian. Her name, Quindaro, has been interpreted to mean "in union there is strength." It was a good name, for every man, woman and child who landed there went into the business of pulling for the town.

When the demand came for a ferry, a ferry boat was put into service between Quindaro and Parkville on the Missouri side. Captain Otis Webb was in command and it was one of the finest ferryboats on the river. A stage line was opened to Lawrence. Then the Quindaro Town Company sent an agent to Cincinnati. He bought the "Lightfoot," a light draft steamer, and brought it up the river, and the company established a regular packet service between Quindaro and Lawrence up the Kansas river. The time came when railroads were needed, and the Quindaro Town Company was into the game at the start. The Quindaro, Parkville & Burlington Railroad Company was organized to build a line to Cameron to connect with the Hannibal & St. Joseph. It was never built—but that is another story.

#### KANSAS MERCHANDISE LANDED THERE.

Nearly all of the merchandise for southern Kansas was landed at Quindaro. The outfit for the *Emporia News*, Senator Preston B. Plumb's paper, was taken off a steamboat at Quindaro. It was a great river port, often as many as six steamboats being tied up there at one time.

There were shrewd Yankees among those men of old Quindaro. The company comprised many of the most prominent men of the territory. They were men of large resources, infinite energy and wide acquaintance and influence. They had thrown themselves into the enterprise with a vigor, determination and shrewdness which in anything attainable would have insured success. They left no stone unturned to compass their end, and were so confident of the outcome that most of them ventured their all in the undertaking. The members of the company gave the enterprise their personal attention and their personal influence, taking their own chances with the town to which they invited their friends and for which they solicited capital. And they knew something about the value of printer's ink. For instance, James Redpath ("J. R.") announced in the *New York Tribune*, Horace Greeley's paper, that: "Governor Robinson is in Boston on business for Quindaro. As an example of 'great expectations' it was announced that one half million dollars had already been subscribed for investment in the town; that a hotel, a saw mill, a grist mill and a machine shop would be erected before spring, and a paper mill worth ten thousand dollars would be put up in May or June."

#### A TOWN OF REAL LIVE MEN.

The late Richard Cordley of Lawrence, who landed there in the palmy days, wrote of old Quindaro and its boomers:

"Many and various were the ways which these managers devised to bring the attractions of their city before the public. Correspondents of eastern papers, who were continually traveling over the territory at the time, were all sure to be taken to Quindaro. While there they were treated like princes, were shown all the fine points of the town and the brilliant plans concerning it. They naturally filled their letters with Quindaro. Versatile and many-sided were these men of Quindaro. They had a political side and appealed effectively to the rising anti-slavery sentiment of the country. Were not Kansas City, Leavenworth and Atchison pro-slavery towns, controlled by border ruffian minions? Were not the Free State men entitled to a port of entry of their own, where their friends could land without being insulted, and where they could depend upon fair dealing, and not be at the mercy of pro-slavery land sharks and speculators?

"Then the members of the town company had a religious side. They were concerned for the welfare of Zion. Like David, they wanted to provide a place for the ark. *The Independent*, *The Congregationalist* and other great religious papers contained frequent correspondence, and long and well written articles, showing how all the great trade lines from the west converged at this point. What a center of religious influence it would be! How it might be made the very Fulcrum on which the moral lever must be set to lift the west; the very 'Pou Sto,' so to speak, of western evangelism! The first Minutes of the Congregational Association contained the following statement in its Narrative of the State of Religion: 'There is a vigorous colony of Congregationalists at Quindaro, possessed of ample means to put in operation the ordinances of the Gospel. They have appropriated \$10,000 to build a church, and offer a liberal support to a minister.'

"All this and much more we had read before coming. The first feeling on landing was one of disappointment. But the people soon brushed this feeling away. They were all so enthusiastic and so confident that one soon began to feel ashamed of any such a thing as doubt. Everybody knew so well the ground on which the future of the town rested that all your questions were quieted and all your objections dissipated. They would point confidently to what had already been done. 'Here are stone warehouses, graded streets, dwelling houses scattered over the bluffs, and hundreds of people. All this has been done in six months. Now take your pencil and figure up what six years will do. Multiply the present by six, and then multiply that by two. Besides that we are accumulating resources all the while, and to-morrow will not only be as to-day, but more abundant.'

"At first the stranger was inclined to smile at their enthusiasm, but after a little he caught the contagion and was very likely to be the wildest man in the lot. In a few weeks he would be writing to his friends to ask them to lend him money to invest in Quindaro. So it happened that many a man, accounted a safe and careful business man at home, invested all the money he could raise or borrow in Quindaro real estate and felt himself rich in the purchase. In five years from that time he could not have sold his lots for the taxes assessed against them. These were not unseasoned 'tender feet' that were thus deceived, but men of business sagacity and large experience.

"There is nothing in human experience like this town-building madness. It is more contagious than yellow fever and more fatal than the Asiatic cholera. It attacks all sorts and conditions of men, and is no respecter of persons. Good sense and simplicity are alike before it, business shrewdness and rural innocence are equally exposed to it. In this case of Quindaro, shrewd and cautious men caught the contagious madness, 'the delicious delirium,' and rushed wildly into what seems now to have been the most patent folly."

## WHAT KILLED OLD QUINDARO?

It was argued by some that the location was uninviting, that it should have been built further down the river near the mouth of the Kaw. But whatever the cause, the war had something to do with its failure. The frequent raids of guerrillas and border ruffians in Kansas made property insecure. The lives of the Free Staters were imperiled. Many left for other parts, others joined the army, and only a few remained. Then when troops of the Second Cavalry were stationed there and the horses were stabled in the warehouses, there was little left to protect. The town went down. Steamboat traffic ceased; the railroads were built to Kansas City and Wyandotte; and that was the last of Quindaro.

There are only a few of the men of old Quindaro now living to tell the story. They are scattered here and there about the country. Joel Walker was president of the town company and Abelard Guthrie, who ran an underground railroad during the war, was vice president, while Charles Robinson, who was to be the first governor of Kansas after it became a free state, was treasurer. All three are dead. Samuel N. Simpson, secretary of the company, is the only survivor of the original officers. He is engaged in the real estate business in Kansas City, Kansas. George W. Veale, who was a big merchant in Quindaro and who was for many years tax commissioner for the Union Pacific in Kansas, is a resident of Topeka. V. J. Lane, who recently suspended the publication of the *Wyandotte Herald* rather than let it fall into new hands, was one of those old boomers. Sam Smith, who was Governor Robinson's private secretary, lives somewhere in New England. R. M. Gray of Kansas City, Kansas, was one of the early comers. Samuel C. Pomeroy, afterward United States senator; Sylvester Dana Storrs, a member of the famous Andover band, which landed at Quindaro, and many others who had to do with the old town, have passed away.

But now—more than fifty years after—it appears that the logic of these men was not far astray after all. They lived and wrought before their time. Today the once rival village of Wyandotte, three miles down the river is a part of the great city of Kansas City, Kansas. It has reached out to the north and west and the little village of Quindaro in the hills, back of where the original town stood, has been swallowed up. It is now a part of the Port of Entry, Kansas City, Kansas.

## EARLY KANSAS POLITICS.

There was plenty of politics in Quindaro in the territorial days. Leavenworth county extended all the way down to the state line and embraced all of the present county of Wyandotte. Naturally the politicians up there tried to run everything politically. One day in 1859 a crowd came down to Quindaro from Leavenworth to hold a Democratic

rally. Charles Glick, a brother of George W. Glick, who was afterwards governor, was a favorite son of old Wyandotte. The Leavenworth fellows were jealous of Glick and planned to keep him from speaking, but Glick fooled them. He slipped out into the crowd and asked an Irishman to call for him to speak.

"The meeting was going along smoothly," said V. J. Lane, who tells the story. "The Leavenworth speakers were coming on and off the platform when that Irishman began to call out, 'Gleek, Gleek!' The chairman of the meeting would hold up his hands to silence the Irishman, but as one speaker would leave and another would take his place the Irishman kept up such a racket that the chairman finally motioned for Glick to take a seat on the platform. When the speaker finished Wyandotte's favorite son arose to deliver an address on the Democratic issues. He had uttered only four or five sentences when that Irishman again howled, 'Gleek, Gleek!' The chairman arose and said:

"'My friend, Mr. Glick is now addressing this meeting.'

"'That's a dom lie! He is the man who asked me to call for Gleek.'

"And Charley Glick ran his hands through his hair and went on with his speech."

#### HOW QUINDARO LOST OUT.

George W. Veale, in an address before the Kansas Historical Society on his retirement from the presidency of the society, December 1, 1908, told how Quindaro lost out. Mr. Veale said: "When the new county of Wyandotte was organized and Wyandotte made the county seat, Quindaro began to wane. The powerful influences from the county seat began to be felt. Another sun had risen, the beams of which did not reach Quindaro. However, the prophecies of its free state friends failed to hold up the load of public opinion in favor of the new county seat, and in spite of its commercial advantages Wyandotte grew but little during the war.

"Quindaro died easily; no more struggles after the war. She has now however, an endearing monument upon her site, The Freedmen's University of Kansas (under the patronage of the state, and known as 'Western University'). It was at Quindaro that I raised my company of men for the war under the first call of the president for volunteers. I have my commission yet, dated April 29, 1861, signed by Charles Robinson, governor.

"The year 1859 was rather a quiet one, and 1860 was the dry year—so dry that in our part of Wyandotte county we did not get a mess of beans or roasting ears to eat; it was all dried fruit from the state. The lower jaw of many of our citizens fell, and their faces became as long as the moral law. Many families left the territory, and most of those who stayed had to have help. The undaunted courage and staying qualities of those earlier settlers who remained and fought it out proved them the backbone of our future state."

## CHAPTER XI.

### KANSAS CITY, MISSOURI.

FAMILIES THERE NINETY YEARS AGO—WESTPORT A GREAT TRADE CENTER—WHEN THE TOWN WAS BORN—A REAL ESTATE BOOM—AN UNPROMISING TOWN—WHEN CHOLERA STRUCK THE PLACE—THE FIRST MAYORALTY ELECTION—BENTON'S FAMOUS PROPHECY—A TRAVELING POST OFFICE—STEAMBOAT AND TRAIL TRADE—FIRST PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS—THE CIVIL WAR BROUGHT RUIN—RETURN TO PEACE—HOTELS ON THE LEVEE—THE HANNIBAL BRIDGE HELPED—BENTON'S PROPHECY VERIFIED.

It would be difficult to write of the early history of Wyandotte county and of its cities and towns, without dealing with topics connected with the early times of the whole community comprising those settlements round about the junction of the Missouri and Kansas rivers on both sides of the line which separates the two cities that bear the same name. Hence this chapter shall have reference particularly to those things that have to do with Kansas City, Missouri, which is intimately associated in its early history with Kansas City, Kansas.

Daniel Morgan Boone, third son of the great pioneer, was probably the first white man to really appreciate the advantages of this neighborhood as a good place in which to live. He pushed his way out here in the early part of 1790. Though but eighteen years old, he left his home in Fort Hamilton, just west of Cincinnati, and after a thirty days' trip reached what was then the trading post of St. Louis. There he stayed a month or so, and then set out westward again, proceeding all the way to the "great American desert." He liked the looks of the western lands and it was because of his glowing descriptions of them that his father afterward emigrated to Boone county, Missouri. As for young Boone, he cleared a home place for himself near where Westport is now. And there he lived. And there he died full of years. And his body rests in an unmarked grave in the old Westport burying ground.

About the time the Boones were setting out for Boone county, a Frenchman, Louis Grandlouis, with his family, left the French village of St. Charles and came to what was one day to be Kansas City. His wife was the first white woman of the new settlement at the mouth of the Kansas river. As late as 1845 she lived in a log cabin in the bot-

toms, about where the Loose-Wiles factory is today. The Grandlouis family arrived here about the year 1800.

There was another woman, however, to question priority with Mme. Grandlouis. This was Mme. Berenice Chouteau. Whereas the Grandlouis lived for three or four years after their first arrival at the present site of the Randolph bridge—and so scarcely in “Kansas City”—the Chouteaus lived in a cabin on the Missouri river front in Kansas City, Missouri. The honors of being the first white woman are therefore somewhat divided.

#### FAMILIES THERE NINETY YEARS AGO.

In 1820 there was a strong tide of emigration from Kentucky, Virginia and North Carolina to Missouri, but up to this time the settling had mostly been done by the French. For example, in 1820 most of the people at what was to be Kansas City were of five families, the Grandlouis, the Prudhommes, the Chouteaus, the Sublettes, and the Guinottes. But now came the Chicks, the Campbells, the Smarts and McDaniels, the Jenkins, the Lykins, the Rices, the Scarritts, the McGees, the Gillises, the Mulkeys, the Gregorys, the Troosts and the Hopkins.

In 1823 there were two settlements—one in the West bottoms, called “Kansasmouth,” the other at about what is now Second and Guinotte streets. In these days Independence was growing and flourishing. It had a thriving trade and everything seemed coming its way. Its enterprising merchants established the first railroad in Missouri in the thirties, from their town to the river. For some reason this railroad did not pay and now even the route it took has been forgotten.

#### WESTPORT A GREAT TRADE CENTER.

It was about the time its railroad was fizzling that Independence began to realize it had a rival. Westport had been established in 1833, by John C. McCoy, four miles south of the river. And Westport grew at a famous rate. Trade ran to it as water runs down hill. And embryo Kansas City grew and flourished, too, as Westport Landing. It was a trading point in the state for the various Indian tribes west of the border, consisting of the Shawnees, Delawares, Kickapoos, Ottawas, Chippewas, Peorias, Kaskaskias, Piankashaws, Weas (pronounced Weaws), Kansas and Osages, and the various wild tribes of the plains. A few years later came the Pottawotomies, Wyandots, Sac and Foxes and smaller bands. The western border of Missouri was now being rapidly settled and the trade of the new comers and the Indian tribes made Westport a prosperous town. All articles of merchandise came into the country by steamboats on the Missouri river, and landed at Chouteau's warehouse about two miles east to the north end of Grand avenue, near where Cleveland avenue intersects the river.

## WHEN THE TOWN WAS BORN.

In 1838 Kansas City, which was then known as Westport Landing, was located on the Missouri river one mile east of the state line. Westport Landing was, in 1838, a queer little hamlet, altogether on the levee—mostly between what is now Main street and Grand avenue. W. B. Evans had kept the first warehouse, in 1834-5. He had been succeeded by P. M. Chouteau. In 1838 Gabriel Prudhomme died, and in settling his estate, in November of that year, the first steps toward the Kansas City of to-day were taken. Prudhomme had owned 256 acres, which would today be described as bounded by the river on the north, Cherry street on the east, Missouri avenue on the south and Broadway on the west. This land was sold at auction to a company, which bought it as a site for a town, paying for it the handsome sum of \$4,220. Notice of this sale, and a tempting advertisement of the beauties of the land for home and business purposes, was published in the *Liberty Far West* and the *Missouri Republican* of St. Louis. The first town company was comprised of W. L. Sublette, Moses G. Wilson, John C. McCoy, William Gilliss, Fry P. McGee, Abraham Fonda, W. M. Chick, Oliver Caldwell, G. W. Tate, Jacob Ragan, William Collins, James Smart, Sam C. Owens and Russell Hicks. The "town of Kansas" was incorporated, and on May 1, 1839, the first sale of real estate was held. The "town of Kansas," that was in due time to be the "City of Kansas," was thus put on the map.

## A REAL ESTATE BOOM.

At this first sale but few lots were disposed of. There were knockers even then. They declared that it was preposterous to suppose that there would ever be a town built on such a corrugated piece of landscape as Kansas City's site presented. Besides, they urged, that the town had been irregularly incorporated; that certain very essential matters of legal detail had been overlooked; that a number of things had been done which really should have been left undone, and so on, and so on, at such length that the sale stopped. The courts upheld the knockers, and it was eight years before the next sale of realty in the "town of Kansas" came off.

At the first sale, however, when, whether regularly or irregularly the "town of Kansas" got its definite location and its name, the first lot was bought by W. B. Evans for \$155. Lot No. 3 went to J. H. McGee for \$70; lot No. 5, to F. Kleber, for \$52. These lands were sold on six years' time, interest at 10 per cent. As has been said, this sale of 1839 was interrupted by the knockers. Nothing more was done until April 30, 1846, when another sale was held and 124 lots were sold at prices ranging from \$25 to \$341 per lot. The average was \$55 the



lot. These lots were 60 feet front with a depth of 142 feet. The sale brought \$6,820, and was considered a big thing. During 1899, sixty years after the town was started, Kansas City's realty transfers totaled \$18,000,000.

On May 3, 1847, the town of Kansas held its first election and Fry P. McGee was chosen "collector."

At a town meeting held May 8, this same year, is the first mention of a newspaper. The *Western Expositor* was voted twenty dollars for advertising.

On July 19, 1847, the shareholders in the townsite drew lots for the lands left unsold and the new town was fairly under way.

#### AN UNPROMISING TOWN.

The new town was unpromising enough at first sight. It was almost entirely confined to the levee—off the levee there was no business at all until 1851. From the farms of Westport and the region about it, the landing was reached by way of a lane that utilized the cut made by a small stream to get through the bluffs at about where Grand avenue now is. This lane was known then as Market street. The first step in public improvements by the new town was the cutting of a wagon road through the bluff at Main street. Then, as the levee became rather crowded in a year or so, the smaller stores began to climb over into the present north side district.

It was a decidedly rugged site for a town; Kansas City is as level as a floor to-day, by comparison. There were practically no flat places then. The whole town at the outset was made up of steep, muddy, rocky hills, covered with towering timber, and slashed with deep ravines, plowed out by rushing streams. One of these gorge-like ravines began about where Twelfth and Broadway now is and extended in a north-westerly direction, cutting deep through clay and rock to the river, at a point just west of the present foot of Broadway.

Another similar ravine was the course of a stream that started at Twelfth and Walnut, flowed northwesterly to about Ninth and Delaware, thence northeasterly across the public square to Fourth and Grand, where it united with a spring branch from the south and ran to the river. This stream has been utilized by the builders of the city. It is now the main sewer. At the public square it is one hundred and eighty feet beneath the surface. This same gully was responsible for Main street's crookedness. It followed the old valley to avoid, as far as possible, cuts and hills.

Some idea of the landscape in Kansas town may be gathered from an excerpt from the Reverend Father Bernard Donnelly's reminiscences. He was Kansas City's first priest. In 1839 he was established in a little log church and parsonage in a clearing at what has become

Eleventh and Penn. He wrote: "I strolled through the tall forest of the ten acres. The site was romantic, retired and solitary. The manners and habits of the woodpeckers, paroquets, jaybirds, black and rattlesnakes, coons and squirrels were a source of amusing study to me."

#### WHEN CHOLERA STRUCK THE PLACE.

In 1849 the town of Kansas met with its first serious setback. It was a terrible one. The cholera came. The first day it is said to have taken off thirty of the three hundred population. A Mormon colony on "O. K." creek was almost completely wiped out. In those days it was McGee creek, by the way, getting the name of O. K. from the "O. K. House" saloon that was established about this time just where the Westport road, now Grand avenue, crosses the creek. The cholera drove everybody who could get away out of the town. Scarcely enough people were left to bury the dead. Nearly thirty per cent of the people of the town died. But after the dread scourge had passed on the people began to come in great numbers. By March, 1853, less than three years after the plague, the trees about the town were one morning found placarded with notices to the effect that John M. Richardson had granted a charter to the "City of Kansas," and that an election for mayor and members of the council would be held on the first Monday in April.

Of course the knockers knocked. "Old inhabitants," we are told, could see no reason why their property should be saddled with the expense of a city government. They submitted that the nature of its environments was such that the town of Kansas could never in the world become a real city. They were for continuing the economical town government as all that was either necessary or reasonable.

#### THE FIRST MAYORALTY ELECTION.

But notwithstanding the knocks the progressive citizens went ahead and held an election. Sixty-five votes were cast. William Gregory, the Whig candidate for mayor got thirty-six votes, against his Democratic opponent's, D. Benoist Troost, twenty-seven. Gregory was declared elected, but after he had been duly inaugurated it was found he had not lived in town long enough to be eligible and so the president of the council, Dr. Johnston Lykins, who had been connected with the Shawnee Baptist mission, was called on to take his place and served out the term.

The first council was Democratic. Its members were Johnston Lykins, T. H. West, W. G. Barkley, Thompson McDaniels and M. J. Payne.

To the new city treasurer, a Mr. Chouteau, who was appointed by Mayor Lykins, Samuel Geir, who had been treasurer of the "Town of

Kansas," turned over a full accounting of the town's affairs and its cash, \$7.22! Kansas City's total revenue for the first year was estimated at \$5,000; and during the year just closing the city has been cramped with \$790,000.

#### BENTON'S FAMOUS PROPHECY.

One of the very first things the new council did was to invite Thomas H. Benton to visit the "City of Kansas." And "Old Bullion" accepted and soon after came up the river on a packet, was met at Randolph with much ceremony by Mayor Lykins and Councilmen M. J. Payne and W. G. Barkley. It was during this visit that Benton made his prophecy as to Kansas City's future which has been pointed to with pride by every Kansas City boomer. It follows:

"There, gentlemen, where that rocky bluff meets and turns aside the sweeping the current of this mighty river there, where the Missouri, after running its southward course for nearly two thousand miles, turns eastward to the Mississippi, a large commercial and manufacturing community will congregate, and less than a generation will see a great city on those hills."

Colonel M. J. Payne was elected mayor in 1855 and re-elected for the years 1856, 1857, 1858, 1859 and 1862. There is no telling how many more times he might have been mayor, had he kept on running.

#### A TRAVELING POST OFFICE.

Business in the new city was good from the first. Even while it was only "Westport Landing" the town had been a lively little place, rather like one of the far western mining camps of later times. There was business from the start. The pioneer white man was a trader. The first "general store" in the modern sense was started about 1846 by A. B. Canville. This was on the levee, of course. Canville ran it about a year and then sold out to W. J. Jarboe.

The post office was first established in 1845—and never to this day has there been a defalcation or a robbery in connection with it. W. M. Chick was the first postmaster. The mail used to arrive and depart weekly, via Westport. Up to 1860 the office was on the levee. Francis Foster was the "war postmaster." He was appointed by President Lincoln. The first thing he did was to remove the office to a building specially fitted for it on Main street, just south of Third. This office had boxes and other regular postal fixtures—the first the city had had. In 1869 the post office was removed to Main, near Missouri avenue. In 1872 John S. Harris, appointed postmaster by President Grant, removed the office to the northwestern corner of Seventh and Main.

It was here that Colonel T. S. Case found the office when he was ap-  
Vol. I—8

pointed postmaster in 1873. He broke all official records, for he, after his first appointment by President Grant, was re-appointed by Presidents Hayes and Garfield and served for twelve years, until President Cleveland was elected and superseded him with George M. Shelley.

Postmaster Case removed the office, during his third term, to the northwest corner of Sixth and Walnut, and then in 1884 to Ninth and Walnut, in what was then the "new" Federal building. Now it occupies three floors of the great Federal building on Grand avenue from Eighth to Ninth street, and back to McGee street.

#### STEAMBOAT AND TRAIL TRADE.

The first general store, started by Mr. Canville in 1846, did not long hold a monopoly. Other stores soon followed. The Mexican trade over the Santa Fe trail was growing fast, and already amounted to about \$5,000,000 a year in the early forties. The wagon trains naturally started from here, as the farthest west reached by the Missouri river boats. While at first Independence and Westport were the recognized towns and Kansas City was a mere landing, the superior advantages of the landing steadily asserted themselves.

In 1850 the record shows that 600 wagons started from Kansas City. Ten years later, in 1860, the trade had become enormous, and amounted to 16,439,134 pounds of merchandise. To handle this there were required 7,084 men, 6,147 mules, 27,920 yoke of oxen and 3,033 wagons.

The levee was a lively place, five or six big river steamers lying there loading or unloading every day. During the nine months' navigation of 1859 there landed at the Kansas City 1,500 steamboats.

The railroads made short work of this river trade, though they made ample return for it. The first railroad to reach Kansas City from the east was the line that is now the Missouri Pacific. Its first train came in September 21, 1865. Other roads followed fast.

And in 1873 the annual steamboat arrivals had fallen off from 1,500 to 130. Since then there have been attempts to restore the boat service. In 1890 there was a general popular uprising against railroad rates. A steamboat line, the Kansas City and Missouri River Navigation Company, was established, and three first-class packets ordered. The first of these, the "A. L. Mason," arrived at the Kansas City levee in the fall of 1890. This craft worked a revolution. As *The Times* of those days put it: "Every turn of her wheel cut freight rates in two." The rates came down and stayed down, and the boats were sent to other more promising territory, where the water was deeper and the railroad competition less vigorous.

Now there is another great movement for the restoration of river traffic to which a million dollars has been subscribed; boats are being built and the river is being improved.

## FIRST PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS.

Things were booming in Kansas City in the later fifties. A tidy part of the millions involved in the Santa Fe trade stuck in town. In 1855 the little city began to feel ashamed of its unkempt appearance, and besides the mud streets—hub-deep a good part of the time—were hindrances to trade. The council decided on a grand spurt of public improvement. That first year Market street—now Grand avenue—was graded. And Contractor Michael Smith got \$1,200 for the job.

Then the knockers took a hand and it was nearly two years before they were quieted. But in 1857 the wheels of progress began to move again. The city spent \$26,229 in street improvements, as follows: On the levee, \$10,387; Broadway, \$4,771; Wyandotte street, \$5,539; Delaware street, \$715; Commercial street, \$2,918; Main street, \$893; Third street, \$285; Second street, \$721. Besides all this the city invested \$4,637 more in a new city hall and court house building on the public square.

In this same year (1857) the old town grave yard, in front of the present Jackson county court house, and of late years known as "Shelley park," was seen to be altogether too small and too near the center of population. Westport had been making a similar discovery. A committee of representative men of both places met and discussed the problem. A company had just finished grading and macadamizing the Westport turnpike between Westport and Kansas City, along what is now Grand avenue. It was decided to establish a cemetery on this pike, midway between the two cities, for the use of both. This was done, and from the idea that both cities were to use it the new burying ground was called the "Union cemetery." This cemetery was in those days thought to be far beyond the reach of either city—and it is now only about ten minutes from Kansas City's busiest center, considerably further inside than it used to be outside the city limits.

## THE CIVIL WAR BROUGHT RUIN.

When the war began, according to the census, Kansas City had a population of 4,418. It had three banks and an insurance company, all sorts of stores and warehouses, one daily and three weekly newspapers (one German)—all was bright and promising. But the war paralyzed everything. The city was almost ruined. The bitterest sectional feeling divided the people. At the spring election the issue was "north or south?" The northern element won by 109 votes, electing Colonel Van Horn mayor. But from the narrow margin it can be appreciated that Kansas City was not then the pleasantest place in the world to live in. Business stopped. The Santa Fe trade was closed. All the newspapers in town went broke and shut down. All school children were dismissed on holiday—no money for teachers.

A military post, Fort Union, was established at the southwest corner of Tenth and Central streets and about all the northern sympathizers in the city used to assemble there and drill. One or two companies of them went out to battle—at Lexington and other nearby points.

The population dropped about 25 per cent, to 3,000 or so. City warrants tumbled to 50 cents on the dollar; and at that figure there were almost no buyers. The city treasurer published a statement showing that the municipal assets were \$16,120.20 and its liabilities, \$13,090.84; balance in favor of assets, \$3,029.26; cash actually on hand, \$87.73.

#### THE RETURN TO PEACE.

Things reached the lowest ebb in the winter of 1862. After that they began to pick up. In 1863 the government sent troops to protect the Santa Fe traders and that business began to thrive once more; in six months it amounted to \$1,000,000. The chamber of commerce was organized. Real estate became salable once more. A vacant lot on Sixth near Main brought \$500; another on Walnut near Fifth sold for \$305.

But at the close of the war the city was in deplorable shape, after four years or more of absolute neglect. The streets were perfect quagmires, hub-deep with mud even weeks after a rain, and on all the hills there were washouts and gullies that made traffic almost impossible. Peace came none too soon. But in the spring of 1865 the city negotiated a loan of \$60,000 for public improvements; the money was spent in opening and grading Third, Fourth, Fifth and Ottawa (Twelfth) streets, and leveling the other thoroughfares, and once more things began to hum.

In the spring of 1865 the city's first local bank was established by the Kansas City Savings Association, with a capital of \$10,000. There had been two banking houses before; founded since 1849, but both were mere branches of two St. Louis institutions—the Mechanics' and Union banks. Kansas City's new bank flourished finely from the start. In five years it doubled its capital and shortly after raised it again to \$50,000. In 1881 it had become too big for its savings-bank charter, which limited it to a capital of \$100,000, and it took up a state charter and later still became a national concern. Kansas City's banking institutions to-day have a combined capital of more than \$20,000,000.

#### HOTELS ON THE LEVEE.

Kansas City's first hotel was established in 1846 by Thompson McDaniel. It was a two-story frame at Main and the levee. This was followed by a second house which Dr. Troost opened in 1849 on the levee, between Wyandotte and Delaware. This last was known at first

as the Western hotel. Later on it became the American House, and still later the Gillis. In the season of 1856-7 this house registered 27,000 arrivals.

In 1853 Mine Host McDaniel opened a new hotel, known as the Union house, at Missouri avenue and Main—"away out of town," on the site the Nelson building now occupies. This hotel was considered A No. 1, but was closed by the war and never recovered..

Since the war, Kansas City has held its head up proudly in the matter of hotel accommodations. It has always been far and away superior to other cities of its class.

#### THE HANNIBAL BRIDGE HELPED.

In those days Leavenworth was a lusty rival of Kansas City and Wyandotte and it was a serious question which would eventually be the great center. The matter was settled in 1866 and 1867. The Hannibal and St. Joseph bridge was projected. The railroad people had little choice between Leavenworth and Kansas City. It became largely a question of inducements, which town would make the best bid. Of course the Kansas City knockers got up and knocked. They were opposed to giving any bonus whatever for anything. If the railroad people really intended to build a bridge, they would build it, bonus or no bonus, and if they didn't—why, Kansas City had worried along very well all these years without any bridge, and it could probably do so in years to come—and all that sort of thing. But, fortunately, the knockers knocked in vain. A few live men pulled together and brought the new bridge to their town, and on August 21, 1867, the cornerstone of the new structure was laid. On the eve of the Fourth of July, two years later, the bridge was opened, amid great rejoicing.

After the bridge matter was decided, new railroads came to Kansas City from all directions, until the present great aggregation of railroad systems was built up and Kansas City's future was assured.

#### BENTON'S PROPHECY VERIFIED.

Surely the events of a little more than seventy years have vindicated the judgment of Senator Benton, in the building of the great city at the state line on the Missouri side. Of the rest of the history of Kansas City, Missouri, it is scarcely necessary to touch here, save to observe that that city owes much of its greatness to the loyal support of the people of Kansas, and to the many strong men of that state who have given the best of their lives to help make it the great metropolis it now is. The knockers of Kansas City, Missouri, were not Kansans. It was the progressive men of the city that years ago sought to have the state line twisted so their city would be in Kansas—and failed of course. But that is another story, to be told by Hon. George W. Martin in his article in this work in the boundary line fights.

## CHAPTER XII.

### IN THE OLD STEAMBOAT DAYS.

FIRST GLIMPSE OF KANSAS—WHEN THE YANKEE FREE STATE MEN CAME—DELIGHTS OF PIONEER TRAVEL BY STEAMBOAT—WHEN GOVERNOR REEDER CAME AND WENT—FIRST STEAMBOATS TO NAVIGATE THE KANSAS RIVER—THE “EMMA HARMONS” FAMOUS TRIP—THE “LIGHTFOOT” BUILT IN KANSAS—A NOTABLE VOYAGE UP THE KANSAS RIVER—QUINDARO’S FAMOUS SIDE-WHEELER—KANSAS RIVER STEAMBOATS—STEAMBOATS THAT WENT DOWN—WHEN BOATS WERE OPERATED FOR THE RAILROADS—AN END TO STEAMBOATING.

The steamboats that plied the Missouri and Kansas rivers in the fifties and sixties, before the railroads were builded, had an important part in the making of Kansas and Wyandotte county. The hulks of steamboats of those early days that lie buried in the shifting sands of the Missouri round about the Wyandotte levee above the mouth of the Kansas river, or a few miles up stream or down stream, if only they might speak, could tell many delightful tales of that most charming, most picturesque and most potential epoch which our state, our county and our city has ever known. They were the common carriers of the commerce of the new west. More than that, they were freighted down with the ideals, the hopes and the ambitions of the Kansas emigrants, men and women, makers of Kansas.

The wooden canoes of the Indians, the flotillas of pirogues of the French voyagers and traders, and their successors, the keel boats, had disappeared from the western rivers and in their place had come steamboats, some of them of splendid construction and magnificent in appointments. It was said that in 1856 upwards of sixty steamboats were running on the Missouri from St. Louis up to Kansas City, Wyandotte, Quindaro and Leavenworth, and some of them to St. Joseph. The Kansas river also was traversed by steamboats of lighter draught, its navigability recognized, and the ports along the river as far up as Junction City felt the life-giving throb of their commerce until a legislature was hoodwinked by the railroad interests into a declaration of its unnavigability.



## FIRST GLIMPSES OF KANSAS.

Nearly all of those pioneers who figured in our early history caught a first glimpse of Kansas from the deck of a steamboat in the Missouri river at the mouth of the Kansas river, and many are the delightful stories of the impressions of that first glimpse and of the emotions that were awakened. Hon. Albert R. Greene, one of those early day pioneers, writing for the Kansas State Historical Society from Portland, Oregon, recently, gives the following first glimpse in 1855 of Wyandotte:

"The first glimpse of the territory, obtained from the deck of a steamer ascending the Missouri, was at Wyandotte, where the Kansas river emerges from the bluffs and mingles its clear waters with the turbid and tawny flood of the greater stream. That was Kansas, the New England of the west, and the immigrant in his enthusiasm as gladly gave up the Missouri for the Kansas as he exchanged the land of sloth, superstition and slavery for the heritage of freedom and honest labor. The writer speaks from experience. My father's family had been nearly ten days in coming from Peoria, Illinois, the most of the time on an over-crowded boat on the Missouri river, and when the clerk of the boat, the "A. B. Chambers," Mr. J. S. Chick, since prominent in the history of Kansas City, pointed out a yellow hillside with a few unpainted shanties scattered along a winding road that led from the river to the dense oak woods at the top, and said, 'That's Kansas,' it seemed good to us. We were dumped out on the sandy shore of the river at the mouth of the Kansas, and pitched our tent among a community of immigrants similarly situated, and waited for the promised boat to carry us and our effects up the river. A number of boats came down the river during the two weeks that we waited, but none ascended the river while we stayed there. Our experiences in this camp dispelled, in a large measure, the romantic illusions, received through the magnifying lenses of immigration literature. The gales which kept the sand in constant motion and deposited a portion of it regularly in the cooking utensils around the camp fire; the numerous muscular mosquitos that paid us nightly visits; the carousals of grog-soaked Indians, who made informal calls on us daily; the betrayal of confidence in a fellow immigrant, by which we suffered the loss of the family pictures, a wooden-wheel clock, a grindstone and Butterworth's Concordance of the Holy Scriptures, etc., all tended to the conclusion that life in Kansas was not all an elysian dream. My pleasantest recollection of that camp is a wonderful spring that issued from the base of the cliff and poured its clear, cold waters into a basin in the yellow clay, and, brimming over which, it trickled down the bank into the Kansas river. Many a time I went there, a disappointed, half sick, lonesome boy, and played that this was the same old spring that had bathed the butter crocks in the milkhouse at our Illinois home, and the fancy brought a pleasure that warms my heart to-day."

John J. Ingalls never tired of telling of his first view of Kansas from the deck of the "Duncan S. Carter," which bore him up the Missouri river in 1858. The impression on the then young man made him a loyal and true Kansan, heart and soul, the evidence of which was observed in his public acts and his private life from the time he sat in the Wyandotte Constitutional Convention, all through the years of his splendid service in the United States Senate and on to the close of his long and useful career.

It was the "Nodaway," an early side-wheel boat, that brought a part of the Wyandots to this section in 1843. Other steamboats were on the rivers before and after that, carrying emigrant Indians, missionaries, explorers, adventurers and soldiers, and quite a few of these had thrilling adventures. One of these was of a boat that did not come into port at Wyandotte. That was the "Haidee." It started up the Missouri river from St. Louis in December, 1849, and was caught in an ice jam at Portland, Missouri. Percival G. Lowe, of Leavenworth, author of "Five Years a Dragoon," once president of the Kansas Historical Society, was caught on the boat. He and a detachment of soldiers, made the march of three hundred miles to Fort Leavenworth through ice and snow.

#### WHEN THE YANKEE FREE STATE MEN CAME.

The New Englanders, most of them Free Soil men, began to come in 1854. In a letter dated "Boston, September 18, 1854," Thomas H. Webb, the secretary of the New England Emigrant Aid Society, wrote: "It is a singular coincidence that our pioneer party of New Englanders crossed Lake Erie on the 'Mayflower' and went up the Missouri river on the 'Polar Star.'"

And it was an eventful trip that of the "Polar Star." August Bondi, of Salina, a revolutionist of Austria, came to Kansas and soldiered with John Brown. With him was Dr. Rufus Gillpatrick, also a noted Free Soil advocate and fighter, who located near Ossawatimie. Pardee Butler and John Martin, of Topeka, who was afterwards senator, made their way to Kansas on the "Polar Star." H. D. McMeekin, a member of the Pawnee legislature of 1855, was a passenger on the "Excel," on its first trip in 1854.

James H. Carruth and wife, of Lawrence, were passengers on the "J. M. Converse" in 1856. Mrs. Miriam Davis Colt, author of "Went to Kansas," was a passenger on the "Cataract" in 1856.

Notable among the men and women who came out from New England on steamboats to help make Kansas were the members of the "Kansas Andover Band." Grosvenor C. Morse was a teacher and preacher, and he it was who founded the Kansas State Normal School at Emporia. Sylvester Dana Storrs stopped at Quindaro and founded a Congregational church. Roswell Davenport Parker started a Congregational church at Leavenworth, going from Quindaro to that place by stage after his arrival. Richard Cordley, the last of the band to reach Kansas, went overland by stage with his wife to Lawrence and for more than fifty years was pastor of Plymouth Congregational church, the first church of that denomination to be started in Kansas.

## THE DELIGHTS OF PIONEER TRAVEL BY STEAMBOAT.

Many of the pioneers of Kansas, outbound from the states east of the Mississippi river, told and retold their delightful experiences of travel by steamboat. Among the emigrants of '57 from New England to Wyandotte was Don A. Bartlett, a lawyer, and his wife, Mary Louise Bartlett. She afterwards became the wife of Byron Judd and among the charming stories she told a few years before her death, which occurred in 1908, was of her trip to Kansas City by water. "The war spirit was running high," she said. "There was a strong feeling of partisanship. There were heated wrangles and heated arguments. We did not conceal the fact that we were Free State people, but were treated with the greatest respect and consideration even by the most ardent pro-slavery sympathizers.

"When we reached Kansas City, or what was then called Westport Landing, the crew of the steamer tried to hold our goods, refusing to unload them, although we had paid the freight in advance. Mr. Bartlett was a lawyer and he remained at the landing till late into the night, and it was only by threatening to tie up the steamer by litigation that the crew was finally induced to release them. In the meantime I had gone to the old Gillis hotel and was resting there till Mr. Bartlett came. I never shall forget that wildly excited throng of men and how they stared when I, the only woman there, entered the dining room. But," Mrs. Judd added, "while they were all wrought up to a high tension by the war spirit, every man behaved in my presence like a true gentleman."

## WHEN GOVERNOR REEDER CAME AND WENT.

Governor Andrew Reeder came up on the "David Tatum," and arrived May 5, 1856, making the journey in four days from St. Louis; but when he left Kansas May 24th, of the same year, disguised as a wood-chopper, he rode on the "J. M. Converse."

John W. Geary, the third territorial governor of Kansas, came on the "Keystone" in September, 1856. The boat touched at Quindaro and then went on to Fort Leavenworth, where Governor Geary disembarked.

The Ashland Colony from Ohio came to Kansas on the "Express," in 1856. The boat took them up the Kansas river to Junction City where they were located. In the party of sixty were Henry J. Adams, Franklin G. Adams, Matthew Weightman, William Mackey and wife, of Junction City.

Senator Henry Wilson, of Massachusetts, was a passenger on the "New Lucy" and landed at Quindaro May 24, 1857. From the steps of the hotel he made his first speech in Kansas.

George W. Veale and wife left Evansville, Indiana, March 29, 1857, on the steamer "White Cloud," in company with the family of the late Judge Crozier, of Leavenworth. They arrived at Quindaro April 7th and there began the responsibilities of married life.

Ex-Governor George W. Glick and wife came to Kansas in March, 1859, on the steamer "Alonzo Child." This famous boat afterwards was captured and burned with twenty others in the Yazoo river by the Confederates, to prevent them falling into the hands of Union forces.

Lewis Hanback went up the river to Lawrence in 1866 on the steamer "Alexander Majors," and he became celebrated as an eloquent public speaker by telling of his first impressions of Kansas obtained from the deck of that steamer.

#### FIRST STEAMBOATS TO NAVIGATE THE KANSAS RIVER.

The Chouteaus had flotillas of keel boats which were used to carry freight to the trading posts on the Kansas river. During the spring rise in the river Secondine, now Muncie in Wyandotte county, became a rival of Westport, now Kansas City, as a depot of supplies, the cargoes coming direct from St. Louis and New Orleans. These were the first attempts at navigation. The Chouteaus also had pirogues on the Missouri and Kansas rivers. Lewis and Clark tell of the use of rafts on the Kansas river by the Frenchmen who ascended as far as eighty leagues. But the steamboats finally displaced the crude craft of the early days.

The first steamboat to ascend the Kansas river was "Excel" in the spring of 1854. It was bought for a packet in the Kansas river trade to ply between Kansas City and Wyandotte at the mouth and "as high as she can get." The boat did a large freight and passenger business and was of great service to the early emigrants. On one trip it carried 1,100 barrels of flour to Fort Riley. Once, on returning, the distance from Fort Riley to Kansas City was covered in twenty-four hours and thirty landings were made. Captain Charles K. Baker, who died a few years ago at Rosedale, was the pilot of the "Excel," and was regarded as the most skillful man that ever turned a wheel on the Kansas river.

The "Hartford" and the "Emma Harmon" were the first boats to ascend the Kansas river after the emigration of the white settlers set in. The "Hartford" was built in Cincinnati at a cost of \$7,000. It was a flat-bottomed, stern-wheel steamboat. On April 5, 1855, it started from Cincinnati bound for the junction of the Smoky Hill and Republican rivers in Kansas, having a cargo of one hundred tons and a large passenger list. It was an ill-fated trip. The cholera broke out among the passengers and crew after leaving St. Louis on May 3rd. It caused the deaths of many of the passengers and they were buried in the sand. The boat reached Wyandotte on May 12th and left May

20th. It arrived at Lawrence May 21st, ran to the mouth of the Big Blue and there had to wait a month for the river to rise. The members of the Cincinnati and Kansas Land Company, who were passengers, intended going further up stream, but in the delay they decided to locate at Manhattan and there they set up their ready-made, "knock-down" houses they had brought from Cincinnati. The ill-fated "Hartford" was set on fire by two drunken Pottawatomie Indians who were kicked off the boat by the clerk. It was totally destroyed.

The "Emma Harmon" and "Financier No. 2" preceded the "Hartford" on the upriver trip.

#### THE "EMMA HARMON'S" FAMOUS FIRST TRIP.

On the afternoon of May 19, 1855, "Emma Harmon," a small stern-wheeler, left Kansas City "for Topeka and way landings." There were twenty or thirty passengers aboard, among the number George W. Deitzler, Gaius Jenkins, John Speer and family; Mr. Gleason, wife, son, and daughter, the latter afterwards being Mrs. Hubbell, of Lawrence; Brinton W. Woodward, Philip Woodward, Mr. DeLand and family, L. P. Lincoln, and John W. Stevens, the latter with a printing-office to start a paper in Manhattan. The entire party was supplied with firearms, and Deitzler had one hundred Sharp's rifles. The river was high and the boat made good headway, but, as a precaution, the pilot ordered her tied up for the night when they reached Chouteau's Landing, a distance of ten miles from the mouth.

The next day the boat was off with the first gleam of light, and as the sun rose with a perfect day, the passengers thronged the upper deck, eager to enjoy the beauty of the scene; the ever-changing panorama of the winding river, dotted with islands, among which the boat turned this way and that in its course against the current; the stately cottonwoods shining in the glory of their new foliage; the rock-bound bluffs; glimpses of emerald prairies in the distance, and over all, the soft skies of early summer. Occasionally an Indian cabin was to be seen, with its occupants ranged in silent wonderment near it, but these were the only signs of civilization, and the forests were as silent and pathless as the river. About noon the boat went to the bank to get a supply of wood, and the passengers gathered their first wild strawberries of the season. Shortly after starting again they were hailed by an Indian, who made them understand that he wanted a flatboat towed up the river. The steamer was accordingly brought alongside and made fast to the flatboat, and then proceeded on its journey. This Indian proved to be an intelligent Shawnee named Tooley, who had built the craft for a ferryboat for Blue Jacket's crossing of the Wakarusa, in anticipation of the immigration to the territory. It being Sunday, the passengers engaged in religious worship, and Tooley joined them, offering a fervent prayer

in his own tongue. At the mouth of the Wakarusa the tow-lines were cast off and the passengers waved a parting salute to the red man, who proceeded to "pole" his ungainly craft up the smaller stream.

Just before sunset of May 20th the "Harmon" reached Lawrence and landed at the foot of New Hampshire street. It was a great day in the history of the town, and everybody hurried to the river bank to greet the unexpected but welcome visitor. The passengers and officers of the boat were given an ovation, and every available vehicle was used to convey them to the city, chief among the number being a spring wagon belonging to Mrs. Samuel N. Wood.

The steamer "New Lucy" was a large sidewheeler of four hundred and seventeen tons. The "A. B. Chambers" was one of the best boats on the Missouri river and carried much of the traffic to Kansas. It was owned by Captain Alexander Gilham, of Kansas City. Finally it sank at the mouth of the Missouri above St. Louis.

#### THE "LIGHTFOOT" BUILT FOR KANSAS.

The steamer "Lightfoot" was the first boat built for Kansas, and bore across the stern, this legend, "Lightfoot, of Quindaro." W. F. M. Army and Matt Morrison commanded in the order named.

It was a stern-wheeler of one hundred feet in length and twenty-four feet beam, with a hold of three or four feet and had no texas; the pilot-house being the only structure above the hurricane deck, and this extending but a few feet above; the remainder being below and the floor of it being but a few feet above that of the cabin. There were a few staterooms and the freight capacity of the boat was probably seventy-five tons, on a draft of eighteen inches. It was built by Thaddeus Hyatt, of New York City, who was an enthusiastic friend of Kansas and always ready to spend his great wealth in any way for her advancement.

The first and only trip of this boat on the Kansas river began at Wyandotte April 14, 1857, and ended May 9th of the same year. The run to Lawrence, a distance of sixty miles by river, occupied three days, owing to a low stage of water and high winds. At De Soto the smoke stacks ran afoul of the ferry rope, and this and the gale of wind wrenched them down to the deck, a further occasion for the delay.

John Speer was a passenger on his way home to Lawrence from an eastern trip in the interest of free Kansas. The following facts are gleaned from an account of the trip published in the *Lawrence Tribune*, of which he was the editor:

#### A NOTABLE VOYAGE UP THE KANSAS RIVER.

"On April 7, 1857, the steamboat 'Lightfoot,' built expressly for the Kaw river trade, arrived at Lawrence landing, at the foot of New Hampshire street, loaded

down with freight and passengers. It was considered at the time a great event in the history of Lawrence, and Captain Bickerton was on hand with his favorite cannon, 'Old Sacramento,' to fire a national salute in honor of the formal opening of steamboat navigation on the Kaw. Several steamboats larger than the 'Lightfoot' had made trips up the river at different times before this, but it was given out that the 'Lightfoot' had been built expressly to run on the river from Kansas City, Wyandotte and Quindaro to Lawrence, and the people flattered themselves that Lawrence was about to become almost a seaport, or at least a port of entry for cheaply freighted goods. We are truly sorry that we have not preserved a full list of the passengers who came up on that historic steamboat, but we do recollect a goodly number of them, some of whom were coming as fresh immigrants to the territory, and others returning to it from a visit to the east. Among the latter we remember General C. Babcock, then postmaster at Lawrence; General S. C. Pomeroy, then an agent of the New England Emigrant Aid Society. Paul R. Brooks, then a prominent merchant; Mrs. C. I. H. Nichols, then and since well known as a writer and lecturer, accompanied by her two sons and a daughter; Miss Bernecia Carpenter, a highly educated and accomplished young lady who strongly attracted the attention of the enthusiastic young poet, Richard Realf; Horace A. W. Tabor, his brother John F. Tabor, and sister, Mrs. Moye, the brothers bringing each a young wife fresh from the hills of Vermont. W. F. M. Arny was the chief manager of the 'Lightfoot;' in fact, he seemed to have full charge of the boat in every department. He was supercargo and bottle-washer, everywhere present, and bound to shine.

"The voyage from Wyandotte to Lawrence lasted three days, partly in consequence of a strong head-wind which blew down the steamer's smoke stacks and forced her to remain tied up to a big walnut tree, not far from Desoto, all day Sunday, giving Mr. Arny a good opportunity to display his talents as chaplain, which he improved to the utmost.

"The boat remained at Lawrence a few days and then undertook the return trip to Wyandotte, which, owing to low water and ignorance of the channel, consumed the time until May 9th, as has been stated, the greater part of the time being spent on sand-bars. Upon reaching Wyandotte the boat abandoned the Kansas and entered the Missouri river trade, but of her ultimate fate I am not advised."

#### QUINDARO'S FAMOUS SIDE-WHEELER.

The "Otis Webb," Captain Church, 1857-8, was a side-wheeler of one hundred tons burden, and was built at Wellsville, Ohio, in the summer of 1857, by Governor Charles Robinson, Otis Webb, Fielding Johnson and Colonel George W. Veale. She was brought to the mouth of the Kansas in the fall of that year, and entered service in the following spring, making regular trips from Leavenworth to Topeka. Johnson and Veale had a store at the site of the present government building in Topeka, and all the goods for this store were brought up the river on the "Webb." She drew twenty-six inches of water, and cost seven thousand dollars. One of her cargoes was said to have been a saw mill outfit for the Emigrant Aid Company. This boat finally found it more profitable to run in the Missouri trade, and had a route from Quindaro and Parkville to Fort Leavenworth. It once essayed a trip on the Little Platte on Missouri, and struck a snag. Its bones are there yet.

The "Bee" was another popular boat on the Kansas river in the early days. It ran between Wyandotte and Fort Riley.

#### THE KANSAS RIVER STEAMBOATS.

The following is believed to be a correct list of the steamboats which first and last, in greater or less degree, participated in the era of Kansas river navigation:

- "Excel," Captain Charles K. Baker, Sr., 1854.
- "Bee," 1855.
- "New Lucy," 1855.
- "Hartford," Captain Millard, 1855.
- "Lizzie," 1855-64.
- "Emma Harmon," Captain J. M. Wing, 1855.
- "Financier No. 2," Captain Matt Morrison, 1855.
- "Saranak," Captain Swift, 1855.
- "Perry," Captain Perry, 1855-6.
- "Lewis Burns," 1856.
- "Far West," 1856.
- "Brazil," Captain Reed, 1856.
- "Lightfoot," Captains W. F. Army and Matt Morrison, 1857.
- "Violet," 1857.
- "Lacon," Captain Marshall, 1857.
- "Otis Webb," Captain Church, 1857-8.
- "Minnie Belle," Captain Frank Hunt, 1858.
- "Kate Swinney," Captain A. C. Goddin, 1858.
- "Silver Lake," Captain Willoughby, 1859.
- "Morning Star," Captain Thomas F. Brierly, 1859.
- "Gus Linn," Captain B. F. Beasley, 1859.
- "Adelia," 1859.
- "Colona," Captain Hendershott, 1859.
- "Star of the West," Captain G. P. Nelson, 1859-60.
- "Eureka," 1860.
- "Izetta," 1860.
- "Mansfield," 1860.
- "Tom Morgan," Captain Tom Morgan, 1864.
- "Emma," 1864.
- "Hiram Wood, 1865.
- "Jacob Sass," 1865.
- "E. Hensley," Captain Burke, 1865.
- "Alexander Majors," 1866.

#### STEAMBOATS THAT WENT DOWN.

At the mouth of the Kansas river and along the eastern shore of Kansas many steamboats went down in the early days. "First Canoe,"



as the Indians called the steamboat, was a stern-wheel boat that sank in the mouth of the Kansas river in 1858. The "Cumberland Valley," one of the early boats of which little is known, went down opposite the Wyandotte levee in 1840. The "A. B. Chambers," one of the boats that brought emigrants to Kansas, sank at Atchison in 1856. The wreck of the "A. C. Bird," lies buried near Liberty Landing, below the mouth of the Kansas river. "Admiral No. 1" went down at Weston, Missouri, where the "Anthony Wayne" sank in 1851, three years after. The "Bennett," a government wrecking boat, was herself wrecked in 1852 at the mouth of the Kansas river while making a run to the assistance of the "Decotah" at Peru, Nebraska. The "Boonville" was wrecked in the bend above the mouth of the Kansas river as far back as 1837, and the bones of the "Aggie" are somewhere in the river near the Hannibal bridge at Kansas City. The "Arabian" and the "Delaware" found their last resting place at the bottom of the river near Atchison. The "Hesperian" also was nearing the same port when she struck a snag and went to the bottom. In 1855 the "Express" found a watery grave near Leavenworth.

#### WHEN BOATS WERE OPERATED FOR THE RAILROADS.

The building across the state of Missouri of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, the first to reach the Missouri river, called for a steamboat passenger service from Kansas City, Wyandotte and Quindaro to St. Joseph until the Missouri Pacific reached Kansas City from the east. The "Delaware" was a splendidly equipped steamboat that brought from St. Louis in 1857 two locomotives for service on the Hannibal & St. Joseph at the western terminus, before the gaps in Missouri were completed. The boat passed Quindaro June 9th of that year and the entire population of the town turned out to welcome it. The locomotives were named "Buchanan" and "St. Joe." The "Hesperian," a large side-wheel packet that had been operated on the lower Mississippi river, was brought up and pressed into service for the Hannibal & St. Joseph, and it did a rushing business until 1859, when it burned opposite Atchison. The first locomotives for the Missouri Pacific were brought to Wyandotte by the "T. L. McGill." Meanwhile the "New Lucy" carried passengers from this point down to the end of that railroad at Jefferson City, in 1857. The "Platte Valley" was also one of the boats used to carry passengers for the railroads. The "Sallie West," a freight boat for the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, sank at Kickapoo in 1859. The "Bee" was a favorite passenger boat between Wyandotte and Fort Riley on the Kansas river.

## AN END TO STEAMBOATING.

The steamboats had hauled the locomotives up the Missouri river and helped the railroads get a start. Then the railroads returned the favor by putting the steamboats out of business. The floods carried away the Union Pacific bridge at Wyandotte, in the spring of 1866, and the big side-wheel steamer, the "Alexander Majors," was chartered by the railroad company to carry freight to Lawrence until the bridge could be rebuilt. But that was the last of the steamboating on the Kansas river. The railroads slipped a bill through the Kansas legislature in 1864, entitled, "An act declaring the Kansas, Republican, Smoky Hill, Solomon, and Big Blue rivers not navigable, and authorizing the bridging of the same." The bill gave the railroads "the same right to bridge or dam said rivers as they would have, if they never had been declared navigable streams."

## CHAPTER XIII.

### STRUGGLE FOR CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

WYANDOT INDIANS PIONEERS IN THE MOVEMENT—THE FIRST ELECTION—A "BOLTING" CONVENTION—KANSAS-NEBRASKA BILL PASSED—WELCOME TO GOVERNOR REEDER—ORDERS AN ELECTION—CANDIDATES FOR TERRITORIAL DELEGATES—THE FIRST INVASION—EYES OF A NATION ON SHAWNEE MISSION—THE BOGUS LAWS—THREE MAKERS OF KANSAS HISTORY—GOVERNOR SHANNON TO THE FRONTIER—THE TOPEKA CONSTITUTION—THE WAKARUSA WAR—EMIGRANT AID SOCIETIES—THE CAPITAL AT LECOMPTON—GOVERNOR GEARY ON THE SCENE—GOVERNOR ROBERT J. WALKER—THE LECOMPTON CONSTITUTION—LEAVENWORTH CONVENTION—GOVERNOR MEDARY—ELECTIONS BEFORE STATEHOOD.

The Indians of the northwestern confederacy, with the Wyandots at the head, were first to make a move to establish government for their hunting grounds. The Wyandots had brought with them then from Ohio a constitution and a form of civil government under which the tribes of that nation had been ruled wisely and well. Soon after they came to Kansas, efforts were made in congress to organize the Nebraska territory, which embraced in its limits the present state of Kansas and Nebraska. Stephen A. Douglas introduced bills for this purpose at different times; but they were referred to the committee on territories, without further action being taken. These different movements aroused great interest among the Indian tribes whose lands were within the boundaries of the proposed territory. It was evident to them that they must surrender their lands very soon if the territory was established, although the government in the treaties with them had promised that the land should be theirs as long as grass grew and water ran, and should never be a part of any territory or state. So, realizing the great importance of such an organization, these Indians desired to become citizens and to have a share in the shaping of affairs, that just and equitable laws might be made for the government of their beloved territory. The leading men of the different tribes called a convention for the purpose of discussing the matter. This congress met at or near Fort Leavenworth in October, 1848, with the following tribes represented, which had belonged to the ancient northwestern confederacy of Indian tribes: Wyandot, Delaware, Chippewa, Ottawa, Pottawatomie, Shawnee and

Miami. Two other tribes were admitted to the confederacy at this time—the Kickapoo and the Kansas. The Sac and Fox were represented, but, as they were ancient enemies of the Wyandots and peace had not been declared between them, they were frightened by a speech made by one of the Wyandot representatives and fled from the convention. This convention continued in session for several days, and the old confederacy was organized, and the Wyandots were reappointed as its head and made keepers of the council-fire. But the Indians reckoned not on the slavery troubles. Evidently they did not see looming up in the distance that dark cloud which was soon to bring on a storm of such violence as to shake the nation from center to circumference.

#### WYANDOT INDIANS PIONEERS IN THE MOVEMENT.

But before the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska act (at first the act was in common talk called the "Nebraska bill," although Kansas was the real issue) there had been "movements" for a territorial organization. While the Wyandots were pioneers in demanding a form of government for the Indian country, there were those who desired to win Kansas for the south. In accordance with this purpose of a political nature, in the spring of 1852, a public meeting was held at Uniontown, an Indian trading post, on the Kansas river in what is now Shawnee county, and at this gathering were read and adopted resolutions embracing a memorial to congress praying for the organization of a territorial government. It is said by the most reliable authorities that there were only five or six of these resolutioners and memorialists; but they were enough. All of the members, it was reported, were residents of Missouri. The convention met under a shed, the resolutions were brought on the ground ready made, and were carried. The small but select number of representative statesmen present did not prevent the recital, in the memorial, that there were hundreds of families in the vicinity who were bona fide settlers and were in suffering need of civil government, and that the meeting was attended by a large number of these citizens. The memorial was widely published and the attention of congress was earnestly called to the needs of the citizens of Kansas.

The saddest feature of these proceedings was that this movement to deprive the Indian of his happy hunting ground was inaugurated in his own village. Uniontown has long passed away; not one clapboard is left upon another; the Indians are all gone. There are only a farm house and a few graves of emigrants to California who were overtaken far out on the prairies by the cholera where once was Uniontown.

#### THE FIRST ELECTION.

In the fall of 1852—it was October 12th—an election was held in Wyandotte and thirty-seven votes were cast for Abelard Guthrie for

delegate to the Thirty-second congress. The men who cast their votes at that first election were: Charles B. Garrett, Jose Antonio Pioto, Abelard Guthrie, Cyrus Garrett, Edward B. Hand, Russell Garrett, Nicholas Cotter, Isaac Long, James Garlow, George I. Clark, Matthew R. Walker, Henry Garrett, Presley Muir, Isaac Brown, John Lynch, John W. Ladd, Edward Fifer, Henry Porter, Isaac Barker, Henry C. Norton, Henry C. Long, Francis Cotter, Francis A. Hicks, Samuel Rankin, Joel W. Garrett, Thomas Coon Hawk, William Walker, Benjamin N. C. Anderson, Samuel Prestly, William Gibson, Joel Walker, James Long, William Trowbridge, Daniel McNeal, and Peter D. Clark. Guthrie went to Congress, but was refused admission principally for the reason that at the date of the election there wasn't any Kansas to be a delegate from.

#### A "BOLTING" CONVENTION.

But the Wyandot Indians were not to be defeated in their purpose of obtaining territorial government. In July, 1853, a convention was held at Wyandotte, and a territorial government was organized. The resolutions adopted in that convention served as a constitution and William Walker, a Wyandot Indian, was elected provisional governor. Abelard Guthrie was nominated for delegate to congress over the Reverend Thomas Johnson, head of the Shawnee mission. The Reverend Mr. Johnson, however, was not satisfied with the decision of the delegates in that convention. He went to Kickapoo village up the Missouri river, and was nominated in September. The issue in the campaign was "Benton" and "anti-Benton," Mr. Guthrie being the Benton candidate and Mr. Johnson favoring General Atchison. Mr. Benton and Mr. Atchison, it may be proper to explain, were running for office in Missouri. Mr. Johnson was not admitted as a delegate for the same reason that prevailed in the case of Mr. Guthrie.

#### THE KANSAS-NEBRASKA BILL PASSED.

These movements had the effect of advancing the cause of territorial government for Kansas and on May 26, 1854, ten months after the convention in Wyandotte, came the announcement that the United States senate at Washington had passed the Kansas-Nebraska bill at 1:15 in the morning. The date is usually given as May 25th, because the passage took place during the extension of the session of that day. On the 30th of May, 1854, President Pierce signed the bill, and after that it made no difference to the Indians whether in Kansas the grass grew or the water ran or not.

On Saturday, October 7, 1854, Governor Andrew H. Reeder arrived at Fort Leavenworth, which had been made, by the Kansas-Nebraska act,

the temporary seat of government. He came up on the "Polar Star," and was the first of the long and unhappy procession of Kansas territorial governors—Reeder, Shannon, Geary, Walker, Denver and Medary. In the intervals of their unhappy reigns, when they were absent from the territory from choice of necessity, Secretaries and Acting Governors Stanton, Woodson, Walsh and Beebe reigned in their stead. None of them died in office; several resigned and some ran. All lived happy and respected after they got through with Kansas. But one—Governor Shannon—remained steadfastly by Kansas to the end and was buried in her soil. But nobody was predicting these woes when Governor Reeder came up on the "Polar Star."

#### WELCOME TO GOVERNOR REEDER.

"At 3 o'clock in the 'evening,' " according to the editor of the *Kansas Weekly Herald*, which had got started under a tree a month before the governor's arrival, "the citizens of Kansas, from Leavenworth, Salt Creek and the country for miles around, gathered at the fort to pay their respects to Governor Reeder. The concourse was large and highly respectable and most enthusiastic in their gratification of his arrival. Our citizens in a body called upon the governor at the quarters of Captain Hunt and a general introduction took place, during which many kindly expressions of welcome were indulged on the part of the people and reciprocated by the governor with the republican frankness and honest cordiality so agreeable to western men."

This was the way Governor Reeder came up on the "Polar Star" and entered Kansas. How he went out later may be seen portrayed in a great painting displayed in the Coates house in Kansas City, disguised as a laboring man with an ax on his shoulder, a pipe in his mouth and supposed to represent an Irishman.

With Governor Reeder the following officers made the full territorial administration: secretary, Daniel Woodson of Virginia; United States marshal, Israel B. Donaldson, of Illinois; United States attorney, Andrew J. Isacks of Louisiana; surveyor general, John Calhoun, of Illinois; territorial treasurer, Thomas J. B. Cramer, of Illinois, chief justice, Madison Brown, of Maryland, who, not accepting the appointment, was succeeded by Samuel D. Lecompte, of Maryland; associate justices, Saunders N. Johnston, of Ohio, and Rush Elmore, of Alabama.

#### THE GOVERNOR ORDERS AN ELECTION.

Kansas was now equipped with a full set of officers and was ready to do business as a territory, and Governor Reeder ordered the first election in Kansas—and elections have been a favorite pastime of the people ever since—to be held on the 29th of November for a delegate to congress to serve until the following 4th of March. He divided the territory into seventeen election districts.

The whole country had been in a state of intense excitement ever since the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska act, which it was announced would quiet the "slavery agitation." The excitement reached its highest point when Kansas was fairly enrolled as a territory and ready to participate in the fray. The Emigrant Aid Societies were organized in New England and the east, and sent out their parties to locate town sites and occupy the country. Lawrence was founded by a party from New England, which, by the way, came up like Governor Reeder on the "Polar Star," arriving August 1, 1854. This was the foundation of what was called afterwards the "citadel of freedom." Atchison was established by a town company organized in Missouri, on the 20th of July, 1854. So both parties went into the citadel business. Every town started was either Free-State or Pro-Slavery. Societies were organized in Missouri to "down" the Abolitionists and make Kansas a slave state. The doctrine was proclaimed from the first that "slavery existed already in the territory" and was insisted on with great zeal until some years later slavery, on one fine day, ceased to exist anywhere. The Free-State emigrants brought sawmills and as soon as possible after their arrival they started school houses. The New England Emigrant Aid Society made a specialty of school houses. It is a pity that this point was not absolutely settled and given up during the "Kansas troubles;" but it was not, and the "tie" had to be "shot off" from 1861 to 1865.

#### CANDIDATES FOR TERRITORIAL DELEGATE.

The bad blood which had been growing culminated at the first election. Three candidates appeared before the people for territorial delegate—General John W. Whitfield, Robert P. Flenneken and John A. Wakefield. General Whitfield was the straight Pro-Slavery candidate; Robert P. Flenneken was announced as a friend of Governor Reeder's, an administration Democrat with Free State leanings, and John A. Wakefield proclaimed himself the only bona fide resident of the territory running, and a straight Free State man. The day before the election, the "Blue Lodge" voters began crossing the border; on election day they voted and Whitfield was elected. The vote as returned was: Whitfield, 2,258; Flenneken, 305; Wakefield, 248; scattering, 22. General Whitfield was admitted to his seat on the certificate of Governor Reeder, there being no protest. This was first blood for the Pro-Slavery party, but in December, the month after, the first Free State meeting was held in Lawrence; in January the first school was opened, and early in 1855 there were three Free State newspapers published in that town.

## THE FIRST INVASION.

In January and February, 1855, Governor Reeder caused an enumeration of the inhabitants to be taken. The total population was found to be 8,601, of whom 2,905 were legal voters. On the 8th of March an election was called, to be held March 30th, to choose thirteen members of the council and twenty-six members of the house. The election was the scene of invasion and violence on a scale unknown at the November contest. A thousand Missourians drove away the judges and voted at Lawrence; at Bloomington five hundred voted; at Tecumseh, sixty miles from the border, a great crowd appeared and took possession of the polls. General Atchison led a party of sixty armed men to the Nemaha district. The whole country rang with the story.

Governor Reeder threw out the returns from Lawrence and five other precincts and ordered a new election for May 22, 1855. He went to Washington to tell his story, and the road to Washington has ever since been kept hot by Kansas. The adjourned May election was held without interference or molestation, the Pro-Slavery people taking no part in it. The legislature met at Pawnee near Fort Riley, July 2, 1855. It contained eighteen Pro-Slavery and eight Free State members of the house, and ten Pro-Slavery and three Free State members of the council. On the 6th of July it adjourned to Shawnee Mission, two miles and a half from Westport, Missouri. This ended Pawnee as a capital. An old ruined rough stone house, with a large hole in it, marks the spot.

## THE EYES OF A NATION ON SHAWNEE MISSION.

The first legislature of Kansas re-assembled at Shawnee Mission on the 16th of July, 1855, in spite of the veto of Governor Reeder, and was officered as follows:

House—Speaker, John H. Stringfellow; speaker pro tem, Joseph C. Anderson; chief clerk, James M. Lyle; assistant clerk, John Martin, later United States senator from Kansas; sergeant-at-arms, T. J. B. Cramer.

Council—President, the Rev. Thomas Johnson; president pro tem, R. R. Hess; chief clerk, John A. Halderman; assistant clerk, Charles H. Grover; sergeant-at-arms, C. B. Whitehead; doorkeeper, W. J. Godefroy.

Before adjourning from Pawnee the house unseated all the Free State members except Cyrus K. Holliday absent, and S. D. Houston, protested and resigned, and of the council, all save Martin F. Conway, who resigned. The places of these members were filled with pro-slavery candidates at the election of March 30th. This legislature received from the Free State party the appellation of "Bogus," a name originally applied to counterfeit money from an eminent dealer in that article; it



was posted and placarded all over the world as the "Bogus Legislature." It was held in old Shawnee Methodist Mission in what is now the county of Johnson, named in honor of the Rev. Thomas Johnson, the original missionary.

#### THE "BOGUS" LAWS.

The Shawnee Mission legislature was an industrious body. The volume of its laws when published made 1,058 pages. Although considered by a large portion of the people of Kansas as "bogus" legislation the acts of this legislature constitute the beginning of law in Kansas and still form a portion of its statutes; it gave the older counties of Kansas the names which, with few exceptions, they still bear, and incorporated the cities of Lawrence and Leavenworth, the town company of Atchison and many more besides. The most remarkable legislative



GOVERNOR CHARLES ROBINSON.  
(FIRST GOVERNOR OF KANSAS.)

achievement of the body was the passage of an act "to prevent offences against slave property." This was pronounced more "efficient" than anything existing in any slave state in the Union. This act, which was afterward discussed in congress, created indignation against the Pro-Slavery cause in Kansas, and tended to bring about its final defeat. The legislature took upon itself to appoint all the officers, executive and judicial, in the territory to hold over until after the election of 1857, and thus counties found themselves supplied with officers whom the people had nothing to do with electing.

The year 1855 was full of noise and violence, and fraught with disaster to the Free State party. But the territory kept filling up and before the end of the year three men had arrived whose names were destined to fill many pages in the history of Kansas.

#### THREE MAKERS OF KANSAS HISTORY.

Dr. Charles Robinson, a practicing physician, came to Kansas in 1854 and located at Lawrence. He was a native of Massachusetts, born in 1818 in the town of Hardwick. He was a fine specimen of the New Englanders descended from the stock that landed at Plymouth Rock. Appearing in Kansas as a promoter of the plan to fill Kansas with Free State settlers, through the troublesome years he was leader of the Free State party—a statesman, a diplomat and an organizer. He originated the “Topeka movement” that consolidated the Free State sentiment and held it together, and when the fight was over was made governor of the Free State of Kansas.

James H. Lane came to Kansas in 1855. He had been a lieutenant



**“JIM” LANE.**  
(KANSAS WAR-TIME SENATOR.)

governor, member of congress and colonel of an Indiana regiment in the Mexican war. General Lane, who bore the military title and even exercised its functions in war times without a commission, was not like Governor Robinson, from or of New England. He was born in Southern Indiana, and at the time of his coming to Kansas was in his forty-first year. As a member of congress he had voted for the Kansas-Nebraska

bill and his mission in Kansas was to set up a Free State government. His faults were many, but he was a leader and rallied about him a following that displayed for him a devotion inspired by no Kansas "chieftain" since. He was a "roarer," a magnetizer, and a "natural" orator—meaning thereby one who, rising up and addressing his fellow creatures, moves them by voice and gesture, glance and glare of his eye, so that they cheer, hurrah, yell, even though opposed to him, for him and his side of the question. His "animating powers" were given as a rule to the Free State party. He went after some preliminary "moves" for Freedom, and took his clarion with him. His most active and eventful years were after the admission, when he achieved the object of his life-long ambition, the United States senate. It all ended in his dying by his own hand.

And then in the month of August, 1855, came to Kansas, John Brown, whose name soon was to fill the world. The first mention made of him in Kansas annals, he appeared in Lawrence with his sons on the night of the excitement following the killing of Thomas W. Barber. They were all armed. John Brown had studied and pondered, and talked and written and prayed about slavery all his life. John Brown joined the Free State party, not as a leader or counselor, but as a terror to its foes. He loved not conventions, or compromises, or constitutions. He and his sons and followers abode in the wilderness and came forth at the notes of the conflict, as the eagles to the slaughter, and then went away. When the fighting and killing in Kansas seemed over, he disappeared, to appear again upon the height of a scaffold, where all the world could see him to curse or bless. His name came to be sung by thousands of armed and marching men and his rude farmer's features to be made familiar to all the world in painting and sculpture. It is true, though, that all might have been different had there been less of brutal intolerance in Missouri and Kansas in 1855.

#### GOVERNOR SHANNON TO THE FRONTIER.

Governor Reeder did not recognize the validity of the Shawnee Mission legislature, claiming that it was in session where it had no legal right to be, and in the summer he was removed from office by the president of the United States. After an interval by Secretary and Acting Governor Daniel Woodson, Wilson Shannon of Ohio came in the fall of 1855, to take charge of the affairs of the then turbulent territory. Governor Shannon was said to have delivered his inaugural address at Westport, Missouri, but when he reached Shawnee Mission, the then "capital" of Kansas territory, he was welcomed by Hon. O. H. Brown with the following address that was remarkable for its eloquence:

“Governor Shannon: In the name of the people of Kansas, I am proud to welcome you to our prairie home. Coming from every state in the Union—from almost every civilized country on the globe—the people of Kansas have mingled their sympathies and combined their energies to protect our infant republic. Kansas, the offspring of Missouri, the hope and pride of America, will ever imitate the excellence and rival the beauty of her illustrious parent. When you grasp the hands of the pioneers you may trust your honor in their custody. With them the gentle pressure of the hand attests the cordial welcome of the heart. We have no Catalines here, no lank and hungry Italians with their treacherous smiles—no cowards with their stilettoes—no assassins of reputation. Here man walks abroad in the majesty of his Maker. He breathes the pure air, surveys the beauty, and reaps the products of nature. His heart expands with gratitude and devotion. The morning prayer is heard on every hill; the evening orison is chanted by the glad tenants of every valley and glen. What earthly power can retard the progress of such a people? They must be great—great in all the attributes of sovereign power. In the name of such people, welcome, Governor Shannon.”

Governor Shannon began his administration by committing himself to the cause of slavery for the new territory.

Meanwhile the Free State people were not idle. Numerous public meetings and conventions were held. All of these culminated in the Big Springs convention in September, 1855, at which James H. Lane reported a platform in which the exclusion of all negroes, bond and free, from the territory was recommended. Governor Reeder was nominated for delegate to congress and the convention resolved in favor of holding another convention which should provide for a constitutional convention.

#### THE TOPEKA CONSTITUTION.

The convention that framed the Topeka constitution met in Topeka October 22, 1855, and it was in session sixteen days. Of the men in that convention Governor Robinson, in an address twenty years after, said: “Eighteen of the members gave their politics as Democrats, six as Whigs, four as Republicans, two as Free Soilers, one Free State and one Independent. The Democratic party being in power at that time, the lines were distinctly drawn between the conservative and the radical members from the first. The radicals wasted no thought on the offices, as they accepted the conclusion that no radical could be made available for office. None but Democrats, Whigs of the old school, or blackmen could be fellowshipped. Men who had anti-slavery convictions, who would tolerate free negroes in the state, and especially such as would vote to enfranchise them were regarded as abolitionists of the darkest dye and likely to be fit subjects for an insane asylum before one could be provided for their accommodation. Evening sessions were held for the purpose of discussing a resolution or approving of the principles of the Kansas-Nebraska bill. The Democrats and Conservatives were desirous of being loyal to their party and insisted that the troubles in

Kansas were not the legitimate fruits of the bill, but in consequence of the violation of its spirit. The Radicals denounced the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and declared the pretense of squatter sovereignty was a sham and a mockery and was so intended to be by its authors. The convention was nearly equally divided on this question, there being seventeen ayes to fifteen noes."

Out of the Topeka constitutional convention came the Topeka state government and the Topeka legislature. The officers elected under the Topeka constitution were: Governor, Charles Robinson; lieutenant-governor, W. Y. Roberts; secretary of state, P. C. Schuyler; auditor, G. A. Cutler; treasurer, J. A. Wakefield; attorney general, H. Miles Moore; supreme judges, M. Hunt, S. N. Latta, M. T. Conway; supreme court reporter, E. M. Thurston; clerk of the supreme court, S. B. Floyd; state printer, John Speer; representative in congress, M. W. Delahay.

#### THE WAKARUSA WAR.

There was an abundance of noise and bluster in the territory, but the killing near Doniphan of Collins, a Free State man, by Laughlan, a Pro-Slavery man, October 20, 1855, started things. This had been preceded by the lynching of William Phillips and Pardee Butler. Under title of the "Law and Order" party the Pro-Slavery forces attempted to govern the territory. The killing of Dow by Coleman, a Pro-Slavery man, led to the arrest of Branson, a Free State man. The arrest was made by Samuel Jones, sheriff of Douglas county, Kansas, by appointment of the Shawnee Mission legislature. Jones was also postmaster of Westport, Missouri. A party of Free State men, led by Sam Wood, famous in Kansas for many years, rescued Branson from the sheriff. Branson took refuge in Lawrence. The sheriff, "in the name of law and order," called on the governor to call out the militia. About fifteen hundred Missourians answered the call and moved to the mouth of the Wakarusa river near Lawrence. Something like eight hundred Free State men assembled at Lawrence called on the president, congress and Charles Sumner to protect the right. Governor Shannon appeared in Lawrence and tried to quell the storm. He visited the armies and finally ordered the "law and order" militia to disperse. At this stage appeared in Lawrence old John Brown and his four sons, disgusted with Governor Shannon's efforts to restore peace and crying out for war.

So the close of the year 1855 found not only Kansas, but the United States, in an upheaval. The Republican party, organized the year before in Michigan, rose rapidly to power in the north and it championed the cause of Free Kansas.

The year 1856 was only fifteen days old when the election of state officers under the Topeka constitution was held. This brought face to

face in Kansas the two governments, the Free State government and the Territorial government. President Pierce in a special message to congress, in January, recognized the Pro-Slavery legislature and declared the Topeka government treasonable and rebellious. In February Nathaniel P. Banks was elected speaker of the house of representatives, and that body afterwards voted to admit Kansas under the Topeka constitution.

The Topeka legislature, after meeting on the 4th of July, dispersed on the order of Colonel E. V. Sumner, afterwards a distinguished general in the Union army, backed by a strong force of cavalry and artillery. The federal authorities affected to regard the Topeka movement as treasonable, and many men engaged in it were arrested and confined in a stockade at Leecompton. "Law and order" produced its customary results and the United States marshal and his deputies made arrests right and left.

#### THE EMIGRANT AID SOCIETIES.

As the north had organized Emigrant Aid Societies and sent emigrants to Kansas, so parties were sent from Alabama, South Carolina and Georgia. As the northern states had made appropriations, so Alabama appropriated \$25,000 to aid her "Kansas emigrants." These new settlers were active in the affairs of the territory. In May, 1856, Lawrence was invaded by a large force, commanded by General Atchison, and the Eldridge House and the *Herald of Freedom* and the *Kansas Free State* newspaper offices were destroyed under the direction of the sheriff and by the finding of the grand jury. It was all in conformity with the law—such as it was. The United States marshal was in general charge of operations.

After this, old John Brown was heard from on the other side. James P. Doyle, his two sons, William Sherman and Allen Wilkinson, Pro-Slavery settlers on Pottawatomie creek, were called to their doors at night and hacked to death. The next month Brown and his party met H. Clay Pate at Black Jack. Captain Pate told the story very neatly afterwards.

"I went to take old Brown and Brown took me."

The regular army troops in the territory were kept moving about, first to "enforce the law" and later to keep the hostile parties from getting together. Among the officers were several who rose to high rank during the Civil war. Among these were Colonel Joseph E. Johnston. With rare exceptions the officers executed their orders with discretion and humanity and received the final respect of all parties.

The fighting Free State men attacked the southern camps and garrisons at "Fort Titus," harrassed them, and, with the "armies of invasion," like that which attacked and burned Ossawatimie, and with the movements of the regular troops, Kansas, in the summer of 1856, pre-

sented a truly martial appearance. The Free State people began to get discouraged in August, when the militia were again ordered out against them, and many left the territory. In September, Jefferson Davis, secretary of war, made a requisition on the governors of Illinois and Kentucky for two regiments of infantry to "crush the insurrection in Kansas," on the order of General Persifor F. Smith in command at Leavenworth.

The capital of the territory was removed early in the action to Lecompton, and there Governor Shannon lived during his rule, which was broken by absences, during which Acting Governor Woodson exercised authority. Lecompton was favored by the federal government and was fertilized by a moderate stream from the national treasury.

#### GOVERNOR GEARY ON THE SCENE.

In September, 1856, Governor John W. Geary, coming up the river, passed Governor Shannon going down. Governor Geary arrived in Leavenworth. He was a rather fine writer and described Kansas in his earliest dispatches as the "fittest earthly type of hell." He seems to have sympathized with the Free State people and ordered the militia to disband. The Free State men captured the Pro-Slavery forces at Slough creek and Hickory Point. The victors were arrested by the United States troops, kept prisoners at Lecompton and twenty of them afterward sentenced by Judge Cato to the penitentiary. Governor Geary was determined on peace. He went to the Wakarusa and ordered the Pro-Slavery army under Governor John W. Reid to disperse. He held a conference with the leaders which he declared the "most important since the days of the American revolution." This was the last of the great invasions.

General Lane appeared with a proposition for a duel between one hundred Free State men, including himself, and one hundred slaveholders, including General Atchison, to settle the question by "wager of battle," with twelve United States senators and twelve members of the house for referees; but nobody yearned for the trial.

In October there was an election for members of the territorial legislature,—the next in order after the Shawnee Mission legislature, a delegate to congress, and on the question of calling a constitutional convention, which afterwards met as the Lecompton convention. The Free State men did not vote. Governor Geary made a tour of the territory. He was greatly pleased with the "pacification" of the territory, which he believed he had effected, and called for a day of thanksgiving. With the end of 1856 the "treason trials" had fizzled out; the Free State prisoners at Lecompton escaped whenever they wished; the immigration, by the way of Iowa was no longer obstructed, and the people generally began to talk about town sites. It was announced that half a million dollars had been invested in Quindaro.

With the beginning of 1857 came the legislature to Lecompton. Governor Geary vetoed many bills and they were passed by a two-thirds vote over his head. The governor, so happy a few months before, found that a chief executive of Kansas is of few days and full of trouble. He was literally spit upon by a man who was killed, however, a few minutes later by the governor's brother-in-law. A few days later he quietly resigned his office. He was afterward a major general in the Union army and governor of Pennsylvania.

#### GOVERNOR ROBERT J. WALKER.

Appointed to succeed Governor Geary, Robert J. Walker had been a distinguished man, having been secretary of the treasury under President Polk. Secretary Stanton preceded him and made the customary number of speeches. Governor Walker arrived in May. At Leavenworth he met the customary enthusiastic reception. The Free State people did not vote for delegates to the Lecompton constitutional convention and it got only about two thousand votes. Governor Robinson was tried for "usurpation of office" and acquitted; and the "law and order" arrangements broke down.

#### THE LECOMPTON CONSTITUTION.

The Lecompton constitutional convention met at Lecompton in September, and a large Free State meeting at that place passed resolutions and ordered it off the premises. For want of a quorum, it adjourned to October 19th, and again to November 3rd. Before this last meeting an election was held for delegates to the territorial legislature. Violence was not attempted at this election, fraud being considered preferable. Oxford, in Johnson county, with perhaps forty votes, polled 1,628 Pro-Slavery votes; McGee county, the present Cherokee and Crawford, polled 1,200, and Kickapoo was nearly as expert. Governor Walker set the election returns aside for "informality." By this charge the legislature was made Free State. The papers began to speak of other things than politics. It is announced that "5,000 gallons of sorghum have been made in Kansas this year;" "a meeting of the corporators of the Jefferson City & Neosho Valley Railroad is held;" and "Sam Wood, as justice of the peace, opens the first court in Lawrence."

The Lecompton constitutional convention assembled under the presidency of John Calhoun and the protection of Sherman's battery, which afterwards distinguished itself at the first battle of Bull Run, and other United States forces. It adopted a constitution virtually establishing slavery in Kansas and providing for a fraudulent submission of itself, "The constitution with slavery," or the "Constitution without slavery." By the end of the month of November, Stephen A. Douglas was de-



nouncing the Lecompton constitution, and when the people voted on it in August, 1858, there were 1,788 for and 11,300 against it. In 1858 the Topeka government was kept up; state officers and a state legislature were also elected under the Lecompton constitution; the territorial legislature continued in business and Governor Denver reigned in Governor Walker's stead.

#### THE LEAVENWORTH CONVENTION.

In this year the Leavenworth constitutional convention was held. It went farther than the Topeka constitution had gone, and the word "white" was left out of it. T. Dwight Thacher, who was laid to rest in Kansas soil a few years ago, was a member of this convention and has left behind the best history of it. State officers were elected under it, but not one of all these various sets was to hold office. The time was not yet.

The war drifted away to the southward, to Linn and Bourbon counties. The Free State leader was James Montgomery, a religious man of a type of piety singularly like that of John Brown. In the course of these "troubles" occurred the Marais des Cygnes massacre by a party from Missouri under Captain Hamilton, which was commemorated in a poem by Whittier, perhaps the most remarkable called forth in the great mass of verses inspired by the Kansas struggle. In this affair five men were killed and four severely wounded. Great efforts were made to suppress these disturbances, but the struggle had become a war for reprisal and revenge and kept on during 1858.

#### GOVERNOR MEDARY.

In December, Samuel Medary, destined to be the last territorial governor of Kansas, took the oath of office. His attention was first directed to the fact that John Brown was carrying off negroes from Missouri, and that Montgomery was still finding texts in the Old Testament to justify the slaying of his enemies. Governor Medary was lonely as far as the co-ordinate branches of the government were concerned, since the legislature had become Free State—in fact, Republican—and had a habit of meeting at Lecompton and adjourning to Lawrence. The Topeka government finally gave up, merging in the regular territorial legislature. Governor Medary's time was largely taken up suppressing Brown and Montgomery. The legislature of 1859 abolished the "bogus laws," and passed a law abolishing slavery which Governor Medary did not sign. On April 19, 1859, Governor Medary called an election for delegates to one more constitutional convention (the fourth), to meet at Wyandotte. The election was held June 7th. It was a great election and 14,000 votes were cast; the Republicans elected thirty-five, the Democrats seventeen delegates.

## THE ELECTIONS BEFORE STATEHOOD CAME.

During the territorial days of Kansas twenty-five general elections were held. The list follows:

- (1) 1854, November 29.—Election of J. W. Whitfield, proslavery, delegate to congress.
- (2) 1855, March 30.—Election of members of the territorial legislature by fraudulent voters from Missouri.
- (3) 1855, May 22.—Election to fill vacancies in the legislature caused by Governor Reeder throwing out illegal votes.
- (4) 1855, October 1.—Election of delegate to congress, provided for by the territorial legislature. No free state men vote. J. W. Whitfield reelected.
- (5) 1855, October 9.—Election of delegate to congress, as provided for by the free state convention at Big Springs. Total vote cast for A. H. Reeder; free state men only voting.
- (6) 1855, October 9.—Election of delegates to the Topeka constitutional convention; only free state men participate.
- (7) 1855, December 15.—Election on the adoption or rejection of the Topeka constitution. Free state men only vote.
- (8) 1856, January 15.—Election of state officers, delegate to congress, and members of the legislature, under the Topeka constitution; free state men only vote.
- (9) 1856, October 6.—Territorial election for delegate to congress, for members of the legislature, and on the question of calling a convention to form a state constitution. Free state men do not vote.
- (10) 1857, June 15.—Election of delegates to the Lecompton constitutional convention. Free state men do not vote.
- (11) 1857, August 9.—Election of officers under the Topeka constitution, member of congress, and members of the legislature, and the resubmission of the constitution itself; free state men only vote.
- (12) 1857, October 5, 6.—Election of territorial legislature and delegate to congress. All parties vote. The vote, as ordered by the legislature of 1855, was viva voce. Section 9, chapter 66, of the statutes of 1855, provided that if all the votes offered could not be taken before the hour appointed for closing, the judges should, by proclamation, adjourn to the following day, and the election to be continued as before. The bogus vote at Oxford was polled on October 6th, and was thrown out, because it was physically impossible to register so many in one day. There seems to have been no other election at which the voting was extended into the second day. On the first day at Oxford 91 votes were polled, and on the second day 1538.
- (13) 1857, December 21.—Election on the Lecompton constitution, with or without slavery, as provided by the convention. Free state men abstain from voting.
- (14) 1858, January 4.—Election of state officers, members of the legislature, and delegate to congress, as provided for by the Lecompton constitution. Both participate. The free state vote for governor, compared with the vote cast against the constitution, made it apparent that 3351 free state men who visited the polls took no part in the election for state officers. The free state candidates, however, prevailed by majorities ranging from 311 to 696; but this was rendered nugatory by the ultimate defeat of the constitution.
- (15) 1858, January 4.—Election on the adoption or rejection of the Lecompton constitution, ordered by the territorial legislature, special session, now free state, called for the purpose by Secretary Frederick P. Stanton. Only free state men vote.

- (16) 1858, March 9.—Election of delegates to Leavenworth constitutional convention, as provided for by the territorial legislature. Only free state men vote.
- (17) 1858, May 18.—Election on the Leavenworth constitution and state officers under it. Only free state men vote.
- (18) 1858, August 2.—Election on the Lecompton constitution as submitted by the English bill. Both parties participate.
- (19) 1858, October 4.—Election of members of the territorial house of representatives and superintendent of schools.
- (20) 1859, March 28.—Election for or against a constitutional convention.
- (21) 1859, June 7.—Election of delegates to the Wyandotte constitutional convention.
- (22) 1859, October 4.—Election on the adoption or rejection of the Wyandotte constitution.
- (23) 1859, November 8.—Election of delegate to congress and territorial legislature.
- (24) 1859, December 6.—Election of state officers, members of the legislature, and representative to congress under the Wyandotte constitution.
- (25) 1860, November 6.—Election of territorial legislature.

The state was admitted January 29, 1861, and began business with the officers and legislature elected December 6, 1859, the latter assembling for the first time March 26, 1861.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### THE WYANDOTTE CONSTITUTION.

THE ROLL OF THE CONVENTION—A CONVENTION OF YOUNG MEN—REPUBLICAN "WHIPS," INGALLS AND SIMPSON—THE ORGANIZATION—OHIO CONSTITUTION FOLLOWED—RESOLUTIONS TO CONGRESS—CLOSED THE DOOR TO SLAVERY—REFUSED TO INCLUDE PART OF NEBRASKA—WOMAN'S INFLUENCE IN THE CONVENTION—DEMOCRATIC MEMBERS REFUSED TO SIGN—CONSTITUTION APPROVED BY THE PEOPLE—CONGRESS SLOW TO ACT—WHEN THE NEWS REACHED KANSAS—THIRTY-FIVE YEARS OF STATEHOOD.

In the five years of territorial Kansas three constitutions had been framed. The Topeka constitution prohibited slavery. The Leecompton constitution sanctioned slavery. The Leavenworth went even farther than the Topeka constitution by leaving out the word "white." Three constitutions! And no statehood for Kansas in sight.

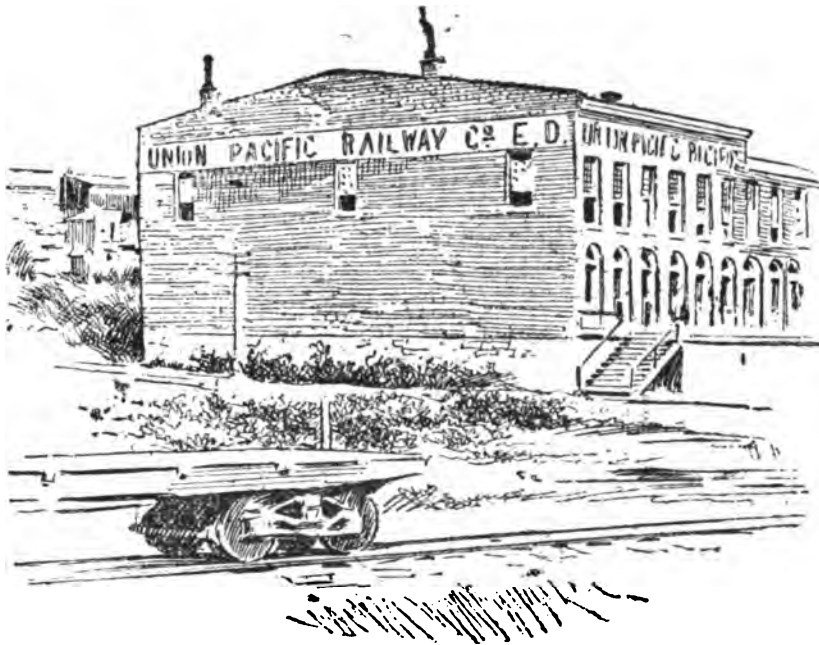
And then it came to pass that the constitution which was forever to banish slavery from Kansas soil, the constitution that was to endure, and the one under which Kansas was to rise to the stars, through difficulties, was to be framed.

The convention met in Wyandotte July 5, 1859. It was in session twenty-one days. At the close, it gave to Kansas a constitution which reflected the pluck and progressiveness of her citizens. It was approved by the votes of the people October 4, 1859, and on January 29, 1861, Kansas became a state.

And thus the Wyandot Indians, who had started the movement for territorial government for Kansas, had a share in the glory of establishing statehood for Kansas.

The convention was held in Lipman Myer's hall. The building stood back of the old Wyandotte levee at First street and Nebraska avenue. Its walls were constructed of brick, its area was two hundred and thirty-nine feet by one hundred feet, and it rose to a height of four stories. It was, at the time of the convention, the largest building in the territory of Kansas, and Wyandotte, then emerging from an Indian village to an incorporated town, aspired to be the greatest city on the Missouri river above St. Louis. The lower floors were used as a warehouse and old citizens who were in Wyandotte fifty years or

more ago tell of great cargoes of merchandise brought up the Missouri river on steamboats for distribution in the Kansas territory. The upper floors of the building in which was the "hall" had been used for public gatherings and for meetings of secret societies. It was the regular meeting place of the "Whangdoodles," a celebrated fraternal association of the early days. The lodge was organized by Jean Chaffee, a Wyandot Indian, who got the idea in California. It is said that the "Whangdoodles" had a large tin bathtub, in which new members were initiated. The bathtub was drawn over the floor with a long rope until the tin in the bottom became heated from the friction on the floor; and that is when the victim began to suffer.



THE BUILDING IN WHICH THE WYANDOTTE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION WAS HELD, AS IT LOOKED AFTER THE CIVIL WAR.

At the beginning of the Civil war, when men were rallying to the call for troops, a company of freshly organized volunteers was drilling in the hall, and a part of the building tumbled down. A few years later, when the Kansas division of the Union Pacific Railway was built west from Wyandotte, the part of the building then standing became the headquarters and terminal station of the railroad. It was decorated with large signs that read "Union Pacific Railway Company, E. D.," the two last letters signifying "Eastern Division."

In later years what was left of the building was burned. A grain elevator, one of the largest in Kansas, operated in connection with the

Chicago-Great Western Railway, now occupies the site. The old levee, once washed away, has been restored, but the river traffic, which was the pride of the people of old Wyandotte in the fifties and sixties, is gone.

#### THE ROLL OF THE CONVENTION.

The convention was composed of thirty-five Republicans and seventeen Democrats. The delegates and the counties represented were as follows:

Republicans: J. M. Winchell, Osage, president; J. M. Arthur, Linn; James Blood and N. C. Blood, Douglas; J. G. Blunt, Anderson; J. C. Burnett, Bourbon; J. T. Burris, Johnson; Allen Crocker, Coffee; W. P. Dutton, Lykins; Robert Graham, Atchison; J. P. Greer, Shawnee; W. R. Griffith, Bourbon; James Hanway, Franklin; S. E. Hoffman, Woodson; S. D. Houston, Riley; William Hutchinson, Douglas; J. J. Ingalls, Atchison; S. A. Kingman, Brown; Josiah Lamb, Linn; G. H. Lillie, Madison; Caileb May, Atchison; William McCullough, Morris; J. A. Middleton, Marshall; L. R. Palmer, Pottawatomie; R. J. Porter, Doniphan; H. D. Preston and John Richie, Shawnee; E. G. Ross, Wabaunsee; J. A. Signor, Allen; B. F. Simpson, Lykins; Edwin Stokes, S. O. Thacher, P. H. Townsend and R. L. Williams, Douglas, and T. S. Wright, Nemaha.

Democrats: J. T. Barton, Johnson; Fred Brown, Leavenworth; J. W. Forman, Doniphan; R. C. Foster and Sam Hipple, Leavenworth; E. M. Hubbard, Doniphan; C. B. McClellan, Jefferson; W. C. McDowell, and A. D. McCune, Leavenworth; E. Moore, Jackson; J. S. Parks, and William Perry and J. P. Slough, Leavenworth; J. Stairwalt, Doniphan; S. A. Stinson, Leavenworth; B. Wrigley, Doniphan, and John Wright, Leavenworth.

#### A CONVENTION OF YOUNG MEN.

It was a notable convention that framed the constitution under which Kansas was admitted. Most of the members were not known in Kansas politics. Such leaders as Charles Robinson and Jim Lane did not figure at Wyandotte. But the young men there present were the future leaders of Kansas. Out of the convention came two United States senators, John J. Ingalls and Edmund G. Ross, and a chief justice of the supreme court of Kansas, Samuel A. Kingman. B. F. Simpson was the first attorney general under statehood and later was speaker of the Kansas house, a member of the senate, a supreme court commissioner and United States marshal. Solon O. Thacher, of Lawrence, became a district judge. William O. McDowell was also a district judge, while John T. Burris became United States district attorney, lieutenant colonel and has had a long career as a district and pro-

bate judge in Johnson county. Samuel A. Stinson was attorney general of Kansas. John A. Martin, the youthful secretary of the convention, was twice chosen governor. W. R. Griffith was once superintendent of public instruction. John P. Slough was a brigadier general and James Blunt was a major general in the United States army in the Civil war and later a district judge of Wyandotte county. W. R. Davis, the chaplain, became a colonel in the war and other members served in the Kansas house and senate.

Lawyers usually are much in the majority in a constitutional convention; but it was not so in the convention that framed the Wyandotte constitution for Kansas. Only eighteen of the fifty-two delegates were lawyers. Sixteen were farmers, and they had something to say, too.

The oldest man in the convention was Robert Graham, of Atchison county, who was fifty-five. The youngest was B. F. Simpson, who was twenty-three. Only fifteen of the fifty-two were over forty years of age; more than one-third were under thirty, and nearly two-thirds under thirty-five. One-half of the members had been in the territory less than two years. Forty-one were from northern states, seven from the south and four were foreign born.

Wyandotte county had not been formed when the act was passed by the territorial legislature, February 11, 1859, providing for the constitutional convention. One week later the legislature created Wyandotte county out of parts of Leavenworth and Johnson counties. In Wyandotte county the citizens went ahead and elected two delegates to the convention, Dr. J. E. Bennett and Dr. J. B. Welborn, but that was as far as it went. When the convention met it refused to recognize the two physicians as delegates, on the ground that Wyandotte county was represented by two delegates from Leavenworth county. But there was another reason. It was a Republican convention and the two Wyandotte doctors were Democrats. A duel almost resulted from the refusal of the convention to recognize the Wyandotte county delegates. Samuel S. Kingman was one of the men who openly opposed the seating of the delegates. In his speech he said something that offended Doctor Bennett, and the doctor promptly challenged him to a duel. But Kingman refused to accept the challenge.

#### REPUBLICAN "WHIPS," INGALLS AND SIMPSON.

Politically the convention contained thirty-five Republicans and seventeen Democrats. John J. Ingalls and Benjamin F. Simpson were the Republican whips, and the minority leaders were Samuel Stinson and John P. Slough, both lawyers. Judge John T. Burris, listed as a Republican in the convention, became a Democrat in the revolt of 1872. Stinson was one of the brightest men in the convention. He was a little, wiry, black-headed man who had come west from Maine, and, with

his oratory, keen wit and a knowledge of parliamentary law, he made himself felt in the deliberations. As for Ingalls, it seemed that he sat up at night to look up new adjectives to use in his sarcastic speeches. He was about twenty-six. He studied Webster's dictionary more than any other man in this part of the country. It is recalled that Ingalls, as he appeared at that time, was about six feet tall.

The Wyandotte convention was the first constitutional convention in Kansas in which all factions participated, and it was organized on party lines. An informal Republican caucus was held to decide as to who should be secretary. There were a number of applicants, but when somebody suggested John A. Martin, of Atchison, there was general acquiescence. Martin was little more than a boy, but he had bought out the Pro-Slavery paper at Atchison and had turned it into a Free State journal, so he was favorably known. He was discreet and sensible and very attentive to his work—as, indeed, he was to everything he undertook.

The most striking thing about Ingalls at that time, was his hat. It was a broad-brimmed straw with every other straw removed and the crown punched up to a point. There was a tow string attached to it. Altogether it was about the most curious hat the natives ever saw. Ingalls did not take much part in the general debate. But he was a Williams man and was looked on as the scholar of the convention. So he was made chairman of the committee on phraseology.

Ross, who also in later years became a United States senator, was editor of a weekly paper in Topeka at that time. He had no ability as a speaker, but he had extraordinary good judgment; was earnest in his convictions and broad-minded.

The most influential Republicans were Kingman and Thacher. Of the Democrats, Stinson and McDowell were especially able men. Stinson was the most influential man of the convention on every matter in which party lines were not drawn.

The most effective speech in the convention, Ben F. Simpson once remarked, was Thacher's protest against the exclusion of negroes from Kansas. All the Democrats and several of the Republicans favored the exclusion, but the motion to that effect was defeated. In general, the discussions were amicable.

#### THE ORGANIZATION.

The convention organized by electing the following officers: president, J. M. Winchell; president pro tem, S. O. Thacher; secretary, John A. Martin; assistant secretary, J. L. Blanchard; sergeant-at-arms, G. F. Warren; chaplain, W. R. Davis.

It was remarked that President Winchell showed excellent judgment in the men whom he appointed chairmen of the committees. He



chose an obscure country doctor, J. M. Blunt, chairman of the military committee, and Blunt became the only major general from Kansas in the Civil war. The chairman of the judiciary, S. A. Kingman, while not widely known then as a lawyer, later served fifteen years on the Kansas supreme bench. The chairman of the education committee, W. R. Griffith, became the first superintendent of public instruction. The brilliant Ingalls was put in charge of phraseology and arrangement. S. O. Thacher was chairman of the legislative work. B. F. Simpson, of Paola, as chairman of finance and taxation, introduced the provisions limiting the state's public debt, which proved a most wholesome provision later. J. T. Burris was chairman of the committee on schedule, and S. D. Houston of amendments and miscellaneous.

The convention adopted the plan and oath of Ohio, and Mr. William L. McMath, a notary public of Wyandotte, was selected to administer it. The members rising in their places, received the following: "You and each of you will support the constitution of the United States, and faithfully discharge your duties as members of this convention." The officers then stood up and a similar oath was administered. This early adoption of the example of Ohio foreshadowed a later adoption of the constitution of that state as a model by which the constitution of Kansas should be drawn.

The members of the convention were organized into fifteen committees, each of which was to prepare a draft of provisions appropriate for a particular article of the constitution. In order that the drafts prepared by the committees might be harmonious, it was necessary to decide upon a common basis for action. This was difficult to do, on account of the varying nativity and experience of the delegates. The largest representation from any one state was the thirteen from Ohio. Seven were natives of Indiana and five each of Kentucky and Pennsylvania. Four were from New York, three each were from New Jersey and Vermont, and two each from Massachusetts and Maine. Four members were foreigners, representing England, Ireland, Scotland, and Germany. Five delegates had helped to form the Leavenworth constitution, and three had been members of the Topeka convention. Each group knowing the provisions of its own constitution best, was in favor of adopting it as a model. During the debate, John O. Slough advocated the Leavenworth constitution, and William R. Griffith, being a native of Indiana, thought the constitution of that state would be the proper model.

#### THE OHIO CONSTITUTION FOLLOWED.

Solon O. Thacher suggested the plan which was adopted. It provided that the roll of the convention be called, and that each member name the constitution which he preferred as a basis for the convention

to act upon, and that if on this vote no one constitution received a majority the roll be called again, and that the members confine their responses to one of the three constitutions having the highest number of votes. Upon the first ballot Ohio received thirteen votes, Indiana twelve and Kentucky six. Five votes were cast for the Leavenworth and three for the Topeka constitution. Pennsylvania and Iowa each received two votes, and Massachusetts, Maine, Michigan, Minnesota and Oregon one each. The number of votes for Ohio corresponds to the number of delegates native to that state. The number of votes for the Topeka and Leavenworth constitutions corresponds, respectively, to the number of members who helped to form these constitutions. The seven members from Indiana and five from Kentucky were doubtless state loyal, and must have received votes from states having smaller delegations. The other votes bear no apparent relation to the members present from the respective states. On the second ballot, Ohio received twenty-five votes, Indiana twenty-three, and Kentucky one. The Ohio constitution, having received the majority of the votes cast, was made the basis for action, and copies of that constitution were printed and distributed to the members of the various committees.

Many other constitutions were in the hands of the delegates, and sections peculiarly adopted to conditions in Kansas were appropriated from them. Among the constitutions mostly drawn from were the Michigan constitution of 1850, the Iowa constitution of 1857, Wisconsin of 1848, Illinois of 1848, Indiana of 1851, Minnesota of 1857, New York of 1846, Pennsylvania of 1838, Kentucky of 1850, and the earlier Kansas constitutions, framed at Topeka, Lecompton and Leavenworth.

Mr. Hutchinson said, in explanation of the report of his committee, that the preamble was copied almost word for word from the preamble of the Massachusetts constitution, which had been composed by John Adams. This would have been of historic interest, at least, but the members of the Kansas convention discarded it in favor of a short enacting clause prepared by Samuel A. Stinson. In introducing this clause, he stated that it was the usual form of the constitutions which he had examined. He appears to have taken Minnesota for a model, and added a few words from Wisconsin and Iowa.

The preamble is followed by the bill of rights. With the exception of an additional provision to section 6, a few transpositions and changes in phraseology, the last nineteen provisions of the bill of rights are, section for section, modeled upon the Ohio precedent.

#### RESOLUTIONS TO CONGRESS.

Members of the convention had several different measures which they had been unable to incorporate in the ordinance, but yet wished to present to congress in connection with the constitution. A series

of seven resolutions were adopted. Five of them asked for grants of land, the proceeds of which were to be used for internal improvement, construction of railroads, development of the Kansas river, support of public schools and payment of claims awarded by the claims commission. The seventh resolution asked congress to assume the debt of the territory. The first and third resolutions had been a part of the report of the committee on ordinance, and the fifth had precedent in the seventh resolution of the Wisconsin constitution. The precedent followed in adopting the series of resolutions in the Wisconsin constitution.

Upon the last day of the convention, Judge Burris had the honor of adding the finishing touch to the constitution by proposing the attesting clause, "Done in convention at Wyandotte, this 29th day of July, A. D. 1859." Even the clause followed in form the model of the Ohio and Iowa constitutions.

It is evident that the Ohio constitution of 1851, adopted as a common basis for action, was closely adhered to in all cases where its provisions were adapted to conditions in Kansas. The Ohio constitution of 1851, being entirely without ordinance and memorial, and deficient in its provisions for an educational system, for the establishment and control of banks and currency and for the organization and discipline of the militia, the constitutions of Indiana, Wisconsin, Michigan and Iowa were largely drawn upon to make up the deficiency. In other instances where the constitution of Ohio did not apply to conditions in Kansas, or could be improved upon, provisions were adopted from the constitutions of Indiana, Wisconsin, Michigan, Iowa, New York, Massachusetts, Illinois, Missouri, Kentucky, California, Maine, Minnesota, Vermont, Pennsylvania, Oregon, and from earlier constitutions and the territorial government of Kansas. A careful comparison shows that nearly every section of the Wyandotte constitution was either copied from or based upon some section to be discovered in some preceding constitution. The provisions not drawn from or based upon the constitution of some other state are: First, the provision for equal education for the sexes, and for the election by the bar of a judge pro tem. of the district court, which were supposed to be based upon sections in the Kentucky constitution, but were really legislative enactments; secondly, the provision that all bills should originate in the house of representatives, which is an extension of the theory in practice concerning revenue bills; and thirdly, the provision in the educational system for a county superintendent of public instruction, and an outline of the method of distributing the public-school fund to the districts, and of a revaluation and sale of school lands, all of which were legislative enactments of neighboring states. Five or six provisions in advance of any other state constitution had been thoroughly tested as laws of other states before their adoption by Kansas. The provision that all bills should originate in the house of representatives, the only real experiment in the constitution, was repealed November 8, 1864.

## CLOSED THE DOOR TO SLAVERY.

The Wyandotte constitution made Kansas a free state. But the curious thing about the convention is that slavery was not an issue there. By 1858 the influx of Free State men had made it certain that Kansas would never be a slave state. The overwhelming defeat of the Lecompton constitution had closed the door to slavery. So this provision was adopted without trouble: "There shall be no slavery in this state and no involuntary servitude except for crime whereof the party shall have been duly convicted." The only fight on this question came over a motion to suspend this section for one year after the admission of Kansas to the Union, but this was voted down, 28 to 11. Four years previously the people had voted in connection with the Free State Topeka constitution to exclude negroes from Kansas. So there was much sentiment in favor of this. But the proposal was defeated. Negroes however, were not granted the suffrage.

The chief struggle in the convention was over the amount of the homestead exemption. It was finally decided to exempt from seizure for a debt a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres of farming land, or of one acre within the limits of an incorporated town, occupied as a residence by the family of the owner, with all the improvements. It was thought that this liberal provision would attract immigration.

If the national congress had accepted the recommendations of the Wyandotte constitutional convention there might be no need for such an effort as is now making to have the Missouri river improved for navigation. River traffic in those days was the life of western commerce, and while the railroads were expected to enter the field the delegates in the convention could look forward to the time when the abandonment of river traffic would prove to be a great mistake. The Missouri river question arose in the convention in the shape of a resolution asking congress to set aside 45,000 acres of public domain to create a fund for improving the Missouri river "for navigation." Congress, however, did not act on the suggestion.

## REFUSED TO INCLUDE A PART OF NEBRASKA.

The convention made the mistake, as its members later generally agreed, of refusing to include that part of Nebraska lying south of the Platte. The counties in that district had elected delegates to the convention and they were admitted as honorary members, with the privilege of taking part in the discussions regarding annexation. The question was debated for several days. In a commemorative address Governor Martin ascribed the defeat of the big state project to two causes. The report was circulated that the southern Nebraska counties would be Democratic, and Topeka and Lawrence, both of which desired to become

the state capital, feared that so much territory to the north would throw the center of gravity of the state north of the Kansas river and so would lessen their chances. So their delegates used their influence against including the Platte country.

Another provision that failed of adoption was one offered by Preston, of Shawnee, giving the legislature power to forbid the sale of liquor. This was discussed at length, but was rejected on the ground that it might jeopardize the ratifying of the constitution.

The capital of Kansas territory had been Lecompton. At the Wyandotte convention Topeka was chosen by a vote of twenty-nine to fourteen for Lawrence, and six for Atchison.

A novel provision of the constitution was adopted at the solicitation of Winchell, chairman of the convention. This provided that all laws must originate in the house of representatives. Solon O. Thacher opposed this vigorously and it lasted only three years after the admission of the state into the Union.

#### A WOMAN'S INFLUENCE IN THE CONVENTION.



MRS. C. I. H.

NICHOLS.

Old citizens of Wyandotte and Quindaro recall the fact that at each session of the convention in the twenty-one days it was at work on the constitution a woman watched the proceedings. She was Mrs. Clarinda I. Howard Nichols, of Quindaro, and to her counsel, in a measure, is due some of those fine provisions in the constitution that protect the rights of the wife, the mother and the woman citizen. Mrs. D. E. Cornell is authority for the statement that Mrs. Nichols always took her knitting with her to the convention.

Mrs. Nichols had been an editor of a paper at Battleboro, Vermont, and had come to Kansas with the New England Free State boomers. She strove to have the convention extend the elective franchise to woman, especially in municipal and educational affairs. While many members were willing to adopt her views, a majority could not be secured. She died in California in 1885, two years before the Kansas legislature passed the bill that conferred on the women of Kansas the right of municipal suffrage. A large portrait, in oil, of Mrs. Nichols hangs in the public library in Kansas City, Kansas, placed there by the women of the Columbian Club as a memorial.

#### DEMOCRATIC MEMBERS REFUSE TO SIGN.

The work of the convention was completed on its twenty-first day, and at 5 o'clock in the afternoon the motion was made that "we do now

adopt and proceed to sign the constitution." The Democratic members, however, refused. They had several grievances, but the most important was the apportionment of members for the legislature. This, they contended, was grossly unfair.

"I suppose the apportionment was unfair," Judge Simpson said in explaining it not long ago. "But political conditions demanded the apportionment. The legislature to be chosen under this constitution was to select two United States senators, and we regarded it as essential at that time that both of these should be Republicans. We couldn't take the chances of electing Democrats at such a time."

One Republican, Wright, of Nemaha, was absent. Thirty-four others signed it.

#### THE CONSTITUTION APPROVED BY THE PEOPLE.

The constitution was ratified by a vote of the people at an election held October 4, 1859. The majority for the constitution, out of 16,000 votes cast, was more than two to one. Both parties made nominations and this is the ticket that was selected on December 6, 1859, to comprise the officers of the first government of the "free and accepted" state of Kansas.

Governor, Charles Robinson; lieutenant governor, Joseph P. Root; secretary of state, John W. Robinson; treasurer, William Nolen; auditor, George S. Hillyre; superintendent of instruction, William R. Griffith; chief justice, Thomas Ewing, Jr.; associate justice (four years), Samuel A. Kingman; associate justice (two years), Lawrence D. Bailey; attorney general, Benjamin F. Simpson; member of congress, Martin F. Conway.

But statehood for Kansas was not yet in sight. There was more than a year to come. Governor Medary, in his message to the territorial legislature the following January, observed that "the utmost peace and quietness has pervaded the territory," but before the year was out the governor was marching to the southward to suppress the rising tide of war.

In the meantime the country was shaken by the great political campaign of 1860. Kansas was all eagerness; Lincoln visited the territory in 1859; Seward in 1860. The Democratic party broke in two over a Kansas matter. Civil war was threatened as something possible and near. Men heard the sound of the looms of the Fates weaving the shrouds of the dead. The long struggle in Kansas seemed but the prelude, the overture.

#### CONGRESS SLOW TO ACT.

Meanwhile the slow congress bandied the question from one house to the other. Early in the spring of 1860 Galusha A. Grow, of Penn-

sylvania, presented a bill for the admission of Kansas under the Wyandotte constitution. On the 29th of March Mr. Grow favorably reported the bill from the committee on territories. On the 11th of April the house passed the bill 134 to 73. On the 7th of May the senate voted not to take up the Kansas bill and on the 4th of June repeated this action. It was a deadlock and so remained till the fated year 1860 had run on to the more fateful year of 1861. Then the lock was broken; the thinned ranks of the senate on the 21st of January voted for the admission of Kansas; and on the 28th the house once more rallied for admission, 117 to 42, and on the next day, being the 29th day of January, 1861, the aged president, James Buchanan, affixed his signature. The wondrous wire which had, year by year, been drawing near the Missouri, was ready now to speed the words of fire to the border.

#### WHEN THE NEWS REACHED KANSAS.

On January 29, 1861, the day President Buchanan signed the bill admitting Kansas to statehood under the Wyandotte constitution, D. R. Anthony and D. W. Wilder were publishing a paper at Leavenworth called the *Conservative*. The news from Washington reached Leavenworth by telegram and an extra edition of that publication with glaring headlines was issued late in the afternoon. With a bundle of "extras" Colonel Anthony rode to Lawrence, where the last territorial legislature was in session. He arrived about 9 o'clock at night and rushed into the Eldridge House shouting the news.. It set that Free State town wild with joy.

"It was a great stroke of newspaper enterprise," an old Kansan said recently. "But think of two radicals like Dan Anthony and Web Wilder publishing a paper called the *Conservative*!"

#### TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OF STATEHOOD.

An able address on the Wyandotte convention and one which reflected the spirit of that famous gathering, was delivered by Benjamin F. Simpson, at the quarter-centennial celebration of the admission of Kansas into the Union, held at Topeka, January 29, 1886. In the course of that address Mr. Simpson said:

"When we come to review the history and proceedings of the Wyandotte Constitutional Convention, after it has been the subject of legal interpretation and supplementary legislation for twenty-five years, two important considerations first claim notice and comment, and these are the circumstances of its origin and the class of men that composed it. How can I describe the five years of organized usurpation in the interests of slavery that hung over the territory like a funeral pall? Organized bands from neighboring slave states raided through the territory; they shot down unarmed men in cold blood; they burned and sacked towns; they burned cabins of the first settlers; they committed the most out-

rageous and unblushing frauds on the ballot box; they intimidated voters and drove them from the polls; they hunted Free State leaders like bloodhounds; they imprisoned men for opinion's sake; they filled both branches of the territorial legislature with ruffians, who were residents of Missouri; and in all this were protected and encouraged by a national administration as devoted to the propagation of slavery as were the instruments they employed to drive the Free State settlers from the territory. During these cruel years several attempts were made by the Free State men to relieve their condition, and relief could only come by admission as a state, or change of national administration. The Topeka and Leavenworth constitutional conventions were attempts in that direction, but the time for deliverance was not ripe; yet all through these cruel years, angels of hope sat upon the hearthstones of the Kansas cabins, singing:

'For Freedom's battle once begun,  
Bequeathed by bleeding sire to son,  
Though baffled oft, is ever won.'

"Time aided the persistence and patience of the Free State settlers; immigration was coming in from the north; the legislature and local offices were now controlled by the bona fide residents, and the friends of Kansas were about to control the lower house of congress, and were gaining in the senate. Encouraged by these good indications, the legislature of 1859, on the 11th day of February, passed an act authorizing a vote of the people to be taken on the question of the formation of a constitution and state government. The vote was taken on the 28th day of March, and resulted four to one in its favor. An election for delegates was then ordered on the fourth day of June. At that election there were more than 14,000 votes cast. The convention met on the 5th day of July. It was right that it should meet at Wyandotte, within sight and hearing of slave soil. The personal composition of this body of men was peculiar, and it may be that it was this peculiarity that made their work a success. For causes that are unnecessary and unprofitable here to discuss, not a single one of those numerous and worthy men, who were, by common consent, regarded as leaders in the Free State movement, had a seat in the convention. It was composed of that great middle class, who are the strength and wisdom of a political organization. It was a class of men who acted from conviction with a sense of their responsibilities, and not from any hope of their personal advancement. These members had more or less local prominence, or they could not have been selected as delegates, but none of them, with the possible exception of Winchell, was possessed of that influence, standing and general acquaintance through the territory that would entitle them to be considered in any sense as leaders. They were strangers to each other, and when they assembled in Wyandotte, on the 5th day of July, I personally knew but four of them, and many members were more unfortunate in that respect than I was. They had no personal ambition to gratify, no animosities to resent, no friends to favor. Their sole aim and object seemed to be (and in this connection I speak of them as individuals and as an organized body), to frame a fundamental law that embodied every safeguard to the citizen, that was abreast with the progressive sentiment of the nation, in favor of human freedom and human rights, and was adapted to the wants and conditions of the people of Kansas. They worked conscientiously and with great industry, and completed their labors in twenty-one working days. Of course there were schemes, and old claims, and spent provisions that were sought to be engrafted on that instrument, but there is not a paragraph or section of that constitution within which lurked any suspicion of a scheme or job. That convention was singularly free from political manipulation and figuring as to state officers and other positions that were so soon to follow if the work was ratified by the people. There were about 16,000 votes polled at the election, and more than two-thirds of them were for the constitution.



On the 6th day of December the election for state officers, a member of congress, and members of the legislature was held. On the 14th day of February, 1860, it was presented to the senate of the United States. On the 29th day of February, Senator W. H. Seward made a strong speech in favor of the admission of the state. On the 29th day of March, Mr. Grow, of Pennsylvania, from the committee of territories in the house of representatives, made a report recommending admission on the 11th day of April. The house voted to admit Kansas—134 for and 73 against. On the 7th day of May, Senator Wade, of Ohio, moved to take up the house bill admitting Kansas, but was beaten by vote of 26 for and 32 against. On the 4th day of June, Charles Sumner made a speech in favor of admission, but Hunter of Virginia, moved a postponement of the Kansas bill, and it carried by a vote of 33 for and 27 against. On the 21st day of January, 1861, the bill for the admission of Kansas passed the senate by a vote of 36 for and 16 against. On the 29th day President Buchanan signed the bill, Kansas became a state, the struggle was over, the battle was won; and the good people of Kansas are to-day enjoying the fruits of the victory.

“I claim for the members of that body, who framed a fundamental law which has governed a state twenty-five years—years of marvelous growth and unexampled development—that time has demonstrated that they had a very fair conception of the wants, conditions and necessities of the people for whom they acted, and, notwithstanding the wonderful increase in population and production, that instrument has accelerated rather than retarded the growth that has never been equaled on the American continent.

“I doubt whether the men of to-day, any more than those of twenty-five years ago, have given a thought or entertained a conception of what a grand, glorious and prosperous commonwealth is building up among them, how this influx of people, how this everyday intercourse between people of different sections of our own widespread domain, how this exchange of ideas and methods, how all these things, animated and dominated by the Anglo-Saxon blood, are producing on the prairies of Kansas a race of people and a condition of government and society that will make the state the ‘chosen land’ of the best type of American civilization; and will ever keep green and fresh the memory of the noble pioneers whose blood will bring ‘God-like’ fruition to the hopes, aspiration and ultimate destiny of the glorious young commonwealth.”

## CHAPTER XV.

### FIFTY YEARS UNDER THE CONSTITUTION.

SENATOR BRISTOW'S ADDRESS—GOVERNOR STUBBS ON "KANSAS"—HENRY J. ALLEN'S ELOQUENCE—CONGRESSMAN MADISON'S TRIBUTE—WILLIAM ALLEN WHITE ON "THE OLD INSURGENTS"—JOHN H. ATWOOD'S SPEECH.

A semi-centennial celebration of the adoption of the Wyandotte constitution by the people of Kansas was held in October, 1909, and, as was befitting an occasion of such historic importance, it was ordained that the celebration be held in Kansas City, Kansas, the metropolis of Kansas that grew from the little village of Wyandotte of 1859. It was held in the banquet hall of the great Scottish Rite temple adjoining the historic old burial ground of the Wyandot Indians, and under the auspices of the Mercantile Club. Many men of distinction in Kansas were guests and the glories of the commonwealth, and its triumphs under the Wyandotte constitution, were sung. At that time only five men who sat as delegates in the convention of fifty years before were living:

John T. Burris, delegate from Johnson county, residing at Olathe.

C. B. McClelland, delegate from Jefferson county, residing at Oskaloosa, Kansas.

R. C. Foster, delegate from Leavenworth county, residing at Denison, Texas.

B. F. Simpson, delegate from Lykins county, residing at Paola.

Samuel D. Houston, delegate from Riley county, residing at Salina. Mr. Houston, who died a few months after that celebration, was the only one of the five survivors that did not attend.

Mayor U. S. Guyer was the presiding officer and the speakers were Governor W. R. Stubbs, United States Senator J. L. Bristow, Congressmen E. H. Madison, William Allen White, Henry J. Allen and John H. Atwood.

#### SENATOR BRISTOW'S ADDRESS.

"The City's Place in National Life," was the subject on which Senator Bristow spoke. "There is no state like Kansas," he said. "I ought to be permitted to talk a little about Kansas, although that sub-

ject was assigned to someone. They may jest about Kansas. They may say that we are erratic, that we are impulsive, that we are even insane in Kansas. But I would rather be insane in Kansas than sane in New York. There are things that they can't and don't say about Kansas. They can't say that we have not convictions; they never say that we don't say what we think and act likewise. Kansas is not afraid of any set of men. Kansas is the product of the day on which she was born. In the early day we fought for human liberty and to-day we are fighting for political and commercial liberty. Why should not Kansas lead in renovating the morals of men and politics of the nation? In my heart I love Kansas and my ambition in public life is to do something that will add to the prosperity of the state and welfare of its people.

"This hearty reception, I think, is not so much for me personally as it is for some of the things I have been trying to stand for. In the olden days, in other countries, the nations began with the cities and their stone walls. The nation was not builded until the cities were erected. The history of the nations was the history of its cities.

"In our country it is different. The nation up to this day has been ruled by a rural people, not an urban people. In the past the cities have not been potent in the making of our laws. The legislation has been molded by the people from the farms and the villages. But the people are drifting rapidly to the city. The urban population is to play a great part in the future of this country. Municipal government is to be potent in the government of the nation. We are to rest our destiny on the patriotism of the city voters. In time they will control. The city governments must be clean if the national government is to be good.

"There is danger ahead. I know of the governments of two cities controlled by political machines that are outrageously corrupt. I know of only one political organization that is more wickedly and criminally corrupt than the Democrats in Tammany Hall in New York City and that is the Republican machine in the city of Philadelphia.

"I had thought that such rural influences in our politics as come from Kansas, Iowa and Nebraska and other agricultural states of few larger cities would keep our national government clean, but in the last session of congress there was a signal of danger that is vital to our nation."

#### GOVERNOR STUBBS ON "KANSAS."

The governor said that the citizens of Kansas should take an interest in the development of the Missouri river. "The Lord has done wonderful things for Kansas," he continued. "He has not done any greater thing for this state than to place a great canal over there on the eastern border. Don't you know that seagoing vessels ought to be able to come up the river and touch on Kansas soil?

"Kansas people should take an interest in this river improvement. The river should be used to distribute the products of this state to the world. By improving the Missouri river you can make Kansas a greater state and make Kansas City, Kansas, a greater city. The river should be improved on a large scale, not a few miles a year. A river should be improved as a railroad is built. You do not build four or five miles of railroad a year. You survey the whole route and then strike out and build it for the whole distance as fast as you can.

"Let us make Kansas as sound as a bullet in its moral and business life. We have some great institutions in Kansas. We have the greatest university and the greatest agricultural college in the country.

"It appears that the United States is to have the model government of the world. If this is true Kansas should be the model state in this model nation. All over the state the cities are adopting the commission form of government. This is an encouraging sign. It means that the cities will not be a corrupting influence in the state as they are in so many other states.

"I am glad to see the citizens of the state taking a greater interest in Kansas City, Kansas. If you follow out your progressive plans this city will have a population of 400,000 or 500,000 before many years are gone."

#### HENRY J. ALLEN'S ELOQUENCE.

To the enthusiasm of youth that painted the prairies of Kansas with their wealth of green and purple and gold, Henry J. Allen, a favorite of all Kansas word painters, added the philosophical reflections of middle age in his address on "Sunny Kansas." "I am happy to be here in this city to-night," he said at the beginning, "because it gives me an opportunity to congratulate the people of Kansas City, Kansas, on the splendid progress they are making. And I want to congratulate you upon the fact that you have proved that a great city can be both prosperous and respectable at the same time. Here I find you are now, at this late season of the year, building three hundred and fifty new homes, and every hammer, in the hand of a workman on those homes, drives another nail into the lie that a town can't be built without saloons. We all love Kansas City, Kansas, and with every forward stride of the city our love increases. It's because it is our Kansas City, and in touch with everything that makes our state so dear to us." Mr. Allen talked of "dimpling valleys where rest the peaceful cities of Kansas; of broad acres that yield abundantly; of autumnal landscapes where the great artists of nature paints with deeper colors because of the prosperity of Kansas." "But," he added with a glow of enthusiasm, "the greatest of all the manifestations of sunshine in Kansas is in the character and the quality of our civilization. True, we are laughed at and are

made the subject of jest, but when it comes to acute thinking we are not as dull as Rhode Island. We are alive and thinking—every man, woman, boy and girl in the state is thinking, and acquiring a wealth of ideas. We may not have the highest degree of sanity, but we have a high degree of mental activity. We take leadership.

"My friends," Mr. Allen said in closing his address, "the germ of our Kansas citizenship is the love we have for our state, for the town he helps to make, for the home he helps to build, for the trees and grass and flowers he plants. Teach the boys and girls to love their homes, their city, their state and their nation, and Kansas will have the best civilization of earth."

#### CONGRESSMAN MADISON'S TRIBUTE.

The subject of Congressman Edward H. Madison's address was "Kansas Under the Wyandotte Constitution." "There are some men here to-night," Mr. Madison said, "who ought to receive the homage of every man and woman in Kansas—venerable men who helped write the constitution of Kansas liberty. It is a great thing to participate in the building of a constitution for a great commonwealth. This Kansas constitution exists to-day practically as it was written in the old warehouse at the side of the river in old Wyandotte. They had the United States constitution for a model, and when they selected a constitution they selected one which ever since has stood for freedom and liberty.

"The constitution that these men framed had nothing of retrogression. There was nothing in it that would have to be eradicated in the future in order that the state might exist. Like the United States constitution it dealt with broad principles and was a constitution that will endure. These men who assembled at Wyandotte formulated a magnificent charter of liberties. That constitution and the laws that were framed under it were an invitation to every God-fearing citizen, wherever he might be, to come to Kansas and make his home.

"The Kansas constitution and Kansas laws have made it a great state. A few years ago they were denouncing us all over the country as a set of cranks because we had adopted a prohibitory law. Now every state in the Union is following our example. Kansas essentially is, and always will be, a state of farmers. The great problems of this state are not settled in the cities but by the farmers in the country. These men have declared against the saloon just as the men who assembled here fifty years ago declared against human slavery. And one will not return to Kansas any sooner than the other. There is another reform that has come to Kansas that is going to stay. That is the primary election law. The reason that its going to stay is because its fundamentally and absolutely right."

Mr. Madison closed his address with a plea for fairness to the railroads which pushed out into Kansas in advance of civilization, and asked that they be shown appreciation for their help in opening up the country.

WILLIAM ALLEN WHITE ON "THE OLD INSURGENTS."

"We have met to-night to celebrate the semi-centennial anniversary of the adoption of the Wyandotte constitution of the state of Kansas," William Allen White said. "That constitution is the fundamental law of our state. It is not a sacred document. It is human and faulty, now more or less out of date, and it has been considerably amended for its betterment. But when it was adopted that constitution stood for one big thing—the overthrow of slavery in the west. . It was a Free State constitution. It marked the close of fifty years of compromise on the question of slavery and brought on the 'irresponsible conflict.' And we are gathered here to honor the memory of the men who, through the long dark years of the contest, struggled to make Kansas a free state. They did not believe in freedom as a political precept. They fought slavery as a great moral wrong, with no thought of party solidarity. They battled for the eternal right as their conscience saw the right. They left party; left friends, left home and ties of blood; they risked their personal liberties and disdained to save their own lives, for the blessed privilege of fighting in the great combat. They were the old Kansas insurgents. It is difficult for us to realize to-day what odds they fought against. For the forces of conservatism were entrenched. Those who stood pat on slavery, and who believed in the sacred rights of property in human beings, had with them the constitution of the United States, the armies of the United States, the courts of the United States. They had with them the respectable majority of the people of the United States—the upper classes of our society. The old insurgents were unconstitutional. They were in rebellion against the arms of their country. They were disturbers of the public peace. They were disreputable, law-breaking fanatics, who had only God's sheer justice on their side in that great struggle. They were denounced as visionaries. They were abused as enemies to the flag they loved. They were outcasts from the parties. They were hanged as traitors. Presidents sneered at them, courts banned them, and the smug forces they were fighting laughed the old insurgents to scorn; but they fought on. They were told that government is compromise, but they refused to compromise. They were told that the constitution of the United States was against them, and it was; but they did not yield or falter. They were defeated at the polls; they were whipped in many a border battle. They saw their cause go down to defeat time and time again, but they did not desert it; for their faith in the ultimate triumph of justice was

supreme. And so they won by their faith—won for Kansas and humanity.

“Now these things are recited here to point a moral and adorn a narrative. It seemed in the fifties, in Kansas, as if the established order had the world by the tail with a down-hill pull. But there is just one trouble with tail holds—the tail sometimes pulls out. The thing which latter-day scientists designate as an immortal cinch may lose its immortality as easily as a sixteen-year-old loses her hairpins. The cinch of today is liable to become the thing we try to explain tomorrow. For is it not written—that nothing fails like success. Fifty years ago the sacred institution of private property in human beings was prancing down the corridors of time as closely as a traction engine. Then the corridors of time came up kerflop, and sent the sacred institution of private property in human beings scooting through oblivion like a buck-shot out of a bean shooter. Today the sacred institution of private property in the vested right to gouge the American people in trusts and rebates and extortionate tariffs may do well to pick a convenient star to grab as it passes into the dazzling perihelion. For the sidewalk is going to begin to flop during the next ten years. There is something dynamic in faith. The old insurgents had faith; the others had the works; and the faith of those old boys blew up the whole works. That is what you might call faith without works.

“This is a queer world; man comes forth to battle declaring that God is on the side of the heaviest artillery, and lo! there is a sunken road that swallows the artillery. The unflinching heroes behind the brick wall at Hugemount, and the day is lost; a sacred institution elects senators, controls presidents, writes laws, dominates constitutions, and behold a half crazed fanatic appears at Harper’s Ferry, and ‘his soul goes marching on.’ And so today—the great financial forces that dominate our American politics should profit by these examples. If this be treason—don’t shoot the pianist—he’s doing his best. And in closing these remarks let me leave this parting thought: As our fathers won their fight by faith, so shall our faith today be justified. And in looking back to honor them, let us honor them by consecrating ourselves in the contest now before us, that we may become worthy bearers of a great heritage.”

#### JOHN H. ATWOOD’S SPEECH.

A humorous description of the present political situation in Kansas. “This Kansas now is a veritable Republican paradise,” he said. “The Republicans have always fought and flourished in Kansas. Glick and Leedy put them out a couple of years, but that did not stop the Kansas Republicans from fighting. Why look at ‘Joe’ Bristow, who has shied his castor even at the president! It is not right that I,

a poor, beaten, whipped Democrat should be here in company with these Republicans flushed with victory.

"Daniel Boone wasn't in it as an Indian fighter, compared with Stubbs. Stubbs goes around burning the villages of good Republican Indians and he does it cheerfully, too. There is considerable turmoil, even in the ranks of the Republicans, in Kansas. That is pleasing to observe, but then comes the realization that it don't do the Democrats any good. They're getting more and more Republicans all the time.

"There was a machine once here in Kansas. But these insurgents poured water in the machine's gasoline and poured sand in the bearings. Now the machine exists no more."



## CHAPTER XVI.

### BOUNDARY LINE FIGHT.

THE EAST BOUNDARY OF KANSAS—THE NORTH BOUNDARY—SOUTHERN BOUNDARY—WHEN COLORADO WAS A PART OF KANSAS—WYANDOTTE CONVENTION CUT OFF COLORADO—DEBATE ON THE WESTERN BOUNDARY—TO CUT OFF “SHORT GRASS” COUNTRY—OBJECTED TO THE MINING REGIONS—A PATHWAY TO THE MOUNTAINS—PART OF NEBRASKA WANTED TO BE IN KANSAS—NEBRASKA’S MANY CAPITALS—WOULD MAKE THE PLATTE THE BOUNDARY—NEBRASKA’S DELEGATES TO WYANDOTTE—DEFEAT OF THE PLAN—KANSAS PAPERS INDIFFERENT—A MISSOURI OPINION OF KANSAS—STEPHEN A. DOUGLAS’ SPEECH—BEN SIMPSON’S DEFENSE OF THE BOUNDARIES—THE CONVENTION DID RIGHT—KANSAS CITY LOST ITS OPPORTUNITY—KANSAS THE “MIDDLE SPOT” OF NORTH AMERICA.

When the constitutional convention met in Wyandotte in July, 1859, one of the great questions before it for consideration was that of deciding how much of the area then embraced in the territory of Kansas should be included in the state that was soon to be admitted into the Union. The territory of Kansas at that time, as established by the act of congress of May 30, 1854, extended west from the western boundary line of the state of Missouri to the summit of the Rocky mountains, or the Continental Divide, a little west of Leadville and nearly to the east line of Utah, embracing the larger portion of the present state of Colorado; while the northern and southern boundaries were respectively the fortieth and thirty-seventh parallels of north latitude, the same as now. Technically, according to the congressional act, the boundaries of the territory of Kansas were: “Beginning at a point on the western boundary of the state of Missouri, where the thirty-seventh parallel of north latitude crosses the same (about thirty miles north of the southwest corner of Missouri, or 36° 30’ parallel of north latitude); thence west on said parallel to the eastern boundary of New Mexico; thence north on said boundary to latitude thirty-eight; thence following said boundary westward to the east boundary of the territory of Utah, on the summit of the Rocky mountains; thence northward on said summit to the fortieth parallel of latitude; thence east on said parallel to the western boundary

of the state of Missouri; thence south with the western boundary of said state (being a meridian line passing through the middle of the mouth of the Kansas river) to the place of beginning."

And in the solution of this great problem the delegates in the convention met with many difficulties, chiefly growing out of the slavery question. In a very ably written article prepared with especial care and with reference to accuracy of statements Hon. George W. Martin, secretary of the Kansas Historical Society, gives us some interesting information. Mr. Martin's article is here utilized, almost in its entirety.

The east boundary of Utah, "the summit of the Rocky mountains" according to what was known at that time, is a very vague and indefinite expression. Another statement of the western line says: "Westward to the summit of highlands dividing the waters flowing into the Colorado of the west or Green river, from the waters flowing into the great basin." It is usually understood that the territory of Kansas extended nearly to the present eastern line of Utah. At that time probably no one knew. A topographical map of the United States, issued in 1807, shows the summit of the Rocky mountains, called the "Continental Divide," to be a trifle west of Leadville. West of this point the waters now flow into the Gulf of California, and east the waters flow into the Gulf of Mexico. The east line of Utah is very near the one hundred and ninth meridian west, but the summit of the mountains is shown to be so irregular as not to be stated by lines. Several of the old maps show the west line of Kansas territory following the continental divide. Undoubtedly, therefore the territory of Kansas did not include the whole of Colorado, but say about two-thirds of it, or a few miles west of Leadville.

#### THE EAST BOUNDARY OF KANSAS.

The western line of Missouri, "a meridian line passing through the middle of the mouth of the Kansas river," is the eastern line of Kansas. Thus is designated one of the most conspicuous points on the continent. Here the line is a street cutting in almost equal parts the most interesting and promising city in the land. This street is lined with untold millions of wealth in railroads, packing houses, stockyards and general manufactures. The mouth of the Kansas river was accurately determined by astronomical observation, in 1804, by Lewis and Clark, the explorers, to be latitude  $38^{\circ} 31' 13''$ . There has always been some controversy as to whether or not the mouth of the Kansas has changed. There seems to be no way of determining whether it changed between the date of the location given by Lewis and Clark, in 1804, and the date of the settlement of the boundary line in 1821. The report of the Geodetic Survey, in 1902, gives the latitude and longitude of the Second Presbyterian church spire (northwest corner of Thirteenth and Central Kansas City, Missouri,) to be latitude  $39^{\circ} 05' 55.813''$  and longitude

94° 35' 13.448'''. In 1889 Mr. W. E. Connelley made a careful study of this matter, and concluded that the line is where it always was. Mr. C. I. McClung, who has had much experience in the engineering department of Kansas City, Kansas, tells me that the distance between the mouth of the Kansas river and Thirteenth and Central, Kansas City, Missouri, is 7,392 feet, or one and four-tenths miles.

#### THE NORTH BOUNDARY.

The fortieth parallel of north latitude was made the boundary line between the territories of Nebraska and Kansas by congress in the act of May 30, 1854. It seems that in the beginning the Missourians wanted the Platte river, but Hadley D. Johnson, representing more northerly interests, insisted upon the fortieth parallel. There were no surveys then, and there was no controversy in congress about any portion of the lines. Neither was there any hundred-dollar-an-acre land, and so congress acted like the fellow who sold a quarter section, and while the buyer was not looking, slipped in the deed another quarter to get rid of it. Nebraska was extended north to the British line, and Kansas extended to the summit of the Rocky mountains, a few miles beyond the present city of Leadville. Immediately upon the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska act John Calhoun was made surveyor general of Nebraska and Kansas. A contract was made with John P. Johnson to establish the northern boundary line. It was concluded to make it the principal base line whereupon to start the survey, both on the north in Nebraska and on the south in Kansas. The fortieth parallel was astronomically established in 1854 by Capt. T. J. Lee, topographical engineer, U. S. A. The survey was started on the 18th of November, 1854. The party were eighteen days running west one hundred and eight miles. When the Missouri river was closed to northern immigration in 1856, Nebraska City was a port of entry for Kansas.

#### THE SOUTHERN BOUNDARY LINE OF KANSAS.

The thirty-seventh parallel, was declared the southern boundary, and was surveyed by Lieutenant-Colonel J. E. Johnston, First Cavalry, and finished September 10, 1857. The astronomical determinations were by J. H. Clark and H. Campbell; the survey by J. E. Weyss. The southern boundary of the Osage Nation formed the northern boundary of the Cherokee Nation, by treaties with the United States of 1828 and 1833. A map of Kansas and Nebraska, indorsed August 5, 1854, by George W. Manypenny, commissioner of Indian affairs, shows the thirty-seventh parallel as the boundary line between the Osage and Cherokee reservations, and it is possible that in outlining the bounds of the new territory the line between these two tribes was adopted as least liable to arouse controversy.

It is an interesting study to follow the organization and development of these plains. At the time of the creation of the territory there had been no surveying other than for Indian reservations. Instead of distinct lines being given in the creation of counties a stated territory was described as so many miles west, so many miles south, etc., the point of beginning being the main channel of the Kansas or Kaw river at the point where the main channel crosses the Missouri line.

#### WHEN COLORADO WAS A PART OF KANSAS.

The pro-slavery legislature of 1855 created thirty-five counties in what is now Kansas, and the county of Arapahoe in what is now Colorado. The act said that when the surveys were completed the nearest township, section or subdividing line should be the boundary. The counties established by the first act extended only to the west line of Marshall, Riley and Geary. In a separate act the counties of Marion and Washington were established. Marion was a narrow strip extending from about the south line of the present Dickinson county to the south line of the state. Washington extended from about the middle of Sumner to the east line of Las Animas county, Colorado. Arapahoe county covered the Rocky Mountains region, and extended east to the one hundred and third meridian, or a few miles east of the west line of Kit Carson county, Colorado, or to the east line of New Mexico extended north. This left all the region west of Marshall county and north of the south line of the present Wallace and Logan counties under the vague description "all the territory west of Marshall and east of Arapahoe." The county lines were made regardless of routes of travel, and subsequently development made lots of trouble readjusting counties to suit ambitious cities. The channel of the Kansas river would not answer, so we had Wyandotte taken from Leavenworth and Johnson, Douglas and Shawnee pieced out from Jefferson and Jackson, and Riley had to be shifted greatly to suit Manhattan.

In 1859 the legislature established the counties of Montana, El-Paso, Oro, Broderick and Fremont out of the west end of Arapahoe, leaving this last named county on the great plains. The names Broderick and Fremont indicated that a different sentiment was in charge of affairs. Of the counties thus established but three remain in the state of Colorado—Fremont, El Paso and Arapahoe.

After the creation of the territory and prior to statehood, Kansas had four constitutional conventions. The Topeka convention of October, 1855, the Lecompton convention of September, 1857, and the Leavenworth convention of March, 1858, each accepted the boundaries established in the organic act of May 30, 1854, extending the proposed state westward to the summit of the Rocky Mountains.

## THE WYANDOTTE CONVENTION CUT OFF COLORADO.

The Wyandotte convention, the fourth and last before the admission of the state, fixed the present boundary of Kansas at 102 degrees west longitude from Greenwich, or, as stated in our constitution, the twenty-fifth meridian west from Washington. The west boundary runs three miles west of the twenty-fifth meridian, or 102 degrees, which is explained by the fact that after the adoption of the constitution the surveyors in running the eastern line of the Indian reservation in Colorado established the west line of Kansas, and made an error of three miles beyond the meridian named as our western boundary, so that it is really 102° 2' west from Greenwich.

William Hutchinson, chairman of the committee on preamble and bill of rights, reported, on July 15th, the present boundaries for Kansas as adopted by the committee. A prolonged discussion was closed the next afternoon by a vote in committee of the whole, placing the western boundary at the one hundredth meridian, a line about six miles west of Hill City, in Graham county. On July 28th, the day before the final adjournment, Caleb May, of Atchison, proposed to amend the clause by making the twenty-sixth meridian, or 103 degrees west longitude, the line, which would be a northern extension of the east line of New Mexico, or about the west line of Kit Carson county, Colorado. After some discussion May was prevailed upon to change his motion to the original recommendation of the committee, and our present western boundary was fixed by a unanimous vote. The discussion on this point during the sultry days of July 15 and 16, 1859, are interesting, and a few extracts are made to show in what estimation western Kansas was then held.

## THE DEBATE ON THE WESTERN BOUNDARY.

William C. McDowell, of Leavenworth, who seems to have fathered the South Platte annexation, says: "I would inquire whether the boundaries given here are the same as those in the organic act?"

Mr. Hutchinson: "They are the same, except the western; after diligent inquiry it was ascertained that the one hundredth meridian west, (Hill City and Fort Dodge) would be in a country which is at present being settled; the one hundredth and first (at Atwood, Colby, Scott, Garden City and Liberal) will probably be settled, but at the one hundredth and second degree, or twenty-five degrees west from the boundary, it was believed was placed upon a natural sandy divide, where no part of the population would be cut off that wanted to be with us."

James Blood objected to an amendment making the twenty-fourth meridian west from Washington, corresponding to the one hundred and first west from Greenwich, the western boundary (the longitude of

Colby, Scott and Garden City), saying: "I would prefer the twenty-fifth (our present boundary), and if gentlemen will make a calculation they will find that it is not extending our state unreasonably in that direction—about 400 miles. The country out there will not be settled for a long time, and is not of much particular value. I think the proposition is a fair one as submitted by the committee."

Solon O. Thacher understood "that a large portion of this western region from the twenty-third (Hill City) or twenty-fourth (Colby and Garden City) is a miserable, uninhabited region. The only question is whether we shall include within our boundaries a tract of country that is not valuable to us, and confer upon it the benefits of government at our expense. Those of us who have read Horace Greeley's letters from that region, and conversed with gentlemen who have been there, are of the opinion that that portion of the territory is not at all inviting."

#### TO CUT OFF THE "SHORT GRASS" COUNTRY.

Mr. Hutchinson remarked that "it is simply a question of fact as to how far west this section of country can be inhabited—how far there is timber, water and grass. It is evident that if we place it at the twenty-third (Hill City) or twenty-fourth meridian (three miles west of Colby), that we shall cut off a population that will be greatly discommoded at some future day to travel to meet settlements near the Rocky mountains. That should be the governing influence in giving the direction of our vote. We are expected a grant of land from congress. That will call for alternate sections, in all probably; so the further westward our boundary shall go the greater the number of acres of land we shall get. If it is uninhabited entirely it will never be worth a dollar; we have nothing to pay on it—we have neither to pay taxes on it nor build fences around it. There is no loss, and I think there is no gain."

Samuel D. Houston, of Riley county, who favored the summit of the Rocky mountains and also the Platte river, said: "There are arguments in favor of extending our boundary westward; and I should be recreant to my duty were I not to present these arguments. I have learned for the first time, and with astonishment, of a move by the people in defining their boundaries (in which) they were benevolent enough to give away one-half their territory. Were we to do it as individuals we would be charged with insanity. If we can get the boundary designated by congress in the Kansas-Nebraska bill, and get a road to the mountains, I ask if it is not a question of some magnitude whether Kansas shall not have the grand Pacific railroad of the country. You must go to the mountains and get pine with which to fence and build on your beautiful prairies; but if you give away your

pineries and give those thoroughfares into the control of other people, how are you going to accomplish this? I believe what I propose is for the best interests of the whole territory of Kansas."

#### OBJECTED TO THE MINING REGIONS.

Mr. McDowell objected to incorporating the mining regions, "their difference of pursuits presenting a people not homogeneous, whose wants will be different and very little in common with ours."

James G. Blunt proposed again the twenty-third meridian, the Hill City line, and said: "We would then embrace all of the desirable territory upon this side of that large, sterile plain situated on our west, that would add neither wealth nor importance to our state, but over which to extend our laws and protection would be an onerous burden."

B. Wrigley, of Doniphan county, said: "You put the western boundary upon the twenty-third meridian (Hill City and Fort Dodge) and you have on the west an expanse of territory of equal width and of equal extent, barren, sterile and unfit for agricultural purposes."

#### A PATHWAY TO THE MOUNTAINS.

Mr. Houston: "Why gentlemen, we want a connection of this sort that we might get the highest possible price for our products. One would suppose from what gentlemen say of the country that it was a God-forsaken desert; that the lightnings of heaven had poured their streams of death upon it for centuries. But what are the facts? Almost everyone that goes out there tells us that it is covered with immense herds of buffalo as far as the eye can reach, over a vast extent—north, south, east and west. I believe I have as much respect for the buffaloes' opinion as I have for the gentlemen's here in regard to that country. Who ever heard of wild animals seeking a home that is perfectly barren? Why, the grass must be extremely nutritious there. I believe that cotton can be raised on these plains that will supply the demand of the whole country. When we get a railroad out there, can't you tax these herds? When you run a railroad out there, let men make a business of herding. You know very little about that country. One gentleman remarked to me a short time since that he had written hundreds of letters to the east, telling them to come on here; that we wanted to make a pathway to the Rocky mountains over this very country we are now proposing to give away. I would keep it till we found out all about it. Who ever heard of a man cutting off part of his farm before he had examined it? Now, gentlemen, this territory may be too large for certain schemes of partisanship, but it is not too large to make a grand and a glorious state for the people, and for the interests of the people."

## PART OF NEBRASKA WANTED TO BE IN KANSAS.

There is an incident relating to the north boundary line of the state of Kansas scarcely known in her history, but in the history of the twin state of Nebraska it constitutes a very important chapter. On January 17, 1856, J. Sterling Morton introduced into the lower house of the territorial legislature of Nebraska a resolution memorializing congress to annex to Kansas all that portion of Nebraska south of the Platte river, because it would be "to the interests of this territory and to the general good of the entire Union." It was stated that the Platte river was a natural boundary mark—that it was impossible to either ford, ferry or bridge it; it was further thought that such a move would effectually prevent the establishment of slavery in either of the territories. This was postponed by a vote of twenty to five. The project slumbered until 1858. There was great bitterness between north and south Nebraska at the time, and the annexation sentiment seemed to grow.

## NEBRASKA'S MANY CAPITALS.

In those days Nebraska had other troubles than the unreliability of the Platte river. Kansas was torn in pieces by a great national issue, and our Republican-Populist war of 1893 had a precedent for ridiculousness in the controversy which divided the pioneers of Nebraska from 1855 to 1858. Florence, Omaha, Plattsmouth, Bellevue and Nebraska City were contestants for the territorial capital. The story reads like a southwest Kansas county-seat fight. The legislature was called at Omaha, January 16, 1855. Omaha was full of people interested in rival towns, who made threats that the session should not be held. In January, 1857, the antagonism to Omaha assumed an aggressive character. A bill passed both houses of the legislature, moving the session to a place called Douglas, in Lancaster county. This bill was vetoed by the governor. In 1858 a portion of the legislature seceded in a small riot but no bloodshed, and attempted to do business at a town called Florence. On September 21, 1858, the fifth session met in peace at Omaha, and began to talk about bridging the Platte.

Restlessness was common then, for the Kansas territorial legislature was also hard to please. The Pro-Slavery people left Pawnee to sit in Shawnee Mission, and the Free Soilers would not remain at Leecompton, but in 1859, 1860 and 1861 moved to Lawrence.

## WOULD MAKE THE PLATTE THE BOUNDARY.

About the beginning of the year 1859 several mass meetings were held, and congress was memorialized to incorporate the South Platte country in the proposed state of Kansas. There was some dissent, of



course, but the annexationists seem to have been quite lively. On the 2nd of May, a mass meeting was held at Nebraska City, which invited the people to participate in the formation of a constitution at Wyandotte July 5th, reciting "that the pestiferous Platte should be the northern boundary of a great agricultural and commercial state." They ordained that an election should be held in the several South Platte counties on June 7th. There are no results of the election given, but Morton's "History of Nebraska," (Vol. I, Page 401), says, that in the county of Otoe, of 1,078 ballots cast at a previous election, 900 electors signed a petition for annexation, and that this sentiment was representative of the whole South Platte district. Governor Medary's son and private secretary, on the 16th of May, 1859, had written a letter to the Nebraska people, urging them to elect delegates to the Wyandotte convention, and to proceed quickly, "as it would only create an unnecessary issue in southern Kansas at the time, were it freely talked of."

#### NEBRASKA'S DELEGATES TO WYANDOTTE.

On the 12th day of July, 1859, the following Nebraska men were admitted to seats on the floor of the Wyandotte constitutional convention then in session, as honorary members, with the privilege of participating in the discussion of the northern boundary of the state of Kansas, but not to vote: Stephen F. Muckolls, Mills S. Reeves, Robert W. Furnas, Obadiah B. Hewett, Wm. W. Keeling, Samuel A. Chambers, Wm. H. Taylor, Stephen B. Miles, (George H. Nixon), John H. Croxton, John H. Cheever, John B. Bennet, Jacob Dawson and William P. Loan. In the archives of the State Historical Society we find the original application of the Nebraska people signed by Mills S. Reeves, John B. Bennet, William H. Taylor, Samuel A. Chambers and Stephen B. Miles. On the 15th the Nebraska delegates were heard, and on the 16th, during the consideration of the west boundary line of the state of Kansas, William C. McDowell, of Leavenworth, a Democratic member, moved the following amendment:

"Provided, however, that if the people of southern Nebraska, embraced between Platte river and the northern boundary of Kansas as established by congress, agree to the same, a vote is to be taken by them, both upon the question of boundary and upon this constitution, at the time this constitution is submitted to the people of Kansas, and provided congress agree to the same the boundaries of the state of Kansas shall be as follows: 'Beginning at a point on the western boundary of the state of Missouri where the thirty-seventh parallel of north latitude crosses the same; thence west with said parallel to the twenty-fourth meridian of longitude west from Washington; thence north with said meridian to the middle of the south fork of the Platte river; thence following the main channel of said river to the middle of the Missouri river; thence with the middle of the Missouri river to the mouth of the Kansas river; thence south on the western boundary line of the state of Missouri to the place of beginning.' "

## THE DEFEAT OF THE PLAN.

After a short parliamentary wrangle about separating the north and west lines, Mr. McDowell withdrew the amendment, and the convention voted that the northern boundary remain unchanged.

The *Nebraska City News*, the organ of the South Platte sentiment, was furious over the result. We quote: "The curious may wish to know why this rich boon was refused by the Black Republican constitutional convention of Kansas. It was for this reason: Its acquisition, it was believed by those worthies, would operate against their party. They said South Platte, Nebraska, was Democratic, and that, being added to northern Kansas, which is largely Democratic, would make Kansas a Democratic state; would deprive the Black Republican party of two United States senators, a congressman and other offices. They were dragooned into this position, too, by the Republican party outside of Kansas. Kansas, they are determined at all hazards, shall be an abolition state."

It was a great deal, amid the sentiment and passion of that hour, to ask the Free Soilers in the Wyandotte convention, following the struggles of the border as far south as Fort Scott from 1855 to 1860, to go back on the people south of the Kaw for an unknown quantity in southern Nebraska. The delegates from Nebraska offered great things in a material way, but politics cropped out everywhere, principally from outside of Kansas. There was no politics then but the slavery issue. Solon O. Thatcher said: "Chief among their arguments was one meeting an objection which they supposed would be raised in consequence of the political character of the country proposed to be annexed; and we have been invoked by all the powers of logic and rhetoric to ignore the political aspect of this case—to lay aside whatever feelings might arise politically, and look at the question dispassionately. Now, sir, I say they urge an impossibility. Had these gentlemen from southern Nebraska seen the sky lurid with the flames of their burning homes, the soil of these beautiful prairies crimson with the blood of their brothers and fathers, or their wives and children flying over the land for a place of refuge from crime and outrage, they would not think of making such an appeal to us. Gentlemen must remember that this is the first time in the history of Kansas that southern Kansas has been represented in any deliberate body. Think you, sir, that the people who have just escaped from a prison-house that has kept them so long can desire to reenter the clammy dungeon?"

## KANSAS PAPERS INDIFFERENT.

"I have carefully looked through the files of several of the Kansas newspapers of that period, and I find a singular indifference to the ques-

tion of annexation," says Secretary Martin, of the Kansas Historical Society. The *Topeka Tribune* and the *Leavenworth Herald* very freely supported it. The *Lawrence Republican*, T. Dwight Thacher's paper, was strongly opposed to it. There was little else considered then aside from slavery. The *Lecompton Democrat* favored the dismemberment of both Kansas and Nebraska and the formation of a new state lying between Kansas and the Platte rivers. The *Republican* of July 21, 1859, said this scheme was hatched in Washington and nursed in the Blue Lodges of Missouri. Annexation would make southern Kansas a mere appendage to the northern part of the state and completely at its mercy. The editor of the *Republican* made a visit to southeastern Kansas, and in his issue of July 14th reported unanimous opposition to the movement; that the people there neither cared to be annexed nor knew the politics of the Nebraska men. A portion of the Nebraska movement was to make another state south of Kansas river to be called Neosho. In a speech before the convention, on July 22nd, Solon O. Thacher said that three-fifths of the population of Kansas was south of the Kansas river. The Platte gave no river frontage, and would need an appropriation every year to make it navigable by catfish and pollywogs, and a movement would give Kansas three additional Missouri river counties north of the Kansas river, which would not be desirable. A singular feature is that the Free Soil legislature of 1859 petitioned for annexation, while Free Soilers in the constitution bitterly opposed it. The *Lawrence Republican* is the only paper that handled the subject with vigor, as is evident from the following quotation, taken from its issue of June 16, 1859: "The proposed measure, if accomplished, would destroy the community of interests which now exists between the various portions of Kansas. Our people are bound together as the people of no other new state ever were. Together they have gone through one of the darkest and bloodiest struggles for freedom that any people ever encountered; together they have achieved the most significant and far-reaching victory since the Revolution; together they have suffered—together triumphed! At this late day, after the battle has been fought and won, and we are about to enter upon the enjoyment of the fruits of our perilous labors, we do not care to have introduced into our household a set of strangers who have had no community of interests with us in the past, who have hardly granted us the poor boon of their sympathy, and who even now speak of the thrice-honored and loved name of Kansas as a 'name which is but the synonym of crime and blood!' (extract from a Nebraska City paper.)"

On the 23rd of July, McDowell renewed the subject in the Wyandotte convention by the following resolution: "Resolved, that congress be memorialized to include within the limits of the state of Kansas that part of southern Nebraska lying between the northern boundary of the territory of Kansas and the Platte river." This was defeated, on the

same day, by a vote of nineteen for and twenty-nine against. The Democrats refused to sign the constitution, and of those who did sign, four—S. D. Houston, J. A. Middleton, L. R. Palmer and R. J. Porter—voted to annex the South Platte country.

#### A MISSOURI OPINION OF KANSAS.

Senator Green, of Missouri, in opposing the admission of Kansas under the Wyandotte constitution, said that not over three-eighths of Kansas could be cultivated; that "without this addition (South Nebraska) Kansas must be weak, puerile, sickly, in debt, and at no time capable of sustaining herself." In the United States senate on January 18, 1861, he moved to strike out the proposed boundaries of Kansas and insert the following: "Beginning in the main channel of the North fork of the Platte river, at a point where the twenty-fifth meridian of longitude west from Washington crosses the same; thence down and along said channel to its junction with the main stream of the Platte, thence down and along the main channel of the Platte to the Missouri river; thence south along said river and the western boundary of the state of Missouri to the northern boundary of the Cherokee neutral land; thence west along said northern boundary, the northern boundary of the Osage lands and the prolongation of the same, to the twenty-fifth meridian of longitude west from Washington; thence north on said meridian to the place of beginning."

This was defeated by a vote of twenty-three yeas to thirty-one nays, a greater number of the yeas being those who opposed the admission of Kansas under any circumstances. In support of this proposition Senator Green said: "It will be observed by an examination of the constitution adopted at Wyandotte, now pending before the senate, that about one-third of the territory of Kansas is cut off from the west. That includes the Pike's Peak region, where the first gold discovery was made, including the Gregory mines, and so on, cutting off that space of territory, which none of the other constitutions ever did. Owing to the character of the country, that is too small a compass to constitute a good state. The gross area is about eighty thousand square miles; but the portion susceptible of settlement and of habitation will not exceed forty thousand; and the best authority I have reduces it to thirty thousand out of eighty thousand square miles. After we pass west of the Missouri river, except upon a few streams, there is no territory fit for settlement or habitation. It is unproductive. It is like a barren waste. It will not even support cattle, or sheep, or anything pertaining to the grazing business. There are no mineral resources in the state to supply any want of agricultural resources. Hence, I propose to enlarge the boundary, not upon the west, but to take the present western boundary and prolong it northerly up to the Platte river, and then follow the

line of the river to its junction with the Missouri line, and follow the Missouri line down. It will add to the territory about thirty thousand square miles, about two-thirds of which will be susceptible of settlement. It will then make a good, strong, substantial state. I have the privilege to state, in this connection, that nine-tenths of the people south of the Platte, in what is now called Nebraska, desire this annexation to Kansas."

STEPHEN A. DOUGLAS' SPEECH.

In the further discussion of the bill for admission, Stephen A. Douglas, January 19th, summed up the trouble as follows: "There is no necessity for delaying this bill, as it would be delayed by the adoption of the amendment. The senator from Missouri well knows that this Kansas question has been here for years, and no consideration on earth could suffice to stop it in this body three years ago, when it came under the Lecompton constitution. It was not stopped then to be amended for the want of judiciary or any other clauses; but it was forced through. We are told, first, that Kansas must be kept out because her northern boundary is not right, when it is the same now as it was then; next, that she must be kept out because the southern boundary is not right, though it is the same now as it was then; again, she must be kept out because of the Indian treaties, though the same objection existed then as now; again she must be kept out because she has not population enough, though she has three times as many people as were there then; and, finally, this bill must be delayed now because it does not contain a judiciary clause. I do not understand why these constant objections are being interposed to the admission of Kansas now, when none of them were presented in regard to the Lecompton constitution, three years ago, nor in regard to the admission of Oregon, which has since taken place. It seems to me that the fate of Kansas is a hard one; and it is necessary for these senators to explain why they make the distinction in their action between Kansas and Oregon, instead of my explaining why I do not make the distinction between them."

BEN SIMPSON'S DEFENSE OF THE BOUNDARIES.

On July 22, 1882, a reunion of the members of the constitutional convention was held at Wyandotte. Benjamin F. Simpson and John A. Martin made speeches. Martin was secretary of the convention, and afterwards served as colonel of the Eighth Kansas and two terms as governor. He said in his address that two influences induced the decision against the South Platte, "one political and the other local and material. Many Republicans feared that the South Platte country was, or would be likely to become, Democratic. Lawrence and Topeka both aspired to be the state capital, and their influence was against annexa-

tion, because they feared it would throw the center of population far north of the Kaw." We quote: "Each party, I think, was guilty of one blunder it afterwards seriously regretted—the Republicans in refusing to include the South Platte country within the boundaries of Kansas; the Democrats in refusing to sign the constitution they had labored diligently to perfect. I speak of what I consider the great mistake of the Republicans with all the more frankness, because I was at the time in hearty sympathy with their action; but I feel confident that no Republican member is living to-day who does not deplore that decision. And I am equally confident that within a brief time after the convention adjourned there were few Democratic members who did not seriously regret their refusal to sign the constitution."

#### THE CONVENTION DID RIGHT.

"I think the judgment of the people today would be that the convention did very well; that for homogeneousness of people and interests, the boundary lines of Kansas encompass, encircle, surround and hold more contentment and happiness than any other equal extent of territory. Imagine a northern boundary line as crooked as the Platte river, and a southern boundary as crooked as the Kansas and Smoky Hill. Imagine what an unwieldy and incongruous lot of people and territory there would be from the Platte to the south line of Kansas, and from the Missouri river to the summit of the Rocky mountains. Fifty years of development and history show that the convention made the state just right. Furthermore, we have never heard of any unsatisfactory results from the shape of Nebraska, nor of any failure on the part of Nebraska people to manage the Platte river. I think that the Wyandotte convention, after fifty years, is entitled to the plaudit. 'Well done, good and faithful servants.' When we recall that Kansas is one of but twelve states in the Union that has lived under one constitution fifty years, the Wyandotte convention surely has this approbation."

#### KANSAS CITY LOST ITS OPPORTUNITY.

In 1855 the territorial legislature of Kansas was in session at Shawnee Mission, only six miles from the now center of Kansas City, Missouri, and the Missouri legislature was in session at Jefferson City. In a sketch of Kansas City, Missouri, published by Judge H. C. McDougall in 1898, he says: "As one of the many evidences of the fatherly interest which the citizens of Missouri then had in the young territory of Kansas, it may be noted in passing that Hon. Mobillion W. McGee, a citizen of this state, who then resided where Dr. J. Feld now lives, out at Westport, was a distinguished and no doubt useful member of that territorial legislature at Shawnee Mission. It would have been greatly to the in-

terest of the Pro-Slavery party in Kansas to get Kansas City into that territory. The Missouri statesmen were then anxious to further the ends of their Pro-Slavery brethren in Kansas, and Colonel Robert T. Van Horn, and a then distinguished citizen of the territory of Kansas (whose name I cannot mention because for thirty years he and his family have been warm personal friends of mine), agreed that it would be a good thing all around to detach Kansas City from Missouri and attach it to Kansas territory. Hence, after visiting and conferring with the legislatures of Missouri and Kansas territory, and being thoroughly satisfied that the Kansas territorial legislature would ask and the Missouri legislature grant a cession upon the part of the latter to the former of all that territory lying west and north of the Big Blue river from the point at which it crosses the Kansas line out near Old Santa Fe to its mouth Colonel Van Horn was left to look after the legislatures and my other venerable friend was posted off to Washington to get the consent of congress to the cession. Congress was also at that time intensely pro-slavery, and through Senator David R. Atchison, General B. F. Stringfellow and others, the congressional consent to the desired change could easily have been obtained. While agreeing upon everything else as to the rise and fall of this scheme, yet Colonel Van Horn says, that, upon arriving at Washington, our Kansas friend met and fell in love with a lady with whom he took a trip to Europe, and was not heard from in these parts for over two years." And that is how Kansas missed having one of the greatest cities to be on the continent. But there was then no ten-thousand dollar front-foot land in those hills of timber.

In 1879 there was again great interest in a movement on the part of Kansas City, Missouri, for annexation. The Kansas legislature passed a concurrent resolution declaring that the citizens of Kansas were not opposed to such a movement, and authorized the appointment of a committee of eight, three from the senate and five from the house, to investigate the subject. Senate concurrent resolution No. 6, introduced by T. B. Murdock, passed the senate January 21st, and was concurred in by the house the next day, and the original manuscript is now in the files of the secretary of state.

#### NEWSPAPERS FAVORED ANNEXATION.

The *Kansas City Times* suggested the annexation movement in its issue of December 14, 1878, and January 1, 1879, gave a full front page to the subject, with a map of the territory proposed to be annexed and interviews with prominent citizens; on January 5th the *Times* printed Kansas and Missouri newspaper comments, and the issues of March 6th, 7th and 8th devoted considerable space to the visit of the Kansas City delegation to Topeka, and the reception and proceedings of the legislature.

A memorial was presented to the legislature, signed by George M. Shelley, mayor of Kansas City, and three councilmen, and a committee of five citizens, in which it was said:

"We assure your honorable body that our people are earnest and sincere in their desire for annexation, and should the question be submitted to the electors of the territory proposed to be annexed, it would be ratified by a virtually unanimous vote. Already a memorial to the Missouri legislature praying for such a submission of the question has been circulated and largely signed by our people, and will be duly presented by our representatives for the action of that honorable body."

On the 7th of March a delegation of 125 representatives of the business and commercial interests of Kansas City visited Topeka. A great reception was held and speeches were made by Governor St. John, Speaker Sidney Clark, Lieutenant Governor L. U. Humphry and Colonel D. S. Twitchell. The Kansas City guests further resolved: "That we are more than ever convinced of the great and mutual advantages that would accrue to Kansas City and Kansas from a more intimate union with the young Empire state." The *Kansas City Times* of March 7th published a map showing the change in the line desired by the people of that city. The proposed line followed the course of the Big Blue from a point on the state line near the southeast corner of Johnson county, running slightly east of north to the Missouri river, at this last point being about six miles east, comprising about sixty square miles of territory. It is highly probable the movement never reached Jefferson City. The Kansas legislature asked congress to order a resurvey of this east line, and John R. Goodin introduced a bill, but nothing ever came of it.

#### KANSAS THE "MIDDLE SPOT OF NORTH AMERICA."

Verily "There's a divinity that shapes our ends, rough-hew them how we will," as Mr. Shakespeare said. Charles Sumner thus described our situation: "The middle spot of North America, calculated to nurture a powerful and generous people, worthy to be a central pivot of American institutions." William H. Seward said: "Kansas is the Cinderella of the American family." Surely we were cuffed about like a household drudge, and now we are feeding and leading the world. Again, Seward said in Lawrence, September 26, 1860: "Men will come up to Kansas as they go up to Jerusalem. This shall be a sacred city." Henry Ward Beecher, whose Bibles and rifles are a part of our history, said: "There is no monument under heaven on which I would rather have my name inscribed than on this goodly state of Kansas." Abraham Lincoln, at Springfield, Illinois, June 27, 1857, said: "Look, Douglas, and see yonder people fleeing—see the full columns of brave men stopped—see the press and the type flying into the river—and tell me



what does this! It is your squatter sovereignty! Let slavery spread over the territories and God will sweep us with a bush of fire from this solid globe." At our quarter centennial celebration, held in 1879, John Forney said: "If I had been commanded to choose one spot on the globe upon which to illustrate human development under the influence of absolute liberty, I could have chosen no part of God's footstool so interesting as Kansas. Yesterday an infant, to-day a giant, to-morrow—who can tell?"

These excerpts will show the inspiration under which Kansas was born. The character of the proposed state, her institutions, a high idea of public policy and morality, gave tone to all the discussion, marred only by a suspicion on the part of some, whether she could, in a material sense, maintain it all.

And so the only trouble we have ever had about the boundary lines of Kansas has been from the people on the outside endeavoring to get in.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### SURVEYING A STATE LINE.

RAN OUT OF PROVISIONS—THREATENED BY PAWNEE INDIANS—A LONG TRAMP—WORKING IN A BLIZZARD—THE JOURNEY TO WYANDOTTE—BORDER RUFFIANS AT WORK.

Hardships and dangers were encountered by the men who went out for the United States government to survey the boundary line of the territories in the Indian country. But there was an odd fascination about it all. The story of how the line between Kansas and Nebraska was surveyed is told by Thomas J. Barker, who is still a resident of Kansas City, Kansas, to which he came in the winter of 1855 after the survey was finished.

"I was employed as a cook by Colonel Charles Manners at Leavenworth City, April 29, 1855, and continued with him until December 27th of that year. He had the contract to establish the line between Kansas and Nebraska territories at forty degrees north latitude from the Mississippi river to a point sixty miles west, from which point he was to run a guide meridian line to where it would intersect with the Missouri river, above and near Sioux City, and from this meridian line he was to run parallel lines east to the Missouri river every twenty-four miles. He was camped on Three-Mile creek in Leavenworth City when I engaged myself to him and, with a party composed of John Stout, Wm. Manners, his brother, R. L. Ream, Jr., Norman Diefendorf, Wiley, Garland, Hoyt, Cunningham, Ed. Keller and myself, left Leavenworth about the 4th of May.

"Colonel Manners had two mule teams and wagons, in one of which there was a cast-iron monument to be placed at the point which had been located by the government at the fortieth degree near the west bank of the Missouri river, some parties claiming that Robert E. Lee had located the place. We crossed the Missouri river at Weston on May 10th, passed through St. Joseph and Oregon and recrossed the river in a flat boat near where White Cloud now is and two miles above where we placed the monument. Colonel Manners spent two days and nights taking the sun and the north star, and adjusting his instruments so as to be sure that he had the right course. He had been a sea captain, took great pains and wanted to know that he was right.

## RAN OUT OF PROVISIONS.

"We made about three miles a day and reached the sixty mile point on the 2nd of June. Having run out of provisions we went to Marshall's ferry across the Blue river about fifteen miles southwest. Not finding the necessary supplies we took the military road to Leavenworth. When we arrived there several of the crew quit and the Colonel filled their places with Samuel Forsythe, J. W. Wright and others. After getting supplies we started back and arrived at the point where we left off on the 17th of June, when the Colonel commenced his work running twenty-four miles north, then east to the river, then going back to the guide meridian, again north twenty-four miles, then east reaching the river at a point one and a half miles north of Nebraska City, where Forsythe and others quit, and their places were filled with new men.

"My health was so poor I laid off and took Osgood's 'Collagogue' for malaria fever. I was, if able, to join the party where the next parallel came in near the mouth of the Platte river. After I had recuperated I went up to Plattsmouth on the stage and, while waiting there, heard that the Indians had killed about half of the party and that the others had gone back to Nebraska City. I immediately returned to that place where I met several of the party, who stated that when some of the men were on the line surveying they were surrounded by the Pawnee Indians and were supposed to have been killed. We organized a party at once and went out to where they had last seen their friends and Indians, and happily found them unharmed. This was about the 10th of September. The Colonel then finished the third parallel, which reached the river at the expected point right at the mouth of Platte river. We then returned to and ran the meridian line twenty-four miles north, crossing the Platte river at a point only a few hundred feet before we reached where the fourth parallel line was started.

## THREATENED BY PAWNEE INDIANS.

"While in camp there, in the morning, just before the Colonel sent out a flagman east, we were visited by twenty-seven Pawnee Indians, ten of whom were chiefs, who ordered that the Colonel stop surveying, saying that it was their land and that they would not allow him to steal it. The Colonel palavered with them, thought he would go ahead with the work. So he set his compass and started out a flagman when, to our surprise, about five hundred Pawnees came up like magic out of the willows; the chiefs said, through their interpreter, that if we did not leave at once they could not prevent their young men from killing us. The young Indians showed such insolence and, to us, apparent desire to shoot, that we were more than glad to get away. We arrived at Omaha that evening, the 3rd of October; it had snowed nearly all day.

"When we arrived at Omaha, Colonel Manners called on the agent of the Pawnees. The agent loaded two wagons with provisions, lead and powder, and with his missionary, the Colonel and his men, hurried out to the Pawnee village; the chiefs received the two wagon loads and held a council with the agent. The agent said to them that the Great Father had been talking about buying their land and had sent Colonel Manners to measure and look it over and see what it was worth, etc. They then promised not to further disturb us.

"The Colonel then run the fourth parallel which reached the river about eight miles above Omaha, where more men quit and he was delayed a day or two filling their places. As to myself I was so ill I could not go out, but had an understanding that I was to join the party as soon as I was able. I was suffering so severely I had to have a physician, but in about two weeks my health was much improved and I engaged digging potatoes for a Mr. Byers, whose place was about a half a mile northwest of the Douglas House, Omaha. Mr. Byers was a surveyor and expected to sub-divide for the government. I was treated with great kindness by him.

#### A LONG TRAMP.

"Thinking it was time to start to meet Colonel Manners at the east end of the sixth parallel I left Mr. Byers late in the day. I only traveled five or six miles and, night was coming on, I stayed with a man from Berea, Ohio. I started before breakfast next morning and in six, seven or eight miles I reached a place called Calhoun. I went into the only building of any size to learn if I could get breakfast. They had just got through eating, but there was sufficient left on the table for two or three hungry persons as myself. I asked the lady, Mrs. Moore, if I could have breakfast and she said I could. I said before I sat down to the table I wanted her to know that the least money I had was a two and a half dollar gold piece. She seemed to be a little slow in saying anything. I asked her how far it was to Tekama. She then said she could not change the two and a half dollar piece and that she had been imposed on so often by the Tekama people that she hardly knew what to do. I said all right, that I did not live at Tekama, but belonged to the United States surveying party. She then said: 'If you belong to the United States sit down and eat all you want.' I asked the lady what she charged for breakfast, and she said twenty-five cents, but to never mind that; I bade her good-bye and hurried on. I soon passed through Tekama, a village of five small cabins, intending to reach Cummings City that day. Seeing no habitations or wayfarers, I began to feel lonesome. Finally about 1 P. M. I saw a man on horseback coming. He seemed pleased and I know I was, for I wanted to make some inquiries. I learned the man's name was Cooper and he was

formerly of Montgomery county, Virginia, which joined Giles county where I was from. He was now living in Cumming's City and as soon as he learned who I was and where I was going, informed me that he was a candidate for the territorial council and wanted me, if I was any place where they were voting on election day, to do him a favor, etc. I asked him about a place to stay all night and learned there wasn't any hotel at Cummings City, but he wanted me to say to his wife to take care of me for the night.

"I continued on my way and reached Cummings City at 6 o'clock—it was a place of four small houses, Mr. Cooper's being the largest. I was kindly greeted by what appeared to be all the inhabitants—three or four women and a few children. The men, except Mr. Cooper, had crossed the river to Iowa and the wind was so strong that they were unable to return. The Omaha Indians were camped near there and the bucks were galloping around on their ponies in their red blankets, which caused the ladies to be a little nervous—so they were glad to have one white man with them, though he was a stranger.

"The next morning I ate breakfast, got my gold piece changed, made the children each a present and, to the seeming regret of the ladies, bid them good-bye. I continued on my journey to Decatur, not meeting or seeing any one till I reached that place.

#### WORKING IN A BLIZZARD.

"When I arrived at Decatur, to my great joy Colonel Manners and all his party were in camp. It was in November and freezing weather, and the Colonel had yet between thirty and forty miles of line to run before completing his job. All hands were anxious to get through with the work. The ground was frozen and the flagman had trouble in placing his rod. The men building the mounds to mark the corners had to use picks and axes to cut the sod. The north and south meridian line soon reached the Missouri river bottom. We were short of rations and the Colonel sent two men to Sioux City for supplies; the river was so full of running ice that they were delayed two days, during which time we lived on rice and dried apples. When the men returned we had a good, square meal of corn bread, bacon and coffee. In four days, on the 30th of November, the Colonel had set the last corner where he placed a United States flag.

"Early the next morning we started south, hurrying along until we reached Council Bluffs. As we passed by Calhoun I called on Mrs. Moore, the lady I had breakfasted with, and paid her the twenty-five cents. She seemed pleased—said she did not care for the money and, as for herself, was not surprised at getting it; but her husband would be, for when she was telling him about letting me have breakfast he said she would never hear from me again. I thanked her and went on.

"All the Colonel's men, except J. W. Wright, Edward Keller and myself, were to be paid off at Council Bluffs, but we were detained there some eight or ten days waiting for the money which was finally received by express. After paying the men, we continued on our journey and on the second day we reached a point opposite Nebraska City, where we struck camp.

#### THE JOURNEY TO WYANDOTTE.

"The Colonel, with Wright, crossed to Nebraska City, where they met with some politicians. One of whom was J. Sterling Morton, who was afterwards secretary of agriculture under President Cleveland. They did not return until late in the afternoon, so we did not break camp until early the next morning. The next night we stayed with a Mr. Walkup on the Nischabottamy. Walkup was from Howard county, Missouri. It rained and sleeted that night so that the earth was covered with ice and this detained us another day. The following morning we started, although it was dangerous for the mules and the next night camped near South Point, Holt county, Missouri. The next day we passed through Savanna and reached St. Joseph. The following night, after traveling that day thirty-seven miles, we camped opposite Fort Leavenworth, and there Colonel and Mr. Wright left Keller and myself in charge of the teams with instructions to remain there until their return.

#### BORDER RUFFIANS AT WORK.

"While we were there the Law and Order Party (border ruffians) threw Mark Delahay's press into the Missouri river. This took place, if I am not mistaken, on December 22nd. After several days Keller and myself received orders to go to Wyandotte. In passing through Leavenworth we bought a bottle of whiskey, thinking if we had to stay all night with an Indian it might modify our hotel bill. We did stop with an Indian by the name of Joe Armstrong who kept the stage stand. After Keller and myself had fed the mules we placed the whiskey on the mantel. Keller started to hand me the whiskey, and I said to him to pass it to the landlord first. When he offered it to Armstrong, he motioned it away and said he did not drink the stuff. We paid a reasonable bill the next morning and headed for Wyandotte. As we passed along, I threw the bottle of whiskey against a tree. Keller said the whiskey cost ten cents and what did I want to do that for. I said the price of the whiskey was not lost; that the Indian had taught us a good lesson.

"When we arrived at Wyandotte, December 27th, it was midwinter, the snow being two feet deep. Colonel Manners paid Keller and myself and discharged us. We were the only ones that had started out in the party that were in at the finish."

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### KANSAS IN THE REBELLION.

THE FIRST INFANTRY REGIMENT—AT THE BATTLE OF WILSON'S CREEK—A FAMOUS CAVALRY REGIMENT—THE FIFTH KANSAS CAVALRY—THE EIGHTH INFANTRY—NINTH KANSAS VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—A CONSOLIDATION OF KANSAS REGIMENTS—YOUNG TOM EWING'S REGIMENT—THE TWELFTH INFANTRY—FOURTEENTH INFANTRY—ONE HUNDRED DAY MEN—THE NEGRO REGIMENTS—THE THIRD BATTERY—THE RECORD OF KANSAS.

Kansas as a state was not three months old when Fort Sumter was fired upon. In the seven years of territorial existence the conflict between the Free State forces and the adherents of the slave power had been waging. Kansas had been won for freedom, but the end was not yet. The conflict on Kansas soil was only the prelude to the mighty military conflict in which for four years the fate of the republic was in abeyance, the United States government and the states adhering to it on the one side and the Confederate States government on the other. Kansas, infant state that it was, entered the renewed contest as with the strength of years. The military organizations that existed in the preceding years for the protection of the people during the turbulent times had been broken up. There was no state militia, no arms or supplies. Yet, with no bounties offered, no hope of reward other than that which comes to the citizen through the discharge of patriotic service, the Kansans rallied to the support of the Union and fought with unswerving fidelity and a bravery that is not excelled in the annals of war. The first call of the president for 75,000 volunteers, issued April 15, 1861, was answered by 650 Kansas men. Then in April the state legislature took steps for the organization of the militia and, under the administration of Governor Charles Robinson, an army of 180 companies was formed in two divisions, four brigades and eleven regiments. Under the second call, issued in May for 400,000 volunteers, the First and Second Regiments of Volunteer Infantry were recruited for the service. At each succeeding demand Kansas responded with regiments of volunteers. The quota assigned to the entire state was 16,654 men, yet Kansas did even better than that. It gave to the Union 20,097 volunteer soldiers.

## THE FIRST INFANTRY REGIMENT.

The First Regiment, Kansas Volunteer Infantry, was organized May 8, 1861, rendezvoused at Camp Lincoln, near Fort Leavenworth, and was mustered into the United States service June 3rd, under the following officers: George W. Deitzler, of Lawrence, colonel; Oscar E. Learnard, of Burlington, lieutenant colonel; John A. Halderman, of Leavenworth, major; Edwin S. Nash, of Olathe, adjutant; George H. Chapin, of Quindaro, quartermaster; George E. Buddington, of Quindaro, surgeon; Ephraim Nute, of Lawrence, chaplain. The regiment served in Missouri, at Wilson's creek, having seventy-seven men killed and three hundred and thirty-three wounded. After further brave service in the south and southwest, it was mustered out at Fort Leavenworth June 17, 1864, except two veteran companies which continued in the service until August 30, 1865, after the close of the war.

The Second Regiment, Kansas Volunteer Infantry, was recruited in May and June, 1861, rendezvoused at Lawrence and mustered in June, 30, under the following officers: Robert B. Mitchell, of Mansfield, colonel; William F. Cloud, of Emporia, major; Edward Thompson, of Lawrence, adjutant; Shaler W. Eldridge, of Lawrence, quartermaster; Aquilla B. Massey, of Lawrence, surgeon; Randolph C. Brant, of Lawrence, chaplain.

## AT THE BATTLE OF WILSON'S CREEK.

This regiment also participated in the battle of Wilson's creek, and its connection with that engagement is peculiarly interesting, historically. Colonel Mitchell, at a most critical juncture, was about to move his regiment forward to the aid of the hard-pressed regiments in front. As the regiment was moving to its position, General Lyon, already bleeding from two wounds, joined Colonel Mitchell at the head of the column, and, swinging his hat in the air, called upon the soldiers to prepare for a bayonet charge on the enemy. The Second had scarcely time to rally around him, when their own brave leader, Colonel Mitchell, fell severely wounded, exclaiming as he was borne from the field: "For God's sake, support my regiment."

His soldiers, deprived of their commander, cried out: "We are ready to follow—who will lead us?"

"I will lead you," answered General Lyon. "Come on, brave men."

The words were hardly uttered before he fell, mortally wounded by a bullet which struck him in the breast.

The command of the Second now devolved upon Lieutenant Colonel Blair. The men sprang forward, the charge was made, the enemy driven quite over the hill, and the command brought back to the brow



of the hill and reformed. For a time Lieutenant Colonel Blair held his position, with only eight companies of his regiment, and with no field or staff officer to assist him. Afterward, a section of a battery and four companies of the First Kansas were sent to his aid. Three of these companies were soon ordered to another position, and the battery withdrawn, but Colonel Blair, having been rejoined by his own Company, B, and the other regimental officers, held his ground, though totally unsupported and with ammunition nearly spent. Before the rebels had been fairly repulsed, after their last and deadliest assault on the whole line, Major Sturgis, believing the ammunition of the Second exhausted, ordered its withdrawal, but it remained in its old position an hour and a half with unbroken line, and withdrew only after the departure of the enemy, being the last regiment to leave the field. It saw other creditable service in Missouri and elsewhere, and was discharged at Leavenworth, with instructions to reorganize, Colonel Mitchell, Lieutenant Colonel Blair, Major Cloud and Captain Crawford being retained in service.

#### A FAMOUS CAVALRY REGIMENT.

Wyandotte county had a big share in the organization which proved to be the germ of the Second Kansas Cavalry, destined to become famous in the Civil war. It was effected through the labors of Alson C. Davis, of Wyandotte county, who, in October, 1861, obtained authority from Major General Fremont, then commander of the Western department, to raise a regiment of cavalry in the state of Kansas, such regiment to be designated the Twelfth Kansas Volunteers, with place of rendezvous at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. The organization, as commenced, consisted of the following officers: C. L. Gorton, adjutant; Julius G. Fisk, quartermaster; Dr. J. B. Welborne, surgeon. The dates of the organization of the several companies were as follows: Company A, November 22, 1861; Company B, December 9, 1861; Company C, December 11, 1861; Company D, December 11, 1861, Company E, December 15, 1861. On December 26th, by order of the governor, Companies F, G, H and I, of Nugent's regiment of Missouri Home Guards, were attached to the organization, and its designation was changed to "Ninth Kansas Volunteers." On December 31, 1861, Dr. Joseph P. Root was mustered in as surgeon, vice Dr. J. B. Welborne; January 4, 1862, Owen A. Bassett was mustered in as lieutenant colonel, Julius G. Fisk as mayor, and Luther H. Wood as quartermaster; January 7th, Thomas B. Eldridge was mustered in as major and Rev. Charles Reynolds as chaplain on the same day, Company K was organized. January 9th, Alson C. Davis was mustered in as colonel, and Dr. George B. Wood as assistant surgeon, completing the organization of the Ninth Kansas Volunteers as follows: Colonel, Alson C. Davis, of Wyandotte county; lieutenant-

colonel, Owen A. Bassett, Douglas county; major, Julius G. Fisk, Wyandotte county; major, Thomas B. Eldridge, Douglas county; adjutant, C. L. Gorton, Leavenworth county; quartermaster, Luther H. Wood, Wyandotte county; surgeon, Dr. Joseph P. Root, Wyandotte county; chaplain, Rev. Charles Reynolds, Douglas county.

The regiment left Fort Leavenworth on January 20, 1862, with orders to establish winter quarters at Quindaro. On the 4th of February, the four companies formerly attached to Nugent's regiment were mustered out, their enlistment being for home service. Below regulation size, Colonel Davis resigned, and Major Eldridge was, at his own request, mustered out. Company K, from this time, was designated as Company F. On February 28, 1862, Major General Hunter, commanding the department of Kansas, assigned to the Ninth Kansas Volunteers the following officers and companies, formerly belonging to the Second Kansas Volunteer Infantry: Colonel, Robert B. Mitchell; majors, Charles W. Blair and William F. Cloud. John Pratt was appointed adjutant; Cyrus L. Gorton, quartermaster; Luther H. Wood, first battalion quartermaster. David Mitchell assumed command of the Ninth Kansas, and on the 12th the regiment left winter quarters at Quindaro, and pursuant to orders, moved to Shawneetown. On March 15th the name of the regiment was changed to Second Kansas Volunteers, and again changed on the 27th of the same month to the name by which it was thereafter known—Second Kansas Cavalry. The officers of the regiment were the following: Robert B. Mitchell, colonel, Mansfield; Owen A. Bassett, lieutenant colonel, Lawrence; Charles W. Blair, major, Fort Scott; John Pratt, adjutant, Lawrence; David R. Coleman, battalion adjutant, Paris; Cyrus L. Gorton, quartermaster, Leavenworth; Dr. Joseph P. Root, surgeon, Wyandotte; Charles Reynolds, chaplain, Fort Riley. Colonel Mitchell, having been promoted to brigadier general, April 8, 1862, with command of the proposed New Mexico expedition on June 1st, Colonel William F. Cloud, of the Tenth, was assigned to the command of the Second Cavalry. On May 16th, Captain Henry Hopkins, first lieutenant, Robert H. Hunt, second lieutenant, John K. Rankin and Second Lieutenant Joseph Crocklin, with a detail of privates, were assigned to Hopkins' (formerly Hollister's) Battery, and were ordered, with the brigade of General Mitchell, to Tennessee. Major Julius G. Fisk, with squadrons A and D, was ordered to New Mexico. The regiment served in the southwest principally, going by way of Fort Riley. In March, 1864, the Second was assigned to Lieutenant Colonel Bassett's Cavalry Brigade, under Major Fisk. In September, 1864, Colonel Cloud was assigned to the staff of Major General Curtis. The different companies were mustered out between March 18 and June 22, 1865, at Little Rock, Fort Leavenworth and Fort Gibson, and the men were paid and discharged at Lawrence, August 17th.

## THE FIFTH KANSAS CAVALRY.

It was organized in July, 1861, under the following officers: Colonel Hampton P. Johnson, Leavenworth; lieutenant colonel, John Ritchie, Topeka; major, James H. Summers; adjutant, Stephen R. Harrington, Washington, D. C.; quartermaster, James Davis, Leavenworth; surgeon, E. B. Johnson, Leavenworth; chaplain, Hugh D. Fisher, Lawrence. Colonel Johnson assumed command of the Fifth at Fort Scott in August, 1861, and the regiment served principally in Arkansas. In September, 1864, several companies were mustered out at Leavenworth, Pine Bluff and Little Rock. On June 22, 1862, the re-enlisted veterans of the Fifth were mustered out at Duvall's Bluff, Arkansas.

The Sixth Regiment of Volunteer Cavalry was organized in the spring of 1862, by the reorganization of several "Home Guard" companies, then lately mustered out of the service, and officered thus: Colonel, William R. Judson; lieutenant colonel, Lewis R. Jewell; major, William T. Campbell; adjutant, Isaac Atatten; quartermaster, Simeon B. Gordon; surgeon, John S. Redfield; chaplain, Richard Duvall—all of Fort Scott. The duties required of the Sixth were not such as to call forth the impetuous daring that marks men in desperate engagements, but rather such as test a soldier's endurance and strength of nerve—long and weary pursuits of an enemy over his native country, scouting through the forests and passes of Missouri, Arkansas and Kansas—but, such as they were, they had their peculiar perils, and they were bravely met. The regiment was mustered out late in 1864 and early in 1865.

The Seventh Kansas Cavalry was organized October 28, 1861, and mustered into the service of the United States under the following officers: Colonel, Charles R. Jennison, Leavenworth; lieutenant colonel, Daniel R. Anthony, Leavenworth; major, Thomas P. Herrick, Highland; adjutant, John T. Snoddy, Mound City; quartermaster, Robert W. Hamer, Leavenworth; surgeon, Joseph L. Weaver, Leavenworth; chaplain, Samuel Ayers, Leavenworth. The regiment served in Missouri, Mississippi and Tennessee, and was mustered out at Fort Leavenworth in September, 1865. Lieutenant Colonel Anthony was deprived of his command in Tennessee, June 18, 1862, for issuing an offensive order. On July 17th Major Albert T. Lee was promoted to colonel, and assumed command of the regiment. Colonel Lee having been promoted to brigadier general November 29, 1862, the command devolved upon Lieutenant Colonel Herrick. During the Missouri campaign of 1864 the regiment was commanded by Lieutenant Colonel F. M. Malone.

## THE EIGHTH INFANTRY.

This regiment was originally recruited and intended for home and frontier service. Hostile Indians on the west and armed rebels on the

Vol. I—13

east, rendering Kansas at any moment liable to invasion, a double duty devolved on the young state, and at that period of the war, while furnishing liberally of her "bone and sinew" to repel the enemy abroad, her own homes and families had also to be considered and protected. As organized in November, 1861, the regiment of six infantry and two cavalry companies, with the following regimental officers: Colonel, Henry W. Wessels, United States army; lieutenant colonel, John A. Martin; major, Edward F. Schneider; adjutant, S. C. Russell; quartermaster, E. P. Bancroft. During the three months following this organization various changes were made in the regiment. Some companies were added, some were transferred to other regiments, and some were consolidated. On February 7, 1862, Colonel Wessels was ordered to Washington to assume command of his regiment in the regular army, and Lieutenant Colonel Martin succeeded to his place. Later in the month, the Eighth was consolidated with a battalion raised for New Mexico service; the cavalry companies, D and H, were transferred to the Ninth Kansas, and the Eighth, now an entire infantry regiment, was placed under command of Col. R. H. Graham. The organization of the regiment after these changes was as follows: Colonel, Robert H. Graham, Leavenworth; lieutenant colonel, John A. Martin, Atchison; major, Edward F. Schneider, Leavenworth; adjutant, Sheldon C. Russell, Lawrence; quartermaster, E. P. Bancroft, Emporia; surgeon, J. B. Woodward, Riley county; chaplain, John Paulson, Topeka.

On May 28th five companies of the regiment—B, E, H, I and K—after being reviewed at Fort Leavenworth, embarked on a Missouri steamer, under orders from General Blunt, then commander of western department, to report at Corinth, Mississippi. At St. Louis, Colonel Graham was obliged to resign his command, in consequence of sickness, and it again devolved upon Lieutenant Colonel Martin. In December, 1862, Colonel Martin was assigned to the command of the brigade, and Major Schneider to that of the regiment. In February, 1863, Companies A, C, D, F, and in March, Company G, rejoined the regiment. These companies had been stationed at different posts in Kansas, chiefly employed in repelling the incursions of rebel bands from Missouri and guarding the frontier of their own state. On January 4, 1864, four-fifths of all the members of the Eighth, then present in camp, re-enlisted as veteran volunteers. On the 9th, General Willich assumed command of the Third division, the command of the First brigade devolving upon Colonel Martin, and that of the regiment upon Major James M. Graham. Colonel Martin was mustered out at Pulaski on the 17th of November, his term of service having expired. The following day Lieutenant Colonel Conover took command of the regiment. The Eighth saw service in east Tennessee, and especially recommended itself to the admiration of the nation by the part it took at Mission Ridge. At the close of the war it went to Texas, and did not return

until January, 1866, when it was mustered out at Leavenworth. It was one of the earliest regiments in the field, and its term of service did not close until the echo of the last Confederate gun had died away.

#### THE NINTH KANSAS VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

Organized March 27, 1862, the Ninth Cavalry, which did effective work in the west, was under the following officers: Colonel, Edward Lynde, Grasshopper Falls; lieutenant colonel, Charles S. Clark, Iola; major, James M. Pomeroy; adjutant, Luin K. Thacher, Kansas City; quartermaster, William Rosenthal, Lawrence; surgeon, Henry C. Bostick, Iola; chaplain, Gilbert S. Northrup. The final organization of the Ninth was effected by consolidating and organizing the Iola battalion (raised in southern Kansas) with detachments of the First Battalion Kansas Cavalry, the Third Kansas, and the Eighth Kansas Volunteers. The place of rendezvous for these companies was Fort Leavenworth, where also the regiment was organized, and whence the companies were detached to various posts of duty—A, on escort duty to Fort Union, New Mexico; B, into the mountains of Colorado, to build Fort Halleck; C, to Fort Riley; G, to Fort Lyon, Colorado, and I, to Fort Laramie. The detachments on the plains were long in defense of overland mail routes, and the protection of immigrants, one detachment proceeding northwest to Montana, the other having its station along the Santa Fe route. The four companies, D, E, F and H, under Major Bancroft, formed a part of the expedition into the Indian country, and, under Colonel Lynde, were engaged during a part of August, 1862, in pursuing the force of General Coffey through western Missouri. The regiment took part in the desultory warfare which was waged in Kansas, Missouri and Arkansas, remaining on duty at Little Rock and Duvall's Bluff until its term of service expired, some of the companies returning to Leavenworth in the fall of 1864, to be mustered out of service, and some remaining until mustered out in the summer of 1865.

#### A CONSOLIDATION OF KANSAS REGIMENTS.

On April 3, 1862, the Third and Fourth Kansas regiments, together with a small portion of the Fifth, were, by order of the war department, consolidated at Paola, Kansas. The regiment formed by such consolidation was designated the Tenth Kansas Infantry, and was at that time organized under the following officers: Colonel, William F. Cloud, Emporia; lieutenant colonel, Henry H. Williams, Osawatomie; major, Otis B. Gunn; adjutant, Casimio B. Zulaoski, Boston, Massachusetts; surgeon, Mahlon Bailey; chaplain, John H. Drummond, Maryville. The regiment saw service on the border, and at the expiration of its term was mustered out at Fort Leavenworth.

The Tenth Kansas Veteran Regiment was composed of four companies, the Veterans, with the recruits of Companies F and I, forming the new companies, A and B. The regiment was commanded by Major Henry H. Williams from its organization until the last of August, 1864, when he was placed in charge of Schofield Barracks, St. Louis. The Tenth left St. Louis for Pilot Knob, Missouri, under command of Lieutenant F. A. Smiley, Company D, and on its arrival the command was transferred to Captain George D. Brooke, Company C. On November 7th, the regiment embarked at St. Louis for Paducah, Kentucky, and on its arrival at that place Captain William C. Jones, of Company B, took command. November 28th, it arrived at Nashville, and the next day at Columbia, Tennessee, being at the latter place assigned to the Fourth Army Corps, General Stanley commanding. The regiment fell back with the army of General Schofield after the battle of Franklin, and on reaching Nashville was employed on the defense of the city until December 16th, having been in the meantime transferred to the Seventeenth, afterward Sixteenth Army Corps, Second Brigade, Second Division. Later it was commanded by Captain (afterward Lieutenant Colonel) Charles S. Hills. It took part in subsequent warfare in that field, and acquitted itself heroically on more than one occasion. It was mustered out in Alabama, and, September 20, 1865, received payment and final discharge at Fort Leavenworth.

#### YOUNG TOM EWING'S REGIMENT.

The Eleventh Kansas Infantry (afterward Calvary) was the result of the energetic and patriot Honorable Thomas Ewing, Jr., at a time when the state felt hardly able to spare even the men it had already in the field. The first recruit enlisted August 8, 1862, and on the 14th of September the last company was mustered in, the line officers as follows: Field and Staff—Colonel, Thomas Ewing, Jr., Leavenworth; lieutenant colonel, Thomas Moonlight, Leavenworth; major, Preston B. Plumb, Emporia; adjutant, John Williams, Leavenworth; quartermaster, James R. McClure, Junction City; surgeon, George W. Hogeboom, Leavenworth; chaplain, James S. Cline, Tecumseh. On the promotion of Colonel Ewing to be brigadier general, Lieutenant Colonel Moonlight was promoted to colonel, Major Plumb to lieutenant colonel, and Captain Anderson to major; but the regiment having lost over three hundred men, its number was below the minimum, and they could not muster at that time. On changing the regiment to cavalry, it was again below regulation size, and Major Anderson was the only field officer mustered in until the following spring, when two additional companies having been recruited and mustered in, the organization of the Eleventh Kansas Cavalry was completed by the commission of Lieutenant Colonel Moonlight as colonel, Major Plumb as lieutenant

colonel, and Captains Ross and Adams as majors. Early in the war the regiment was in Missouri and Arkansas. Later it served under General Ewing in southwest Missouri and Kansas. In 1864 it took part in the campaign against Price; after that in the movements against the Indians. Lieutenant Colonel Plumb succeeded Colonel Moonlight in command. The regiment was mustered out at Fort Leavenworth in the early fall of 1865.

#### THE TWELFTH INFANTRY.

This regiment of Kansas men was recruited by C. W. Adams, of Lawrence, in the counties of Wyandotte, Johnson, Douglas, Miami, Franklin, Coffey, Allen, Linn and Bourbon. It was mustered into the service at Paola, September 25, 1862, under the following officers: Field and Staff—Colonel, Charles W. Adams, Lawrence; lieutenant colonel, Jonas E. Hayes, Olathe; major, Thomas H. Kennedy, Lawrence; adjutant, Charles J. Lovejoy, Baldwin City; quartermaster, Andrew J. Shannon, Paola; surgeon, Thomas Lindsay, Garnett; chaplain, Werter R. Davis, Baldwin City. This regiment served on the frontier, and was mustered out at Little Rock, June 3, 1865.

The Thirteenth Kansas Infantry was raised in conformity to the quota assigned Kansas, under President Lincoln's call of July, 1862, and was recruited by Cyrus Leland, Sr., in the counties of Atchison, Brown, Doniphan, Marshall and Nemaha. The rendezvous was established at Camp Stanton, city of Atchison, the regiment organized September 10, 1862, and mustered into the service of the United States on September 20th of the same year, under the following officers: Colonel, Thomas M. Bowen, Marysville; lieutenant colonel, John B. Wheeler, Troy; major, Caleb A. Woodworth, Atchison; adjutant, William P. Badger; quartermaster, Cyrus Leland; surgeon, William M. Grimes, Atchison; chaplain, Daniel A. Murdock. The Thirteenth was in the engagement at Prairie Grove, and saw considerable guerrilla warfare. It was mustered out at Little Rock, Arkansas, June 26, 1865.

#### THE FOURTEENTH INFANTRY.

The nucleus of the Fourteenth Kansas Volunteer Infantry consisted of four companies of cavalry, which were recruited as personal escort of Major General Blunt, in the spring of 1863. The necessity of raising an additional force for frontier service was so imperative that the recruiting of a whole regiment was authorized, and the work performed during the summer and fall, Major T. J. Anderson serving as recruiting officer. The organization of the regiment was partially completed in November as follows: Field and Staff—Colonel, Charles W. Blair, Fort Scott; majors, Daniel H. David, Charles Willetts and John

G. Brown, Leavenworth; adjutant, William O. Gould, Leavenworth; assistant surgeon, Albert W. Chenowith, Lecompton. The Fourteenth took part in the peculiarly dangerous and wearing service on the border and in the campaign against Price. It was mustered out at Lawrence, August 20, 1865. After the numerous guerrilla raids of 1863, under Coffey, Rains and Quantrell, had culminated in the terrible massacre at Lawrence, Governor Carney immediately commissioned Colonel C. R. Jennison to recruit a regiment of cavalry for the express purpose of protecting the eastern border of Kansas. Rendezvous was established at Leavenworth, and in a month the required companies were raised, and the Fifteenth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry was organized under the following officers: Colonel, Charles R. Jennison, Leavenworth; lieutenant colonel, George H. Hoyt, Boston, Massachusetts; major, Robert H. Hunt, Leavenworth; adjutant, Joseph Mackle; quartermaster, George W. Carpenter; surgeon, Augustus E. Denning, Topeka; chaplain, Benjamin L. Read, Leavenworth. The regiment served in Missouri and Kansas, taking part in repelling the Price raid.

The Sixteenth Volunteer Cavalry was organized during the latter period of the war, and was officered as follows: Colonel, Werter R. Davis, Baldwin City; lieutenant colonel, Samuel Walker, Lawrence; major, James A. Price, and adjutant, Philip Doppler, both of Weston, Missouri; quartermaster, William B. Halyard; surgeon, James P. Erickson; chaplain, Thomas J. Ferril, Baldwin City. This regiment was out against Price, and participated in guerrilla and Indian warfare in Missouri.

#### ONE HUNDRED DAY MEN.

In response to the president's call of April 23, 1864, for troops to serve one hundred days, five companies were recruited in Kansas and organized into a battalion, which, July 28th, was mustered into the Seventeenth Kansas, at Fort Leavenworth, under the following officers: Lieutenant colonel, Samuel A. Drake; adjutant, D. C. Strandbridge; quartermaster, D. B. Evans; assistant surgeon, George E. Buddington, all of Leavenworth. This regiment, the last raised in the state, served with credit to the end of the struggle.

#### THE NEGRO REGIMENTS.

Six companies of the First Kansas Colored Volunteer Infantry were mustered in January 13, 1863. The organization was completed with four additional companies, May 2nd, under these officers: Colonel, James M. Williams; lieutenant colonel, John Bowles; major, Richard J. Ward; adjutant, Richard J. Hinton; quartermaster, Elijah Hughes; surgeon, Samuel C. Harington. It performed good service in the southwest, and was mustered out at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, October 1, 1865.



The Second Kansas Colored Volunteer Infantry also served on the border. It was organized in the summer of 1863, at Fort Smith, Arkansas, under the following field and staff officers: Colonel, Samuel J. Crawford, Garnett; lieutenant colonel, Horatio Knowles; major, James H. Gillpatrick, Junction City; adjutant, John R. Montgomery, Little Rock, Arkansas; quartermaster, Edwin Stokes, Clinton; surgeon, George W. Walgamott, Lawrence; chaplain, Josiah B. McAfee, Topeka. It was discharged from the service at Leavenworth, November 27, 1865, having, as did also the First Colored Infantry, nobly performed its duty, and by its faithful service proved the bravery and efficiency of colored soldiers.

The First Kansas Volunteer Battery has left meager records. Its first officers were mustered in July 24, 1861, about fifty artillery men enlisting that month. The organization was as follows: Captain, Thomas Bickerton; first lieutenant, Norman Allen, both of Lawrence; second lieutenant, Hartson R. Brown; first sergeant, John B. Cook, Auburn; second sergeant, Shelby Sprague, Prairie City; corporal, John S. Gray, Mound City. Many recruits were added to the battery during the early part of 1862, and it participated in the battle of Prairie Grove. It left Rolla, Missouri, July 9, 1863, for St. Louis. In consequence of the death of Captain Norman Allen, who was promoted February 25, 1862, and who died at St. Louis July 10, 1863, the command devolved on Lieutenant Thomas Taylor, Lieutenant H. R. Brown having been mustered out February 15, 1862. Directly succeeding the death of Captain Allen the battery was ordered to Indiana, and took an active part in capturing Morgan's guerrilla band, then on its raid through that state. After this it was ordered to St. Louis, and subsequently to Columbus, Kentucky. It served with distinction in all the principal actions in which the armies of the Tennessee and Mississippi were engaged, and its numbers were greatly reduced by the casualties of war and by disease. It was mustered out of service at Leavenworth, Kansas, July 17, 1865.

The work of organizing the Second Kansas Volunteer Battery was commenced in August, 1862, under the supervision of Major C. W. Blair, of the Second Kansas Cavalry. Its organization was completed on September 19th following, its officers being as follows: Charles W. Blair, Fort Scott, commanding; first lieutenant, Edward A. Smith; first lieutenant, David C. Knowles, second lieutenant, Andrew G. Clark, all of Fort Scott; second lieutenant, Aristarchus Wilson, Mapleton; first sergeant, William Requa, Mount Gilead; quartermaster-sergeant, William H. Boyd, Mansfield. At the time the battery was mustered in at Fort Scott, its entire force was one hundred and twenty-three officers and men, two twelve-pounder field howitzers, and four six-pounder guns. The battery was assigned to First Brigade, General Soloman, First Division, General Blunt, of the Army of the Frontier, then consolidated

under General Schofield at Pea Ridge, and participated gallantly in the warfare in the southwest. It was mustered out of service in August, 1865.

#### THE THIRD BATTERY.

The military organization afterward known as the Third Kansas Battery was originally recruited as a cavalry company, by Henry Hopkins and John F. Aduddell, in the latter part of 1861, and on the formation of the Second Kansas Cavalry, February 28, 1862, was assigned to that regiment as Company B, its officers being as follows: Captain, Henry Hopkins, and first lieutenant, John F. Aduddell, both of Albion, Illinois; second lieutenant, Oscar F. Dunlap, Topeka; on May 15, 1862, the latter was succeeded by Bradford S. Bassett. Captain Hopkins having been ordered to the command of Hollister's battery, Lieutenant Aduddell succeeded to the command. This organization served in the southwest, principally in Arkansas, latterly under the command of Lieutenant Bassett, and was mustered out in January, 1865, except about fifty men who were attached to the Second Battery.

Three Indian regiments were actively engaged in the United States service during the War of the Rebellion, which were officered and entirely recruited in Kansas. The recruits were chiefly from the loyal Seminole and Creek Indians, who had taken refuge from the encroachments of hostile Indians under Stand-Waitie, in the southern border of the state. A few were resident Indians, having homes and families in Kansas.

#### THE RECORD OF KANSAS.

A synopsis of the reports of the adjutant general's department gives the following as the record of the seventeen regiments of cavalry and infantry and the four batteries:

	OFFICERS	ENLISTED MEN
Killed in battle	34	762
Died of wounds	12	192
Died of disease	26	2,080
Deserted	2	1,988
Discharged for disability	8	1,849
Discharged dishonorably	1	94
Dismissed	43	
Cashiered	4	
Resigned	281	
Missing		35

The heaviest losses of life in battle were sustained by the First Colored Infantry which lost four officers and one hundred and fifty-six enlisted men. The First Infantry, which was next in order, lost eleven officers and eighty-six enlisted men.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### WYANDOTTE IN THE CIVIL WAR.

THE COUNTY'S RECORD—FIRST REGIMENT KANSAS VOLUNTEER INFANTRY—OUR BOYS IN THE SECOND—INDIANS IN THE FIFTH CAVALRY—THOSE WHO JOINED THE SIXTH—COLONEL WEIR'S MEN—THE ILL-FATED TWELFTH—A FIGHTING CAVALRY—THE SIXTEENTH'S ROLL OF HONOR—THE KANSAS COLORED REGIMENTS—THE BATTLES THEY FOUGHT—FIGHTING IN THE OZARKS—POWELL CLAYTON'S COMMAND—PROTECTORS OF THE SOUTHERN BORDER—WHEN COLONEL CLARKSON WAS CAPTURED—THE TWELFTH CAVALRY'S MANY BATTLES.

Wyandotte county and Wyandotte city had weathered the storm and stress of the Border warfare and the long struggle for statehood. But the end was not in sight. Peace did not come with the admission of Kansas into the Union as a Free State under the Wyandotte constitution. There were battles to be fought and won or lost before the slavery question was settled. The census of 1860 had given Wyandotte county a white population of 2,420. A few hundred more had been added—perhaps 3,500 were here—when the Civil war broke forth with all its fury. And the citizens of Wyandotte were ready. Many staunch pro-slavery men hurried across to Missouri to join the Confederate forces, but the citizens generally arrayed themselves on the side of the Union. When the call for volunteers came, sixty-seven men of Wyandotte county marched to Camp Lincoln near Leavenworth to join the First Regiment of Kansas Volunteer Infantry. From that time on men were going to war from Wyandotte and Quindaro and from every section of the county.

#### THE COUNTY'S RECORD.

The records of the adjutant general's office at Topeka give Wyandotte county credit for volunteers in the Kansas regiments as follows:

First Infantry	67
Second Infantry	22
Fifth Cavalry	21
Sixth Cavalry	64
Tenth Cavalry	23

Twelfth Cavalry	88
Fifteenth Cavalry	73
Sixteenth Cavalry	119

Total white volunteers including a few Indians	477
In the Colored Regiments	483

Total volunteers for Wyandotte county 960

Practically an entire regiment of soldiers from the smallest county in the then newest state in the Union! A proportion such as no other county of a corresponding population ever gave to war.

But this was not all. There were the Home Guards—a little band of brave and loyal men who stayed to guard the homes and families of the soldiers who went to the front.

#### FIRST REGIMENT KANSAS VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Sixty-seven men from Wyandotte county were mustered into this, the first Kansas regiment. William Y. Roberts was first captain, then a major, then a colonel. George H. Chapin and Avery G. Norman served as regimental quartermasters, and Dr. George E. Boddington and Dr. Joseph Speck were regimental surgeons. Sylvester T. Smith was promoted from lieutenant to captain. Lieutenants in the different companies from Wyandotte county were John P. Alden and John W. Dyer. The latter was killed in the battle at Wilson Creek. Hubbard H. Sawyer was first a sergeant, afterwards a lieutenant. Aaron W. Merrill also was promoted while in service from sergeant to lieutenant. Others serving as sergeants were Jason Morse, Philip H. Knoblock, Theodore Bartles, Thomas Grady, Orson Bartlett. George C. Brown and Velmoor C. Clemmons were promoted from corporals to sergeants. The corporals were George Ingersoll, John Warren, George W. Garno, Dennis Costello, William Lloyd, John O'Donnell, Patrick Collins, John O'Flaherty, John Johnson, Richard Burland, and Henry J. Fairbanks. John Farrall, a corporal, died at Vicksburg of wounds received in battle. Valentine Reichnecker and John Moody were musicians. The privates from Wyandotte county were Jacob Arnold, Joel Armes, Henry Boyle, Cyrus Bowman, William S. Camps, William J. Carlisle, Daniel Collins, Henry Cooper, Joy Casey, Dewitt C. Dennison, Daniel Donahue, Daniel Emmons, David Flemming, Hugh Gibbons, Robert Good, Joseph Guilford, Jacob Heiter, Brian Henry, Leopald Hipp, John Killen, August Kreiger, Martin Lawler, William H. Nichols, Joseph Muenzenmayer, William Ridler, John Reheis, Adam Reinochle, John Roeser, Gustav Sells, Fred W. Smith, Francis Tracy, John Van Fossen, John Wilson, Charles Wilstoff and Ely L. Zane.

Lieutenant John W. Dyer was killed in battle at Wilson creek.

John Farrall died at Vicksburg of wounds received in action. Daniel Donahue died at Trenton, Tennessee. Martin Lawler, Joel Armes and Adam Reinohle either were killed outright, or died of wounds in the battle at Wilson Creek. Francis Tracy died at Natchez, Mississippi and John Roeser was drowned in the Missouri river. Eleven of the soldiers from Wyandotte in this regiment were discharged from the service on account of wounds and disabilities.

#### OUR BOYS IN THE SECOND.

The Second Regiment Kansas Volunteer Infantry contained twenty-two men from Wyandotte county. Dr. Joseph P. Root, Dr. George B. Wood and Dr. Ivan D. Heath were regimental surgeons; Joseph Sanger and John Burke, sergeants; Theodore Praun, a corporal. The privates in the regiment from Wyandotte were: William T. Ainsworth, Wesley Boyles, Squire Boyles, Elias Boyles, James Boyles, Pembroke Harris, Dionysius Harris, Wendelin Krumm, Jacob Hammelman, Augustus Luke, John Myers, Michael McLain, Engelhardt Noll, Joseph Praun and John Rusk.

William T. Ainsworth was a prisoner of war, captured near Fort Gibson. Dr. George B. Wood resigned because his health failed him. Joseph Praun was mustered out from the general hospital in Little Rock, while ill, and four others were discharged for disability. Two were deserters.

#### INDIANS IN THE FIFTH CAVALRY.

Wyandotte county had twenty-one representatives in the Fifth Regiment Kansas Volunteer Cavalry. Alfred Gray was quartermaster. The privates were as follows: Riley Alley, Linneus T. Bancroft, Rusha Chaplog, Tally Beverly, Moses Denna, Richardson Hill, Simon Hill, William H. Jones, Zacharai Longhouse, Harrison Love, Four Miles, John Moonshine, Philip Mature, Little Shaughai, Thomas Punch, Thompson Smith, Christian Snake, James Thomas, George Williams and James Wilson.

Of these twenty-one Wyandotte soldiers, most of whom were Indians, eleven were transferred to other regiments and eight deserted, one was dishonorably discharged, and of one there is no record when he was discharged, transferred or mustered out.

#### THOSE WHO JOINED THE SIXTH.

The Sixth Regiment Kansas Volunteer Cavalry was a popular regiment for Wyandotte county men. Many of the sixty-four volunteers from this county were Wyandotte and Delaware Indians. John

A. Johnson, first a lieutenant, won promotion to the rank of major. Jacob H. Bartles was quartermaster sergeant. Victor Leivaux was veterinary surgeon for the regiment. Thomas Crooks rose from sergeant to lieutenant and then became a captain. Nathaniel B. Lucas was a captain; Matthew Cleary, Thomas Darling, Daniel Brayman, Ebenezer W. Lucas, Samuel J. Martin and John F. Smith were lieutenants; Lemuel P. Ketchum served as commissary sergeant, and the sergeants were William H. Wren, Samuel J. Martin, Joseph E. Powell, Granville Freeman, George A. Carleton, James H. Cadell and Benjamin F. Reck. The corporals were Benjamin T. J. Bennett, Robert W. Robetaille, Henry W. Freeman, Benjamin W. Hurd, Jacob J. Klein-knecht, and John Cotter; Wallace Higgins was a bugler, and the following were the privates who enlisted from Wyandotte county: Thomas Alsup, James E. Bishop, Jackson Bullet, George A. Coray, George Cummings, Frederick Dodd, Joseph R. Donnelly, Jacob Dick, James W. Duncan, George Evans, John Duncan, Theodore Grindel, John File, James Hicks, Silas Greyeyes, Emmanuel F. Heisler, Jacob High, Joseph Hanford, Charles R. Hanford, Southerland Ingersoll, Isaac Johnnycake, Benjamin Johnnycake, Thomas S. Kames, Lemuel P. Ketchum, William R. Ketchum, Beverly Lancaster, Timothy S. Lucas, Jacob Linneas, Solomon Love, Yellow Leaf, James Peacock, Benjamin F. Russell, William P. Pedigo, William X. Pedigo, David N. Rogers, Raif Steele, Joseph Thorp, Peter White, John W. Whitman, Allen T. Wright, Josiah Wonssetter and Alvatus Williams.

Granville P. Freeman died May 11, 1864, at Dardanelle, Arkansas, of wounds. Corporal John H. Cotter was killed by guerrillas near Fort Smith. George Evans died of consumption. James Hicks was a prisoner of war. Captain Nathaniel B. Lucas was transferred to command a company of the Eighteenth United States Colored Volunteers. Two Wyandotte soldiers deserted the regiment.

#### COLONEL WEIR'S MEN.

Wyandotte county sent twenty-three men to the front with the Tenth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry, headed by Colonel William Weir. John J. Lannon was sergeant major; James H. Harris, captain; William C. Harris, first lieutenant; Anderson W. Nicholas and Mortimer C. Harris, corporals, and George B. Reichnecker, musician. The privates: Charles E. Armour, David Ernhout, Andrew Franz, John Galvin, Charles C. Johnson, Charles Klinefogel, Thomas Lannan, William Molton, Richard C. Powell, Samuel P. Parsons, James A. Rich, Thomas H. Tracy, John Tracy, George Tremblett, Benjamin F. Saylor, and George C. Waddle.

Six of the twenty-three Wyandotte volunteers died of disease while in service. They were Charles Klinefogle, William Molton, Samuel

P. Parsons, David Ernhout, Charles E. Armour and Richard P. Powell. Three men deserted and Colonel Weir was dismissed from service by General Order No. 123, dated at St. Louis August 20, 1864.

#### THE ILL-FATED TWELFTH.

Wyandotte county gave to the Twelfth Regiment Volunteer Cavalry many of the bravest and best men who fought with the command in Arkansas. Among these were many Wyandot and Delaware Indians. Of the regimental officers, William Sellers was for a time chaplain. The roster of Wyandotte men who served as officers in this regiment follows: Orlando S. Bartlett and James D. Chestnut, captains; Fletcher Hedding and Samuel M. Stephens, sergeants; Gustav Tauber, commissary sergeant; Thomas H. Gahagan, William Hazlett and George W. Newell, musicians; James Summerwell, Rufus W. Foster, William Selers, James P. Killen, Silas Adams, John S. Heald and John E. Marutzky, corporals. The privates were William Armstrong, Orrin Baldwin, Isaac Bigtree, Christian F. Bowen, William C. Blue, Chad. Brostwick, Louis Bigknife, Frederick Britton, Jacob Carhead, Joseph Charloe, Cornelius H. Creeden, Edward Clinton, David Charloe, Henry Chrysler, Sebastian O. Downey, Peter Donnika, Peter Dailey, William Day, Moses Dougherty, Abraham Demerest, Charles Edwards, William Ellis, Conrad Grespacher, Jessie Giaury, Jeremiah Harrison, Edward Hollevet, George A. Horning, William Hazlett, George Hanford, William Johnson, Thomas Johnson, Austin Kroop, William Johnson. Thomas Jacklin, Thomas A. Kirk, Henry Kersey, William Lewis, Seth A. Leavitt, Isaac Littlechief, William H. Lindsey, Samuel McCowan, Elias B. Myers, James Mature, John McCain, John Murphy, David Matthews, Henry W. Miller, John P. Nickell, Almond Noble, Smith Nicholas, William Nicholas, Edward O'Hare, John N. Poe, Gideon B. Parsons, Henry Puckett, John Porecupine, Josiah Puckett, Thomas Payne, Joseph Peacock, William Parker, John A. Randall, John Rodgers, James Smith, Joseph Streatmater, Christian Santer, Rudolph Wiltz, William Whitefeather, Jacob Whitewing, Sebastian Waller, Lewis Wengartner, Frank Whitewing, William Walker, Patrick Whalen, and Michael Youngman.

This was a regiment that suffered by exposure in the Ozarks and by hard fighting. Of the eighty-eight men from Wyandotte sixteen died of disease, three were killed, fourteen were discharged for disability and twelve deserted. Those who died from disease were George W. Newell, Fletcher Hedding, Silas Adams, Elias A. Myers, Gideon B. Parsons, Henry Puckett, John A. Randall, Joseph Streatmater, James Whitewing, Edward Clinton, Isaac Littlechief, James Peacock, Henry W. Miller, William Parker and James Smith. An accident caused the death of George Hanford, musician, at Fort Smith, guerrillas killed William Whitefeather, and William Johnson died of wounds.

## A FIGHTING CAVALRY.

The call for volunteers for the Fifteenth Regiment Kansas Cavalry was responded to by a body of seventy-three Wyandotte county patriots. The list follows: John T. Smith and William H. H. Grinter, first lieutenants; John W. R. Lucas, quartermaster sergeant; Alexander Zane, William H. Worrell, John Jordan, Erasmus Riley, Dennis F. Lucas and William A. Long, sergeants; John Kanally, James M. Thorp, Adam Wilson, Carroll S. Evans, Timothy H. Carlton, Eldridge H. Brown and Josiah Thorp, corporals; David Thomas, Henry Runne, John Hohenstenner and Richard L. Warrell, buglers; Gilbert Lewis, wagoner; James M. Long, saddler; David N. Baker, farrier. The privates: Henry J. Armstrong, Edward M. Alexander, Peter Broham, William B. Bushman, Doctor Block, Rusha Chaploy, John Coon, Moses Denna, William Cheeley, William Driver, John Freeman, Byron Gannett, Henry Groh, Henry Gibson, John Gillis, Samuel Glass, Andrew B. Hovey, Sylvanus Harless, Jacob Higgins, William H. Jones, Charles W. Ketchum, Charles E. Learned, Daniel Long, Abraham Lincoln, Thomas Lewis, John Longbone, Zachariah Longhouse, James Logan, Philip Mature, Big Moccasin, John Martin, James H. Murray, James Moody, Elijah Owens, George Pemsey, Winfield Pipe, Thomas Punch, James Rowe, James Roberts, James Shanghai, Wilson Sarcoux, Thompson Smith, Lamon Scott, Thomas Shields, Joseph Shorter, Beverly Tally, Frederick Vickers, James Wilson, Hiram Young and Ethan L. Zane.

Although the Fifteenth did some hard fighting at the Battle of the Blue, only three of the seventy-three officers and privates from Wyandotte county were fatally wounded. These were John Kannally, John Longbone and Joseph Shorter. Two were discharged for disabilities and six deserted. Those who died of disease were William Driver, Henry Gibson, James Logan, John Martin.

## THE SIXTEENTH'S ROLL OF HONOR.

In the Sixteenth Regiment Kansas Volunteer Cavalry, organized in the winter of 1863-4, Colonel Werter R. Davis of Baldwin City enrolled many volunteers from Wyandotte county. The list of officers follows: Sergeants, William Sweeney, William McDonald, William McDowell, Morton Wallace, David B. Johnson, Charles S. Williamson, William Brown, James Breunner, Morgan McIntyre, Samuel T. Hannan, Henry Gray, Charles B. Morgan, William Moore, Isaac G. McGibbon, James W. Powell, John E. Renfro, Thomas Maloney, Franklin W. Patterson; corporals, John Hogan, James C. Barnett, Robert Bayles, Thomas Brereton, John S. Waddel, Francis N. Kennedy, Newton J. Myers, Frederick Oltens, Duncan Kieth, John Kyle and John W. Woodman. The privates: James Abbot, John B. Akers, George Alli-



son, Abraham Arms, William Anderson, James B. Barnett, John F. Beavers, Reuben Brown, Dennis Buckley, John D. Brown, Jr., Newton Butler, John D. Brown, Sr., William Beamish, Samuel S. Beebe, James M. Barnes, Jeremiah Burrus, Ransom Beach, Alfred Briggs, William Bryson, John Coyle, Peter Cunningham, James Cregg, James Cobine, Joseph C. Coakley, Benjamin Crim, John Carr, M. D. S. Collins, William Clary, Oliver Dorris, Archelaus Doxsee, William B. Duncan, Nicholas Dedier, Richard Frost, Michael J. Fox, Daniel Fitzgerald, Michael Fitzpatrick, John L. Green, Jacob Hayden, Elias J. Hampton, Eli Hargis, John W. Hampton, William Hunter, John Harris, Henry Jarvis, John M. Kennedy, Benjamin Keen, James H. Knuckols, James Lewis, Daniel P. Lucas, Milton L. McAlexander, Dennis Murphy, Bernard McDermott, Ruben Mapes, John Mitchell, William A. McLaughlin, James McTour, Charles H. McLaughlin, Michael McCarthy, John W. Maine, James Noble, Goodlip Oleman, Peter Onnerson, Franklin W. Patterson, John Punch, George W. Patton, Andrew Priddy, Jerome Payne, Henry Perry, Paschal Pockett, John W. Pearson, William Reed, James R. M. Renfro, George W. Ratliff, Jefferson C. Saylor, George W. Spicer, William M. Sears, William J. Sears, Luther Shorkman, Thomas Sullivan, John R. Smith, John Thayer, Herman Thayer, Edwin E. Willis, Joseph Whitecrow, Jackson Wiletrout, Alphonse B. Wolf, James C. Wilkinson, Ephraim B. Warren, John Wahlenmeyer and John S. Waddel.

Of the one hundred and nineteen officers and men from Wyandotte county who served in the Sixteenth in the two years of its existence nine died from disease, six were discharged for disability, eleven deserted and the remainder were mustered out on December 6, 1865. Those who died from disease were Edwin E. Willis, George Allison, Henry Gray, James McTour, Luther Shorkman, Jeremiah Burrus, Richard Frost, Elias J. Hampton and John W. Maine.

#### THE KANSAS COLORED REGIMENTS.

The number of volunteer soldiers from Wyandotte county that served in the colored regiments was: 206 in the First Colored Regiment, 102 in the Second, 35 in the Independent Colored Kansas Battery, and 80 in the Eighteenth United States Colored Infantry. The total was 483.

#### THE BATTLES THEY FOUGHT.

The soldiers that went from Wyandotte county with the First Regiment Kansas Volunteer Infantry saw hard service from the start. While the regiment was lying in its original camp, a rebel flag was displayed at the village of Iatan, across the river in Missouri, about eight miles

above Leavenworth. Sergeant Denning, with a squad of six men, proceeded, without orders, on June 5th, to haul down the insolent flag. Three of these men were wounded, but they brought the flag to camp as a trophy and evidence of their success. In due time the regiment broke camp, and moved toward the field of war, and on July 7th it effected a junction with the army of General Lyon. Afterward, on August 10th, it participated in the battle of Wilson's Creek, Missouri, where it suffered considerable loss in killed and wounded. It then fell back with the army to Rolla, that state. Soon after Beauregard evacuated Corinth, Mississippi, the First Kansas arrived at Pittsburg Landing, where the great battle of Shiloh had been fought on the 6th and 7th of the previous April. Reinforcements not being necessary there, General Halleck sent the regiment to Columbus, Kentucky. The regiment led the pursuit of the rebels, as part of General McPherson's brigade, after the battles of October 3 and 4, 1862, at Corinth, and participated in the campaigns against Vicksburg, in Mississippi. After February 1, 1863, the First Kansas was mounted, and for the next eighteen months it served as mounted infantry, being a very effective branch of the army. After the fall of Vicksburg, July 4, 1863, it was ordered to Natchez, Mississippi, to hold that post. In October following it was returned to Vicksburg, and stationed on an outpost on Black River bridge, with picket posts on both sides of the river. It also accompanied General McArthur's expedition up the Yazoo river.

Upon the expiration of its term of service (June 3, 1864), all of the men, except recruits whose terms of enlistment had not expired and two companies of re-enlisted veterans, embarked on board the transport "Arthur," and moved to Leavenworth, where they were mustered out, June 16, 1864. The veterans of the regiment continued in the service in the states of Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas and Texas, until after the close of the war, and were mustered out at Little Rock, Arkansas, August 30, 1865.

#### FIGHTING IN THE OZARKS.

The Second Regiment Kansas Volunteer Infantry as originally formed participated in the battle at Wilson Creek. After it was re-organized as cavalry, the regiment chased and routed several southern raiding parties, and on October 4th, it was sent to Newtonia to re-enforce Brigadier General Solomon. Afterward, on October 20, 1862, it did good service at Pea Ridge, or Elkhorn, in Arkansas. A Confederate battery, consisting of four guns, was captured by this regiment. It was manned and was thereafter known as Hopkin's Battery, and continued to act with the regiment. In November following, the Second Kansas moved with the army of General Curtis toward Fort Smith, Arkansas, and participated in the action near Rhea's Mills on the 7th,

and in the action near Boonesboro on the 28th of November. Again, on the 6th and 7th of December following, it was engaged in the action on Cove Creek, near Fayetteville, Arkansas; in all of which engagements the Union forces were successful.

It also bore a prominent part in the expedition which, on August 23, 1863, crossed the Arkansas river to Holly Springs, in the Indian Territory, afterward captured Fort Smith, Arkansas, and drove the enemy from the northwestern part of that state. During the winter of 1863-4 this regiment did effective service in Arkansas, capturing a goodly number of prisoners. During the spring and summer of 1864 it served under General Steele in the southern Arkansas, and did much effective work. It continued to operate in that state and the Indian Territory until its final muster out. It received many recruits in Arkansas after helping to drive the armed enemy out. It did very effective service, and its history in detail would make a very readable book. Some of its men having served their full time, were mustered out in April, 1865, at Little Rock; others, June 22, 1865, at Fort Gibson, Indian Territory; others, at Leavenworth, Kansas, at different times; and still others were mustered out on different dates at several other places. The greater number of the regiment, however, were mustered out at Leavenworth.

#### POWELL CLAYTON'S COMMAND.

Two companies of the Fifth Kansas Cavalry left Leavenworth in July, 1861, coming to Kansas City. Their first engagement was at Harrisonville, Missouri, where the enemy was driven from the town. The regiment participated in the fight at Drywood September 2nd, and in the action at Morristown on the 17th, where Colonel Johnson was killed. It went into winter quarters at Camp Denver, and in February, 1862, Lieutenant Colonel Powell Clayton became its colonel and assumed command. The regiment was then thoroughly drilled and made useful. On March 19th following, it made valuable captures at Carthage, Missouri, making prisoners a company of guerrillas then and there forming. Afterward the regiment entered Arkansas, and in the summer following it routed an Arkansas regiment of cavalry from the town of Salem, in that state, and a large force of Texas rangers on Black river, near Jacksonport. The detachment winning these victories was under command of Captain Criets. Afterward, at the battle of Helena, the regiment won distinction and rendered valuable service under General Steele in the capture of Little Rock, Arkansas. On October 25, 1863, the Fifth Kansas had a hard fight with a Confederate force much superior in numbers and lost thirty-seven men, but held its position, the loss of the enemy being greater. Following this, the regiment did much service in southern Arkansas and elsewhere in the state. It was with

General Steele at Mark's Mills, when the enemy captured his baggage train and a few of his men. On September 17th there was a hard fight at Warren Cross Roads and part of the Union forces were scattered, but the Fifth Kansas, First Indiana and Seventh Missouri repelled the enemy and saved the artillery from capture. The remainder of the service of the regiment was of less note. The men of the regiment were mustered out at various times and places, when they had finished their term of service, and the re-enlisted veterans were mustered out June 22, 1865, at Devall's Bluff, Arkansas.

#### PROTECTORS OF THE SOUTHERN BORDER.

Garrison duty and scouting constituted the first work of the Sixth Cavalry, which was organized for the defense of the southern frontier of the state. The battle of Drywood was commenced by a company of this command. In the spring of 1862 the regiment was re-organized and made more effective. It then gave attention to guerrillas and bushwhackers, and succeeded in breaking up some small companies of guerrillas under the notorious Quantrell and others; it also broke up not less than eight companies of bushwhackers, killing and wounding a large number, without suffering much loss. In June, 1862, the Sixth won distinction in the fight of Cowskin Prairie, and, on July 4th following, it chased the retreating forces of Confederates, when Colonel Clarkson and a number of his men were captured. On that day two companies of the regiment routed the enemy at Stanwattie's Mills and captured a large amount of provisions. The same month a detachment of the regiment captured the Cherokee chief, John Ross, who was fighting for the south. In August the Sixth accompanied a command toward the Missouri river in pursuit of the noted General Cooper and his command. The latter was overtaken and defeated at the Osage river. Scouting and skirmishing were successfully continued by the Sixth until September 30th when it participated in the battle of Newtonia and covered the retirement of the united forces. It then assisted in the several actions which resulted in driving the enemy across the Boston mountains.

The Sixth was at the battle of Prairie Grove, in Washington county, Arkansas, which took place on December 7, 1862, and afterward assisted in capturing Van Buren, Fort Gibson and Fort Davis, and then returned to Missouri for winter quarters. Recruiting was carried on to some extent during the early winter and the spring of 1863. The Sixth took part in the fight and capture of Holly Springs, July 18, 1863, and then performed scouting service until it joined Steele's army and took part in the Camden expedition, being in the skirmish at Prairie de Anne on April 10th following, and the fight at Acbin Creek on September 19, 1864. It participated in many small engagements and continued active

until hostilities ceased. The men were mustered out at various places and dates, the last of the veterans being honorably discharged July 18, 1865, at Devall's Bluff, Arkansas.

#### WHEN COLONEL CLARKSON WAS CAPTURED.

After performing many minor services the Tenth Infantry took part in the expedition against Colonel Clarkson, on July 3, 1862, which resulted in the capture of this officer and 155 of his men, besides the killing and wounding of about seventy of the enemy. The Tenth was repeatedly opposed to the officers, Coffey and Cockrell, and it assisted in the pursuit of the Confederates in their retreat from Newtonia. In the fall of 1862 the regiment participated in the campaign in northwest Arkansas, and was lightly engaged in action at Cane Hill and Prairie Grove, losing in the latter engagement twenty-three per cent of its men.

The Tenth moved out of camp on December 27, 1862, to strike Hindman at Van Buren, and put an end to his army. Marmaduke next invited the attention of the Tenth, with a force of 6,000 cavalry advancing to Springfield, Missouri. The regiment made a forced march to that place in conjunction with a brigade of cavalry in very severe weather, making thirty-five miles a day, and by their advance forced Marmaduke to retreat. The brigade followed the Confederate and routed him at Sand Spring, thirty miles beyond Springfield, and that general in his hurried retreat fell into the hands of General Warren, who completed his discomfiture. The campaign of 1862 was concluded in a manner very honorable for the Tenth. The regiment was mustered out of service in August, 1864, but immediately re-organized as veterans. It then served against Hood in Tennessee (at Columbia, Franklin, Nashville), and in pursuit of the routed foe winning distinction, always being assigned to the skirmish line on every important occasion; and their losses abundantly testify to their courage and endurance. The regiment was dispatched to Fort Gaines, Alabama, on March 7, 1865, and operated in that line of country until a junction was effected with General Steele, and the works of the enemy at Fort Blakely captured. The Tenth was named in the reports officially made in a manner exceedingly gratifying to the state. The final muster out occurred on September 20, 1865, at Fort Leavenworth.

#### THE TWELFTH CAVALRY'S MANY BATTLES.

In the spring of 1863 the Twelfth Cavalry, in which Wyandotte county had many brave fighters, was moved to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, and the following fall it went to Fort Smith, Arkansas, and thence, in the spring of 1864, it participated in the Camden expedition, remaining at Camden about ten days and then falling back to Little

Rock, Arkansas, with Steele's army. It was in the fight at Prairie de Anne, and on April 30th it bravely repulsed the enemy's advance at Jenkins' Ferry, which enabled the Union troops safely to cross the Saline river and make a safe retreat to Little Rock. After staying a few days at Little Rock, the regiment went back to Fort Smith, where it remained until fall; then returned to Little Rock, where it spent the winter. It was mustered out June 30, 1865.

The services of the Fifteenth regiment of Kansas Cavalry were confined largely to expeditions against bushwhackers and marauders. This service was well performed, although no brilliant fighting is recorded for the cavalry.

The Sixteenth Kansas Cavalry came into service too late to share in the fighting with the regiments formed earlier. Its service at home in protecting the people from the Indians and guerrillas, however, was well performed.

## CHAPTER XX.

### THE GREAT BATTLE OF THE BLUE.

GENERAL PRICE'S BOLD PLAN—THE FIGHT ON THE LITTLE BLUE—SITUATION BEFORE THE BIG BATTLE—THE DASH FOR KANSAS—THE CROSSING AT BYROM'S FORD—COLONEL VEALE'S HEROIC STAND—AS A PARTICIPANT SAW IT—THE REBEL YELL—FIGHTING TO THE DEATH—THE TOPEKA BATTERY'S LOSS—AS GENERAL DEITZLER TOLD IT.

It seems fitting that the region about Kansas City and Westport, Wyandotte, Shawnee Mission and Independence, wherein were enacted those scenes of border strife that finally precipitated the Civil war, should, in the fall of 1864, furnish the setting for the great contest between the Federal and Confederate armies that had much to do with hastening the final victory for the cause of the Union. The Battle of the Blue, as it is known in history, is overshadowed by many of those great battles that distinguished the Civil war of the United States as the bloodiest conflict that ever was known among civilized men in the annals of war. Yet the Battle of the Blue was a momentous struggle that is well worth telling in detail, since it is a part of the history of Kansas and Missouri and of the region about the great city that has been builded on a part of the battlefield.

The preparation, the march, the disastrous victory so dearly bought, the capture, the captivity that was filled with experiences made grotesque by useless cruelty, the escape of a few, the final parole of others, the hardships that resulted in a lingering death to many;—all this may be included in the history of about eleven days; from October 14 to 25, 1864.

By the time the great war had reached the year in which the Battle of the Blue occurred we were almost a nation of soldiers; trained and hardy veterans whose serried blue lines had been thinned a hundred times, who had won or lost innumerable fields historic as the bloodiest in modern history. These men were extraordinary in being merely citizens. They were called out in a sudden emergency. They were untrained, not uniformed; had with them none of the vast and complicated machinery which clothes, feeds and nurses a modern army in the field. They were fresh from home. Wives and children and peaceful occupations were vivid in their minds. They did not know how to

camp and march and fight. They knew that they were unknown; a straggling band of citizens to whom was lacking even the corps-badge they might make renowned. They saw no regimental colors flaunting from the midst of a stalwart line, a rallying-point and leader above the purple smoke. They were woefully unequal even in numbers to the foe they went to meet; and they knew that too.

So it occurs that those who went out at last to meet the host under General Price were as a remnant. The call to arms included every able-bodied man. The intention was that a defenseless people in Kansas City and Wyandotte, who lay between the Confederate army and the stores at Fort Leavenworth, should be easily overrun. Resistance would be impossible.

#### GENERAL PRICE'S BOLD PLAN.

The history preceding the raid of the rebel lieutenant general, Sterling Price, is embodied in official reports and numerous books. It was a bold conception, made possible by a series of reverses to our arms in the southwest. Bank's Red River expedition had failed. Two months later a conjoint movement under General Steele was ended with equal disaster. Then the Price raid was planned, and finally lacked little of successful execution. The high-water mark of this great raid was reached on October 22, 1864, on the banks of the Big Blue, in western Missouri, about eight miles east of the Kansas line. Up to this date the direction of the raiding column, an army of at least thirty thousand men of all arms, and all grades from the veteran Confederate to the homesick country conscript and the border bushwhacker, had been northward. From that date it was turned south, waging that running fight with pursuing enemies down the state line which is so well remembered by surviving prisoners. Around this little point, diminutive on the map of Missouri, the interest of this present narrative centers.

The movements of the strong rebel force near the town of Westport, Missouri, and near the eastern line of Kansas, were, on October 20 and 21, 1864, very extensive. Many pages of tersely written descriptions fail to convey to any but the closest student more than a confused idea of them. Let us attempt to condense, in plain terms, the story of the events that led to this final check by a handful of men.

The famous battle, or defence, of Lexington was fought by Colonel Mulligan, of Illinois, in 1861. The last battle, the battle of Lexington of the campaign of the Price raid, was fought by Blunt. So far as known it was also the last personal fight of the celebrated James H. Lane, who here took a carbine and stood in the skirmish-line with the Jayhawkers of the Second Brigade. It was a fight only to check and hinder, without hope of a decisive victory, and represented the hardest



possible military service. Backward along the Independence road successive lines of battle were formed, and the retreating fight continued briskly for more than six miles. Some characteristic Jayhawkers were there. One of them, Jack Curtis, distinguished himself by cutting his company out and rejoining his command after having been completely outflanked and cut off in the retreat. No one had known until now precisely where or how strong Price's army was, or which way he was marching. An army of twenty-eight thousand men was held in check for twenty-four hours by a cavalry force of two thousand. It was this check that reunited the militia on the Kansas line and the banks of the Blue by giving them facts, and letting that army of independent citizens know what they were there for, to a certainty. Nevertheless the militia declined to be moved too far forward, the line of the Little Blue was not occupied by them in force, and the larger stream to the west of it known as the Big Blue was chosen instead. Military men long discussed this choice and its consequences, to no avail.

#### THE FIGHT ON THE LITTLE BLUE.

Blunt's retreat from Lexington to Independence was accomplished on the 20th of October. On the way Moonlight was left at the Little Blue with about six hundred men and four light howitzers. There is not space to enter now into the details of his battle. The fight of the Little Blue was known to be a certainty and accordingly began early on the morning of October 21st. As soon as it opened, troops began to be forwarded to the west bank of the Big Blue, and General Deitzler was placed in command there. It will thus be seen how operations came to be transferred to this stream. It was a good line of defense. The stream was larger and deeper than the other, with wooded banks and steep slopes on the western side. The Judgment of the militia approved it, and under the circumstances they were right. It is difficult to get artillery across a sizable stream under fire, and Price was known to have some guns that had once been ours.

But after the battle of the Little Blue began, Colonel Moonlight was re-inforced until the command, now in the hands of General Curtis, with Blunt in immediate command, numbered about two thousand five hundred men, mostly veterans. While the battle was progressing, the enemy being in heavy force, General Curtis superintended the evacuation of Independence and the transfer of the militia force, supplies, etc., to the line of defense on the Big Blue.

It will not answer to underrate the magnitude and importance of Moonlight's engagement. It lasted eight hours. For three of these the confederates were held back by six hundred men. It was most skillfully fought, and employed before it was over three divisions of Price's army, outnumbering the Union forces ten to one. The last

line of battle was formed in the outskirts of Independence. The loss of the Confederates was about two to one of the Union soldiers. Night came and the battle ended, and meantime, in the delay caused by it, Pleasanton's forces were coming nearer and nearer, his cavalry was almost within striking distance, and the militia were being rapidly organized. This was the situation on the evening of October 21st. Meantime it must be remembered that Rosecrans was in the rear of Price's army. On the night after the morning that the retreat of Blunt from Lexington was begun General McNeil, with a cavalry column of Rosecrans' army, was within ten miles of that place. On the morning of the 22nd this same force was at the crossing of the Little Blue, where Moonlight's battle in retreat began the day before. They built a bridge to cross the artillery, the same having been burned the previous day, and were soon after engaged with the enemy in the streets of Independence and driving him southwest toward the eastern banks of the Big Blue, on the western side of which the Kansas men and some volunteers were posted, covering a distance of about fifteen miles. They had camped in position there on the night of Friday, October 21, 1864.

#### SITUATION BEFORE THE BIG BATTLE.

There has so far been an attempt to place before the reader, without elaborate details or a prolonged history of complicated military movements, the situation that led to that battle of the Blue, with which this story has to do. The heads of this situation may be now stated, thus: The Price raid was a military movement of magnitude, with a purpose almost as ambitious as Sherman's march to the sea. There were included in its divisions about thirty thousand men.

These men were mainly trained and hardened veterans. No more formidable body of cavalry, perhaps, ever existed than Shelby's division, and their commander was a splendid soldier, entitled to rank as such regardless of his uniform. This formidable body of men, known to us as Price's army, was burdened, not helped, by a horde of conscripts gathered on the march. The regiments of guerrillas, "Border Ruffians," are not to be classed among these, but they were hard riders and keen fighters.

The course of the great raid through Missouri was, as directly as circumstances would permit, toward Leavenworth, and the immense accumulations of war material in the fort immediately above the city.

Major General Rosecrans, commanding the Department of Missouri, did not know as definitely as he should have known about Price, his course, his force, his intentions or his destination. These were not discovered until Blunt's demonstration at Lexington, and the masterly retreat therefrom. This want of information, the indefiniteness of rumors and the conflict of news, disheartened the militia upon whom

the chief defense of Kansas was finally to devolve. . The essential difference between the citizen soldier and the veteran is that the former insists upon thinking for himself, and arrives at conclusions on his own account. When he has done so, he will act independently. It is a habit of his entire previous life.

#### THE DASH FOR KANSAS.

The first turning point in Price's raid was at Independence, on the night of October 21st. Thence he turned nearly south to the east bank of the Big Blue. The enemy, once there, and now pressed behind, tried to still turn westward and get into Kansas. He did not know, could not have known, what was in front of him beyond what he had fought between Lexington and Independence. The rest was guesswork and risk. He had an immense wagon train—his burden and his pride. No one will ever know precisely what he intended to do after the check at Independence, but he did not then know the actual situation of the Confederacy, and may have intended to establish the Confederate supremacy over an immense area in the west, including at least Missouri and all Kansas and the southwest. There was undoubtedly a vague idea, in the beginning, of diverting forces from the east and weakening the armies there engaged. The situation of Kansas, had he succeeded in the attempt of the afternoon of the 22nd, may be left to the imagination.

The second check, that turned him southward definitely and forever, was given him near Byrom's Ford, on the Big Blue, late in the afternoon of October 22, 1864. This check was given by a handful of men from Shawnee county; the Topeka Battery of Captain Ross Burns, one gun, and the mounted portion of the Second Regiment, Kansas State Militia, all under command of Colonel George W. Veale. The detachment, or battalion, numbered possibly three hundred men. The rebels were not routed; on the contrary, they were seemingly victorious; but their little victory was most dearly bought, and they were decidedly checked. They were given the idea that there was a company of fighting men ahead of them even, of whose existence and quality they had not been definitely informed. They paused. It was late in the day. Night fell and they went into bivouac. All day they had been trying to cross the Blue. They had flanked the left of the line, up toward the Missouri river, and had again fallen back under the fire of the Kansas Sixteenth Cavalry and of a battalion of militia cavalry under Lieutenant Colonel Murdock, and the small command of Colonel Ford.

#### THE CROSSING AT BYROM'S FORD.

Colonel Jennison's command held Byrom's Ford. They commenced the attack on this point in the forenoon and did not succeed in crossing

until 3 o'clock p. m. Jennison's force then fell back toward Westport, fighting. During the day the head of Shelby's division came near entering Kansas just south of Westport, and there occurred a hot little battle in which the enemy again retired behind the Blue. It must be understood that during the day of the 22nd there were a series of complicated movements by different columns of the enemy, each one resulting in a sharp fight. The enemy tried the main fords, such as the one between Independence and Kansas City, and Byrom's, defended by Jennison's little brigade, several miles below. Whenever they succeeded in crossing they met with strong resistance and again retired. They crossed at cattle-fords, on no road, unknown to the militia and unguarded. There were not half men enough to cover affectively that long fifteen miles of the broken banks of the Big Blue. These repeated skirmishes, grouped into a single event, would properly be called the Battle of the Big Blue.

#### COLONEL VEALE'S HEROIC STAND.

On the general desultory engagement of that day the heroic struggle of the detachment under Colonel Veale was the most conspicuous event. It occurred suddenly, on the outskirts of the then extreme right, almost alone, late in the afternoon. It came about through a final strong effort of the Confederates to cross the stream that day. The incentive to this effort was not a caprice or a mere angry determination not to be beaten. There was no extra time then in the possession of General Price. Pleasanton, McNeil and Sanborn were close behind him; Rosecrans and A. J. Smith were at Lexington. Already, on that same day, though the enemy did not know it, a man named Daniel W. Boutwell, a resident of Topeka and a Volunteer soldier, had crept down the Missouri in a skiff, waded and floundered in the night across the Blue, circumvented the rebel pickets in the woods, and carried the message which was meant to hasten his movements from Deitzler, commanding the militia, to Pleasanton in the rear. A way must immediately be made to the westward or the raid must turn and with hastened steps go back almost the way it came, a failure.

#### AS A PARTICIPANT SAW IT.

The story of that famous stand is told by Mr. G. G. Gage, a member of the Topeka battery, from his own experiences. Mr. Gage says: "The land on the west side of the Big Blue is rolling. The enemy had succeeded in crossing at Byrom's Ford. Jennison's, Moonlight's, and other commands fell back toward the Kansas line, thus giving them a clear road. We of the battery were guarding Russell's Ford, on the Hickman Mills road. A messenger came to this point and ordered

us to go to Westport. Colonel Veale was at this time scouting with the remainder of the Shawnee county mounted men to the south and east, on the other side of the Blue. The messenger gave us orders to get to Westport as fast as possible, as the enemy was crossing the Blue behind our retiring forces. We instantly obeyed these orders, starting on the retreat with the battery and men only; our regiment not being at hand, as stated.

"We had gone about a mile, and were passing through a lane at what was called Mockabee farm. On the left hand of this lane there was a locust grove and an orchard. We had so far seen no enemy, but suddenly out of this grove they opened fire on us. Captain Burns instantly turned back to the gun and ordered us to unlimber and double-canister, which was done very quickly. He sighted the gun himself and we gave them this, and repeated the same dose without losing a moment. Both charges were sent into the locust grove at short range. By this time the enemy had all fallen back over the rise, or knoll, on which the grove stood, out of sight. We loaded again and by this time Colonel Veale had come up with his men and formed on our right, in the field outside of the lane, the companies of Captains Huntoon and Bush crossing over and occupying the grove. Everything was still for a few moments, and we waited.

#### THE REBEL YELL.

"Then we heard the peculiar yell, or scream, of the rebels when they begin a charge. They came over the knoll and about six abreast down the lane upon the gun, closely massed; a cavalry charge by the men of Jackman's brigade, of Shelby's division, as we knew afterwards; veterans who had done the same thing many times before. Our support, Colonel Veale's men, began firing as soon as they came in range. We waited with the gun until they came within a hundred yards and then opened on them. When the smoke cleared away they had again fallen back over the knoll, and the lane in front of us was strewn thick with dead and wounded men and horses.

"We then began shelling them on the other side of the hill where they were, and kept this up for several minutes. I think there is a ravine there, and finally Captain Burns ordered us to double-canister again and wait for them to come and see us. It was not long. The yell was heard again, and I think when they came the second time they were within a hundred yards of us before the captain gave the order to fire. They went back again over the hill, this time also. Two charges had been repulsed and the lane looked worse than it did before. I remember the scene vividly and distinctly, and I think that I have never read or heard of a greater slaughter of men in battle than I saw before me in that narrow lane. Our chances were desperate, but I believe that I

would rather have been with that gun in the lane than a cavalryman on the charging side.

#### FIGHTING TO THE DEATH.

“After this second charge and repulse we began shelling them again, and kept it up until the final charge which closed in on our front and flanks. We could not get out, and could do nothing more. Many had by this time been killed or wounded. The remainder tried to escape, but could not get through and were taken prisoners. It is



THE BATTLE OF THE BLUE.

(From a painting by S. J. Reader.)

now known that Captain Burns stayed with his gun as the last man, using his revolver when he could do nothing more, and that he was beaten over the head with a carbine and captured where he stood. Some say that he was not shot because the balls seemed to miss him, as has often been the case with men in battle where the firing was heavy; others that the rebels did not want to kill him, and finally beat him, as stated, for the purpose of disabling him. At any rate, he kept his head until this occurred, for it has since transpired that he carried away the sight of the gun to keep them from using it after its capture, and that through all his adventures in their hands he somehow kept it, and his family have it now.

## THE TOPEKA BATTERY'S LOSS.

"The following are the names of the persons belonging to the battery who were in the fight; twenty-two in all.

"The killed: George Ginnold, Daniel Handley, Nicholas Brown, M. D. Race, McClure Martin, Ben Hughes, Lear Selkin, C. H. Budd.

"The wounded: Captain Ross Burns, John Branner, William P. Thompson and John Ward.

"Remaining men engaged: G. G. Gage, R. Fitzgerald, J. E. Follansbee, John Links, Fred Mackey, James Anderson, A. H. Holman, Ed Pape, Jacob Kline and John Armstrong.



BATTLE OF THE BLUE.

"Fourteen widows and thirty-seven orphans were made by these casualties. The men of the battery all lived in Topeka, near neighbors to each other. The ten who were unhurt were all taken prisoners. John Armstrong escaped the first night. The remainder shared the march to the southward with Price's retreating army, having experiences which I have been asked to relate. In doing so I can speak positively only of myself and my immediate companions.

"After the battle they gathered us prisoners together, and about that time General Shelby himself appeared in great haste, and ordered a guard from his veterans to take us to a little hill near by. The act was very significant of the danger we were in. Soon after that they marched us about two miles down the Blue to Price's headquarters; a place they

called Boston Adam's. They had established their hospital there, and were bringing in the wounded from the battlefield we had just left. There was a yard with a high stone wall around it—a stone corral—and there the prisoners were guarded. Through this yard they had to pass to carry in their wounded and take out their dead. Our wounded they left in the yard. In the course of the evening Captain Burns was brought in. There was no comfort there and I held him on my knees until about two o'clock the following morning, when some one came out of the hospital and wanted to know where the captain of that gun was, and when Burns had been found they took him in. I did not see him again until I met him in Topeka, as one might say, 'after the war.' "

AS GENERAL DEITZLER TOLD IT.

The rest of the story of the battle of the Blue is told in the official report of General Deitzler.

HEADQUARTERS KANSAS STATE MILITIA.

TOPEKA, December 15, 1864.

Major:—In compliance with general field orders from your headquarters, dated Camp Arkansas, November 8, 1864, I have the honor to report the part taken by the troops under my command in the recent campaign against the rebel army under Major General Price.

On the 9th day of October, 1864, in pursuance of instructions from His Excellency the Governor of Kansas, I issued orders to the militia to prepare themselves for active service for thirty days, and to concentrate immediately at the points indicated in said order, a copy of which is herewith enclosed.

So prompt were the militia in responding to this call, and such was the alacrity and enthusiasm manifested in concentrating at the points indicated, that upon my arrival at Olathe on the evening of the 12th, I found several regiments in camp there.

On the morning of the 13th, having received verbal instructions from Major General Curtis to order all troops to concentrate at Olathe to move to Shawneetown, I proceeded to that point, formed an encampment, and gave directions to thoroughly arm and equip the troops. During the three succeeding days, the First, Second, Third, Fourth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, and Twentieth Regiments of militia arrived in camp at Shawneetown. The regiments of Kansas State Militia, which had been ordered to rendezvous at the city of Wyandotte and Kansas City.

Orders from your headquarters, designating the troops in the field as the "Army of the Border" and dividing it into two wings, the right under Major General Blunt, and assigning me to the command of the left, required several regiments of the militia of southern Kansas to report to General Blunt, who will doubtless include their action in his report.

The fact that the citizen soldiery of Kansas, who responded as promptly to the call of the governor, were compelled to leave their homes and business to the care of women, the old and the decrepit, thereby incurring heavy losses and great inconvenience, caused much anxiety and great uneasiness, and a strong desire to end the campaign as soon as possible. This feeling was largely increased by the



mystery surrounding the movements of the enemy, and the uncertain and conflicting information furnished by the officers belonging to the army of General Rosecrans in search of Price.

The impression became general that the rebel forces had moved south through General Rosecrans's lines, and we were puzzled prodigiously to account for, or to understand how, a hostile army of twenty thousand could remain in Boonville and the vicinity "foraging wide" for some two weeks, "pursued by General Sanborn's Cavalry with all possible dispatch," without molestation.

No satisfactory explanation has yet been given of this singular effort to find Price and to "draw him into a trap."

In my judgment it was one of the most extraordinary circumstances in the history of campaigning, and it created so great a distrust among the militia that many became discouraged and returned to their homes.

The first development of the rebel army was made by Major General Blunt, who discovered them at Lexington, Missouri, on the 19th of October, and being overpowered by superior numbers was obliged to retreat to Independence. Several days prior to this I had, by direction of Major General Curtis, sent to Independence two regiments of the Kansas State Militia—the Twelfth and Nineteenth—and on the 19th repaired thither in person.

On the morning of the 21st, in obedience to orders, I moved with the Nineteenth Regiment to the Big Blue, and began to fortify the several crossings of that stream.

At this place I found Colonel Blair in command of the Fifth, Sixth and Tenth Regiments, K. S. M., and Captain McClain's Colorado Battery. I immediately gave the necessary orders to erect fortifications and place the troops in position, and also ordered Brigadier General M. S. Grant, who was left in charge of the troops at Shawneetown, to proceed with two regiments of cavalry and two pieces of artillery to Hickman Mills, with instructions to fortify and defend the crossings of the Blue at that point, and to open communication with our forces on the left.

The remainder of the cavalry and infantry were ordered from Shawneetown to the crossing of the Big Blue on the Independence road, to which place the troops under General Blunt also retreated during the night of the 21st.

The entire Army of the Border was now in position on and along the west side of the Big Blue, occupying every possible crossing of that stream from its mouth to Hickman Mills, a distance of about fifteen miles, and presenting a formidable appearance.

Price's army entered Independence on the 20th, and on the morning of the 21st his cavalry made demonstration at several points in front of my position (the left wing), in several instances driving the pickets in under cover of our artillery.

About noon, having received reliable information that a heavy column of the enemy was moving against the right of our line, I ordered Lieutenant Colonel Walker, commanding the Sixteenth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry, with two pieces of artillery, to re-enforce that position. Subsequently the Twelfth K. S. M. and Captain McClain's Battery were also withdrawn from my line to re-enforce the right and General Blunt.

The enemy having forced a passage of the Blue at Byrom's Ford about 3 o'clock P. M., and my position being threatened from the rear, I quietly withdrew my command in perfect order and retreated to Kansas City, in obedience to instructions from Major General Curtis.

Just as the troops commenced moving from our works on the Blue a detachment of rebel cavalry made a furious dash upon the left center to my line, occupied by the Nineteenth Regiment, K. S. M., under Colonel Hogan, who received the

charge with the greatest coolness and gallantry, completely routing the enemy, killing twelve and capturing ten, without loss to our side.

If my information is correct, Price commenced moving his train south from Independence about ten o'clock on the night of the 21st, under a strong escort, and on the morning of the 22nd he moved with his cavalry and some artillery towards Westport, crossing the Blue at Byrom's Ford, with the avowed intention of going into Kansas. He drove Colonel Jennison's command to the edge of the timber about two miles from Westport, when he (Jennison) was re-enforced by a portion of the militia which had become detached from General Grant's command at Hickman Mills.

A strong detachment of the enemy moved up the Blue under cover of the timber and attacked General Grant, throwing his command into some confusion, killing thirty-six, wounding forty-three, taking about one hundred prisoners, capturing one piece of artillery, and compelling General Grant to retire to Olathe. The loss of the enemy in this engagement is not known, but it must have been considerable.

General Grant speaks in the highest terms of the militia under his command, and expresses the opinion that he could have succeeded in repulsing the enemy had it not been for the disgraceful conduct of Major Laing.

In the report of the affair near Hickman Mills, General Grant says: "Major Laing, Fifteenth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry, with four squadrons of his regiment, was but a short distance in my rear when the fight commenced. I expected he would support me, and sent him word to do so, but he would not, and did not, although urged to do so by every officer in his command. He withdrew his command from the field, which had the effect of destroying the courage of the men under Colonel Lowe (Twenty-first K. S. M.), who also failed to support me. Major Laing is responsible for most of my loss, and showed cowardice in the face of the enemy."

The enemy having forced Brigadier General Grant to retire during the night to Olathe, and the commands of Colonels Moonlight and Jennison, with several detachments of militia, to Westport, encamped on the night of the 22nd on the south side of Brush creek, about two miles from Westport; his line extending into Kansas near the Shawnee Mission.

On the morning of the 23rd I received instructions from the Commanding General to remain in Kansas City, and to place the artillery and infantry in proper position in the entrenchments, and to hurry to the front all the mounted men.

About nine o'clock A. M. I directed Brigadier General Sherry, K. S. M., to assume command of the works in Kansas City, and proceeded to Westport. There had been severe fighting all morning in the vicinity of Westport, and some brilliant charges of the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Regiments of Kansas Volunteer Cavalry which were resisted with great stubbornness and resulted in heavy loss to the enemy, but no ground was gained by our side.

The enemy's left, in attempting to advance into Kansas, had been successfully turned and driven back by the brigades under the gallant Colonels Moonlight and Jennison, who occupied a position near the Shawnee Mission. When I arrived at the front the firing had ceased. I found the forces forming on the bluffs on the north side of Brush creek, the left resting on the road leading from Westport to Hickman Mills, and the enemy on the south side of said creek beyond the woods. The Kansas Militia were dismounted and the horses sent to the rear, and as soon as the formation was complete, our forces were ordered by Major General Curtis to advance, with General Blunt on the left and myself on the right.

The personal presence of Major General Curtis inspired the men with confidence, and the whole command moved forward in perfect order through the densest underbrush, and, as they emerged from the woods, on the south side of

Brush creek, they encountered the enemy in strong force, and after a severe struggle, in which our troops showed the greatest bravery, drove him from his chosen position. Taking advantage of the confusion which occurred in the enemy's ranks at this time, our victorious forces advanced rapidly into the open field, firing volley after volley into the flying rebels, killing and wounding large numbers, who were left in our hands.

Both armies were now in full view of each other on the open prairie, presenting one of the most magnificent spectacles in nature.

The enemy made several attempts to stand, but such was the dashing bravery of our troops that they never succeeded in rallying and forming their men to offer any considerable resistance.

A running fight was then kept up for about four miles, the enemy slowly retreating in a southerly direction parallel with and about a mile from the state line, in Missouri, when General Rosecrans's advance, under Major General Pleasanton, made its appearance some distance from the right of the enemy, and opened upon them with artillery. At this point the retreat became a perfect rout, and the enemy running in great confusion southward were soon out of sight. Their course was indicated by dense volumes of smoke from burning prairie, hay and grain stacks, etc.

I accompanied the pursuit a short distance beyond the Blue, where we were joined by Major General Pleasanton and staff. After consultation with that officer it was decided that the United States forces under Generals Curtis and Pleasanton were sufficient to follow the rebel horde and drive them beyond the state of Missouri and Kansas, whereupon I requested and obtained leave from the General Commanding to order the militia to their several counties, except the Fifth, Sixth and Tenth Regiments, all from southern Kansas, who continued the pursuit to Fort Scott, whence they were sent to their homes.

Not having received reports from the several brigade commanders, I am not prepared to make accurate statements respecting the number of the militia in the field, of men killed, wounded and taken prisoners, nor of the particular acts of gallantry and daring of the members, of the militia which deserve honorable mention. In my report to the governor of Kansas I will endeavor to do full justice to all. Suffice it to say here that our casualties were comparatively slight, and that the conduct and bravery of both officers and men were highly satisfactory, reflecting great credit and honor upon themselves and the state, and entitling them to the thanks of the whole country.

I cannot close my report without expressing in behalf of the people of Kansas my grateful acknowledgments for the distinguished services rendered in the campaign against Price's plundering and murdering army by that noble patriot and gallant chieftain, Major General S. R. Curtis. Always at his post and ever watchful of the interests entrusted to his care, he saw the threatened danger even before the invaders appeared at Pilot Knob, and was the first to sound the tocsin of alarm. With characteristic energy he made every possible preparation to meet the enemy, and entered the field in person at an early day, he remained, scarcely leaving his saddle until he saw the rebel horde driven beyond the limits of the department, and only gave up the chase when both his men and horses were completely exhausted. Turning a deaf ear to the schemes of politicians and office seekers who followed the army, he manifested a singleness of purpose and a devotion to duty rarely witnessed.

To the knowledge and ripe experience in military affairs, the vigilance and energy, of Major General Curtis and his kind co-operation in furnishing arms and ammunition and the necessary supplies to the militia, Kansas owes in a great

measure her preservation from the devastating hands of a ruthless foe, and to him we tender our sincere thanks.

I have the honor to be, Major,

Very respectfully your obedient servant,

GEORGE W. DEITZLER,

Major General, K. S. M.

MAJOR C. S. CHARLOT,

Assistant Adjutant General Department of Kansas.

The eight soldiers of the celebrated Topeka battery who were killed were buried in a trench near Westport. Their bodies, however, were taken up and buried in Huron Cemetery in Wyandotte, and later they were again disinterred and buried in the Topeka cemetery. So it came about that these eight brave Kansas soldiers had three graves. A beautiful monument to them now stands in Topeka cemetery.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### "UNDERGROUND" AND WAR STORIES.

"SILENCE AND NO QUESTIONS ASKED"—SOME VALUABLE FREIGHT—THE KIDNAPPERS OF LAWRENCE—STORIES OF WAR-TIME DAYS—A NIGHT OF TERROR—THE NEGRO EXODUS—WHEN COLONEL MOONLIGHT GUARDED THE TOWN—SOLDIERS GUARDED A STEAMBOAT CAPTAIN.

The "underground railroad" in Kansas was not exactly a subway. It did not acquire its name by reason of a subterranean right-of-way, but by virtue of the secretive character of its operations. It had no charter. It was not a "common carrier." The "right of eminent domain" did not attach to it, nor would it have been amenable to the rulings of the Interstate Commerce Commission. It was not even a "paper" railroad. The "underground" was put into being without projection or profile. It was a philanthropic sectional movement, unaffected by discriminating rate wars or disastrous "differentials." Despite its large patronage, it not only paid no dividends, but even continued to operate at a pecuniary loss. The officials of the "underground" bore no insignia of office to distinguish them from the laity. The "rolling stock" of this peculiar organization consisted often of a rickety covered wagon that crept cautiously along some dark unfrequented highway. Its "passengers" were always a shivering party of wretched refugees, quaking at every unexpected sound, trembling at every ominous halt which seemed, in their benighted fright, to presage recapture, "chains and slavery." The "crew" was composed of two or three outriders who piloted the party and busied themselves in directing the course, eluding pursuit, repelling assault and reassuring the wild fears of their dusky dependents.

The Quakers of the central states were the first successful promoters of this unique form of transportation. There were several stations on the various "branches" of the underground railroad in Wyandotte county and eastern Kansas. A deserted log cabin, twelve feet by fourteen feet in dimensions, situated in Pardee, Atchison county, became famous as a division headquarters. Consequently the first division superintendent in Kansas was Ransom L. Harris, who was left in charge of the cabin. Some of the general officers of the system resided in Wyandotte and Quindaro. Around Pardee was a Quaker colony, many

members of which had emigrated from Springdale, Iowa—an important rendezvous of John Brown in his various forays. The operations of the Pardee party came to an untimely end. An early trip had netted a rescue of twelve slaves. Elated with this success, a more ambitious delivery was planned. Situated six miles southeast of Independence, Missouri, was the 1,900-acre plantation of Morgan Walker cultivated by twenty-six slaves. In December of 1860 the Pardee party of four members, under the guidance of Quantrell, alias Hart, whom they had met in Lawrence and who had instigated them to this raid of liberation, were lured into ambush by their perfidious leader and three of their party were killed.

“SILENCE AND NO QUESTIONS ASKED.”

The holding of slaves in Kansas was not permitted with the consent of the Free State men of the territory, and by common consent the latter freed all slaves who escaped from Missouri or elsewhere and sent them away for protection. This attitude in a measure explains the successful operation of such an amorphous and unofficial organization as the underground railroad. Federal legislation made public organization impossible. But the passions of the times made men of strong sympathies, and everybody avowing Free State principles became, *ipso facto*, a stockholder in the “underground.” Social or political prominence offered no disqualification in this respect. In so marked a degree is this said to be true that when General Lyon, who was sent by General Harney into Kansas to capture Colonel James Montgomery, reached Mound City, Montgomery’s home, he used his own horses to assist fugitives on their way to Canada. Those prominently identified with the operation of the “underground” tacitly presumed upon this enthusiasm. The stringency of the fugitive slave law made secrecy absolutely imperative. The working orders of the “underground” were: “Silence and no questions asked.” To a few in each locality on the line of underground operation was committed the direction of affairs. Nobody else knew anything. Liability to federal prosecution quenched curiosity. Prudence developed among the “employees” a laconic form of significant speech that could hardly be tortured into incriminating information.

The “underground” in Kansas followed no definitely detailed route of travel. Since the northern people were bound by honor to shelter and assist the parties en route, those highways were selected that best suited the exigency of the time. Slaves reached the “underground” either by forcible delivery or individual escape. After they had reached some station on the “railroad” it was customary to place them out among reliable farmers to await the collection of a sufficient number to justify the hazard of a trip. The size of the parties to be

transported naturally depended upon circumstances. Meanwhile the slaves by their labor were self supporting. Preparatory to the departure, the "conductor" assigned to the "run" would solicit contributions for some vague purpose apparently of little interest to his compliant friends.

#### SOME VALUABLE FREIGHT.

Slaves in western Missouri living north of the Missouri river generally escaped to Iowa; those south of the river to points in Kansas. The two great termini of the "underground" in Kansas were Lawrence for the Northern division and Mound City for the Southern division. The "general traffic manager" of the Lawrence station was the "Rev." John E. Stewart; the "general manager," Dr. John Doy, who has attained considerable celebrity. It is estimated that at least \$100,000 worth of property "cleared" from this station alone. Escape to Lawrence was considered as good as freedom. The prominent officials of the Southern division were: Colonel James Montgomery, well known for his liberating excursions; Colonel C. R. Jennison, the "Red Leg" chieftain, and Captain John Brown, of Harper's Ferry renown.

The "Rev." John E. Stewart, who seems to have acquired little publicity for his services to freedom, had pre-empted a claim near the old poor farm of Douglas county and was engaged in cattle raising. He was an extremely shrewd and adroit man, and his frequent trips into Missouri for young cattle aroused no suspicion to his energetic spying for likely "passengers." A Lawrence man identified with the John Brown cause, in a letter written in 1860 and preserved by the State Historical Society, speaks of the effectual work of this liberating propagandist. He had "brought up three head the other night, making sixty-eight since he commenced. He met with a mishap yesterday," the letter continues. "I went to Lawrence with him in the morning and we had not been there more than an hour before a runner came in with word that his place had been attacked and one man taken and one wounded. We started off as quick as possible, but could only raise four horsemen, and by the time we got our arms they were off a good way. We followed them about six miles, but found that they all had good horses and were so far ahead that we could not overtake them. When last seen they were going it, with the boy on behind one of them. He was calling for assistance and one of them beating him with a club to keep him quiet. He was a free boy that had been here for two years. They were plowing in the field and had revolvers but there were five of the kidnappers. Things look kind of blue and someone will be shot before long. I have posted S—(tewart)—and if they get ahead of him they will have to get up early; he is going to make a haul of about fifteen next week."

## THE KIDNAPPERS OF LAWRENCE.

Many other Kansans would go down to Missouri for "apples" in the fall, always with the resulting revival of activity in the traffic department of the "underground."

The Lawrence division of the railroad crossed the Kansas river at that point and continued north and west via Oskaloosa to Holton, Kansas, the end of the "first run." The Mound City route went north through Topeka to Holton. This had been selected as the junction point because it was settled by northern "'56-ers," who were enthusiastic friends of the "underground." Between Lawrence and Mound City there was a pro-slavery settlement at Franklin. This fact, together with the constant danger of interception by Missourians along the border, accounts for the wide detour of the route from Mound City and for the complete independence of the two branches. The strategic interposition of Leecompton likewise prevented an underground communication between Lawrence and Topeka. From Holton the "line" followed the route of the Iowa immigration established by General Lane and others to circumvent the blockade of the Missouri river. It led north to Nebraska City and, crossing the river at that point, proceeded to Tabor—the Iowa headquarters for Old John Brown and "Jim" Lane in their various activities.

The value of the average fugitive was probably \$1,000, since only the ablest slaves had the hardihood to escape. To counteract the labors of the liberating propaganda of Kansas, western Missourians had authorized a standing reward of \$200 for every fugitive returned. This lucrative opportunity gave rise to bands of kidnappers that flourished especially in the vicinity of Lawrence, under the leadership of one Jake Hurd, who rallied around him a number of abandoned miscreants leagued together for a rather reprehensible work. There still live in the environs of Lawrence several people who engaged in this remunerative occupation, and so bitterly were they despised at the time that years of later respectability have hardly effaced the odium of their earlier lives.

## STORIES OF WAR-TIME DAYS.

There were stirring times in old Wyandotte in the border-days immediately preceding and during the Civil war. The population of the village, numbering some one hundred and fifty or two hundred families, was composed, for the most part, of Free State people. They were in constant peril—harassed by day and by night by fears of the visitation of the guerrillas or "border ruffians." And was there not cause for this wrought up condition? The little village, nestling on the rugged hills, with the broad sweep of the Missouri river on the east



and the sluggish Kaw flowing on the south, Kansas City, a straggling town, supposedly neutral, but filled with pro-slavery sympathizers, less than three miles away. Beyond were the thickets and ravines, the lair of the bushwhackers and the rendezvous of the raider, within an hour's ride. All these formed an environment such as to produce in the Wyandotte harrowing fears tinged with the liveliest imagination. Lest these foes swoop down on them without warning, and cause death and destruction, the men of the village stood guard constantly with muskets and rifles and blunderbusses of every make and kind, while the women watched and waited and prayed.

"But there was an odd fascination about it all," said Mrs. Byron Judd, one of the women of Wyandotte who passed through those perilous times. "We were kept in constant terror. There was no settled state. We just lived. But," she added with a sigh, "we had good times. While the men were down town, or out on guard duty watching the ferries and the roads that led to the village, the women would get together in little groups to talk over the situation and indulge in speculations as to what was likely to happen. We had our aid societies—there were no woman's clubs in those days—and in the meetings of those societies the war situation always took precedence over all other questions up for discussion. Every few days or nights there would be an alarm. The old Congregational bell would ring out clear and strong as a signal of danger, calling the people from their beds to the church, which was the appointed assembling place in time of danger, as it was also the hospital for wounded soldiers brought in from the fields of battle where the conquest raged fierce and bloody."

#### A NIGHT OF TERROR.

Mrs. Judd described a night of terror in the old village of Wyandotte. It was in 1862, at the time Quantrell and his band were raiding, sacking and burning towns in Kansas. The late Francis House, then a citizen of the place, brought in the news that Quantrell and his men had crossed the Kansas river near the site of the city of Argentine, and were moving up through the woods to the village. Mrs. Judd was then the widow of Don A. Bartlett, a lawyer, and was living with her parents, Judge and Mrs. Jesse Cooper, at what is now Fourth street and Barnett avenue.

"When the word came the people were panic stricken," she said. "We knew what Quantrell was doing and we knew no mercy would be shown the people of Wyandotte, who were Free State men and women. It was night, and pitch dark. I remember we sent father out into the willows near the river, and mother and sister (Mrs. Bodwell) and I watched with fear and trembling the long night through. We packed nearly everything of value we had into pillow slips, and we did it all

in the dark. We were afraid to light a lamp. Once in a while it was necessary to strike a match to find something and then my sister would puff it out. We finally succeeded in getting the pillow slips filled and we hid them in the corn field near where St. Mary's Catholic church now stands. But day dawned and Quantrell did not come. It was a false alarm. We were tired and worn out from the long vigil, and then you should have seen how things looked in the house! And those pillow slips filled with our valuables out in the corn! I really don't know whether we ever found them all or not. But it was a night of terror for the people of old Wyandotte."

#### THE NEGRO EXODUS.

There was an exodus of negroes from Missouri and Kansas at one time during the war. The negroes came across the Missouri river on the ferry and were landed at the foot of Minnesota avenue in Wyandotte, which to them proved a haven of refuge in that stormy time.

"It was a sight to make one weep, those poor, frightened, half-starved negroes, coming over on the ferry and the people of the village down at the levee to receive them," Mrs. Judd said. "I know of but one other picture more distressing. That was when the people were fleeing from their homes in the Kaw valley before the rush of the great flood a few years ago. But those negro refugees—men and women, with little children clinging to them, and carrying all of their earthly possessions in little bags or bundles, sometimes in red bandana handkerchiefs! I recall how they were housed and fed and made comfortable by the good people, and then how they sang and crooned their old songs, forgetful of their misery and their wretchedness of a few hours before. The pastor of the Congregational church, the Rev. R. D. Parker, one of the Andover band that came out to help make Kansas free, was a good man. He held religious services for the negro refugees and organized a Sunday school for them. I was one of the teachers. Only recently a negro woman stopped me on the street and remarked: 'Why, Mis' Judd, I used to be in yo' class in Sunday school.' Then it all came back to me, those days of the war times in Wyandotte."

#### WHEN COLONEL MOONLIGHT GUARDED THE TOWN.

The finding a few years ago of two cannon balls, in excavating for a new building at Fifth street and Minnesota avenue, where the old Eldridge house stood, called to mind the presence of soldiers in old Wyandotte in war times.

"I have no doubt but that those shells were some that were stored in the basement of the Eldridge house when Colonel Tom Moonlight was in Wyandotte with a company of artillery," said an old citizen. "I

think it was in the year of 1864 that Colonel Moonlight was in command of troops that were camped on the hill overlooking the mouth of the Kansas river. You see they were there to head off Price and his raiders who were expected to cross the Kansas and pass through Wyandotte on the way to Fort Leavenworth, which they intended to capture. Price and his raiders, however, took a back track after the battle of the Blue below Westport. But the presence of the soldiers in old Wyandotte, with the cannons ranged along the hills ready to send down a terrific shower of shot and shell on the enemy, was an awe-inspiring sight to the people, and those of us who were boys recall how the blood in our veins tingled with patriotic pride. I remember that after the soldiers left the village several of those cannon balls turned up as souvenirs. I understand the boys who boarded at the old Eldridge house, which was the headquarters for the Leavenworth and Lawrence stage coaches, stored some of them in the hotel cellar."

#### SOLDIERS GUARDED A STEAMBOAT CAPTAIN.

Steamboating in war-time days had an odd fascination to the officers and crews whose boats carried both Free State and Pro-Slavery men, and it was attended by no little danger. George R. Nelson, who had been captain of steamboats on the Missouri river for several years previous, was at the outbreak of the Civil war in charge on the "Henry Lass." It was his custom to stop over night at his home in Wyandotte, which stood on Armstrong avenue between Fifth and Sixth streets, east of the old city hall. At such times his house was guarded by friendly Union soldiers for his protection. But Mr. Nelson was not aware of this fact until several years after the war ended. Mrs. Nelson, who survived her husband many years, said that at all times the family had a feeling of great insecurity but were never molested by the soldiers. Her husband and son belonged to the state militia and the Union soldiers threw every protection about her family. She remembered distinctly the pontoon bridges across the Missouri river, so arranged that should the enemy approach, the boats could be cut loose from their mooring on the Missouri side and all means of reaching the Kansas side would be cut off.

Mr. Nelson continued to ply his boats on the Missouri river until a few years previous to his death, which occurred in 1884.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### OUR BOYS IN THE PHILIPPINES.

THE APPROACH OF WAR—PEACE RELATIONS END—THE CALL FOR VOLUNTEERS—KANSAS TO THE FRONT—THE CAMP IN SAN FRANCISCO—FIRST SMELL OF POWDER—THE DAY ON THE FIRING LINES—WHERE THEIR SPIRIT ORIGINATED—THE NIGHT ATTACK—THE FIRST REAL BATTLE—A SKIRMISH MARCH—MALOLOS IS TAKEN—CALUMPIT, NEXT STOP—TREMBLY AND WHITE IN SWIMMING—THE CAMPAIGN CONTINUES—OUTPOSTS ARE ANNOYED—BACK TO MANILA—THE BOYS WHO GAVE UP THEIR LIVES—THE MUSTER INTO SERVICE—THE BOYS FROM KANSAS CITY, KANSAS.

Away back in 1868 the people of the little island of Cuba began a war for freedom from the thralldom in which they were held by the Kingdom of Spain. It was an unequal war, and yet the Cubans, by bush-fighting methods, managed to continue it for many years. When, in recent years, the excitement of the war ran high, the government of the United States noticed it. To protect the American interests on the island the battleship "Maine" was sent to Havana. While lying there at night, on what was supposed to be peaceful waters, the immense ship was sunk—supposedly by a mine placed under its keel by the hand of some dastard. The grand ship was destroyed and with it departed the lives of two hundred and six brave American sailors. This deed was perpetrated on the night of February 15, 1898.

The news flashed across the wires and the people of this country were aroused. The more hot-headed ones demanded that war be declared on Spain at once. Others did not favor a resort to arms. But as the facts of the cowardly night attack developed, the people were almost unanimous in their demands that Spain be made to pay the penalty of the supposed misdeeds of her sons. Much sympathy was manifested by the American people for the Cubans, and press and pulpit cried down the cruelties and atrocities of the Spaniard.

#### THE APPROACH OF WAR.

Blacker and nearer approached the cloud of war and the navy yards and arsenals became beehives of industry. The regular army

was recruited from a peace footing until it became the finest body of disciplined men in the world and one capable of meeting and successfully coping with any foe. The young men of the nation, inspired with that spirit which actuated their forefathers at Bunker Hill and Gettysburg, burned to do something, and even the children gave up playing hide and seek and their games were in imitation of the acts of Mars.

As time went on the Spanish diplomats and statesmen began to feel their extreme danger and Madrid was the scene of turmoil. The "honor" of the nation was at stake and the "pigs of America" were making things warm for the practitioners of the inquisitions of the Middle Ages.

February drifted by and early in March President McKinley asked congress for an appropriation of \$50,000,000 to man the coast defenses of the United States. In the house Speaker Reed called for the vote and a glorious record of three hundred and fifty-two ayes and no nays went down as a mark of the confidence men of all political beliefs and creeds had in the wisdom of the chief executive.

#### PEACE RELATIONS END.

Events followed each other with kalaidoscopic rapidity and congress passed resolutions recommending armed intervention in Cuba. The president gave Spain three days to evacuate the island. The Spanish minister, Poloy Barnabe, and the American minister to Spain, General Woodford, received their passports and diplomatic relations between the countries ended. This was held to be a declaration of war and the North Atlantic squadron under Sampson, then a captain, sailed to blockade the port of Havana.

The spirit of war and conquest tingled through American veins and when, on April 22nd the bulletins announced that the "Nashville" had fired upon and captured the "Buena Ventura," Young America felt that indescribable something arouse him that had nerved the loyal heart of the Civil war volunteer when he heard that Fort Sumter had been bombarded.

#### THE CALL FOR VOLUNTEERS.

The next day President McKinley said to those young men: "I want 125,000 of you! I want you to volunteer your very lives, if need be, to crush the men who destroyed our brothers and our noble ship." The apportionment gave to Kansas three regiments of infantry. No Kansan can forget the enthusiasm which filled the most remote county. Five companies of men were organized in Topeka almost as soon as the call had been published and all had more men in them than could have been accepted.

Governor Leedy, then the chief executive of the state, announced that the colonel of the first regiment to be organized would be Fred Funston, whose record in Cuba was fresh in the memory of the whole state. The appointment met with general approval and the gallantry displayed by the little general in Cuban campaigning has only been surpassed by his heroic, almost foolhardy, bravery about Manila.

#### KANSAS TO THE FRONT.

Leaden, gloomy skies greeted the first volunteers who went into camp in Topeka on Sunday, May 1st. Camp Leedy was christened and the first men to occupy the ground were those of company A of Topeka and Company B of Kansas City, Kansas, both of which were later assigned to the Twentieth regiment. Not a murmur could be heard among the men that would indicate that they were sorry they had left home and friends to face the dangers of war.

On May 11th the war department issued an order that one of the three Kansas regiments would be sent to San Francisco and thence would probably go to Manila. The report reached Camp Leedy and every company on the grounds claimed that it was in the Twentieth regiment and every soldier wanted to go. When the personnel of the regiment was made up, the men gave up their time to rumors that the next day would be the day of departure. Those sturdy Kansas boys wanted to go. They felt that the Spaniards had given each of them a personal affront, and perhaps there was some spirit of revenge—but there was more of intense patriotic love for the Stars and Stripes in their desire.

On May 14th the now famous regiment lined up on the fair grounds before Lieutenant W. F. Clark, of the United States army, for muster-in. Everyone who braved the rain on that disagreeable evening remembers the fine looking body of men. Even though they were not uniformed, the splendid physique and robust Kansas health were apparent. As they returned to the camp after the ceremony, every soldier wondered just how long it would be before he left his state for the front.

Two days later, the Twentieth boys boarded the train on the Union Pacific and started on their long journey for San Francisco. They didn't know how much further they would go, but they had great hopes and were full of joy. Could they have foreseen the hardships they were to encounter; could they have guessed the dreary existence at camp in San Francisco; could they have known of the deaths by privation, exposure, disease and rebel bullets, they might have been less gay, but the way they encountered and overcame these difficulties brings conviction that their course would have been unchanged even under a knowledge of those circumstances.

Crowded into ordinary day coaches, the men made the trip across the continent and arrived in San Francisco on May 20th. They went into camp at Camp Merritt and, although there were but four companies in the regiment that could show a semblance of the army blue, the sturdy marching of the Kansas boys attracted the Californians.

#### THE CAMP IN SAN FRANCISCO.

As they marched through the streets of San Francisco an ovation, equalled only by the one they had received at their departure, greeted them. The boys were weary and grimy from their long ride, but the people appreciated the fact that they were looking at men, and the first men who had responded to the call of their country.

Their colonel was away. He had been detailed on the staff of Major General Miles. In far-away Tampa he was doing service that would aid in the Cuban campaign, but he knew that his boys would need him soon, and he was anxious to leave that duty and join his regiment. On June 6th Colonel Funston received the orders for which he longed, and the next day he set out for San Francisco.

In the meantime his men were faring badly. Camped upon a field which was a veritable hotbed of disease, they worked and drilled and ate and slept. The sand that covered the ground and on which the men had to drill by day and sleep at night, was about a foot deep. Under it were the dumpings of San Francisco, and many a Kansas boy fell victim to the foulness before he had had an opportunity to leave his country. Upon enlistment, the Kansans had been told that there would be no need of bringing along clothing that was protective and wearable. The men had been promised new government clothes as soon as they reached Topeka, but the clothing had failed to come and the men were in rags.

After the boys had gone into quarters at Camp Merritt the people of San Francisco and the press of that city saw the regiment in the light of the ludicrous. The uniforms failed to come and the men came to look more and more like scarecrows of the Kansas fields. The regiment was made the butt of all the ridicule that was lying around loose, and until two or three of the members of other regiments were soundly thrashed they, too, took a turn at the Kansans.

The regiment was never called the Twentieth Kansas. Cowboys, Coxey's army, and almost every other appellation that carried with it the idea of satire and ridicule, were used in referring to the boys. This continued until the uniforms came. Then the talk changed, and if the boys had come back in overalls and carrying picks and shovels, San Francisco would have been only too glad to claim them.

## FIRST SMELL OF POWDER.

The fighting qualities of the Twentieth Kansas are known all over America and the followers of Aguinaldo are not unacquainted with its methods of fierce attack and its cool nerve.

The first time the Kansans smelled powder was at night. Out in the edge of the city, Captain Clark had been posted with sixty men to do outpost duty. At about 9:30 o'clock the Kansans were fired upon by the insurgents. The darkness of the night was lit with spouts of flame and the sharp, double cracks of the Mausers and Winchesters in the hands of the Filipinos were soon drowned in the muffled roar of the Kansans' Springfields. Captain Clark, cool and collected, gave his orders in such tones that the men never thought of fear. They did not think of danger. Their minds were devoted to the receipt and execution of their superior's commands, and the red, jagged tongues of flame leapt from the muzzles of their rifles as they sent volley after volley toward the unseen foe.

Word was dispatched to the field officers, and at 10 o'clock Colonel Funston was awakened by Colonel Metcalf, who was eager to reach the scene of action. Out into the night rushed the two officers and, reaching the buildings in which the regiment was quartered, they found the boys up and anxious for the fray. Up and down the deserted streets of Manila sounded the heavy tramp of marching men; from the outskirts of the city came the rattle and roar of musketry. Laughing and jesting, the command hurried toward the scene of action. Coming up to the outpost, the jesting ceased, and, with eye and ear alert, each soldier waited with eagerness for the commands.

## THE DAY ON THE FIRING LINES.

Daylight found the regiment ready for an attack, and it was soon made. For the first time the Kansas Twentieth was about to be given a chance to show its merit, and, with almost breathless impatience, the man waited to hear the longed for orders. When it came the line moved forward in that grand unwavering way which had won the plaudits of their countrymen when on review in San Francisco.

On went the line of brown; back, giving ground, grudgingly at first, then more rapidly, went the Filipinos. One entrenchment was won, then another, and the insurgents were forced to seek the protection of a block house. It was with difficulty that the victorious Kansans could be restrained from galloping on through the whole of the Tagalos. As a member of another regiment expressed it: "One of their officers went around the earth when he couldn't catch them and met them coming, giving them orders to come back."

This is a sample of the bravery displayed in every fight. Trembley



and White of Company B of Kansas City, Kansas, gave evidence of what would have been done by any member of the regiment in their swim across the Bagbag. One Topeka man, Ted Montgomery, almost forgot his teachings of discipline in his eagerness to accompany the swimmers.

#### WHERE THEIR SPIRIT ORIGINATED.

Is it surprising that the Filipinos were unable to withstand attacks made by men whose bravery equalled that of the fabled Gods of Greece and Rome? These men were reared on the plains and in the towns and hamlets of Kansas. Imbued from the time of their earliest understanding with lessons of patriotism and veneration for the flag, they were ready to sacrifice themselves that the Stars and Stripes should not be polluted by the desecrating hand of an enemy.

That regiment did more than its duty. Every regiment in Cuba and the Philippines did its noble duty, but the Twentieth Kansas, with indefatigable courage and patriotic spirit, fought with a heroism that has become a standard in the country for which the service was rendered.

#### THE NIGHT ATTACK.

About 10 P. M. on February 4th, orders were received for the regiment to take the field, in accordance with a previously arranged plan. The Second and Third battalions, under Colonel Funston, went at once to the scene of the firing, which was the Kansas outpost at the extreme left of the line.

The attacking Filipinos were being held at bay by the outpost guard of two officers and sixty men. The Second and Third battalions quickly formed and the fire of the insurgents was returned. The Kansans and the enemy kept up this exchange all night and in the morning the First battalion joined the command. At noon an advance was ordered and the enemy was driven back past two lines of intrenchments to a block house about two miles north of Manila.

#### THE FIRST REAL BATTLE.

The next morning the Kansans occupied the ground they had won the day before. On February 7th, Colonel Funston secured permission—for he had to ask it—to attack the insurgents directly in front of his command. With four companies, B, C, E and I, he drove them from their position after about forty-five minutes of sharp fighting. The Filipino loss was heavy.

At 3 P. M., on February 10th, the regimental commander received orders to take the town of Caloocan. The other regiments which took part in the attack were the First Montana Volunteers and the Third

United States Artillery. The left flank was protected by two companies of the First Idaho Volunteers and the line was re-inforced by the Utah Light Artillery with two guns and the Sixth United States Artillery with two guns.

Before the line moved upon the town, the American fleet bombarded it for half an hour. Round toward the right they swung and then began to pour a hot fire into the Filipino lines. Back through the town hurried the routed insurgents and on came the unswerving line of Kansans. The Kansans were the first to reach Caloocan, but evidently remembering the orders read, to take the whole country instead of the town, they pressed on and drove the Filipinos out on the other side. It was difficult to get the Kansans to halt; it was impossible to stop the Filipinos.

The insurgents kept up a continuous fire from the town of Malabon and the country surrounding the American intrenchments at Caloocan. The Kansas boys, few of whom had ever been under fire, behaved admirably making steady advances in the face of heavy fire and never flinching in a degree. The Twentieth held its position in Caloocan until March 24th.

#### A SKIRMISH MARCH.

After leaving Caloocan, the Twentieth was moved to La Luna church about a mile southeast of Caloocan. The Filipinos were strongly entrenched on the north bank of the Tuluahau river. The advance on the enemy was begun at 6:30 A. M., of March 25th, and the whole line moved up to the south bank of the river. Here was the first place that the swimming abilities of the Kansas boys came into play. Company E, led by Captain William J. Watson, succeeded in crossing the river under fire and driving the insurgents from their position. The entire line then crossed and the position was occupied for the night.

The next day the Kansas continued to advance, meeting with little resistance and finally crossed the Manila at Dagupon railway, near Polo Station. The night was passed near the station.

Early on the morning of March 27th, the march was resumed and at 7 o'clock the command passed through the town of Meycanagau. Just beyond the town the regiment halted for dinner, and the meal had scarcely been finished when companies H and I were called into action on the left of the road, the enemy occupying a position across the Marilao river. After the attempt to dislodge them had failed, plans were made for crossing the river. Colonel Funston and a platoon of Company C crossed on a hastily constructed raft and made a vigorous onslaught on the rear of the Filipino intrenchments. Twenty-eight prisoners, with their rifles and ammunition, were captured.

The platoon re-crossed the river and the command marched down

to the town of Marilao, crossing the river there. At that point the regiment was met by a body of insurgents, who attempted to advance. The Filipinos were driven back with loss and the Kansans occupied their former position for the night, holding it during the next day.

At six o'clock on the morning of February 29th, the brigade again moved forward, the Twentieth occupying a position on the right of the line and left of the railroad track. Within a mile from the town the enemy was met and driven back across the Santa Maria Bigaa and Guiguinta rivers, halting for about two hours at a point south of the town of Bigaa. Just north of the Guiguinta river, a body of insurgents met the Americans lines with a galling fire and the march was checked. The line was quickly formed and for twenty minutes the battle raged. The Filipino's fire was then silenced.

The march was not continued until March 30th at 2:30 P. M., the line proceeding to the main road to Malolos, where a slight resistance was met. In this campaign, as in the fighting at Caloocan, the members of the Twentieth showed the soldierly qualities in the men of Kansas. Fortitude and endurance were displayed in a manner that may well make this state proud of her sons.

#### MALOLOS IS TAKEN.

On the morning of March 31st, the gallant regiment advanced toward Malolos and soon entered the town. Colonel Funston and a part of Company E moved ahead of the regiment and were the first to enter the streets of the rebel city, charging forward with cheers and sending the insurgents flying before their furious fire. They pushed forward to the public square, meeting with but little resistance on account of the great respect of the Filipinos for their intrepidity. The insurgents raced out of the opposite side of the city and the American line took a position a mile north of town. This camp was maintained until April 25th.

#### CALUMPIT, NEXT STOP.

On that day active operations were again resumed and the Twentieth, in conjunction with the First Montana, moved against the insurgent's intrenchments, which had been thrown up on the north bank of the Bagbag river. About half a mile from the river, the command was halted and an armored train shelled the intrenchment briskly for a short time. Company K then moved up to the river and secured a position, whereby the intrenchments of the rebels were enfiladed. The fire against the enemy's lines was kept up for a short time and the rebels were driven from their position.

The brigade then encamped for the night and on the next day the

Vol. I—16

march toward Calumpit' was resumed. The Americans were fired upon frequently as they pushed forward and a strong force was encountered at that town. The fire from the insurgents was continued on April 27th.

A railroad bridge spanned the Bagbag river at Calumpit and before the American troops were sighted the insurgents sawed part way through the girders of the bridge, hoping to precipitate the armored train, which had been playing so much havoc with their prospects, to the bottom of the river when it attempted to cross. The incision had been made too deep, however, and when the command came to the bridge, it had fallen through on account of its own weight.

The river was before the boys, with the enemy on the other side. The problem to be solved was how to get across in the safest and most expeditious way. Colonel Funston ordered Company K, under Captain Boltwood, to a position where it would attract the fire of the enemy. He then sent Lieutenant Collin H. Ball with a scouting party for a reconnoissance of the country toward the bridge.

Lieutenant Ball took with him four men from his own company on whom he knew he could rely. They were Corporal Arthur Ferguson and Privates Norman Ramsey, Albert Cornett and Abraham C. Woodruff. After they had reached the south end of the bridge, they were joined by Colonel Funston and Company K.

"How are we to cross the river?" shouted the Colonel above the rattle of the firing.

"Swim," replied the equally little and equally brave lieutenant, also shouting to make himself heard.

Followed by the four men and the first squad of Company A the two officers ran out on the bridge to the place where the girders had been severed. One by one the men dropped into the water and were soon swimming toward the enemy, the bullets raising little fountains of water about their heads as they moved forward.

Up the bank they charged, Bugler Charles P. Barshfield, of Company B nerving them to deeds of bravery by the clear inspiring notes of his bugle. The Filipinos were routed almost before they had realized the wonderful bravery and audacity of the handful of men.

Thinking only of the success of the American arms and the glory of the American flag, the members of that little party, barely more than a corporal's guard, did not think that they were performing an act that would earn for them an eternal place in the memory of their countrymen. It was not rashness that caused them to make that swim, nor was it an outcome of the implicit obedience to orders which they had learned at San Francisco; it but illustrated the highest type of heroism and patriotism, which had been instilled into them by the freedom they knew in far-away Kansas.

## TREMBLY AND WHITE IN SWIMMING.

Calumpit was captured, but the Kansas soldiers were not satisfied, and the retreating Filipinos were pushed on back through the country toward Apalit. "One more river to cross," sang out one of the men as the Rio Grande was sighted. As the line approached Apalit it was evident that this river would prove more of an obstruction than the others. The Filipinos had erected breastworks and had secured some artillery which they trained on the advancing column.

Colonel Funston sent Corporal Ferguson, of Company E, out on the bridge to see whether or not it could be crossed in the night. He returned and reported that it would be a dangerous and probably fruitless undertaking. Colonel Funston, with 120 men, then went down the river and attempted to cross, but some barking dogs spoiled the plan.

The next day a raft, capable of bearing fifty men, was constructed and two volunteers were called for to swim the river with ropes, by which means the raft should be guided. It was found impossible to find men by means of volunteering; the whole regiment wanted the chance. Privates Edward White and William B. Trembly of Company B, both Kansas City, Kansas, boys, were finally chosen.

As they stood ready for the undertaking their muscles, made more prominent by the exercise of many months, worked under their clear skins, and they were impatient to plunge into the broad waters of the river. Each looped a rope over his bare shoulders, and with the knowledge that the success of their plan depended on swift, strong strokes, they struck out for the opposite shore. It was soon reached and the raft made the trip in safety. The little body of men charged on the insurgent line furiously, but were obliged to give way on account of the hot fire from the enemy's Mausers and Maxim gun. Then Colonel Funston, Captain Orwig and eight men crossed in a boat, and the boys drove the Filipinos out of their position and allowed the rest of the regiment and the First Montana to cross the bridge.

## THE CAMPAIGN CONTINUES.

The Twentieth, with the First Montana, left Apalit on the morning of May 4th, and, after crossing several streams on railroad bridges, encountered the insurgents, who were entrenched on the north bank of the Santa Tomas river. Companies H and C were first engaged and they supported a battery composed of a Hotchkiss and a Gatling gun. After considerable firing, Company F relieved Company H, whose ammunition was running short. Company D was also engaged, and the enemy retreated to his trenches north of Santo Tomas, and there made a stronger stand.

One span of the bridge across the river had been cut, but Companies C, D and F effected a crossing and were soon re-inforced by Companies G and E. The insurgents were driven back and the Kansas boys occupied the field until May 6th, when they entered San Fernando.

On the evening of May 24th the regiment, under command of Major Whitman, left San Fernando, going into the country immediately west of the city to engage the enemy. The Third battalion was left in the reserve, and the First and Second made a detour to the right, moving under the cover of the woods to a point one hundred and fifty yards from the rebel entrenchments before being discovered. The First battalion attacked the enemy from the front, the Second deploying at nearly right angles to the entrenchments. The First battalion swung to the left and the Tagals were routed and compelled to retreat in disorder, the First battalion following them through and beyond Bacalor.

#### OUTPOSTS ARE ANNOYED.

On the morning of the next day General Funston took a scouting party, composed of Companies D and H, a platoon of Company I and two companies of the First Montana, to make a reconnoissance toward Santa Rica. The party engaged the enemy for about an hour at Santa Rica and returned to San Fernando at about 4 P. M. At that hour the Filipinos threatened the outposts. Companies A, B, C, D, E, F, G, I and L repulsed the attacking party and drove it north beyond Calumpit.

The next day the insurgents returned to the attack and again fired on the outpost. Company L was on duty and Companies B and F were sent as a reinforcement. The engagement lasted but half an hour.

The regiment was allowed to have some rest from that time until June 16th, except that occasionally a portion of the regiment would be sent out at night to reinforce the companies on duty at the front. This was on account of rumors to the effect that the insurgents were planning an attack on the city of San Fernando.

On the morning of June 16th, a large body of rebels attacked the Kansas and Montana line, the firing being kept up all around the city. Companies D and G were on outpost duty and Companies C and H, soon followed by the entire regiment, reinforced them. Companies C and E, under Major Bishop, went north under cover of the woods and surprised a body of insurgents, driving them back with a heavy loss, while the Kansans had but one man wounded. The Filipinos were soon repulsed and they retreated.

On June 22nd another attack was made and, while the firing opened very heavily on the east of the city, it was weak when it reached the Kansas line, and the insurgents were quickly and easily repulsed.

## BACK TO MANILA.

Two days later, after one hundred and forty days of active service, the First and Third battalions returned to Manila, and went into quarters, the Second following on June 25th. The regiment was given provost guard duty in that city and remained there until sailing for home, except that on July 12th the Third battalion went to Paranaque to join General Lawton's division and relieve a detachment of the Fourteenth United States Infantry.

When our boys left sunny Kansas to go to the front to serve their country, they were raw recruits. When they returned, and were welcomed home with great orations and rejoicings at Kansas City, Kansas, and nearly every city and town in the state, they were experienced soldiers who had shared the hardships, the dangers, the triumphs and the glories of war.

But all of those who went away did not come back, and many hearts were sad, for the dead were many.

## THE BOYS WHO GAVE UP THEIR LIVES.

The following is the long list of heroes of the Twentieth who gave up their lives on the field of battle:

Commissioned Officers:—Alfred C. Alford, of Lawrence, first lieutenant of Company B. Shot in the head and killed instantly on February 7th, in an engagement three miles north of Manila.

David S. Elliott, of Independence, captain of Company G. Shot through the body and killed on February 28th, at Caloocan.

William A. McTaggart, of Independence, second lieutenant of Company G. Shot in the head and killed on May 4th, at Santo Tomas.

Non-commissioned Officers:—Oscar Mallicoat, of Virgil, corporal of Company K. Shot in the head at Caloocan on February 23rd, and died in the hospital in Manila on February 24th.

A. Jay Sheldon, of Osawatomie, quartermaster sergeant of Company I. Wounded in an action a mile and a half north of Manila on February 7th, and died in the hospital at that city on February 9th.

Morris J. Cohen, of San Francisco, sergeant of Company B. Shot in the head and killed at Caloocan on March 23rd.

Robert M. Lee, of Manhattan, corporal of Company F. Died of disease on the way home on transport "Tartar."

Musicians:—Oscar G. Thorp, of La Cygne, bugler of Company F. Shot in the head and killed at Caloocan on March 11th.

Orlin L. Birlew, of Independence, member of the regimental band. Shot in the head and killed at Guiguinta river on March 29th.

Privates:—Charles E. Pratt, of Salina, Company M. Shot in

the head and killed in an engagement one and a half miles north of Manila, on February 5th.

Ivers J. Howard, of Kansas City, Kansas, Company B. Shot in the stomach and killed at Caloocan on February 10th.

Alonzo V. Ricketts, of Stanton, Company I. Shot in the breast and killed at Caloocan on February 10th.

George H. Monroe, of Marinette, Wisconsin, Company F. Shot in the head and killed at Caloocan on February 23rd.

Larry Jones, of Pittsburg, Company D. Wounded in the head at Caloocan on February 25th, and died at Manila on the same day.

Howard A. Olds, of Fort Scott, Company F. Wounded in the abdomen at Caloocan on February 26th, and died at Manila on February 27th.

James W. Kline, of Kansas City, Kansas, Company L. Shot in the head and killed at Caloocan on March 13th.

John C. Muhr, of Westphalia, Company E. Shot through the left lung on March 23rd at Caloocan and died there on March 24th.

Hiram L. Plummer, of Garnett, Company E. Shot in the head and killed near Caloocan on March 25th.

Albert S. Anibal, of Independence, Company G. Shot below the heart in an action near Caloocan and killed on March 25th.

Curran C. Craig, of Garnett, Company E. Wounded in the abdomen in an engagement near Caloocan on March 25th, and died at Manila on March 26th.

Troy E. Fairchild, of McCune, Company D. Shot in the head and killed in an action near Polo on March 26th.

William Keeney, of Topeka, Company I. Shot in the head and killed at Marilao river on March 27th.

John Scherer, of Los Angeles, California, Company G. Shot in the heart and killed at Marilao river on March 27th.

William Carroll, of Frontenac, Company D. Shot in the head and killed at Marilao river on March 27th.

Alvah L. Dix of Independence, Company D. Shot in the head and killed at Guiguinta river on March 29th.

Samuel M. Wilson, of Salina, Company M. Shot in the head and killed at Guiguinta river on March 29th.

Adrian A. Hatfield of Topeka, Company I. Wounded in the neck at Marilao river on March 27th, and died in the hospital at Manila on March 31st.

Joseph A. Wahl, of Lawrence, Company H. Wounded in the neck at Marilao river on March 27th, and died in the hospital at Manila on March 31st.

Resil Manahan, of Topeka, Company A. Shot and killed at Calumpit on April 26th.



Henry H. Morrison, of Salina, Company M. Shot in the chest at Apalit on April 27th, and died in the hospital at Manila on April 29th.

Merton A. Wilcox, of Lawrence, Company H. Shot in the stomach and killed at Santo Tomas on May 4th.

William Sullivan, of Topeka, Company A. Shot in the groin and killed at San Fernando on May 24th.

Ernest Ryan, of Abilene, Company L. Wounded in the abdomen at San Fernando on May 24th, and died in the hospital at Manila on May 25th.

Albert Ferugs, of Yates Center, Company E. Died in San Francisco on June 17th.

Orville R. Knight, of Fort Scott, Company F. Died in San Francisco on June 24th,

Louis Moon, of Kansas City, Kansas, Company B. Died at San Francisco on June 24th.

Harry Pepper of Topeka, Company L. Died in San Francisco on June 26th.

Clifford K. Greenough, of Bennington, Company L. Died in San Francisco on June 24th.

Cecil Flowers, of Kansas City, Company L. Died in San Francisco on July 22nd. and buried at the Presidio on July 23rd.

Wilson H. McAllister, of Salina, Company M. Died in San Francisco on July 10th, and remains shipped to Miltonvale on July 12th.

John H. Bartlett, of Watson, Company F. Died at San Francisco on July 14th.

Elmer McIntyre of Neosho Falls, Company E. Died in San Francisco on August 24th, and interred in Presidio cemetery on August 28th.

Louis Ferguson, of Kansas City, Kansas, Company B. Died at Manila on December 24th.

Dalias Day, Paola, Company I. Died at his home in Paola, Kansas on November 2nd.

William Vancil, of Fort Scott, Company I. Died on board transport "Indiana" on December 7th.

Raymond B. Dawes, of Leavenworth, Company C. Died at Honolulu on November 22nd.

Edward A. Rethemeyer, of Topeka, Company A. Died of small pox at Manila on January 8, 1899.

Eteyl P. Blair, of Topeka, Company A. Died of smallpox at Manila on January 11, 1899.

John D. Young, of Wamego, Company A. Died of smallpox at Manila on January 15, 1899.

Charles Graves, of Centralia, Company C. Died in hospital at Honolulu on November 25, 1898.

Bert Cornett, of Toronto, Company E. Died of smallpox at Manila on January 3, 1899.

William B. Bash, of Fort Scott, Company F. Died of smallpox at Manila on January 6, 1899.

Powhattan T. Hackett, of Fort Scott, Company F. Died of smallpox at Manila on January 9, 1899.

Louis R. Badger, of Kansas City, Kansas, Company F. Died of smallpox at Manila, January 10, 1899.

Benjamin W. Squires, of Junction City, Company L. Died of smallpox at Manila on January 14, 1899.

Norman E. Hand, of Abilene, Company L. Died of smallpox at Manila on January 18, 1899.

David L. Campbell, of Junction City, Company L. Died of smallpox at Manila on January 19, 1899.

Charles B. Snodgrass, of Minneapolis, Company B. Died of smallpox at Manila on February 2, 1899.

Fred Maxwell, of Richmond, Company K. Died of smallpox at Manila on February 23, 1899.

Sim P. Barber, of Abilene, Company L. Died of smallpox at Manila on March 27, 1899.

Fred Maxfield, of Kansas City, Kansas, Company B. Died at Manila on June 12, 1899.

Guy Nebergall, of Newton, Company I. Died of disease at Manila on May 5, 1899.

Isaac C. Cooper, of Kansas City, Kansas, corporal of Company B. Died of smallpox at Manila on February 1, 1899.

John M. Ingenthron, of Westphalia, Company L. Died of disease on way home on the transport "Tartar."

George W. Mills, of Silver Lake, Company I. Died of disease in the general hospital at San Francisco after the return of the regiment.

#### THE MUSTER INTO SERVICE.

When the Twentieth Kansas Volunteers were mustered into service at the fair grounds in Topeka on May 13, 1898, the following men were put in charge of it, with the rank, name, age, occupation, date of muster and residence given:

Colonel—Frederick Funston; 33; newspaper man; May 11th; Iola.

Lieutenant Colonel—Edward C. Little; 39; lawyer; May 10th; Abilene.

Major—Frank H. Whitman; 27; second lieutenant U. S. A.; May 10th, U. S. A.

Major—Wilder S. Metcalf; 42; broker; May 11th; Lawrence.

Adjutant—William A. DeFord; 26; lawyer; May 9th; Ottawa.

Quartermaster—Lafayette C. Smith; 50; lawyer; May 10th; Waconda.

Surgeon—John A. Rafter; 41; surgeon; May 13th; Holton.

Assistant surgeon—Charles S. Hoffman; 32; physician; May 13th; Columbus.

Assistant surgeon—Henry D. Smith; 23; physician; May 13th; Washington.

Chaplain—John G. Shileman; 40; minister; May 12th; Phillipsburg.

Sergeant Major—Frederick R. Dodge; 35; bookkeeper; May 13th; Leavenworth.

Quartermaster sergeant—James A. Young; 26; manager; May 12th; Baldwin.

Chief musician—Charles E. Gormley; 26; musician; May 12th; Topeka.

Principal musician—Earl H. Dryer; 24; musician; May 12th; Topeka.

Principal musician—Arthur E. Ellison; 21; musician; May 12th; Topeka.

Hospital steward—Coryell Faulkner; 25; physician; May 13; Topeka.

Hospital steward—William E. Hungerford; 36; pharmacist; May 13th; Meriden.

Hospital steward—Seth A. Hammel; 19; pharmacist; May 13th; Topeka.

Company A, Topeka, mustered in as company on May 9th—Captain, John E. Towers, Topeka; first lieutenant, Frank J. Frank, Topeka; second lieutenant, Everett E. Huddleston, Topeka.

Company B, Kansas City, Kansas, mustered in as company on May 9th—Captain Fred E. Buchan, Kansas City; first lieutenant, Charles B. Walker, Kansas City; second lieutenant, Ervin B. Showalter, Kansas City.

Company C, Leavenworth, mustered in as a company on May 13th—Captain, William S. Albright, Leavenworth; first lieutenant, Harry H. Seckler, Leavenworth; second lieutenant, John Haussermann, Leavenworth.

Company D, Pittsburg and Girard, mustered in as a company on May 11th—Captain, Henry B. Orwig; first lieutenant, Williams J. Watson, Pittsburg; second lieutenant, Thomas K. Ritchie, Pittsburg.

Company E, Garnett, mustered in as a company on May 10th—Captain, Charles M. Christy, Waverly; first lieutenant, Daniel F. Craig, Garnett; second lieutenant, Philip S. Ray, Yates Center.

Company F, Fort Scott, mustered in as a company on May 12th—Captain, Charles S. Martin, Fort Scott; first lieutenant, William A. Green, Fort Scott; second lieutenant, Harry W. Shideler, Fort Scott.

Company G, Independence, mustered in as a company on May 12th—Captain, David S. Elliott, Independence; first lieutenant, Howard A.

Scott, Independence; second lieutenant, William A. McTaggart, Independence.

Company H, Lawrence, mustered in as a company on May 9th—Captain, Adna G. Clarke, Lawrence; first lieutenant, Albert H. Krause, Lawrence; second lieutenant, Alfred C. Alford, Lawrence.

Company I, Osawatomie, mustered in as a company on May 12th—Captain, Charles S. Flanders, Osawatomie; first lieutenant, Walber P. Hull, Topeka; second lieutenant, Arden W. Flanders, Osawatomie.

Company K, Ottawa, mustered in as a company on May 10th—Captain, Edmund Boltwood, Ottawa; first lieutenant, John F. Hall, Pleasanton; second lieutenant, Robert J. Parker, Ottawa.

Company L, Abilene; first lieutenant, Edgar A. Fry, Abilene; second lieutenant, William A. Callahan, Junction City.

Company M, Salina, mustered in as a company on May 10th—Captain, William H. Bishop, Salina; first lieutenant, Edward L. Glasgow, Salina; second lieutenant, Ernest H. Agnew, Minneapolis.

#### THE BOYS FROM KANSAS CITY, KANSAS.

Company B, First Battalion—Charles R. Walker, captain, commanding company.

Jacob R. Whisner, first lieutenant, with company.

Benjamin E. Northrup, second lieutenant, with company.

Alfred C. Alford, first lieutenant, killed in action.

Fred E. Buchan, captain, discharged to re-enlist.

Fred D. Heisler, first sergeant.

Harry G. Smith, quartermaster sergeant.

Sergeants—Judd N. Bridgman, Claud Spurlock, Arthur Page Jackson and Lemuel D. Cummins.

Corporals—Fred A. Hecker, Bain Dennis, James H. Cook, Peter J. Nugent, Jacob Hammer, Robert T. Boyd, Peter M. Sorenson, Orno E. Tylor, William B. Trembley, Dana C. Pease, Charles T. Baker, Charles I. Lowry and George W. Orr.

John A. Johnson, artificer.

Musicians—Otis W. Groff and George Bethemeyer.

Privates—Frederick A. Cook, Clarence Chase, Richard Mapes, Jesse Helm, Harvey S. Harris, William R. Hinkle, Charles R. Holman, William H. Hoffman, Daniel S. Hewitt, William L. Johnson, Robert S. Johnson, Michael Upetich, Spurgeon G. Matson, Alexander M. Mitchell, Charles M. Pease, Harlie Pearson, Thomas E. Ridenour, Wilson B. Smith, William J. Saunders, Charles Wingert, James E. Williamson and John Woodward.

Wounded and sent home—Edward D. Walling, corporal; Charles A. Kelson, artificer; John W. Gillilan, Edward Crane, Marvin J. Powell and Charles D. Wait, privates.

Discharged at San Francisco on account of disability—Eugene Davies, sergeant; Frank E. Van Fossen and Charles K. Wood, corporals; William A. Crowell, George McMeachin, Edward B. Hoppin, Manty Yeaky, Frank A. C. Shellhardt, Frank L. Heyler, John M. Boyle, Dow G. Burroughs, Charles Debeque, Edward W. Ellis, John N. Benson, Francis McCrea, George E. Voss, Harry Lancaster, George M. Davison, Elmer D. Mabry, Hugh H. Smart and Burt J. Stuart, privates.

Discharged by favor—Jesse F. Fairleigh, private.

Discharged to re-enlist—Frank Auswald, sergeant; Edward Barret, Charles Dingle, Bert K. Donohue, William F. Duensing, John H. Gallagher, Hugh McMeachling, Stephen Munich, Claud S. Phillips, Sylvester F. Rothwell, Lewis J. Rouse and Elmer Urie, privates.

Discharged, remaining in Manila—Frank Freeman, Persy Gibson and Michael J. Lambert, privates.

Discharged, returning with the regiment—Edward White, private.

Died of disease—Isaac Cooper, artificer; Frederick Sharland, cook; Louis Moon, Louis Wren Ferguson, Charles B. Snodgrass and Leroy Maxfield, privates.

Killed in action—Morris J. Cohen, sergeant; Ivers J. Howard, private.

Wounded in action—Claud Spurlock, sergeant; Daniel S. Hewitt, Elmer Urie, Harvey S. Harris, Charles Pease, Peter M. Sorenson, Alexander M. Mitchell and Wilson R. Smith, privates.

Wounded but not reported—John H. Gallagher, private.

Deserted—Louis Arwood and Jackson C. Copeland, privates.

On the sick list—Charles W. Forlyle, Lewis H. Youser, George C. Robinson, Benjamin F. Zimmerman, Jacob Guffy, John W. Prine and William Litchfield, privates.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### EARLY TIME CHARACTERS.

THE "PILL BOX" AND DR. ROOT—ALFRED GRAY—GOVERNOR ROBINSON—STATE GEOLOGIST MUDGE—BYRON JUDD—THE DOCTORS SPECK—MRS. C. I. H. NICHOLS—GOVERNOR MCGREW—OTIS B. GUNN—COLONEL A. C. DAVIS—JUDGE ISAAC B. SHARP—COLONEL G. W. VEALE—LAST TO DESERT QUINDARO—MARY TENNEY GRAY—JUDGE JESSE COOPER—CAPTAIN THOMAS CROOK—SAMUEL W. DAY—FRANK H. BETTON—TABITHA N. THOMAS—JAMES G. DOUGHERTY—A KANSAS ARTIST—LITERARY AND ARTISTIC WOMEN—REV. ALEXANDER STERRETT—"MOTHER" STURGES—THREE WYANDOTTE FOUNDERS—JAMES R. PARR AND OTHERS.

Adjoining the factory of the Viking Refrigerator Company at the northeast corner of Oakland avenue and Fourth street, there stood many years a small, square cottage, that was conspicuous only for its flaming bright red color. This little house had a history. In 1857 it was landed at the levee in the shape of a readymade house from a steamboat, only requiring a few nails to be driven in to make it a model western mansion. The house was imported by Dr. Joseph P. Root, Sr., from the east, and was used as a dwelling for himself and family. It was first erected in the center of a big cornfield, now the southeast corner of Fourth street and Nebraska avenue, and was occupied by Doctor Root until 1870. When the Doctor was appointed minister to Chili the house was moved to its later location.

#### THE "PILL BOX" AND DR. ROOT.

It was the first house erected in old Wyandotte by a white man who had not married into an Indian family, and for years social and political meetings were held in it. It was known as the "Pill Box", on account of its size, and further because it contained many pills that were dispensed among the early inhabitants by Doctor Root. Its cellar was a way station on the celebrated underground railway, which many a fugitive traveled, and almost daily it harbored one or more of those poor unfortunates.

It was the custom of Doctor Root to call in all of his old friends on Christmas and give a fine dinner. At that time it was considered a

luxury to be able to serve cove oysters as the first course. Thus it was that this little house became famous in the territory for the splendid hospitality dispensed therein. The stories of the social and political gatherings that were held in it would make an interesting volume descriptive of the social life of that charming period, and of the circle of men and women of old Wyandotte, of whom there are but a few with us now to recall the days of the "Pill Box." And it is to these men and women of old Wyandotte that this chapter is devoted.

Dr. Joseph Pomeroy Root, who was one of the early physicians of Wyandotte, then a part of Leavenworth county, was born at Greenwich, Massachusetts, April 23, 1826, and died at Kansas City, Kansas, July 20, 1885. He was a member of the Connecticut-Kansas colony, better known as the Beecher Bible and Rifle Company, which settled at Wabaunsee. He organized Free State forces and in every way identified himself with the early history of the territory. As chairman of the Free State executive committee, he located the road from Topeka to Nebraska City, thereby securing a safer route of travel for Free State immigrants. He was sent east as agent to obtain arms and other assistance and was very successful. On his return he located at Wyandotte and was there elected a member of the council. He was lieutenant governor of the state in 1861; served in the Second Kansas as surgeon, and was medical director of the Army of the Frontier. At the close of the war he returned to Wyandotte and resumed the practice of his profession, but was appointed minister to Chili in 1870. At the close of his term of office he returned again to Wyandotte, and continued there until his death, July 20, 1885.

#### ALFRED GRAY.

Mr. Gray was one of the pioneers of Quindaro and a man of great force in the early days of Kansas. He was born in Evans, Erie county, New York, December 5, 1830, and was a son of Isaiah and May (Morgan) Gray. He worked on the farm in summer and went to school in winter until 1847, when he embarked as a sailor before the mast on Lake Erie. At the age of nineteen he returned to school, and by teaching and other labor maintained himself at Westfield Academy, New York, and Girard Academy, Pennsylvania. In 1853 and 1854 he read law, graduating at Albany, and started into practice at Buffalo. In March, 1857, he came to Kansas, settling at Quindaro; engaged in farming from 1858 until 1873; served as a director of the State Agricultural Society from 1866 until 1870; in 1872 was elected first secretary of the present State Board of Agriculture, in which position he remained until his death, January 23, 1880, earning a wide reputation by the style of published reports which he originated and the success of the display Kansas made at the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia in 1876.

At York, New York, Mr. Gray married Miss Sarah C. Bryce, May 1, 1855. On April 19, 1862, he was mustered into the army as a regimental quartermaster with the Fourth Kansas and shortly after was transferred to the Tenth, and later to the Fifth. He was detailed by General Grant, June 30, 1863, for service at Vicksburg, remaining until March 24, 1864, when he resigned on account of ill health. He held various positions in the Free State party and was elected to the first state legislature, December 6, 1859. The state erected a monument to his memory in the Topeka cemetery.

#### GOVERNOR ROBINSON.

Charles Robinson, the most distinguished citizen of the territory in 1857, afterwards governor of the commonwealth and for many years foremost in Kansas, was a resident of Wyandotte county and a citizen of Quindaro. He was born at Hardwick, Worcester county, Massachusetts, July 21, 1818; became a physician and at one time had for a partner Dr. John G. Holland ("Timothy Titcomb"). In 1849, soon after the gold discoveries in California, he set out for the newly discovered El Dorado, being surgeon of one of the early pioneer parties of California emigrants. On his arrival in California, after a short time spent in prospecting and mining, he settled, as near as the times and the surroundings would permit, at Sacramento, and there opened an eating house. Trouble soon broke out between the squatters and a set of later speculators who coveted their claims. The former held their claims under the United States pre-emption laws then in force, and elsewhere in the country universally observed; the speculators claimed title to the entire site of the embryo city by virtue of purchase from Captain Sutter, who held a Mexican-Spanish title to 99,000 square miles of California land, the boundaries or location of which had never been surveyed or defined. The contest for possession, after vain endeavors on the part of the squatters to await the decision of the courts, culminated in an open war for possession on the one side and ejectment on the other. Doctor Robinson became the adviser and acknowledged leader of the squatters in their contest for their rights.

The "squatter riots," as they were termed, resulted in several serious encounters, in which many were wounded and a few lost their lives. The most serious conflict resulted in the death of the mayor of Sacramento, on the one side, and the dangerous wounding of Doctor Robinson, on the other. Robinson, while still suffering from his wounds, was indicted for murder, assault with intent to kill and conspiracy; held a prisoner, pending his trial, for ten weeks aboard a prison ship; was tried before the district court at Sacramento and acquitted. During his imprisonment he was nominated and elected to the California legislature from the Sacramento district. He took a leading



part in the legislative proceedings of the succeeding session, and was one of the prominent supporters of John C. Fremont, who was elected as United States senator during the session. On his return to Sacramento, he published a daily Free Soil paper a short time. On July 1, 1851, he left California and set sail for "the states," reaching his home in Fitchburg in the fall of 1851, and there resuming the practice of medicine, which he continued until 1854 with great success. About the time of the organization of the Emigrant Aid Society Dr. Robinson published a series of letters concerning the Kansas country through which he had passed in 1849, which awakened a widespread interest in the unknown land, and drew the attention of the managers of the organization to the writer as an indispensable agent for the practical execution of the proposed work of selecting homes for Free State emigrants, and otherwise carrying out the openly-avowed object of the society, to make Kansas a Free State under the conditions which the Kansas-Nebraska bill had prescribed. He thus became one of the first heralds of Free State emigration to Kansas, and designated to the society as the best objective point for a Free state settlement in the territory the land that lay along the bottoms of the Kansas river near Lawrence. There the first party pitched their tents, and there Doctor Robinson made his own home September 6, 1854, at which time he arrived with his family. With Samuel C. Pomeroy, he was the conductor of the second party of New England emigrants—it being the first made up of families who came for bona fide settlement. He chose his home on Mount Oread. He was the first governor chosen under the Topeka Constitution, and the first commander-in-chief of the Free State militia. Governor Robinson held the organization with a skill and wisdom peculiarly his own, as a final place of refuge for the Free State men of Kansas, until, with growing strength, they could transform it into a valid form of government under the forms of law. The Wyandotte constitution, under the forced recognition of congress, having been adopted, he was, under its provisions, chosen the first governor of the Free State of Kansas, and in that position organized under the laws the military forces upon a war basis for the final struggle, in which Kansas troops won fresh laurels and imperishable renown. For the cause of freedom in Kansas he suffered imprisonment, destruction of property, defamation of character, and all the minor annoyances which hatred of merit, political ambition, or internecine party strife could engender.

#### STATE GEOLOGIST MUDGE.

Benjamin Franklin Mudge, distinguished as a geologist, was first a resident of Wyandotte county on his coming to Kansas. He was born in Orriton, Maine, August 11, 1817. In 1818 his parents removed

to Lynn, Massachusetts, and in the common schools of that city Benjamin received his early education. From the age of fourteen until he was twenty he followed the trade of shoe-making; taught school to procure the means of acquiring a collegiate education and was graduated from the Wesleyan University at Middletown, Connecticut, first in the scientific and afterward in the classical course, in 1840. Afterward he returned to Lynn and began the study of law, being admitted to the bar two years later and immediately entering upon the practice of his profession. He remained a resident of Lynn until 1859, becoming during those years thoroughly identified with all the reform movements in that city. He was especially active and earnest in the anti-slavery and temperance movements, and was elected mayor of the city on the latter issue in 1852. In 1859, having spent eighteen years of his active business life in Lynn, he accepted the office of chemist for the Breckenridge Coal & Oil Company in Kentucky. On the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion he removed to Kansas and settled at Quindaro, where he remained until he received an appointment as state geologist for Kansas in 1863, from which time until his death, sixteen years later, his whole time and strength were given to scientific researches and investigations in the west, principally in Kansas and Nebraska.

#### BYRON JUDD.

Among those citizens who contributed to the upbuilding of this community was Byron Judd, the first land agent, a banker for many years, and a faithful public official. He was born in August, 1824. The town of Otis, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, suggests a lineage looking back towards the Mayflower and the earliest records of the old Bay state, and that town is the locality of Senator Judd's nativity. His father was a farmer, and the boy divided his attention between industrial training at home and scholastic labors in the admirable institutions proper to Massachusetts. At the age of twenty he attended the academy at Southwick for one term, and afterwards the State Normal School at Westfield, working on the farm during the summer and teaching school every winter, so that his body and mind were alike developed by practical work. By his friends in Otis, in spite of the too true aphorism that "a prophet is not without honor, save in his own country," he was made selectman, township assessor, and a member of the school committee for several years, until, in 1855, he removed to Des Moines, Iowa. There he was deputy recorder for one year. In 1857 he came to Kansas, landing in Wyandotte in the beginning of November. The city was then a part of the county of Leavenworth and a place of much business, well suited for the operations of men of the caliber of Mr. Judd. Land agency and banking were the specialties of the comer, and he was soon as busily engaged as could be desired, but

had sufficient leisure, as will always happen with the most successful men of business, to attend to many public appointments. He served in many responsible offices with honor to himself and with advantage to the community, as president of the city council and as mayor of the city of Wyandotte. For five years in succession he was chosen justice of the peace, and for a similar term he was a trustee of Wyandotte township, besides being the Wyandotte county treasurer for four years. Successive marks of honor and trust, reposed in him by his fellow-citizens, indicated Mr. Judd as an eligible man for an appointment as United States commissioner for the district of Kansas, a position filled with conspicuous advantage. In 1871, when the old First National Bank was organized in the city of Wyandotte, Mr. Judd was elected president, and in that capacity, or as cashier, he was connected with the institution for several years. In the year 1872, the people of Wyandotte county elected their successful fellow citizen, Mr. Judd, to represent them in the state senate, and so favorably were they impressed with his services during the first term, that, before its expiration, he was re-elected, in 1874, for a second term of two years. He was a Democrat of the Thomas Jefferson school, quite content to allow to others the freedom of opinion that he claimed for himself, having no sympathy with the "border ruffian" stripe of political experience, and he was consequently able to run ahead of his own ticket in every contest, a recommendation of great value to any party in any state in the Union. He was not a church member, but a regular attendant at the Congregational church, having been reared within its discipline. He was not connected with any secret organization, and, indeed, had too little time at his disposal to add anything to his multifarious duties. In the year 1865, when he had arrived at the mature age of forty-one, Mr. Judd was married to Mrs. Mary Louise Bartlett, the widow of Don A. Bartlett. She was a daughter of Judge Jesse Cooper, who had come out from Irasburg, Vermont, to become a resident of Wyandotte. His public labors won honor from all classes and every party; his name was without reproach. Mr. and Mrs. Judd both lived to a ripe old age, and with much pride and satisfaction, witnessed the growth and development of the community from an Indian village to a large city. Mrs. Judd died in 1908 and Mr. Judd's death occurred the next year. A daughter, Mrs. Sara Judd Greenman, the public librarian in Kansas City, Kansas, survives them; another daughter, Miss Emily, died in 1890.

#### THE DOCTORS SPECK.

Among those frequent callers at Doctor Root's little "Pill Box" were the Specks, father and son, and their wives, whose names, when mentioned, awaken pleasant memories of those charming days to the survivors of that period. Dr. Joseph Speck, the father, was born near the

close of the eighteenth century and was well along in years when, in 1857, the family came out to Kansas from Carlisle, Pennsylvania. The son, Dr. Frederick Speck, who was born in 1818, was then nearly forty.

Both were medical practitioners in Wyandotte before the Civil war, and at the call for volunteers both shouldered their muskets and marched off to fight in a Kansas volunteer regiment. The father, who had been graduated from the medical schools at Carlisle and Baltimore, was well fitted for service as a regimental surgeon, while the son also had qualified himself for the duties of an army physician and surgeon. Dr. Joseph Speck died in Kansas City, Kansas, in 1875, after he had practiced more than forty years.

Dr. Frederick Speck continued in the practice of medicine and surgery in Wyandotte and the honor of being the pioneer physician of the place fell on him. The Doctor had spent his early life in his native town and received his literary education at Dickinson College. His first knowledge of medicine was acquired under his father, and in early manhood he completed a course at the Franklin Medical College of Philadelphia, graduating in 1847. He began practicing in Fremont, Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, but, after spending five years there and a similar length of time in Selin's Grove, Snyder county, Pennsylvania, he came west and took up his location in Kansas City, Kansas, where he remained in the active practice of his profession. For more than forty-five years he was a practitioner of the "healing art," and during thirty-three years of that period he was located at Kansas City, being the pioneer physician of that place, until he died, and during the long term of years spent there he became well known, both professionally and socially. He was married on June 8, 1848, to Miss Adelaide M. Dennis, who accompanied him to the west and died in Kansas City, March 8, 1882, leaving, besides her husband, four children to mourn her death. They are Annie M., who became Mrs. Dudley E. Cornell; Mary C.; Joseph B. and Richard D. On December 31, 1885, the Doctor was married to Mrs. Frances L. Battles, a daughter of Hon. Marsh Giddings, late governor of New Mexico, and the widow of Augustus S. Battles, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Doctor Speck and his wife were members of the Episcopal church, and he was a prominent Odd Fellow, being honored with the position of grand master and grand chief patriarch of the state, and grand representative to the Grand Lodge of the United States, which met at Baltimore in 1873 and at Atlanta in 1874. He was one of the oldest Odd Fellows in the state, as well as a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Knights of Pythias. Doctor Speck was a devoted member of the Republican party, and served two terms as mayor of the city and several terms as a member of the city council; held the position of pension examiner for a period of ten years, and was then a member of the board; was also a

member of the board that built the Kansas School for the Blind, and served as a physician of that institution as long as he lived. He was a member of the Kansas State Medical Society and the American Medical Association. Professionally, as in every other respect, Doctor Speck stood very high and possessed the universal respect and esteem of his medical brethren in this section. He had an extensive acquaintance and a large circle of friends, and was a man who would command respect in whatever locality he might settle.

MRS. C. I. H. NICHOLS.

On a wall in the Carnegie library building in Kansas City, Kansas, is a portrait in oil of a pioneer Kansas woman, whose sweet influence, exerted in the territorial days when the makers of the Kansas constitution were assembled in Wyandotte, brought high recognition to womanhood and obtained for the women of this day many of those rights they enjoy. It is a portrait of Mrs. Clarinda I. Howard Nichols, one of the ablest and most gifted women with tongue and pen that ever championed the rights of her sex. Mrs. Nichols was born in Trowshead, Windham county, Vermont, January 25, 1810. Early in life she received an education that, with her brilliancy of intellect and her womanly sympathies, made her one of the first women in the nation. No woman in so many varied fields of action more steadily and faithfully labored than Mrs. Nichols, as editor, speaker and teacher in Vermont, New Jersey, Wisconsin, Iowa, Ohio, Kansas and California. In 1859 she attended the Wyandotte constitutional convention and sat throughout the session—the only woman present—watching every step of the proceedings, and laboring with the members to so frame the constitution as to make all men and women equal before the law. The women of Kansas owe largely to her influence the rights they enjoy today. From Vermont to California she sowed the seed of liberty and equality, and nowhere did they take deeper root than in Kansas.

The Wyandotte County Women's Columbian Club was organized for the purpose of gathering together some exhibits from this county for display in the Kansas building at the Columbian exposition. It was finally decided to have a portrait painted of a pioneer Kansas woman, and Mrs. Nichols was selected as most deserving of the honor. At the close of the exposition the portrait was returned to the Columbian Club, and it was afterwards presented to the public library.

Mrs. Nichols died in Pomo, Mendicino county, California, January 11, 1885, just lacking fourteen days of celebrating her seventy-fifth birthday. In grateful remembrance of her the portrait has been given by the Wyandotte County Women's Club, March, 1893.

## GOVERNOR MCGREW.

James McGrew, who was a citizen of Wyandotte fifty-four years, was born at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, January 28, 1832. His family emigrated to Ohio, thence respectively to Indiana, Illinois and Wapello county, Iowa, finally locating in Keokuk county in 1844. In 1857 he came to Kansas, arriving in September and settling in Wyandotte county. He engaged in merchandising, conducting a wholesale and retail grocery business in Kansas City, Kansas, from 1860 to 1870; also built and operated the first packing house at the mouth of the Kaw. The building still stands on Fourth street near Freeman avenue. Mr. McGrew served as mayor of the city for two terms; was a member of the house of representatives, 1861-2; and of the senate, 1863-4; and was lieutenant governor of the state one term—January, 1865 to January, 1867—after which he retired from politics, devoting himself to his business interests. Governor McGrew was twice married—first to Mary Doggett, at Lancaster, Iowa, in 1848, who died in 1863; and second to Lida Slaven, of Alliance, Ohio, in April, 1870. He had five children, and his beautiful residence, built in the early days, was on Quindaro boulevard, Kansas City, Kansas. His death occurred in February, 1911.

## OTIS B. GUNN.

Otis B. Gunn, a member of the first state senate from Wyandotte county, was born October 27, 1828, at Montague, Massachusetts, the son of Otis and Lucy Fisk Gunn. He had a thorough New England common school education, and began work as a rodman on the construction of the Hoosac Tunnel Railroad; was engineer in charge of the railroad between Rochester and Niagara Falls; taught school for two years near Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and in 1853 was division engineer in the construction of the Toledo, Wabash & Western, following railroad construction westward until he located in Kansas in 1857, settling at Wyandotte. In 1859 he was elected to the first state senate, which met in 1861; in 1861 he was appointed major of the Fourth Kansas regiment, later the Tenth Kansas Infantry, but in May, 1862, resigned to resume railroad work, being connected at various times thereafter with the Kansas City & Cameron, the Leavenworth, Pawnee & Western, the Central Branch Union Pacific and the Missouri, Kansas & Texas. Of this last-named road he built six hundred miles. He also built the bridge across the Missouri river at Atchison, and in 1876 superintended the construction of the present union depot in Kansas City, finally earning the name of a great engineer. In 1896 he wrote a financial article entitled "Bullion versus Coin," which the Republican national committee circulated broadcast over the country. He died in Kansas City February 18, 1901, and was buried in Oak Grove, Lawrence. His widow resides in Kansas City, Missouri.

## COLONEL A. C. DAVIS.

Alson C. Davis, a member of the Free State legislature of 1857-8, settled in Wyandotte county, then a part of Leavenworth county, coming there from New York about 1857. He lost his seat in the territorial council through the contest of Crozier, Root and Wright for the seats of Halderman, Davis and Martin, but sat in the extra session of 1857 from its convening, December 7th, until December 11th. In 1858 he was appointed United States district attorney for Kansas territory, holding the office until 1861. He was among the active members of the railroad convention of 1860. In October, 1861, he obtained permission from Major General Fremont to raise a regiment to be known as the Twelfth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry; December 26th four companies of Nugent's regiment of Missouri Home Guards were attached to the organization and the name changed to the Ninth Kansas Volunteers. On January 9, 1862, Davis was made colonel of this regiment, but resigned in February. He died in 1881, in New York.

## JUDGE ISAAC B. SHARP.

Isaac B. Sharp who was distinguished as a lawyer, was born in Ohio, in January, 1836. He was a graduate of Oberlin University and of the Ohio State Union Law College, at Cleveland. He came from Fremont, Ohio, in January, 1859, located at Wyandotte, where he began the practice of his profession with Charles W. Glick; in 1860 was appointed assistant district attorney, holding the office until 1862, when he was elected probate judge and re-elected in 1864. He served as mayor of the city two years and in 1866 was elected to the senate. Upon the expiration of his term as senator he was again elected probate judge of Wyandotte county, and re-elected for the third term. In 1860 Judge Sharp married Marie A. Bennett, a native of Baltimore, Maryland. He died of a cerebral affection June 22, 1884, having been in poor health for some time.

## COLONEL G. W. VEALE.

George Washington Veale was born in Daviess county, Indiana, May 20, 1833. He was educated in the country schools, supplemented by two years at Wabash College, when he began a business career. In the spring of 1857 he came to Kansas, locating first at Quindaro and in a short time coming to Topeka, where he started a dry goods business. He was part owner of the "Otis Webb," a Kansas river boat that plied for a short time between Leavenworth and Topeka during the year 1858. Colonel Veale was one of the signers of the call for the railroad convention of 1860, and an incorporator of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad. He raised a company for the Fourth Kansas

Cavalry in 1861, and in 1862 was made major of the Sixth Kansas, serving until 1864; during the Price invasion he was colonel of the Second Kansas Militia. In 1866 he was appointed commissioner for the sale of state lands, which position he held some years, and was a member of the state senate in 1867-8 and of the house of representatives in 1871, 1873, 1883, 1887, 1889 and 1895, serving as speaker pro tem of the house in 1873. Colonel Veale was married, January 20, 1857, to Nanny Johnson, of Evansville, Indiana. He was president of the State Historical Society in 1898, and has resided in Topeka many years.

#### LAST TO DESERT QUINDARO.

Rassellas M. Gray was a pioneer of 1858 of the old Quindaro that aspired to be the leading city on the Missouri river and the Free State "port of entry." He was a native of Erie county, New York; came west with the tide of Free State men of the territorial days and settled in Quindaro, which had been founded a few months before by Governor Charles Robinson, George W. Veale, Vincent J. Lane and others. Mr. Gray was one of the few survivors of those days and the last of the crowd to desert Quindaro. He resided there until the death of his wife in 1899, being engaged in farming and merchandising. Then he became a resident of Kansas City, Kansas, making his home with his daughter, Mrs. R. E. Ela. He died March 11, 1911, at the age of eighty-eight, leaving two sons and one daughter—Dr. George M. Gray of Kansas City, Kansas; E. M. Gray, of Quindaro; and Mrs. Ela; fourteen grandchildren and nine great-grandchildren.

#### MARY TENNEY GRAY.

As a leader in the women's clubs for art, education, literary and philanthropic purposes, Mrs. Mary Tenney Gray, the wife of Barzillai Gray, wielded an influence for culture that was felt not only in her home city but throughout the entire state. In the year 1881 a potential effort was made toward a union of the clubs of the state. Up to this time the club life of the women of the state had been purely local and confined to a few cities. At a meeting of prominent western women, many of whom were members of Kansas and Missouri clubs, held at Leavenworth, Thursday, May 19, 1881, the Social Science Club of Kansas and Missouri was organized. This first association of women's clubs in the west, with Mrs. Gray as its first president, was organized by representative women from Atchison, Lansing, Leavenworth, Olathe, Topeka and Wyandotte in Kansas, Kansas City and St. Joseph in Missouri, and Chicago in Illinois.

The preamble to its constitution and by-laws reads thus: "The object of this society shall be to promote a better acquaintance among



thoughtful women of this section who are most desirous and best able to raise the standard of women's education and attainments, to enlarge their opportunities, and by frequent meeting bring the highest knowledge of each for the benefit of all." The meetings of this association were held in various cities in Kansas, also in Kansas City, Missouri, two meetings being held each year. The programs at these conventions were comprehensive, embracing the departments of art, archeology, domestic economy, education, history and civil government, literature, natural and sanitary science, philanthropy and reform. Thus Mrs. Gray may with propriety be referred to as the "mother of the woman's culture club movement in Kansas."

Mrs. Gray was a writer of vigor and a clear reasoner. She had read papers before many state gatherings, as well as clubs of the two Kansas Citys. She had lived in Kansas City, Kansas, more than twenty years and during that time was identified with almost every woman's movement. She was born in 1833; when twenty years old she graduated from a woman's seminary and in 1859 was married to Mr. Gray. A son, Lawrence T. Gray, lives at Colorado Springs, Colorado. Mrs. Theo Harriman of Los Angeles, wife of Joseph Harriman, the candidate for vice president at the 1904 election on the Social Democratic ticket, and Mrs. Jessie M. Caswell, are daughters.

In the spring of 1901 Mrs. Gray's paper on "Women and Kansas City's Development" was awarded the first prize in the competition held by the Women's Auxiliary to the Manufacturers' Association of Kansas City, Missouri.

Mrs. Gray's death occurred October 11, 1904, at her home on the beautiful Missouri river bluffs north of Kansas City, Kansas, and at the funeral service the Rev. D. S. Stephens, chancellor of the Kansas City University, paid this tribute to her memory. "It is the lot of very few to reach the degree of helpfulness to their own generation that was attained by her whose departure we mourn. Perhaps no woman in the state of Kansas has exercised so important an influence on the intellectual life of her sex in this commonwealth as our deceased friend. Her life has been intimately associated with every good and uplifting influence among the women of this state. She was one of the originators of the Social Science organization among the women of the state. She has been one of the molding influences in shaping club-life among women. She has been a leader in everything that has touched on the improvement of the intellectual conditions of women. No worthy philanthropic purpose escaped her helpful assistance. While thus active in matters of public welfare, she was equally attentive to the domestic duties of the home."

On May 9, 1909, the Kansas Federation of Women's Clubs dedicated a monument in Oak Grove cemetery, Kansas City, Kansas, to the memory of Mrs. Gray, as one of the founders of that organization. The

monument is of Vermont granite and overlooks the Missouri valley, which Mrs. Gray once declared was "the most beautiful and romantic view in America."

JUDGE JESSE COOPER.

Judge Jesse Cooper, a native of Vermont was among the early day citizens of Wyandotte. He was a lawyer and a citizen of high esteem. He was a stanch Free State man, and his advice and counsel was sought by the little band of Congregationalists who came out from New England. One of his daughters married the Rev. Louis Bodwell who founded the Congregational church at Topeka, and she is still living at Clifton Springs, New York. The late Mrs. Byron Judd was also a daughter of Judge Cooper.

CAPTAIN THOMAS CROOKS.

Captain Thomas Crooks, one of the first horticulturalists in Kansas, settled at Quindaro in 1857. He was one of the men of Quindaro who enlisted in the First Regiment Kansas Volunteer Infantry with Colonel William Wear and George W. Veale.

Lyman M. Culver, a merchant of the early days of Wyandotte, came out from Pennsylvania in 1860. During the war he was engaged in freighting for the government.

Samuel W. Day, a banker and manufacturer of old Kansas City, Kansas, for many years, was with Kit Carson in Mexico in the early sixties. He assisted in building Fort Union. He came to Kansas City, Kansas, in 1867 and lived there until his death a few years ago.

FRANK H. BETTON.

Frank Holyoke Betton was born in Derry, Rockingham county, New Hampshire, August 1, 1835. His father's maternal grandfather, Matthew Thornton, was president of the colonial convention which met at Exeter in May, 1775, to organize a provisional government; served the following year as a member of the Continental congress, and was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. At the age of fourteen Mr. Benton went to Boston, and, after some years spent as a clerk in stores there and at Petersburg, Virginia, he came to Kansas in 1856. He lived for a time in Pottawatomie, Jefferson and Leavenworth counties, and finally located in Wyandotte. He engaged in the lumber business, and for several years owned and operated saw mills. In 1885 he was appointed state labor commissioner. In 1874 he was elected grand master of the Odd Fellows of Kansas; was also grand chancellor of the Knights of Pythias. His home was on a farm near Pomeroy, in Wyandotte county, until a few years before his death, which occurred in 1906.

## TABITHA N. THOMAS.

In a cottage at No. 527 Central avenue, Kansas City, Kansas, resides one of the oldest living descendants of the Wyandot Indians. She is Mrs. Tabitha N. Thomas, a widow and a daughter of Silas Armstrong, the Wyandot Indian chief. Silas Armstrong came west from Ohio in 1843. Mrs. Thomas was then ten years old. Her father built a log cabin on the north bank of Jersey creek, now Seventh street and Virginia avenue. At the celebration of her seventy-sixth birthday Mrs. Thomas gathered around her a circle of eleven friends who heard her tell of the early days in old Wyandotte. They were greatly interested as they listened to her remarkable narrative of the Wyandot Indians' invasion of Kansas.

"What is now Kansas City, Kansas, in those days was a solid wilderness," she said. "We crossed the Kaw river at the mouth, which was then near the Armour packing plant. It took us more than an hour to paddle across the stream. The current was swift and the river was much wider than it is now. Then we climbed the hill on the crest of which Minnesota avenue now lies. It was a long and hard climb, but when we reached the summit we could get a fine view of the valley beneath us. My father was so impressed with the sight that he immediately decided to settle there."

## JAMES G. DOUGHERTY.

Almost forty years of patient self-sacrificing labor for the cause of civic betterment and for the moral, intellectual and spiritual uplift, has been the gift of the Rev. James G. Dougherty to Kansas and particularly to Kansas City, Kansas, where he now resides. Doctor Dougherty was born in Newport, Rhode Island, in 1837. He was graduated from Andover Theological Seminary in 1870, and for two years thereafter was pastor of the Congregational church at Lawrence, Massachusetts. He came out into the west in 1872 and found here a wide field of usefulness. He soon became known throughout the state and beyond its borders as an able minister who dared to stand always for that which he believed to be right. During the sixteen years he was pastor of the First Congregational church in Kansas City, Kansas, his influence was felt in the affairs of the city and its people.

One great service he rendered was in his leadership in a fight that led to the extinction of the numerous gigantic swindling lottery concerns that infested the city. Streams of money were coming in from all parts of the continent to pay for lottery tickets issued for "drawings" that were never held, and, even if held, few important prizes were given. Our legislatures had not thought it necessary to enact laws for the suppression of an evil which they did not dream would ever infest the state.

Doctor Dougherty went into the fight single handed. He encountered opposition from the start but he aroused the people and, backed by fearless newspapers, brought about the enactment of a measure so stringent that it had scarcely reached the governor for his signature before the lotteries were gone. Doctor Dougherty made the same kind of fight to stop gambling and race betting and it also was largely through his efforts that anti-gambling laws were enacted and the big gambling houses at the state line were closed. Doctor Dougherty helped to organize a Good Citizenship society, and through that medium was enabled to strike a first blow against the open violation of the prohibitory liquor law which for years had received official sanction by reason of the monthly fines paid by the dealers into the city treasury in lieu of license. These and other great reform movements have been led to a successful conclusion by Doctor Dougherty, prompted only by a desire for the welfare of his fellow men and with no thought of glory or reward other than that which comes to the good and faithful servant who performs a duty.

Doctor Dougherty has long been associated with the educational interests of the state and has been officially connected with Washburn College and other institutions in the state. Miss Lucy Dougherty, eldest of his daughters, is a teacher of English in the high school. Miss Mary Dougherty, the other daughter, also is a teacher and is the library story teller for children. Bradford Dougherty, the son, is engaged in business in Kansas City, Kansas. Doctor Dougherty and his wife have reached a ripe old age, full of experiences and faithful service and they bear the esteem of a wide circle of friends and of many thousands who have been witnesses to their good works in Kansas.

#### A KANSAS ARTIST.

The work of Kansas artists has made its way into other states, while some of it has found recognition and fame in the art centers abroad. One whose place is in the front rank is John Douglass Patrick, at this time residing in Rosedale. His work was admitted to the Paris salon, and at the Universal Exposition, in Paris, in 1889, he was awarded a medal for a canvas, about nine feet wide by eleven in height, the subject being "Brutality." This painting was displayed in the American section at the exposition. When it is considered that it was one of the thirteen among the large number there shown by American artists that earned such recognition by the jury of awards, its artistic worth is beyond question. The noted art critic, Mr. Theodore Child, placed Mr. Patrick among the best of American oil-painters. The press complimented him highly. His picture in the salon attracted much attention because of the simplicity of the subject, the dramatic grouping, and the

forceful yet artistic handling. "Brutality" represents a French drayman beating his horse because of its inability to draw a heavy load. This class of subjects was not the natural selection of the young American, who was rather given to painting sweet faces and delicate draperies, but his sensitive nature, which found delight in the purely beautiful, was deeply touched by the cruelty seen on the streets of Paris. Mr. Patrick is a Kansan, his early education being in the public schools of the state; an ardent student of nature, with a love for the beautiful, a tone of realism and an effort toward originality, which, coupled with his power of execution, place him among the strongest of western artists. He is a devotee of art for its own sake.

#### LITERARY AND ARTISTIC WOMEN.

Mrs. Cora M. Stockton, of Kansas City, Kansas, widow of Judge John S. Stockton, was one of the women of Wyandotte whose literary and artistic talents were helpful to women and, as such, were recognized. Mrs. Stockton was one of Mrs. Potter Palmer's aides on the women's board of the World's Columbia Exposition at Chicago, in 1893, and in that capacity she contributed something of her own talents to the cause of woman's advancement in the arts and sciences. Mrs. Stockton wrote many poems of worth. In 1894 she published a collection of her best writings in a little volume which was dedicated to her friend, Mrs. Palmer. One of these, a description of a night scene at the Exposition grounds, while the great searchlight was thrown on the White City, presents this view of Columbia:

"And Columbia stands with welcoming hands  
When nations their treasures are bringing;  
A song of the free by the inland sea  
Wakes the bells of Time to heavenly chime,  
A song of the centuries singing!"

Mrs. Mary H. S. Wolcott, who came to Wyandotte from Ohio in 1857 with her husband, Albert Wolcott, is the only surviving charter member of the old Congregational church of war-time days. Mrs. Wolcott and her husband brought with them six of those Cincinnati "ready-to-set-up-houses" like Doctor Root's "Pill Box," and her stories of the social side of old Wyandotte are delightful to hear.

The chief clerk in the surveyor general's office when it was located in Wyandotte in 1855-6, was Robert L. Ream, the father of Mrs. Vinnie Ream Hoxie, the noted sculptress. He was born in Center county, Pennsylvania, in October, 1809, and died in Washington, November 21, 1885. Another of his daughters married Perry Fuller, a noted Indian contractor in the early days of Kansas. The daughter Vinnie was born in Madison, Wisconsin. In 1863 she began to develop great talent

as an artist. In 1866 congress commissioned her to execute a marble statue of the martyred President Lincoln, over eight competitors. In 1874 she was awarded a contract by the government for a statue of Admiral Farragut, over twenty-one competitors. She became a very famous woman, spending much of her time in Rome, engaged in this class of art.

#### REV. ALEXANDER STERRETT.

The Rev. Alexander Sterrett came to Kansas in 1866, when he first preached in Junction City. He located at Manhattan. He organized the Presbyterian churches of Junction City, Manhattan, Womego and Kansas City, Kansas, and died in the latter city in 1884. His widow, Mrs. Anna Sterrett, was a student at the Anderson Collegiate Institute at New Albany, Indiana. Mrs. George W. Veale, of Topeka, was also a student in the Anderson Institute.

#### "MOTHER" STURGES.

In Oak Grove Cemetery a beautiful monument marks the grave of Mrs. Mary A. Sturges, who was a noted army nurse. She died in Kansas City, Kansas, December 29, 1892. The monument was erected by the Grand Army of the Republic and Woman's Relief Corps. It is a massive, but plain granite slab, resting on a base of the same material. Mrs. Sturges was one of the army nurses of the Civil war. She was intimately associated through the war with "Mother" Bickerdyke, "Aunt Lizzie" Aiken, and other noted nurses. She entered the service in October, 1861, being at that time a widow living at Peoria, Illinois. She continued as a nurse till the close of the war, was afterward pensioned and for many years lived with her daughter in Kansas City, Kansas. She often spoke of a monument she wanted erected over her grave, and in her declining years saved every cent she could for that purpose.

#### THREE WYANDOTTE FOUNDERS.

William Y. Roberts, one of the founders of Wyandotte, located with a colony at Big Springs, Douglas county, in the summer of 1855, from Fayette county, Pennsylvania. He was a native of that state, and had served several terms as a member of its legislature. On October 5, 1855, he participated in the Big Springs Free State convention, and served as a member of the constitutional convention which met at Topeka the 23d of the same month. The schedule of members gives

his age at forty-one, farming as his occupation, and his politics as Democratic. He was elected lieutenant governor under the Topeka constitution. His practical judgment prevented an open conflict with the border ruffians at the time of the Dow murder, though his party of Free State men first gave the ruffians a realizing sense that Yankees would fight. His company was the second to be mustered into the War of the Rebellion from Kansas—Company B, First Kansas—and was led by him in the battle of Wilson Creek, Missouri, August 10, 1861. He was soon promoted to the position of major, and then to the rank of colonel, in which capacity he served during the war. After the war he resumed the occupation of farming, doing some editorial work on the *Lawrence Tribune* during the summer of 1868. He died on his farm near Lawrence, February 9, 1869, after a lingering illness.

Caius Jenkins, another of the incorporators of Wyandotte, settled on his claim adjoining Lawrence in the fall of 1855, having located it the previous autumn. During the preceding year he had been proprietor of the American House, at Kansas City. He at once identified himself with the Free State cause. On May 10, 1856, he assisted Governor Reeder in his escape from Lawrence to Kansas. The same month he was indicted by the grand jury of Douglas county for treason; arrested at Lawrence May 21st by Deputy United States Marshal Fain, and confined with Governor Robinson and other Free State men at Leecompton. May 25, 1857, with other Free State men, he signed an open letter addressed to Secretary Stanton, offering to overlook the past and participate in the election of delegates to the Leecompton constitutional convention, provided a correct census was secured. On June 3, 1858, Mr. Jenkins was killed in a dispute over the title to his land claim by James H. Lane.

Thomas Hunton Swope was the last of the survivors of the first Wyandotte town company. He was a native of Kentucky, graduating from the Central College, at Danville, in that state, in 1848. The following year he became an alumnus of Yale. Some years later he removed to Kansas City, Missouri, and November 9, 1857, his name is found among the charter members of the Chamber of Commerce. In 1895 he gave to that city Swope Park, a tract of 1,400 acres. He presented, in March, 1902, the sum of \$25,000 to Central University, Danville, Kentucky, for the purpose of erecting a library building. The death from poisoning of Thomas H. Swope in Kansas City, Missouri, in 1908, and the trial for murder and conviction of his physician, Dr. B. Clark Hyde, who had married a niece of Mr. Swope, was one of the most celebrated cases in the criminal annals of the United States. The verdict of the trial court was reversed by the Missouri Supreme Court in April, 1911, and a second trial was ordered.

JAMES R. PARR AND OTHERS.

It is a difficult task at this time—more than fifty years after the founding of Wyandotte and Quindaro, to write of all of the pioneers who rightfully should be mentioned as among those who were here when the state, county and city were in the making. Any historical work, however, would be incomplete without the mention of such stanch citizens as James R. Parr, the first mayor of Wyandotte; Nicholas McAlpin, one of the city's founders; William P. Overton, a veteran of the Mexican war; David J. Greist, who opened a lumber yard in the fifties; Judge Barzillai Gray, O. S. Bartlett, John S. Stockton, Martin Stewart, George B. Reichnecker and Arthur D. Downs. Then there were lawyers like David E. James, Governor George Glick and his brother Charles, Charles Chadwick who was secretary to Governor Robinson and afterwards adjutant general. Some of the early German citizens were Charles Hains, Philip Knoblock, Fred Drees, George Grubel, Charles and J. W. Wahlenmaier, G. W. Robaugh, who built mills and machinery for the Indians, and August Jost. Also well worthy of mention are the Woods brothers, Dr. George B. and Luther H., builders of our first street railway line; R. E. Ela, George S. Kroh, W. B. Garlick, O. K. Serviss, John B. Scroggs, Dr. P. A. Eager and his son Dr. J. L. B. Eager; Captain George P. Nelson and George Schreiner, of steamboat fame; R. G. Dunning, who built the Grand Opera House, known later as Dunning Opera House; Prof. Porter Sherman, Dr. John Wherrell, and Prof. O. C. Palmer, of early day school teaching experience; Henry L. Alden, a school principal until he entered the law office of Stephen A. Cobb, and John A. Hale, who was an employee of the Kansas Pacific railroad before he became a criminal lawyer, and one of the ablest before the bar.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

### ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

CREATIVE ACT—FIRST ELECTION OF COUNTY OFFICERS—MACHINERY IN MOTION—BEGINNING OF ROAD BUILDING—THE OLD SOUTHERN BRIDGE—LAW ENFORCEMENT IN 1859—THE FIRST JURORS DRAWN—SENATORS AND REPRESENTATIVES—COUNTY OFFICERS IN FIFTY-TWO YEARS—THE COUNTY SEAT—FIRST TAXES LEVIED—COMMISSIONER DISTRICTS ESTABLISHED—TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION—WYANDOTTE COUNTY STATISTICS.

In the territorial period of Kansas, previous to 1859, the area that is embraced in Wyandotte county was a part of Leavenworth and Johnson counties. Thus, with the domination of the "Leavenworth crowd," or of the Missourians who came over into Kansas territory, the citizens here at the mouth of the Kansas river had little share in the affairs of government and of politics. In consequence thereof some things happened. The first election in the county, aside from the elections held by the Indians themselves before the organization of the territory, was in June, 1857, to select a delegate to the Lecompton constitutional convention. The polls were guarded by soldiers and the votes were deposited in a candle box, which was afterward found buried in a woodpile at Lecompton and made infamous in history. In October of the same year the county came into notice again, politically, by the stuffing of a ballot box and other frauds, perpetrated at the Delaware crossing, eight miles west of Wyandotte. It is said that many of the names found on the poll list could also be found in a New York City directory, which some enterprising pro-slavery man happened to have in his possession at that time.

The political history of Wyandotte county, however, began with its organization under an act passed by the legislature of January, 1859, the same legislature that authorized the Wyandotte constitutional convention. The act, signed by Governor Medearry January 29, 1859, cut off one hundred and fifty-three square miles from the southeast corner of Leavenworth county and the north side of Johnson county. Since that time Wyandotte county, thus created, has been a free and independent political entity, capable of managing its own elections and governmental affairs without the aid or interference of its neighbors, and an important factor in the affairs of Kansas.

## CREATIVE ACT.

The legislative measure, "An Act Creating and organizing the County of Wyandotte," follows:

Be it enacted by the Governor and Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Kansas:

Section 1. That a county to be called Wyandotte be hereby erected, including that portion of Leavenworth and Johnson counties within the following limits: Commencing at a point in the middle of the channel of the Missouri river, where the north line of the Delaware reserve intersects the same; running thence west on said reserve line to the line between ranges twenty-two (22) and twenty-three (23); thence south of said range line to the south boundary of Leavenworth county; thence eastwardly on said boundary to the main channel of the Missouri river; thence northwardly with the said main channel to the place of beginning. Also that portion of Johnson county lying north of the township line between townships eleven (11) and twelve (12) east of range twenty-three (23).

Section 2. That an election shall be held in the various precincts in said county of Wyandotte, on the fourth Tuesday of February, 1859, for election of county officers, who shall hold their offices, respectively, until the next general election of county officers, as prescribed by law.

Section 3. That it shall be the duty of the present supervisors of each township in said county of Wyandotte to appoint two clerks and provide places to hold said special election and to act as judge of the same, observing the general election laws except as herein otherwise provided, and on the first Friday of the election, the chairman of all the boards of judges shall meet in Wyandotte City, at the Eldridge House, and canvass the votes and issue certificates to the persons duly elected, and transmit to the secretary of the territory a true copy of the canvass showing who were elected to the various offices of said county.

Section 4. That the tenure of all other than county officers within said county shall in nowise be affected by the provisions of this act.

Section 5. That it shall be the duty of the clerk of Leavenworth county, as soon as practicable after the organization of Wyandotte county, to transmit to the clerk of said county the papers in all suits which may be pending in the probate court of Leavenworth county wherein both parties reside in Wyandotte county, together with a certified transcript of all the entries on record in each case, which causes, when so certified, shall be tried and disposed of in the same manner as though they had been commenced in the county of Wyandotte. It shall further be the duty of the clerk of Leavenworth county in like manner to transmit to the clerk of Wyandotte county the papers and documents, together with a certified transcript of all entries in said cause pertaining to probate business, in all cases wherein the decedent's last place of residence was within the limits of said county of Wyandotte, there to be disposed of according to law.

Section 6. That it shall be the duty of the clerk of the district court of the United States in and for Leavenworth county, as soon as practicable after the organization of the county of Wyandotte, to transmit to the clerk of the district court in and for said county of Wyandotte a certified transcript of the record and of all the papers in each and every case pending in said court wherein the parties thereto reside in said county of Wyandotte, to be disposed of in the same manner as though the same had originally been commenced in the county of Wyandotte.

Section 7. That is hereby made the duty of the recorders in the counties of Leavenworth and Johnson to make out and transmit to the recorder of Wyandotte county as soon as practicable a true copy of the records of all deeds, mortgages,

deeds of trust, bonds and other writings in relation to real estate or any interest therein being within the limits of Wyandotte county as above described, and the said recorders are authorized to procure suitable books for that purpose, and such clerks and recorders shall be entitled to compensation for said service from the county of Wyandotte at the usual legal rates.

Section 8. The city of Wyandotte shall be the temporary county seat until a permanent county seat shall be established.

Section 9. That at the next election for members of the territorial legislature, the people of said county shall vote for permanent county seats, and the place receiving the highest number of all the votes cast shall be the permanent county seat of Wyandotte county.

Section 10. That portion of any precinct divided by the county lines, and being within Wyandotte county, shall be attached to the precinct adjoining in said county of Wyandotte for election and other purposes until otherwise ordered.

Section 11. That the county of Wyandotte shall be liable for all the money appropriated by the county of Leavenworth to be expended within the limits of said county of Wyandotte, and that all taxes now assessed within said county of Wyandotte shall be paid into the treasury of said county.

Section 12. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

#### THE FIRST ELECTION OF COUNTY OFFICERS.

Under the provisions of this act the first election of county officers was held, as directed, on February 22, 1859. Three days later, February 25th, the board of supervisors to canvass the votes cast at the election met at the Eldridge House in the city of Wyandotte. On the board were George Russell and George W. Veale, the latter acting for Alfred Gray. Myron J. Pratt was acting secretary. The board declared the following county officers elected:

Probate Judge, Jacques W. Johnson; sheriff, Samuel E. Forsythe; clerk of the Board of Supervisors, Marshall A. Garrett; register of deeds, Vincent J. Lane; county attorney, William L. McMath; treasurer, Robert Robitaille; surveyor, Cyrus L. Gorton; coroner, Dr. George B. Wood; and superintendent of common schools, Jacob B. Welborn.

Jacques W. Johnson, the probate judge, died in the summer of 1859 and at a meeting of the supervisors, on September 2nd, Barzillai Gray was elected to the vacancy.

#### THE COUNTY MACHINERY IN MOTION.

The new officers duly elected and installed, the supervisors lost no time in setting up their organization and within a month the machinery of the county government was in motion. The supervisors, on March 5th, resolved to lease "the room on the corner of Nebraska avenue and Third street," from S. D. McDonald for the county officers. The county attorney was then established in a room over the postoffice. The salary of the clerk was fixed at \$400, of the probate judge at \$800, and the county attorney at \$600. An appropriation of \$200, "or so much

thereof as may be required," was made "out of the first moneys received in the county treasury" to pay Samuel Doddsworth of Leavenworth for county books. Alfred Gray was delegated "to correspond with some person competent to build an iron jail." A license of \$50 was fixed for each dramshop.

#### THE BEGINNING OF ROAD BUILDING.

As soon as the white settlers in considerable numbers began to come into the county outside of Wyandotte and Quindaro the supervisors began to lay out roads, establish ferries and build bridges. Among the earliest and best thoroughfares that had been built previous to this time were the military roads from Leavenworth south through Wyandotte county to the Delaware ferry near Muncie, and a road that was opened in 1857 from Quindaro to Lawrence. Early in the summer of 1859 the supervisors appointed Delos N. Barnes, Monroe Salisbury and Francis Kessler as commissioners to survey and locate a county road from some point on a line dividing sections 31 and 32, township 10 south, range 25 east, extending in a southerly direction to the bridge across the Kansas river.

The bridge across the Kansas river to which this road ran was the first bridge in the county. It was built in 1858 by private subscription. It cost \$15,000 and was located three miles above Wyandotte. In 1860 a tornado took out one span and the balance of the structure soon disappeared.

#### LAW ENFORCEMENT IN 1859.

In the record of the proceedings of the first board of supervisors, September, 1859, is the following: "The county attorney is hereby instructed to strictly enforce the requirements of the act to restrain dramshops and taverns and regulate the sale of intoxicating liquors, approved February 11, 1859, and he is hereby directed to indict, at the next term of the district court, those persons who fail to take out license and in other respects neglect to comply with the provisions of said law."

#### THE FIRST JURORS DRAWN.

The board of supervisors organized Monday, April 2, 1860, with William McKay as chairman. On Tuesday the matter of the selection of grand and petit jurors was taken up, and the following names from the assessment rolls of the county, for the year 1859, were chosen: For grand jurors, Charles H. Chapin, Francis Kessler, Landon Lydon, Albert S. Corey, Thomas McIntyre, Fielding Johnson, Charles E. Sawyer, Abelard Guthrie, Arad Tuttle, James C. Zane, Silas Armstrong, S. P. Bartlett, O. S. Bartlett, Chester Colburn, P. Clingaman, William Curns,

Louis M. Cox, John M. Chrysler, Emmanuel Dyer, A. P. Day, A. D. Downs, James H. Hassis, Joseph Hanford, Ed. Hovey, A. Huntington, William Hood, Sterling Hance, Leonard Leake, Valentine Lucas, John McAlpin, Thomas Merry, W. C. McHenry, James McGrew, William Millar, James R. Parr, W. Y. Roberts, George Russell, Samuel Stover, Berry Swander, Martin Stewart, Milton Sabers, Hiram Wright, A. G. Walcott, Gustavus Leitz, Samuel M. Stephens, Charles H. Suydam, G. B. Terrill, E. T. Vedder, C. H. Van Fossen and Isaiah Walker; for petit jurors, Eli McKee, Joseph H. Bartles, Jacob Kyle, John H. Mattoon, Charles Morasch, C. H. Carpenter, Isaac R. Zane, Samuel Merchant, John Stewart, Robert Anderson, Fred Blum, Stephen S. Bradley, E. S. Barche, John M. Blockly, Frank H. Betton, James Clifford, James D. Chestnut, R. Chalk, J. A. J. Chapman, R. G. Dunning, Thomas Downs, Michael Gorman, G. K. Grinrod, Bat. Griffin, Joseph Greible, Malcolm Gregory, Theodore Garrett, M. A. Garrett, James Hennepey, Robert Halford, William D. Jones, N. A. Kirk, Daniel Killen, Claudius Kiefer, Henry Kirby, H. C. Long, William Lovey, Charles Lovelace, Anthony McMahon, Joseph McDowell, J. M. Mather, H. W. McNay, David Powell, E. J. Pedigo, Ed. Purdam, George Roof, J. D. Simpson, Ebenezer Smith, C. Stapleton and Fred Schoup.

#### SENATORS AND REPRESENTATIVES.

In her fifty years of statehood Wyandotte county has had twelve state senators. The first election for state senator was in 1862 and James McGrew, afterwards lieutenant governor, was chosen. He had previously served Wyandotte county as a representative, under election in 1861. William Wear was chosen senator in 1864, Isaac B. Sharp in 1866, Charles S. Glick in 1868, George P. Nelson in 1870 and Byron Judd in 1872. Mr. Judd was re-elected in 1874 and in 1876. He was succeeded by William J. Buchan, who was state senator fourteen years and was defeated in 1892 by Edwin Taylor, who served one term of four years. Following Senator Taylor came Henry T. Zimmer, James K. Cubbison, James F. Getty and T. A. Milton, each for a term of four years.

The first representative chosen from Wyandotte county after its organization was William L. McMath, in 1859. The next year, 1860, W. Y. Roberts was chosen. They served in the territorial legislatures. Since Kansas has been a state the following have been chosen as representatives at the elections in the years indicated:

1861—W. W. Dickinson and James McGrew.

1863—W. W. Bottum.

1864—Charles S. Glick.

1865—Isaiah Walker.

1866—Thomas J. Barker and Daniel Killen.

- 1867—Richard Hewitt and Vincent J. Lane.
- 1868—H. W. Cook and Thomas Feeney.
- 1869—Vincent J. Lane and John T. McKay.
- 1870—Rufus E. Cable and Joseph K. Hudson.
- 1871—Stephen A. Cobb and Hiram Malotte.
- 1872—William J. Buchan and W. S. Tough.
- 1873—Richard B. Taylor and Sanford Haff.
- 1874—William J. Buchan and Sanford Haff.
- 1875—Henry W. Cook and Sanford Haff.
- 1876—Henry W. Cook and Sanford Haff.
- 1877—Henry L. Alden, L. E. James and G. W. Greever.
- 1879—Russell B. Armstrong, L. E. James and G. W. Greever.
- 1881—E. S. W. Drought, Thomas J. Barker, and B. L. Stine.
- 1882—E. S. W. Drought and James F. Timmons.
- 1884—E. S. W. Drought and B. L. Stine.
- 1886—Porter Sherman and James F. Timmons.
- 1888—G. L. Coates and W. H. H. Young.
- 1890—J. O. Milner and A. A. Burgard.
- 1892—J. K. Cubbison and A. A. Burgard.
- 1894—J. K. Cubbison, C. H. Allen and D. S. Hains.
- 1896—J. K. Cubbison, Frank J. Armstrong and Edwin Taylor.
- 1898—David D. Hoag, J. S. Edwards and H. A. Bailey.
- 1900—David D. Hoag, J. A. Butler and J. L. Landrey.
- 1902—E. A. Enright, H. W. Broadbent and J. L. Landrey.
- 1904—S. S. Glascock, E. K. Robinet and C. D. Dail.
- 1906—E. A. Enright, W. H. Martin and W. W. Gordon.
- 1908—George R. Allen, John B. Hutchinson and J. L. Landrey.
- 1910—George R. Allen, W. B. Thomas and J. O. Emerson.

#### COUNTY OFFICERS IN FIFTY-TWO YEARS.

In the fifty-two years since Wyandotte county was organized under the act of the territorial legislature the following have held county offices, many of them serving several terms:

County Attorneys—W. L. McMath, S. M. Emerson, Thomas P. Fenlon (District Attorney), Moses B. Newman, Charles S. Glick, John B. Scroggs, Henry W. Cook, Henry L. Alden, James S. Gibson, Nathan Cree, Winfield Freeman, Alfred H. Cobb, Henry McGrew, Samuel C. Miller, Thomas A. Pollock, E. A. Enright, James Meek and Joseph Taggart.

Sheriffs—Samuel E. Forsythe, Luther H. Wood, Silas Armstrong, Edward Riter, Harvey Horstman, E. S. W. Drought, William H. Ryns, Thomas B. Bowling, James Ferguson, Samuel S. Peterson, A. W. Peck, Jacob W. Longfellow, Harry A. Mendenhall, Alexander Gunning, James E. Porter and Albert Becker.

County Treasurers—Robert Robetaille, Byron Judd, John M. Funk, Joseph C. Welsh, Nicholas McAlpine, E. S. W. Drought, William Albright, Benjamin Schnierle, Martin Stewart, M. George McLean, William H. Bridgens, D. E. Cornell, John Spaeth and Samuel Stewart.

Registers of Deeds—Vincent J. Lane, James A. Cruise, Allison Crockett, J. S. Clark, William H. Bridgens, Almus A. Lovelace, C. S. McGonigal, O. W. Shepherd, Albert C. Cooke, Ed. F. Blum, Thomas Southerland and William Beggs.

County Clerks—M. A. Garrett, Moses B. Newman, James A. Cruise, Jesse J. Keplinger, Patrick Kelly, Andrew B. Hovey, David R. Emmons, William E. Connelley, Frank Mapes, Charles E. Bruce, Leonard Daniels and Frank M. Holcomb.

Probate Judges—Jacques M. Johnson, Barzillai Gray, Isaac B. Sharp, William B. Bowman, David R. Churchill, R. E. Cable, R. P. Clark, George Monahan, H. M. Herr, J. P. Angle, K. P. Snyder, Winfield Freeman, Van B. Prather and John T. Sims.

Judges District Court—O. L. Miller, H. L. Alden, E. L. Fischer and McCabe Moore.

Judges Common Pleas Court—T. P. Anderson, W. G. Holt, L. C. True, Richard Higgins and H. J. Smith.

Judges Circuit Court—F. D. Hutchings (1908) and W. M. Whitelaw.

Judges Second Division District Court—L. C. True, F. D. Hutchings.

Clerks District Court—James A. Cruise, (1862) and George W. Betts, L. C. Trickey, John Warren, E. W. Towner, William Needles, Alexander Gunning, August Anderson, F. T. Hoffman, J. Will Thomas and Robert McFarland.

Clerks Common Pleas Court—C. S. McGonigal, J. W. Howlett, C. W. Litchfield, George H. Jenkins, James Beggs, Frank L. Kenney and E. F. Blum.

Clerks Circuit Court—E. R. Callender (1908) and Roman Kramer.

Coroners—Dr. G. B. Wood, Peter Julian, Charles Morasch, Charles H. N. Moore, Thomas W. Noland, Bryant Grafton, David R. McCable, William G. Scott, L. T. Holland, G. W. Neville, T. C. Baird, A. H. Vail, George M. Gray, H. M. Downs, Russell Hill, J. O. Millner, V. S. Todd, D. M. Shively, A. H. Stephens, Frank M. Tracy, J. A. Davis and E. R. Tenney.

County Surveyors—Cyrus L. Gorton, D. C. Boggs, John A. J. Chapman, Rynear Morgan, Samuel Parsons, Samuel F. Bigham, Robert A. Ela, Francis House, Walter Hale, J. H. Lasley, Park Williamson, William Barclay and J. Milton Lindsay.

County Superintendents of Public Instruction—J. B. Welborn, Fred Speck, Michael Hummer, Benjamin F. Mudge, Emanuel F. Heisler, William W. Dickinson, L. C. Trickey, H. C. Whitlock, D. B. Hiatt, C. J.

Smith, Frank M. Slosson, E. F. Taylor, Mrs. Fannie Reid Slusser, Miss Melinda Clark, Henry Mead, Charles E. Thompson, H. G. Randall and George W. Phillips.

#### THE COUNTY SEAT AT WYANDOTTE.

By vote of the people at the November election in 1859 Wyandotte was made the permanent county seat. On July 11, 1860, a proposition



WYANDOTTE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, ERECTED IN 1882.

was submitted by Isaiah Walker to sell to the county lot 46, in block 93, on Nebraska avenue, in the city of Wyandotte, "with the frame building thereon" for a court house site. For this the county paid \$50 in scrip



and \$1,750 in bonds to run ten years at ten per cent interest. The proposition was accepted and the land then purchased was used for the first Wyandotte county court house and jail.

At the meeting of July 11, 1860, it was ordered that the register of deeds be authorized to record the plat of the Wyandotte lands, and the description of the allotment of the same, from the copies thereof in the office of the county clerk and \$25 was appropriated for such use. The demand of William McKay for the use of the court room for the May (1860) term of the district court was allowed. The amount was \$20. The matter of a new county jail was considered, and, there being neither plans nor propositions on hand satisfactory to the board, it was ordered that the clerk post up notices in not less than three conspicuous places in the county, calling for further plans and proposals for a county jail to be presented to the board May 30, 1860, at which time it was decided to further consider the matter.

#### THE FIRST COURT HOUSE.

It was further ordered that the notices above referred to should also invite proposals for removing the court house to the front part of the court house lot. At the appointed time, a plan proposed by J. R. Parr, to build the jail of planks laid and spiked together, was adopted by the board. The structure was to be twenty feet square, each story to be eight feet in the clear. The first story was to be divided centrally by a four-foot passage, and into five cells—three on one side of the passage, two on the other. The upper story was to be divided into three rooms, approached by an outside stairway. The bid of J. L. Hall, being the best and lowest, to complete the jail for \$2,000, was accepted, and the chairman of the board was authorized to enter into a contract with him on that basis, and also to contract for the removal of the court house.

On January 8, 1861, in the matter of the report of the grand jury, made to the last October term of the district court, recommending certain improvements in the county jail, it was ordered by the board that the county clerk advertise proposals to be received, for consideration at the April term of the board, to erect a plank fence around the jail, to underpin the jail with stone, and fill underneath its floors with broken stone.

#### FIRST TAXES LEVIED.

The first levy of taxes in Wyandotte county was ordered by the board of supervisors September 2, 1859. The rate thus fixed was one and one-fourth per cent of the assessed value of taxable property, real and personal. The board at the same meeting appropriated \$1,500 for roads and bridges from Quindaro to the Wyandotte bridge.

At a meeting of the board, October 2, 1860, the amount of taxes to be levied for county and other purposes for the current fiscal year was considered. It was determined that, for the purpose of redeeming the outstanding orders on the treasurer of the county and to meet the ordinary current county expenses, \$15,000 would be required. The county clerk was authorized to make a levy of taxes on the total amount of taxable property on the assessment roll of that year, at such a rate, in mills on the dollar, as would produce most nearly such an amount. The further amount of \$2,500 was required to pay the interest on bonds issued by the county and to redeem such bonds as would become due within the coming year, and an additional levy was ordered to meet this demand.

It may also be recorded here that the taxes levied in Wyandotte county were contested. At a meeting of the first board the county attorney was authorized to draw up papers stating an agreement of facts and enter into the same, on behalf of the county with the Wyandotte Indians, for the purpose of testing the legality of taxes assessed on the lands in the county allotted to that tribe.

#### COMMISSIONER DISTRICTS ESTABLISHED.

A board of county commissioners composed of William McKay, J. E. Bennett and Samuel Forsythe was elected on the first Monday in March, 1860. At the same election Benjamin W. Hartley was chosen assessor. The new board organized Monday, April 2, 1860.

The division of the county into three commissioner districts, on which the first board of supervisors failed to agree, was accomplished by the new board. It was ordered that all that part of the city of Wyandotte south of the center of Kansas avenue and all that portion of Wyandotte township south of the section line dividing sections 5 and 6 from 7 and 8, in township 11 south, range 25 east, and east of the township line dividing ranges 24 and 25 east, be erected into district No. 1. All of the remainder of Wyandotte township and Wyandotte city was erected into district No. 2, and all of Quindaro township formed district No. 3.

Byron Judd was the first trustee of Wyandotte township and V. J. Lane was the first trustee of Quindaro township. The following township officers were chosen by election in March, 1862: Wyandotte township—Byron Judd, trustee; H. W. McKay, P. S. Ferguson, John Kane, constables; Gottlieb Kneipfer and J. M. Barber, overseers of highways. Quindaro township—E. L. Brown, trustee; Arad Tuttle, justice of the peace; E. O. Zane and J. Leonard, constables; Charles Morash, J. Leonard and John Freeman, overseers.

## TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

Previous to 1869 all of Wyandotte county was embraced in two townships, Wyandotte and Quindaro. The settlement of the outlying districts had been so rapid that it became necessary to organize smaller townships, which the county board proceeded to do.

On January 4, 1869, J. M. Michael appeared before the board and presented a petition signed by himself and fifty-two other persons, praying that the board set off and organize a new township to be composed of the following described territory: "Commencing at the Kansas river at a point where the east line of township 11, range 23 east of the sixth principal meridian in Kansas, intersects the same; thence north on said line to the second standard parallel; thence west on the said standard parallel to the northwest corner of said township 11, range 23; thence south to the Kansas river; thence along said river to the point of beginning." After due consideration thereof the board found that said petition was signed by fifty electors, resident therein, and that the territory proposed by said petition to be organized into a township was a part of the territory embraced in the township of Wyandotte; that said proposed township contained an area of at least thirty square miles of territory and that the territory so proposed to be organized into a township contained the number of electors and inhabitants required by law. It was therefore ordered by the board, that the territory as above described "be and is hereby organized into a township to be known and designated by the name of Delaware township, and that the first election for town officers in said Delaware township be held at the Peter Barnett store-room, in Edwardsville, so called, on the first Tuesday in April, 1869. It is further ordered by the board, that J. J. Keplinger, the county clerk of the county, make out a plat of said Delaware township and place the same on sale in his office, and that he deliver to the proper township officers a certified copy of said plat and record. It is further ordered by the board, that the county clerk make out and transmit to the secretary of state the name and boundary of Delaware township, and the boundary of Wyandotte township, as it now remains except for portions on the east annexed to Kansas City, Kansas."

Prairie township was organized March 8, 1869, upon the following petition describing its boundaries: "We, the undersigned petitioners, would respectfully pray your honorable body to establish a new township out of the following territory, to wit: All that portion of township N. 10, range 23, in said county, said township to be known as Prairie township. We would further represent that the territory described contains an area of at least thirty square miles and has a population of two hundred inhabitants, and would further ask that the first election for township officers be held on the first Tuesday in April, at the Prairie and Connor precinct."

The petition was signed by S. S. Kessler, Henry H. Evarts and sixty-two others. The territory described was formerly embraced in the township of Quindaro. It was ordered that "the first election be held at Connor's station and at the school house near the John Connor place, the place where the fall elections were held in Prairie precinct, on the first Tuesday in April, A. D., 1869."

Quindaro township was re-established April 5, 1869, upon a petition then presented to the board praying that the boundary of Quindaro township be established as follows: "All that portion of township No. 10, ranges 24 and 25, in Wyandotte county." This petition was signed by fifty residents of the proposed township. After due consideration the board found that the petition was signed by the number of electors and residents required by law; that the territory proposed to be erected into a township comprised in part the territory then embraced in the township of Wyandotte and all the territory therefore contained in Quindaro township after Prairie township had been organized from its territory; and that the proposed township would contain the area required by law and the requisite population and number of voters; and it was ordered by the board, that the territory, as above described, be organized into a township to be known and designated by the name of Quindaro township, and that the first election for township officers be held at the usual place of holding elections in Quindaro precinct and Six-mile precinct on the first Tuesday in April, 1869.

The record of the establishment of Shawnee township, also on April 5, 1869, is as follows: "And now, on this day, a petition was presented to the board, signed by John M. Ainsworth and seventy other persons residents of Wyandotte township and county, south of the Kansas river, praying that all that portion of Wyandotte county lying south of the Kansas river, and not included in the corporate limits of Wyandotte City, be set off and organized into a new township, to be known and designated as Shawnee township. After due consideration thereof, the board do find that said petition is signed by the number of electors and residents therein required by law; that the territory proposed by said petition to be erected into a new township is a part of the territory now embraced in the township of Wyandotte; that said proposed township contains the territory requisite to form a township, according to an act of the legislature of the state of Kansas, approved 1869, and the territory so proposed to be organized into a new township contains the number of electors and inhabitants required by law. It is, therefore, ordered by the board that the territory above described be and is hereby organized into a township, to be known and designated by the name of Shawnee township, and that the first election of township officers in said Shawnee township be held at the junction of the Wyandotte and Shawnee road with the Shawnee and Kansas City road, on the first Tuesday in April, 1869."

## WYANDOTTE COUNTY STATISTICS.

Since the organization of Wyandotte county there has been a growth of population, slow at times, rapid at others, but always a growth. The United States census bureau's figures for the six decades follow: In 1860, 2,607; in 1870, 10,015; in 1880, 21,342; in 1890, 54,407; in 1900, 73,237; and in 1910, 100,068.

The assessed value of all property subject to taxation in Wyandotte county for 1910, based on what is supposed to be its full cash value, was \$100,848,560. The total assessed value of the railroad properties, fixed by the state board, was \$10,876,482, and of other public utility corporations \$5,027,035.

Wyandotte county now has fifty-six miles of macadam roads out of a total mileage of one hundred and sixty-five miles of all roads. Under a law enacted fifteen years ago, permitting a tax levy of two mills on the dollar under the old plan of assessment on all taxable property in the county, this system of roads has been built. The main roads leading out from the cities through the county which, in recent years, have been macadamized are: Leavenworth, Parallel, Reidy, Kansas avenue and Turner boulevard, out of Kansas City, Kansas, and the Shawnee road and Southwest boulevard, from Rosedale. Under the system, from five to ten miles of macadamized road are added each year.

Spanning the Kansas river, in Wyandotte county, are twenty bridges, costing from \$40,000 to \$500,000 each. Of these, nine are county bridges erected at a cost of \$900,000, a portion of which was paid by the street railway companies for joint use of four of them. The other bridges are owned by the railway companies, except the Inter-city viaduct bridge which is owned by the viaduct corporation. In the flood in the Kansas river, in 1903 every bridge over the river in Wyandotte county except the Missouri Pacific railway bridge was wrecked. They have all since been rebuilt.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### THE BENCH AND BAR.

AN EXECUTION IN WYANDOTTE—THREE JUDICIAL DISTRICTS—COLORADO IN THE WYANDOTTE DISTRICTS—SECOND AND THIRD DISTRICTS—COURTS UNDER STATEHOOD—THE FIRST TERM—AN EARLY DAY COURT SCENE—DRAMSHOP CASES—EARLY MEMBERS OF THE BAR—A JUDGE WHO PLAYED POKER—THE COURT HOUSE BLOWN DOWN—THE JUDGES WHO FOLLOWED—THE GROWTH OF LITIGATION—THE DISTRICT COURT JUDGES—LAWYERS OF THE EARLY DAYS.

The first territorial courts of Kansas were organized in June, 1854, when Franklin Pierce, then president of the United States, appointed Samuel D. Lecompte, of Maryland and John Pettit, of Indiana, as chief justices. Saunders W. Johnston of Ohio, Rush Elmore of Alabama, Jeremiah M. Burrill of Pennsylvania, Sterling G. Cato of Alabama, Thomas Cunningham of Pennsylvania, and Joseph Williams of Iowa, were associate justices. When Kansas became a state, the court consisted of Judges Pettit, Elmore and Williams. Israel B. Donalson of Illinois was the first United States marshal; Andrew Jackson Isacks of Louisiana was the first United States district attorney, and James Findlay of Pennsylvania was appointed clerk.

Previous to that time justice was administered by the Wyandot Indians as leaders of the Confederacy. They had brought with them from Ohio, in 1843, a constitution and a code of civil and criminal laws that was put into operation and under it the Wyandots ruled the "Indian country," as it was known, wisely and well.

#### AN EXECUTION IN WYANDOTTE.

It was under this form of government that all differences between the Indians, or matters of dispute, were adjusted according to civil laws; and it was under this government and its code of criminal laws that offenses were punished.

The first and one of the very few executions in Kansas was in the village of Wyandotte. The victim was a young Indian, John Coon, who had killed Curtis Punch in a drunken brawl. Governor Walker was prosecuting attorney for the Wyandot Nation, and the defendant

had for his counsel, Silas Armstrong. Governor Walker insisted that the defendant should only have been convicted of manslaughter, but the Head Chief let the verdict of murder stand. The defendant was taken to the Missouri river bottoms a short distance above where Jersey creek enters the valley and was shot on January 18, 1853.

### THREE JUDICIAL DISTRICTS.

On February 26, 1855, Governor Reeder divided the territory into three judicial districts. The first was assigned to Chief Justice Leconte, the court to be held at Leavenworth; the second, to Judge Elmore, with court at Tecumseh; the third, to Judge Johnston, with court at Pawnee. On August 31, 1855, Charles H. Grover, H. A. Hutchinson and John T. Brady were commissioned as district attorneys, respectively, for the First, Second and Third districts. In 1858 Alson C. Davis of Wyandotte, became United States district attorney; E. S. Dennis, Isaac Winston, Philip T. Colby and William P. Fain were United States marshals. Andrew J. Rodigue, E. Noel Eccleston, James R. Whitehead and Laomi McArthur were among the last of the clerks of the territorial courts. Marcus J. Parrott, Thomas B. Sykes and John Martin held the position of reporters of the court. The first attorneys admitted to practice in the territorial court were Edmund Byerly, James Christian, Marcus J. Parritt and Richard R. Rees. P. Sidney Post of Wyandotte and Richard Henry Weightman of Atchison were appointed United States commissioners under the provisions of the fugitive slave act of 1850.

### COLORADO IN THE WYANDOTTE DISTRICT.

By an act of the territorial legislature, approved February 27, 1860, there were three judicial districts defined, with the times and places for holding therein the several courts. The division of the territory into districts and the judges for the courts are presented in the following: The counties of Doniphan, Atchison, Jefferson, Leavenworth, Wyandotte and Arapahoe constituted the First district, to which Chief Justice John Pettit was assigned. Section 10 of said act reads as follows: "The whole of the Delaware Indian reservation is hereby attached to the First judicial district for judicial purposes, as well as all the Indian territory lying and being within the border of Arapahoe county."

The county of Arapahoe was attached to the county of Leavenworth for judicial purposes, except that in the county of Arapahoe the process of subpoena issuing from Leavenworth county, should have no force or effect if served in said Arapahoe county. This county embraced the Pike's Peak region, which became the prominent portion of Colorado, with Denver as an objective point.

## SECOND AND THIRD DISTRICTS.

Excepting nine counties in the eastern tiers, the remaining portion of the territory was in the Second district, to which Rush Elmore, associate justice of the supreme court, was assigned. Provisions were made for holding courts at Burlington, Emporia, Council Grove, Junction City, Marysville, Hiawatha, Holton, Topeka and Lawrence. The counties of Osage, Woodson, Wilson, Greenwood, Godfrey (now Elk and Chautauqua), Butler, Hunter (now Cowley), Chase, Marion, Saline, Dickinson, Clay, Washington, Riley, Wabaunsee, Pottawatomie and Nemaha were attached to their adjoining most contiguous counties for judicial purposes. The Pottawatomie, Kaw, Otoe, Chippewa and Ottawa, and Sac and Fox and Kickapoo Indian reservations were attached to this judicial district.

The counties of Johnson, Miami, Linn, Bourbon, Cherokee, Neosho, Allen, Anderson and Franklin constituted the Third district, and Associate Justice, Joseph Williams, was assigned to it. For judicial purposes Cherokee county was attached to Bourbon; Dorn to Allen, and the New Fork Indian reservation was attached to this district for judicial purposes. In section 9 of this act, it was provided "Where a county is attached to another for judicial purposes, the jurisdiction of the county to which it is attached shall be as if it formed a part thereof, unless the county attached has its own organization and officers."

## COURTS UNDER STATEHOOD.

When Kansas donned the robes of statehood, its constitution ordained, as now, that the judicial power should be vested in the supreme court, district courts, probate courts, justice's courts, and such other courts inferior to the supreme court as might be provided by law. The supreme court consisted then, as now, of one chief justice and two associate justices, whose term of office after the first was six years.

At the election of the state officers, held December 6, 1859, under the Wyandotte Constitution, the supreme judges chosen were as follows: Thomas Ewing, Jr., chief justice, term six years; Samuel A. Kingman, associate justice, four years; Lawrence D. Bailey, associate justice, two years.

Under the Wyandotte constitution, five judicial districts were formed, and at the first election under it, December 6, 1859, judges were chosen. Wyandotte, Leavenworth, Jefferson and Jackson counties constituted the First district, and William C. McDowell was elected judge. The counties of the Second judicial district were Atchison, Doniphan, Brown, Nemaha, Marshall and Washington. The counties of Washington, Republic and Shirley (now Cloud) were attached to Marshall for judicial purposes. Albert J. Lee was the first judge. The counties of



Shawnee, Waubunsee, Pottawatomie, Riley, Davis, Dickinson and Clay constituted the Third district. Clay, Dickinson, Ottawa and Saline were attached to Davis for judicial purposes. Jacob Safford was the first judge. Douglas, Johnson, Lykins (now Miami), Franklin, Anderson, Linn, Bourbon, and Allen counties made the original territory of the Fourth district. Solon O. Thacher was the first judge of the district. The original territory of the Fifth district comprised the counties of Osage, Breckenridge, Morris, Chase, Madison, Coffey, Woodson, Greenwood, Butler and Hunter, and the unorganized counties in the "southwest." E. O. Leonard was the first judge.

The act of congress admitting Kansas into the Union as a state was approved by the president, January 29, 1861, and from that time forward the First judicial district remained the same until an act of the state legislature, approved February 25, 1869, changed Wyandotte county to the Tenth judicial district, and made the latter consist of the counties of Wyandotte, Johnson and Miami. This district continued to be composed of the same counties, until an act of the general assembly, approved March 5, 1874, detached Linn county from the Sixth judicial district and attached it to the Tenth judicial district. In 1876 an act was passed and approved, which changed Linn county back to the Sixth judicial district, thus leaving the Tenth to consist, as before, of the counties of Wyandotte, Johnson and Miami; and so it continued until an act, approved March 5, 1887, created the Twenty-ninth judicial district, consisting of Wyandotte county only, as it now exists. The act creating this district set the time for the commencement of the several sessions of each year on the first Monday of March, the first Monday of June, the third Monday of September and the first Monday of December.

#### THE FIRST TERM.

The first session of the Wyandotte district court was held in Constitution Hall, Wyandotte, the record of which read as follows:

"The Territory of Kansas

"County of Wyandotte.

"Be it remembered that at a district court for the Third Judicial District of said Territory, sitting within and for the county of Wyandotte, begun and held at the court house in the city of Wyandotte, in said county, on and from the sixth Monday after the Fourth Monday in April, A. D., 1859, to-wit: On the sixth day of June, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-nine.

"Present, Hon. Joseph Williams, presiding judge."

The first action of the court was to approve of the appointment of William Roy as deputy clerk of the court. N. C. Claiborn, D. E. James and E. W. O. Clough then severally applied to the court for admission to the bar as practicing attorneys and solicitors in chancery, and having produced to the court satisfactory evidence of their qualifications as

such, they were admitted, and each took the oath required by law. The first civil case on the docket, Gottlieb Kneipfer vs. George Lehman, was then dismissed, on motion of the plaintiff and at his cost.

The first grand jury was then empaneled, consisting of William Walker, foreman, R. M. Gray, Christopher Snyder, John Collins, R. L. Vedder, George W. Veal, J. N. Cook, Valorous Rice, James McGrew, Frank Betton, Charles E. Sawyer, S. S. Bradey, Alfred Robinson, Geo. Parker, Joseph W. N. Watson, Chester Coburn, David H. Toomb, Darius Crouch and James W. Craft. Upon being duly sworn and charged by the judge as to their duties, they retired to their chamber to consider such matters as might be brought before them.

Among other civil actions the case of Lois Kinney vs. Charles Robinson, Abelard Guthrie, Samuel N. Simpson, doing business under the style and description of the Quindaro Town Company, and Charles H. Chapin, Otis Webb and Samuel N. Simpson, was called, and, the defendants defaulting, judgment was rendered against them in favor of the plaintiff in the sum of \$393.25 and the costs in the matter expended. This was the first judgment of money rendered by the court. After transacting some other business, the court adjourned until Wednesday, June 8th, when, after convening, Charles S. Glick and Daniel B. Hadley were appointed master commissioners for the county. Both of these gentlemen then filed their bonds in the sum of \$1,000 each, and otherwise became qualified for the duties of their offices. On this day S. A. Cobb, Jacob S. Boreman, Thomas J. Williams and M. D. Trefren severally applied to the court for admission to the bar as practicing attorneys and solicitors in chancery, and upon the production of the proper evidence were admitted and qualified accordingly. Also on this day the grand jury, by their foreman, presented in open court the following:

"To the Hon. Joseph Williams, Associate Judge of the Territory of Kansas and Judge of the Third Judicial District: The grand jury for the county of Wyandotte and territory aforesaid beg leave to make the following report: That there is no jail in said county or place for the confinement of prisoners, and would recommend that the county commissioners procure a suitable place for the confinement of prisoners.

(Signed)

WILLIAM WALKER, Foreman."

Whereupon the court ordered the report to be spread upon the record of proceedings, and also ordered the clerk to transmit a certified copy of the same to the board of supervisors doing county business.

On the third day of the term, cases were docketed against C. N. H. Moor and John D. Brown for the offense of "selling liquor."

#### AN EARLY DAY COURT SCENE.

D. B. Hadley and "Billy" McDowell were earnestly engaged in arguing an important case in the district court, when Judge Johnson called

the case of Lewis M. Cox as administrator vs. Margaret Getsler, in the probate court. This case elicited great interest, as two women appeared in court, each claiming to be the lawful wife of the deceased, Andrew Getsler. The assets of the estate consisted of one small house, several barrels of Monongahela whisky, besides numerous jugs, bottles and demi-johns of liquor. The little house just west of the old Brevator building was the one owned by the deceased, but possession of that portion of the estate had but little attraction in comparison with the desire to secure control of the liquid portion of it. The attorneys were General A. C. David and Colonel G. W. Glick. These gentlemen entered into the contest with spirit, and the case was conducted in such a manner as to create a feeling of bitterness in the minds of the counsel toward each other; the result was that the trial partook more of the nature of a personal quarrel between attorneys than of a case in a court of justice. General David was probably one of the finest orators that ever addressed a court in Kansas, and as he warmed up with his case he became very eloquent. Glick, fearing the impression David would make on the jury, if permitted to proceed with his argument, attempted to badger him. As counsel grew excited it was impossible to proceed with business in the district court on account of the noise. Judge Williams ordered the sheriff to notify the probate judge if he did not keep better order he would arrest him for contempt. Judge Johnson, on being so informed by the sheriff, sent back word to Judge Williams that he did not recognize his authority to interfere in affairs of his court, and that he had better not, if he did not want to be sent to jail for thirty days. Just at this junction of affairs Vol Rheincher and John Moody, at that time boys about seventeen years of age, passed by the hall playing Yankee Doodle on a drum and fife; Judge Williams being passionately fond of music sang out, "Mr. Sheriff adjourn court until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning," and, making a dive for his hat, at the same time disappeared down the stairs and followed the boys around in the hot sun until he was literally exhausted, thus happily preventing a conflict of authority between the district and probate courts.

#### DRAMSHOP CASES.

On the fourth day of the session Philip B. Hathaway, upon application, was admitted to practice as an attorney at law and solicitor in chancery in the several counties of the territory. The same day a case was docketed, upon an indictment, against John F. Wise for the offense of "keeping a dram-shop." Thus it appears that the conflict between temperance and intemperance began in the first term of the Wyandotte district court. The conflict still goes on, but the heavy fines now assessed for the violation of the liquor laws show that the cause of temperance generally wins. At this first term of court John Burk, Thomas

Purtie and Francis Tracy, natives of Ireland, and John Link, a native of Prussia, were, upon application naturalized as citizens of the United States.

#### EARLY MEMBERS OF THE BAR.

The first term of the Wyandotte district court continued in session seven days. Many civil and a few criminal cases were docketed, nearly all of which were continued. The attorneys admitted and composing the bar were Daniel B. Hadley, D. A. Bartlett, Glick, Bartlet & Glick, W. L. McMath, J. W. Wright & Son, William Roy, D. E. James and B. O. Demming.

The original official seal of the Wyandotte district court consisted of a green wafer seal, with the picture of some species of plant thereon, but without any letters or figures whatever. Afterward, in February, 1860, a new seal, containing the picture of a balance and the words "First District Court, Territory of Kansas," was adopted.

The first petit jury empaneled in the county was composed as follows: V. J. Lane, foreman; Matthew Mudeater, Hugh Gibbons, Perley Pike, Elisha Sorter, Elias S. Busick, Leonard Lake, David Pearson, W. D. Ferguson, Daniel Croyle, Thomas Sherman and C. H. Carpenter.

The probate records of the county show that some probate business for persons living within the Wyandotte purchase was transacted while it belonged to Leavenworth county; the first letters of administration having been issued May 11, 1857, to Charles B. Garrett, upon the estate of Henry Garrett, deceased. The first probate business transacted in Wyandotte county was the granting of letters of administration, on April 5, 1859, to Mrs. Josephine S. Cann, on the estate of her deceased husband, William B. Cann. Catherine Warpole was the first guardian appointed in the county, she being appointed April 22, 1859, as guardian of James, Daniel and Lydia Warpole, minor heirs of Catharine M. Warpole, deceased. These minor heirs were the first wards in the county. On April 28, 1859, John H. Miller was appointed curator of the estate of John Warpole, deceased. Jacques W. Johnson was the first probate judge of the county. A list of all his successors appears elsewhere in this work under the head of "county officers."

The first session of the Wyandotte district court, which convened June 6, 1859, was presided over by Hon. Joseph Williams, associate justice of the territory of Kansas. He also presided at the fall term of the court in the same year. The next year, Wyandotte county having been transferred from the Fort Scott to the Leavenworth district, the Hon. John Pettit, judge of that district, presided over the Wyandotte district court, holding two terms, the last one being the term held under the territorial organization.

## A JUDGE WHO PLAYED POKER.

A history of Wyandotte, in speaking of Judge John Pettit, the second judge of the Wyandotte district court, says: "Pettit was ill-natured, petulant, high-tempered, profane, tyrannical and abusive, but withal as clear-headed and able a jurist as ever donned the judicial ermine of Kansas. It was nothing unusual for him to go to Kansas City and play poker and drink whisky all night. The bar generally had to suffer for it the next day. In this connection we cannot refrain from giving an incident that occurred at the Garno House during one of his terms of court. S. L. Norris, a young man from Vermont, who lived by his wits, brought out a carpet sack of bank notes on the St. Albans Bank, which had burst in the crash of 1857. Judge James, Colonel Weir, Norris and one or two other parties, set up a job on Pettit and got him to playing poker. The old man was permitted to win nearly every game, and every time he won the boys put out a \$20 bill on the broken bank of St. Albans, Pettit making the change in good money. At the close of the term the old judge was in high glee, as his capacious wallet was filled with \$20 bills. But when he came to pay Mrs. Halford his hotel bill and presented one of his \$20 notes, he learned the bank was broken; a second and third tender meeting a refusal on the same grounds, he saw that he had been sold. He returned to Leavenworth minus about \$300 in cash, with about \$1,000 in worthless money, a sadder but wiser man."

## THE COURT HOUSE BLOWN DOWN.

One of those delightful zephyrs peculiar to Kansas was making everything hum the morning Judge Pettit first opened court in Wyandotte and after climbing up to the court room, which was on the fourth floor, he was nearly out of breath, being a very fat man. Just as he began to call the docket, an unusually stiff breeze sprang up, which made the structure tremble from foundation to turret. When the building began to vibrate he said:

"Mr. Sheriff, can't you get some room on the ground in which to hold court?"

That official replied that there was no room large enough unless he took one of the churches.

Just then a little stiffer breeze came, and the Judge fairly roared, "Mr. Sheriff, adjourn court until 2 o'clock and get a church—take a church." And he started for the street. He had scarcely gotten half way down when some one cried out, "the building is falling!" The crowd made a rush for the stairway, and soon the old Judge found himself crowded and pushed to the door, where he barely escaped injury from the brick and debris of the falling building.

## THE JUDGES WHO FOLLOWED.

Judge Pettit was succeeded by Hon. William C. McDowell, judge of the First judicial district of the state. . He served until the close of 1864, and was succeeded by Judge David J. Brewer, who served for the next four years until 1869, or until Wyandotte county became a part of the Tenth judicial district. The court was then presided over for the year 1869 by Judge John T. Burris, of the Tenth district. In 1870 Hiram Stevens became judge of the Tenth district and served as such until 1882. He was succeeded by W. R. Wagstaff, who served until 1886, when James C. Hindman became the judge, serving until old Wyandotte county was made the twenty-ninth judicial district, in 1887.

When this district was formed the Hon. O. L. Miller was appointed judge thereof, and in the fall of 1887, was elected to the office. Before the expiration of the term for which he was elected Judge Miller resigned to engage in the practice of law with a large corporation clientage. The Hon. Henry L. Alden was appointed by the governor to fill the vacancy. He was chosen at subsequent elections and held the office until 1903, when the Hon. E. L. Fisher, who had been elected in the preceding November, came to fill the position of honor. The Hon. McCabe Moore was elected in the fall of 1904 and at the expiration of his term was succeeded by Judge Fisher, the present incumbent.

## THE GROWTH OF LITIGATION.

The growth of the city and its large interests at the mouth of the Kansas river brought with it a large increase of litigation, and it became necessary for the legislature to provide additional courts. The court of common pleas was created in 1891, by act of the legislature, and the Hon. Thomas P. Anderson was the first judge. He served the first term under appointment and one term by election, and was succeeded by the Hon. William G. Holt who served two full terms, but resigned during his third term. The Hon. L. C. True was appointed to the vacancy. He was succeeded at the election of 1908 by the Hon. Richard Higgins for the short term and the Hon. H. J. Smith for the full term.

A circuit court was organized in 1907, by special act of the Kansas legislature, and the Hon. F. D. Hutchings was appointed as the first judge. He was succeeded in 1908 by W. M. Whitelaw, who had been chosen at the election in November, 1907, but the court was abolished during his term.

The next effort to relieve the courts of a part of the burden of litigation resulted in the organization of the Second division of the district court under act of the legislature. The Hon. L. C. True, was the first judge by appointment. In the election of 1910 the Hon. F. D. Hutchings was elected judge, succeeding Judge True, and is now on the bench.

## THE DISTRICT COURT JUDGES.

Judge William C. McDowell, the first one that served under the state organization, lived at Leavenworth. In politics he was a Democrat and a man of fine legal attainments. Soon after the close of the Civil war, about 1866, he visited St. Louis on business, and there fell from the driver's seat of an omnibus and was killed. Judge David J. Brewer also lived at Leavenworth. Some time after serving as district judge, he was elected to the supreme bench of the state of Kansas. Subsequently he was appointed and served as a United States circuit judge, and closed his long career as a jurist, and a member of the supreme court of the United States; his death occurred in 1909. Judge John T. Burris lived at Olathe, Johnson county, when he served as judge of the Wyandotte district court. He was a man of sound ability and was accredited by some as being the best judge who ever sat on the bench at Wyandotte. The home of Judge Hiram Stevens was at Paola, Miami county, but his law office was in Kansas City, Kansas. He served as judge of the court for twelve years. In politics he was a Republican. Judge Wagstaff also lived at Paola and was a Democrat. Judge Hindman resided at Olathe, and was a Republican. Judge O. L. Miller, living in Kansas City, Kansas, is a Republican. After his retirement from the bench Judge Miller served a term in congress as a representative from the Second district. He was for several years associated with W. J. Buchan and his brother, Charles A. Miller, in the law firm of Miller, Buchan and Miller, which was dissolved not long ago by the retirement of Mr. Buchan. Judge Henry L. Alden, now one of the oldest members of the Wyandotte county bar, is still engaged in the practice of his profession. He has held many offices of public trust, his last public service being as city counsellor during the administration of Mayor Dudley E. Cornell. Judge McCabe Moore, who made an enviable record on the bench, is now assistant United States district attorney, having succeeded Judge J. S. West who was elected associate justice of the state supreme court in 1910.

Of the former judges of the common pleas court since it was organized, Judge Anderson, Judge Holt and Judge Higgins, all are practicing law in Kansas City, Kansas. Judge Higgins is the present city counsellor.

## LAWYERS OF THE EARLY DAYS.

Among the 135 attorneys residing in Wyandotte county and practicing in the courts, there are not to exceed a dozen who were there thirty years ago. Among those who have been there twenty-five years and longer may be mentioned a few. Judge Henry L. Alden, John A. Hale and Nathan Cree are perhaps the oldest members of the bar. Following

them were Henry McGrew, L. W. Keplinger, J. O. Fife, W. J. Buchan, D. J. Maher, Judge T. P. Anderson, Thomas J. White, J. E. McFadden, James S. Gibson, James F. Getty, Junius W. Jenkins, A. L. Berger, L. C. True, F. D. Hutchings, James M. Mason, Winfield Freeman, Judge O. L. Miller, W. A. Snook, K. P. Snyder, the Littick Brothers, Judge McCabe Moore, I. F. Bradley and T. A. Pollock.

Among the lawyers of the old days, fondly remembered by the older citizens, were such men as Stephen A. Cobb, who represented the district in congress when Kansas was young, Judge Jesse Cooper, Judge Isaac B. Sharpe, Daniel B. Hadley, William S. Carroll, John B. Scroggs, Judge Hiram Stephens, Fred D. Mills, S. M. Garrett, Judge R. F. Clark, Alson C. Davis and Silas Armstrong.



## CHAPTER XXVI.

### KANSAS CITY, KANSAS.

THE FIRST MOVEMENTS—KANSAS CITY TOWN COMPANY—CITY INCORPORATED—WHEN ARMOURDALE GOT A START—PLATTING OF ARGENTINE—PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS—KANSAS PATRIOTISM AROUSED—CALL FOR A STATE MASS MEETING—A GREAT CIVIC DEMONSTRATION—COLONEL COBB'S LOGICAL ADDRESS—GOVERNOR'S CONSOLIDATION PROCLAMATION—FIRST CITY OFFICERS—ESTABLISHED WARD BOUNDARIES—FIRST REGULAR MUNICIPAL ELECTION—THE METROPOLITAN POLICE—OFFICIALS OF THE CITY—GOVERNMENT BY COMMISSION.

The border strife and the Civil war that followed brought paralysis to Wyandotte and Quindaro, as it did to the rival cities of Kansas City and Westport in Missouri. The rush of white settlers to the land that formerly was occupied by the Indians that commenced in 1854 suddenly ceased. Everything was at a standstill. Those who came this way came to fight on one side or the other—not to build cities or till the soil. But after it was over and peace was restored, there came another rush of settlers to the new state, and then followed an era of development such as was never witnessed before in the history of the world. And in the next ten years, before the ambitious cities of Leavenworth and Atchison were aware of it, those things occurred that laid the foundation for the great city that has been builded here at the junction of these two rivers as the permanent gateway whose doors swing both ways, from east to west and from west to east.

While Wyandotte was taking on a new growth and gave promise of fulfilling the expectations of its founders, it was also observed that new cities and towns were starting up in the Kansas river valley as rivals to Wyandotte and right under the eyes of her citizens. But instead of extending the limits the men of Wyandotte merely let them grow and in later years when they were big enough and strong enough, they were all gathered into one great big city.

#### THE FIRST MOVEMENTS.

It was fitting, also, that the new impetus to the building of a great city came through the utilization of the lands along the Kansas river

valley which now is the greatest center of industrial, commercial and railroad activity on the Missouri river. David E. James, one of the early pioneers, had erected a two story house in 1857 on the strip of land lying between the state line and the Kansas river near its mouth, and thus a settlement had been started. This was United States land at that time, being claimed by Silas Armstrong under the treaty between the Wyandots and the United States, as his "float." Certain leading Wyandots had been granted a section of land, each to be located in any spot they might choose; hence the term "float." The float comprised a narrow strip of land lying between the state line and the Kansas river, running south from the Missouri river about one mile. Many acres of it were washed away by the shifting channels of the rivers, but in after years most of this land was reclaimed.

Much might be written of the early history of the Armstrong float. Several families resided on the point from 1856 to 1860, who were regarded only as squatters. They obtained a living by various means. There was a family named Johnson there then, having a habitation where for many years the Missouri river ran, a few hundred yards north-east of the Anglo-American packing (Fowler's) house. This family was known to the early settlers as fishermen. The family of Edward Olivet was recognized by Armstrong as having a squatter's interest in the land, and while the towns of Kansas City, Kansas, and Wyandotte were being built, Mr. Olivet was the agent of Armstrong for the sale of sand and wood to the people of either town. Mr. Henry Williams also resided out in land now claimed by the "Big Muddy." There was also a house full of negro people in that now an imaginary place on the point. The house heretofore mentioned as the "land office" building was a structure of twelve rooms, and had its history. Settlers of early date now reside in Kansas City who remember this old house as having had the reputation of being haunted. It was said that the ghost of a Willis Wills would, on certain occasions, appear in the house and make claims to the ground on which the building in which he once resided stood, as the property of his heirs. The claims of the Missouri river were pressed with such irresistible force that when the land became water, the ghost departed. Business is now too lively in this neighborhood to permit the existence of ghosts, and that old idea is rapidly fading away. Near the state line on Central avenue, the widow of Edward Olivet—Mrs. Sophia Olivet—lived for many years, the only one of the original squatters on the Armstrong "float" claiming a home on this tract.

#### KANSAS CITY TOWN COMPANY.

The Kansas City, Kansas, Town Company was formed in 1868, by Silas Armstrong, David E. James, Dr. George B. Wood, Luther H. Wood, William Weir, Thomas Ewing Jr., T. H. Swope and N. Mc-

Alpine. The town site was situated upon parts of fractional sections Nos. 10, 11 and 14, town 11, south of range 25 east, lying north of the old bed of Turkey creek, east of the Kansas river, south of the Missouri river, and bounded on the east by the state line between Missouri and Kansas, and comprised the following named tracts, viz: Two tracts of land belonging to George B. Wood; two tracts of land belonging to D. E. James; one tract belonging jointly to George B. Wood and N. McAlpine, and one piece of land lying between the lands of Thomas Ewing on the south and lands of D. E. James on the north, between Armstrong street and Kansas river. The site was surveyed by John McGee, civil engineer, April 24, 1869, and recorded with the register of deeds of Wyandotte county May 3, 1869.

The streets were named after the original proprietors of the town. Mr. James erected the first dwelling house of any prominence in 1870, at the south end of James street near the railroad tracks. Soon followed the establishment of the large packing houses and stock yards, whose business forms the bulk of the city's trade. Some of the streets were made eighty and some sixty feet wide. James street, and all thoroughfares running parallel with it, have a direction bearing north  $28^{\circ}$  and  $10'$  west—the variation of the needle being  $11^{\circ}$  east when the survey was made. The streets, excepting the one under a portion of the elevated railroad, cross at right angles. The original plat of the city was acknowledged by the proprietors, George B. Wood, Anna B. Wood, D. E. James, Nicholas McAlpine and Maria McAlpine.

In the fall of 1869 the estate of Silas Armstrong, lying within the corporate limits of the former Kansas City, Kansas, was surveyed, and laid out into blocks, lots, streets and alleys, so as to conform to the survey of the former city, by A. B. Bartlett and Silas Armstrong, Jr., administrators of the estate of the decedent. Some other additions have also been made to the former city of Kansas City.

#### THE CITY INCORPORATED.

In October, 1872, the city of Kansas City, Kansas, was incorporated, and the first city election was held October 22, 1872, by order of Judge Hiram Stevens of the Tenth judicial district, and resulted in the election of the following city officers:

Mayor, James Boyle; councilmen, S. W. Day, Charles H. Jones, John McKnight, George Forschler and James Lundell; police judge, James Kennedy; city clerk, Cornelius Cushin; treasurer, Samuel McConnell; city attorney, H. L. Alden. The mayors of the city from its incorporation up to April, 1881, were James Boyle, C. A. Eidemiller, A. S. Orbison and Eli Teed.

In June, 1881, the governor of Kansas proclaimed the City of Kansas a municipality of the second class. The mayors serving were:

Samuel McConnell, from April, 1881, to April, 1883; R. W. Hilliker, from April, 1883, to April, 1885; James Phillips, from April, 1885, to April, 1886.

#### WHEN ARMOURDALE GOT A START.

Armourdale, embracing a part of the southwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section 15, and part of the northwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section 22, all in township 11 south, range 25 east, and being on the north bank of Kansas river about one and a half miles above its mouth, was laid out in June, 1880, by the Kaw Valley Town Site and Bridge Company. The company was composed of Boston capitalists, and of which Charles Francis Adams, Jr., was president, and John Quincy Adams, Charles Merriam, Nathaniel Thayer, H. H. Hunnewell and John A. Burnham were members. At this time the company owned a large amount of land adjoining the original town site, some of which has since been laid out in additions and some occupied for manufacturing purposes. The first addition to Armourdale, extending from Fourth to Tenth streets, was platted in June, 1881, by the same town company.

The city was incorporated in the spring of 1882, and the first election was held on May 5th. The officers were: Mayor, Frank W. Patterson; councilmen, Nehemiah Sherrick, Daniel Herbert, E. W. Anderson, S. Snyder and Joseph Bradley; police judge, John C. Foore; marshal, William Ross; city clerk, Granville Patterson. The list of mayors of Armourdale were Frank W. Patterson, from May, 1882, to April, 1884; George W. Parson, from April, 1884, to April, 1885; and Jacob Barney, from April, 1885, to April, 1886.

Early in the spring of 1882 the old school district, in which a school had been maintained for over twenty years, was divided, and that portion of the district containing the school house was set over to South Wyandotte. In May the Armourdale District No. 9 voted bonds for a \$9,000 school house, which was completed on October 5th. The officers of the school board were N. Sherrick, president; E. Sheldon, secretary, and F. W. Dryer, treasurer. A colored school was opened in the old wooden school building in the west end of the town. In the six years of the existence of Armourdale, it had acquired a population of 1,582.

Meanwhile Armstrong had been platted. It was a small community resting on the hill above the Union Pacific Railway shops that had been builded south of Wyandotte in the sixties and seventies, before Armourdale had been thought of. In later years, as will be seen, Armstrong formed a connecting link between Wyandotte and Armourdale by growing in between the two.

## THE PLATTING OF ARGENTINE.

Argentine, on the south side of the Kansas river, was platted in November, 1880, and originally contained sixty acres. James M. Coburn was the proprietor of the first town site. The location of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe transfer depot there was rendered necessary, in order to find room for side tracks, round-house, coal chute and sheds. A town sprung up at once, and, as the different business interests continued to select this as a location for manufacturing, the town grew accordingly.

In the original plat, the city extended from the Santa Fe railroad near a line parallel with Wyandotte street and from First to Fifth street. Attached to the original map of the city is the following:

"I hereby dedicate for public use the following described streets and alleys, as marked and described on the plat of the town of Argentine, Wyandotte county, Kansas, herewith attached, to-wit: Sterling avenue (60 feet wide), running east and west between blocks 5 and 6; also Euclid avenue (60 feet wide), running east and west between blocks 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, and 9; also Bullion avenue (60 feet wide), running east and west between blocks 7, 8, 15 and 16—60 feet along the south side of block 9, being 30 feet off the north side of the Smelting company's land; also Metropolitan avenue (60 feet wide), being 30 feet off the south side of southeast quarter of section 20, township 11, range 25, and 30 feet off the north side of northeast quarter of section 29, township 11, range 25; also Silver avenue (60 feet wide), running east and west between blocks 18, 19, 21, 22, 13 and 23; also Ruby avenue (60 feet wide), running east and west between blocks 21, 22, 23, 25, 26 and 27; also First street (60 feet wide), running north and south between blocks 11, 12, 13, 23, 24 and 26; also Second street (60 feet wide), running north and south between blocks 9, 13, 19, 20, 22, 23, 26 and 27, except all of said street south of lot 46, block 27; also Third street (60 feet wide), running north and south between blocks 3, 4, 8, 9, 18, 19, 21 and 22; also a street (50 feet wide), running south between blocks 25 and 27; also Fourth street, running north and south between blocks 4, 6, 7, 8, 15, 16, 18 and 28; also Fifth street (30 feet wide), on the west side of blocks 5, 6, 7, 16 and 28, and also all the alleys marked on the plat of Argentine of the width shown.

JAMES M. COBURN, Trustee."

## A GREAT SMELTER THERE.

The growth of the city was gradual. As the working capacity of the Consolidated Kansas City and Refining company, which was the first great industrial plant erected there, and that of the Santa Fe Railroad increased, the city grew. It suffered a slight setback a few years ago when the smelter closed. But this was offset by the Kansas City Structural Steel Company, which purchased the abandoned smelter plant in the spring of 1908 and installed the largest structural steel plant west of Pittsburg.

Argentine became the home of an industrious prosperous people. Its streets, both in the valley and on the hill, were lined with neat cottages and well kept homes, and many substantial business buildings were erected.

## PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS.

The principal streets of the city were paved, and through the entire limits, from west to east, runs the Turner boulevard, one of the most beautiful drives in and around Kansas City. Metropolitan avenue, over which is operated the Metropolitan street railway line, was paved recently and new rails laid. The sewer system had been greatly enlarged in recent years and the lower portion of the city was protected from overflow of the Kansas river by a great levee faced with concrete and stone. This enabled the authorities to install a system of sanitary drainage such as few cities have.

Nearly all of the religious denominations were represented in Argentine. The churches were well organized and well attended. A wholesome religious spirit prevailed in the city. The citizens early provided those facilities for the education of the children. Three grade schools and a large high school, all well equipped and employing capable teachers, supplied the means of education.

The following served as mayors of Argentine: G. W. Gulley, 1882-3; E. G. Bliss, 1883-4; J. A. Healy 1884; W. F. Noyes 1884-5; G. W. Gulley 1885-6; T. J. Enright, 1886-8; G. W. Gulley, 1888-9; Steve March, 1889; Wm. McGeorge, 1889-91; J. O. Gaskill, 1891-3; F. O. Willard, 1893-7; C. W. Marston, 1897-9; C. W. Green, 1899-1903; Dr. D. E. Clopper, 1903-5; A. F. Jasper, 1905-6; H. R. Rossetter, 1906-7; C. W. Green, 1907-9.

## KANSAS PATRIOTISM AROUSED.

A movement of the citizens of Kansas for the building in their own state of a great city, or an "emporium of commerce and industry," was inaugurated in the year 1875, eleven years before the present municipal corporation known to the world as Kansas City, Kansas, was formed by the consolidation of the cities, towns and villages that had been builded at and along the state line on the Kansas side. In pursuance of a notice published in the newspapers, a mass meeting of the citizens of Wyandotte county was held at Dunning's Hall, in Wyandotte City, on September 4, 1875, for the purpose of discussing the subject and devising ways and means to assist in building up the commercial metropolis of the state of Kansas at the mouth of Kansas river. V. J. Lane was appointed chairman, and Nicholas McAlpine secretary.

After the chairman had stated the object of the meeting, Colonel Stephen A. Cobb introduced the following resolution, which passed unanimously: "Resolved, That a meeting of citizens of the state of Kansas be held at Dunning's Hall on Thursday, the 23rd of September, in the afternoon and evening, and that prominent citizens of the state be invited to address the meeting and become our guests."

On motion the following five persons were appointed as an invitation

committee: H. W. Cook, John B. Scroggs, R. B. Taylor, V. J. Lane and Sanford Haff.

On motion a committee on arrangements and finance was appointed, consisting of S. A. Cobb; Mayor Charles Hains of Wyandotte; Mayor Eli Teed of Kansas City, Kansas; E. L. Bartlett, Dr. Thorne, Thomas Vickroy, L. H. Wood, J. S. Stockton and W. J. Buchan. A committee of five on assessment and taxation was then appointed as follows: L. H. Wood, Mayor Hains, H. M. Northrup, J. J. Keplinger and N. McAlpine.

#### CALL FOR A STATE MASS MEETING.

The following is a copy of the call published in the papers for a meeting to be held September 23, 1875.

“To the People of Kansas: The citizens of Wyandotte county, mindful of the fact that the increasing commerce of the Missouri valley must concentrate somewhere on the bank of our river for general exchange, and build up a great emporium at the point where such general exchange shall be made, believe that the necessities of trade and the laws of nature, facts not to be denied, have fixed that point at the mouth of the Kansas river. This commerce, for the most part, is the product of the industry, the intelligence and the resources of Kansas; the city which is its offspring, they believe should be on Kansas soil, subject to her laws and tributary to her wealth. They believe that city may be planted by wise and judicious action on the part of the people within the borders of their state. They believe a generous interchange of sentiment on the spot by citizens of Kansas, with their fellow-citizens who reside at the mouth of the Kansas river, will convince the most skeptical and win him to their belief as to where that great mart shall be seated. Therefore, in no spirit of rivalry, as citizens of Kansas, solicitous of her welfare, they cordially invite as many of the people of their state as can attend a public meeting, to be held at Wyandotte on Thursday, September 23, 1875, in the evening, to consider the subject. To such as come they pledge a hearty welcome to their homes.”

#### A GREAT CIVIC DEMONSTRATION.

This invitation met with a very liberal response, there being 300 of the representative men of the state in attendance at the meeting on September 23rd. These guests were met at the depot by the citizens and escorted through the principal streets of the city in carriages. The following counties were represented by delegates in person: Douglas, Riley and Davis on the west; Leavenworth on the north; Johnson, Miami and Bourbon on the south; Franklin, Anderson and Allen on the southwest; and Jefferson on the northwest. The following counties sent words of encouragement by letter: Shawnee, Crawford, Coffey, Linn, Osage, Pottawatomie, Saline, Ellis, Republic, Ellsworth and Atchison. The press was represented by W. H. Miller, of the *Kansas City Journal*; S. M. Ford, of the *Kansas City Times*; H. Wilcox, of the *Kansas City News and Chronicle*; R. B. Taylor, of the *Wyandotte Gazette*, and V. J. Lane, of the *Wyandotte Herald*.

The ladies had decorated Dunning's Hall where the meetings were held. Colonel S. A. Cobb was elected president, and the following gentlemen vice presidents: General W. H. M. Fishback, of Johnson county; Theodore C. Bowles, of Franklin county; Hon. John T. Lanter, of Anderson county; Hon. L. J. Worden, of Douglas county; Dr. George B. Wood, of Wyandotte county; Judge Williams, of Jefferson county; Gen. John A. Halderman, of Leavenworth; Hon. George A. Crawford, of Bourbon county; Judge Hiram Stevens, of Miami county; Judge N. F. Acres, of Allen county; and Hon. John K. Wright, of Davis county. Speeches were made by Colonel Cobb, Senator Harvey, Gov. J. P. St. John, Gov. George A. Crawford, Gen. J. A. Halderman, Hon. T. C. Bowles, Hon. John K. Wright, Hon. L. J. Worden, Judge Williams, Hon. W. J. Buchan and others. Letters and telegrams, all giving encouragement to the movement, were read from other parties, among whom were Hon. J. J. Ingalls, J. R. Goodin, Byron Sherry, Gov. Osborn, George W. Veale, Chancellor Marvin, John Frazer, P. I. B. Ping and H. P. Dow.

#### COLONEL COBB'S LOGICAL ADDRESS.

The following is an extract from the speech of Colonel Cobb, which vividly portrays the natural advantages of the location at the mouth of Kansas river for the commercial metropolis of the state: "The terminus of one great line of railroad, the Kansas Pacific, whose trade extends westward beyond our limits to the mining camps of Colorado, and the grazing fields of New Mexico—on the north of this line of railroad, her supplies and goods minister to the wants of the settlers in the counties of our state, lying west of the district drained by the Central Branch Union Pacific and the St. Joseph & Denver Railroads, until she reaches the neighborhood of the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad of Nebraska. Then extending westward, under the advantage of the pro rata bill passed at a recent session of congress, by way of Denver and Cheyenne, her influences are felt, as the competitor of Omaha, on the plains of Wyoming and in the valleys of Utah. On the south side of the Kansas Pacific Railroad she has practically no competitor in the field of trade, and her business men solicit exchange over the whole expanse of country southward to the northern boundary of Texas, and westward to the limits of settlement this side of the Rocky mountains. Confining the question to our own state, the railroads which extend westwardly from the mouth of the Kansas river drain every section of Kansas, except the counties of Leavenworth, Atchison, Doniphan, Nemaha, Brown, Marshall, Jackson and portions of Jefferson, Pottawatomie and Washington. The Republican branch of the Kansas Pacific, which extends northward up the valley of the Republican river to Clay Center, Clay county, takes the trade of the northwestern counties, which would otherwise go to the Central Branch or St. Joseph & Denver roads to the



line of the Kansas Pacific. The Kansas Midland road between this point and Topeka, and the line between here and Ottawa, are lines over which the trade of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe, and the Leavenworth, Lawrence & Galveston roads will respectively pass with the same facility with which it will to Atchison or Leavenworth.

"The people of Wyandotte county contend that the mass of trade carried on by these roads will follow the valley of the Kansas river to its junction with the Missouri. They contend, other things being equal, that the companies owning these roads can afford to deliver freights cheaper at the mouth of the Kansas river than at any other point on the Missouri, because the grades of the roads are uniform and descending after they touch the valley of that river, while, to carry their freight to the original terminus, requires them to pass over elevated tracts of country with heavy gradients. But things are not equal. Any great city in the Missouri valley will be tributary either to the greater cities of St. Louis or Chicago. The state of Kansas is by nature, tributary to St. Louis. To re-distribute passengers and freight bound to St. Louis from the principal portion of Kansas northward of this point, is to take them out of a direct line for re-distribution. But the mass of the producers of Kansas will not engage in the business of re-distribution. They will dispose of their products where they can find the buyers and seldom go farther from home in quest of them than to the Missouri valley. The people of this county contend that they will go there where the greatest competition may be had, and that today no man can question that the grain elevators, the packing-houses and the stock-yards at this point all demonstrate that the buyers of the staple products—grain and cattle—are far more numerous than anywhere else on the Missouri river. They contend that the mouth of the Kansas river is the natural site for the metropolis of the Missouri valley, and that all efforts to build it elsewhere will be futile. They believe that the failure of other places to become the metropolis is owing to no mistake on the part of the citizens of those places, but they simply lacked the thousand and one natural advantages that this spot so happily possesses. It is said 'facts are born, not made.' So of those great marts that spring up in the march of civilization across the continent. The people of Kansas would gladly have made their metropolis elsewhere, but this spot was born to be it, and they must accept the fact.

"In all I have said I have not spoken of the eastern connections of railroads with this point. To name them is sufficient. The Missouri Pacific and St. Louis, Kansas City & Northern furnish rival lines and some competition to St. Louis. The Hannibal & St. Joseph, and the Kansas City & Northern to Moberly, and then the Missouri, Kansas and Texas supply like facilities to Chicago. Keeping in view these competitive lines alone, no other place in the valley of the Missouri approaches this advantage."

This agitation was continued persistently throughout Kansas for eleven years before the agitators could begin to see that their hopes were to be realized.

#### THE GOVERNOR'S CONSOLIDATION PROCLAMATION.

In the year 1886 Governor John A. Martin, by virtue of an act of the Kansas legislature, issued a proclamation that consolidated all of these cities and towns into one city to be known as Kansas City, Kansas. The proclamation follows:

#### GOVERNOR'S PROCLAMATION

Declaring Kansas City, Armourdale and Wyandotte a city of the first class, under the name of Kansas City,

"State of Kansas, Executive Department,  
"Topeka, March 6, 1886.

"Whereas, it appears by certificate of the county clerk of Wyandotte county, Kansas, bearing date of February 16, 1886, and filed in this department on the 19th day of February, 1886, that the following cities, to-wit: Armourdale, Kansas City and Wyandotte, neither of which is a city of the first class, lying adjacent to each other, and not more than three-fourths of one mile apart, have attained, and that the aggregate population of said adjacent cities, as shown by the last census, taken under the laws of this state, now is fifteen thousand and upwards; and

"Whereas, it further appears by said certificate of the county clerk of Wyandotte county, Kansas, that the boundaries of said city of Armourdale are as follows: 'Commencing at the center of section twenty-two (22), township eleven (11) south, range twenty-five (25) east; thence west twenty-six hundred and forty (2,640) feet; thence north twenty-six hundred and forty (2,640) feet; thence east thirteen hundred and twenty (1,320) feet; thence north eight hundred and fifty-four (854) feet; thence east three hundred and thirty (330) feet; thence south six hundred and sixty-one (661) feet; thence east to the quarter section line running north and south through the center of section (15) in said township and range; thence north eight hundred and forty (840) feet; thence east one hundred and seventy-five (175) feet; thence north four hundred and fifty-five (455) feet; thence east three hundred and five (305) feet; thence north one hundred and sixty (160) feet; thence east five hundred and eighty (580) feet; thence south ten hundred and thirty-one (1,031) feet; thence south twenty-two degrees (22) and fifty minutes (50) east, three hundred and twenty-five (325) feet; thence south eight hundred and ninety (890) feet; thence south thirty-two degrees (32) west, twenty-two hundred and twenty-one (2,221) feet to the place of beginning, having a population of fifteen hundred and eighty-two (1,582), as shown by the last census taken under the laws of this State; that the boundaries of said city of Kansas City are as follows: 'Commencing in the middle of the Kansas river, at a point where the same is intersected by the dividing line between sections fourteen (14) and twenty-three (23), in township eleven (11) south, range twenty-five (25) east; thence east to the line dividing the states of Kansas and Missouri; thence north along said state line to the middle of the Missouri river; thence up said Missouri river northwesterly to a point where the middle of the Kansas river intersects the same; thence up the middle of the Kansas river to the place of beginning,' and that said city has a population of thirty-eight hundred and two

(3,802), as shown by the last census, taken under the laws of this state; that the boundaries of said city of Wyandotte are as follows: 'Commencing on the eastern boundary of the state of Kansas where the same is intersected by the Second Standard Parallel; thence west along said Standard Parallel to the northwest corner of section four (4), in township eleven (11) south, and range twenty-five (25) east; thence south to the southwest corner of section nine (9), in said township and range; thence east to the southeast corner of said section nine (9); thence south to the north line of the right-of-way of the Union Pacific Railway Company (Kansas Division); thence easterly along the north line of said right-of-way fourteen hundred and fifty (1,450) feet; thence north thirty degrees (30) east, nine hundred and forty-five (945) feet; thence south eighty-one degrees (81) and forty-five minutes (45) west, one hundred and fifty (150) feet, thence north fifteen hundred (1,500) feet; thence east to the east line of the right-of-way of the Union Pacific Company (Kansas division); thence south along the east line of the said right-of-way to the quarter section line running east and west through the center of said section fifteen (15), township eleven (11), range twenty-five (25) east; thence east to the center of the Kansas river; thence to the middle of the Kansas and Missouri rivers to the point of beginning,' and that said city has a population of twelve thousand and eighty-six (12,086), as shown by the last census, taken under the laws of this state.

"Now, therefore, I, John A. Martin, governor of the state of Kansas, do hereby declare and proclaim, under and by virtue of the authority vested in me by an act of the legislature of the state of Kansas, entitled 'An act to provide for the consolidation of cities,' approved February 11, 1886, and an act supplemental and amendatory thereof, approved February 18, 1886, the said citizens of Armourdale, Kansas City and Wyandotte, to be consolidated, and to be one city, and a city of the first class, under the name of Kansas City, subject to the provisions of an act entitled 'An act to incorporate and regulate cities of the first class, and to repeal all prior acts relating thereto,' approved March 4, 1881, and amendments thereto, and that the boundaries of the said consolidated city are and shall be the boundary line around the outside of the said several cities so consolidated, as follows: 'Commencing on the eastern boundary of the state of Kansas where the same is intersected by the Second Standard Parallel; thence west along the said Standard Parallel to the northwest corner of section four (4), in township eleven (11) south, of range twenty-five (25) east; thence south to the southeast corner of section nine (9) in said township and range; thence east to the southeast corner of said section nine (9); thence south to the southwest corner of the northwest quarter of section twenty-two (22), said township and range; thence east to the center of said section twenty-two (22); thence north thirty-two degrees (32) and thirty-six minutes (36) east, twenty-two hundred and twenty-one (2,221) feet; thence north eight hundred and ninety (890) feet; thence north twenty-two degrees (22) and forty-five minutes (45) west, three hundred and twenty-five (325) feet; thence north to the quarter section line running east and west through the center of section fifteen (15), township eleven (11) south, range twenty-five (25) east; thence east to the center of the Kansas river; thence up along the center of said river to the section line between sections fourteen (14) and twenty-three (23), in said township and range; thence to the state line between the states of Kansas and Missouri; thence north along said state line to the center of the Missouri river; thence up said Missouri river to the place of beginning.'

"And I further declare and proclaim that the first election of officers of said consolidated city shall be held on Tuesday, the 6th day of April, A. D., 1886, in the manner provided by the acts authorizing such consolidation.

"In testimony whereof, I have hereunto subscribed my name and caused to be  
Vol. I—20

affixed the Great Seal of the State. Done at the city of Topeka on the day and year first above written.

“By the Governor: JNO. A. MARTIN.

“E. B. ALLEN, Secretary of State.

“By W. T. CAVANAUGH, Assistant Secretary of State.”

The original proclamation, as executed by the governor and duly certified by the secretary of state, on March 6, 1886, is on file in the office of the clerk of Wyandotte county.

#### THE FIRST CITY OFFICERS CHOSEN.

At the election held Tuesday April 6, 1886, under the proclamation of Governor Martin the first officers to serve the new city were chosen:

Mayor—Thomas F. Hannan.

Clerk—John J. Moffitt.

Treasurer—Frank S. Merstetter.

Attorney—William S. Carroll.

Engineer—John H. Lasley.

Street Commissioner—John Wren.

Fire Marshal—J. K. Paul.

City Marshal—John Sheehan.

Police Judge—M. J. Manning.

Councilmen—Charles Bohl, W. T. Brown, William Clow, Edward Daniels, Thomas Flemming, Charles Hains, Samuel McConnell, James Phillips, Cornelius Butler and Dr. J. C. Martin.

These officers were chosen to serve until a regular city election in April, 1897, and they were duly installed by Dr. J. C. Martin, who was mayor of Wyandotte at the time of its consolidation and therefore the provisional mayor of the new city.

#### ESTABLISHED WARD BOUNDARIES.

One of the acts of the first administration was the division of the city into six wards, as provided by laws governing cities of the first class in Kansas. The wards as then formed are described as below:

The First ward comprised all that portion of the city of Kansas City, Kansas, lying east of the Kansas river. First precinct: All that portion of the First ward lying south of the center line of the extension of Kansas avenue east of the Kansas river, including the localities known as Toad-a-Loup and Greystone Heights. Second precinct: All that portion of the First ward lying between the center of Lyon avenue (formerly Fifth street) on the north and the extension of Kansas avenue on the south. Third precinct: All that portion of the First ward lying north of the center of Lyon avenue, extending from the Kansas to the Missouri river.

The Second ward comprised all that portion of the city lying north of the center of old Ohio avenue extended, and east of the center line of Fifth street prolonged to the city limits on the north. Fourth precinct: All that portion of the Second ward lying south of the center line of Minnesota avenue and east of the center line on Fifth street. Fifth precinct: All that portion of the Second ward lying south of the center of Virginia avenue, east of the center line of Fifth street, and north of the center line of Minnesota avenue. Sixth precinct: All that portion of the Second ward lying north of the center of Virginia avenue, and east of the center line of Fifth street, prolonged to the northern city limits.

The Third ward comprised all that portion of the city lying west of the center line of Fifth street, prolonged to the northern city limits, and north to the center of State avenue. Seventh Precinct: All that portion of the Third ward north of the tracks of the Chelsea Park branch of the elevated railway. Eighth precinct: All that portion of the Third ward lying south of the tracks of the Chelsea Park branch of the elevated railway, and east to the center line of Ninth street. Ninth precinct: All that portion of the Third ward lying south of the tracks of the Chelsea Park branch of the elevated railway, and west of the center line of Ninth street.

The Fourth comprised all that portion of said city lying between the center line of State avenue on the north, the center line of Fifth street on the east, the center line of old Ohio avenue on the south and the city limits on the west. Tenth precinct: All that portion of the Fourth ward lying west of the center line of Ninth street. Eleventh precinct: All that portion of the Fourth ward lying east of the center line of Ninth street, and north of the center line of Tauromee avenue. Twelfth precinct: All that portion of the Fourth ward lying east of the center of Ninth street and south of the center of Tauromee avenue.

The Fifth ward comprised all that portion of the said city lying between the center line of the old Ohio avenue, and the old Ohio avenue extended on the north, the Kansas river on the east, the main line tracks of the Union Pacific railway on the south, and the city limits on the west. Thirteenth precinct: All that portion of the Fifth ward lying east of the center line of Mill street, and north of the tracks of the Riverview branch of the elevated railway. Fourteenth precinct: All that portion of the Fifth ward lying east of the center of Mill street, and south of the tracks of the Riverview branch of the elevated railway. Fifteenth precinct: All that portion of the Fifth ward lying west of the center line of Mill street.

The Sixth ward comprised all that portion of said city lying south of the main line tracks of the Union Pacific Railway and west of the Kansas river. Sixteenth precinct: All that portion of the Sixth ward lying west of the center line of Coy street (formerly Fourteenth street,

Armourdale). Seventeenth precinct: All that portion of the Sixth ward lying between the center line of Coy street on the west, and the center line of Fourth street (formerly Seventh street, Armourdale) on the east. Eighteenth precinct: All that portion of the Sixth ward lying east of the center of Fourth street.

#### THE FIRST REGULAR MUNICIPAL ELECTION.

At the first regular election held in Kansas City, Kansas, in April, 1887, Mayor Thomas F. Hannan, Clerk John J. Moffitt, Treasurer Frank S. Merstetter, Attorney W. S. Carroll, Fire Marshal J. K. Paul and Street Commissioner M. J. Manning were elected for a term of two years. A. W. Boeke was chosen city engineer at that election to succeed J. H. Lasley. The councilmen chosen at this election were: First ward, James Sullivan and James Phillips; Second ward, Charles Bohl and Charles Scheller; Third ward, Dr. J. C. Martin and James Varner; Fourth ward, Joseph Peavey and Joseph C. Welsh; Fifth Ward, L. F. Martin and William Miller, and Sixth ward, Thomas D. Kelley and M. G. McLean.

#### THE METROPOLITAN POLICE.

The police department on April 15, 1887, was placed under control of a board of police commissioners appointed by the governor, under what was known as the Metropolitan police law enacted by the legislature of 1887. The first commissioners were William A. Simpson, J. W. Longfellow, and George W. Bishop. The commissioners appointed P. K. Leland police judge and O. K. Serviss chief of police, and organized a Metropolitan police force. This same police administration was continued with few changes of commissioners and heads of the departments until the Metropolitan police act was repealed in 1899, and the police department was placed in control of the mayor and council.

The system of municipal government provided by the charter laws underwent few changes for twenty-four years, public improvements were made, and the fire and police forces, as well as those of other departments, were enlarged as the growth of the city demanded.

#### THE ANNEXATION OF ARGENTINE.

The area of Kansas City, Kansas, was increased by the extension of the limits at different times to take in adjoining additions until, in 1909, the territory embraced in the city extended west from the Missouri river to Eighteenth street which was the western boundary.

In 1909 there was another notable movement for enlarging the city. It was then that the citizens of Argentine decided to annex their

city to Kansas City, Kansas. This declaration was followed by the necessary ordinances and on January 1, 1910, Argentine became a part of Kansas City, Kansas, and was designated as the Seventh ward.

About this time, Quindaro, Midland Park, Chelsea Place and several additions on the north, west and south, increased the area of the city to seventeen and one-half square miles, with a west boundary at Thirty-third street.

#### OFFICIALS OF THE CITY.

Since the organization of Kansas City, Kansas, in 1886, the following have served as mayors:

Thomas F. Hannan, 1886-9.

William A. Coy, 1889-91.

Thomas F. Hannan, 1891-3.

Nathaniel Barnes, 1893-5.

George J. Twiss, 1895-7.

Robert L. Marshman, 1897-1901.

William H. Craddock, 1901-3.

Thomas B. Gilbert, 1903-5.

William W. Rose, Edward E. Venard and Dr. George M. Gray, 1905-7.

Dudley E. Cornell, 1907-9.

Ulyssus S. Guyer, 1909-10.

James E. Porter, 1910-13.

Those who have served the city in other offices since the date of organization are:

City Attorney—W. S. Carroll, H. L. Alden, A. H. Cobb, L. C. True, K. P. Snyder, T. A. Pollock, F. D. Hutchings, Marvin J. Reitz, S. R. Nelson and W. L. Winship.

City Counsellor—H. L. Alden, L. W. Keplinger, Winfield Freeman, James N. Rees, K. P. Snyder, George B. Watson, T. A. Pollock, J. W. Dana, E. S. McAnany, H. L. Alden, L. W. Keplinger and Richard Higgins.

City Clerk—J. J. Moffitt, Benjamin Schnierle, William Albright, B. L. Short, George E. Yeager, E. R. Ireland, William B. Trembley, P. J. Nugent, George Foerschler, Jr., J. E. Smyth and Girard Little.

City Treasurer—F. S. Merstetter, Chas. P. Dennison, John W. Ferguson, John A. Adams, Lillian J. Adams, Tiera Farrow and Kate Daniels.

City Engineer—J. H. Lasley, A. W. Boeke, Charles A. Ellis, Francis House, S. G. McLoon, Robert L. McAlpine, S. G. McLoon, R. L. McAlpine and William Barclay.

Chief of Fire Department—J. K. Paul, W. J. Hill, J. K. Paul, C. E. Staub, Larkin Norman, Jerry Grindrod, Larkin Norman, T. B. Bowling and John McNarry.

Chief of Police—John Sheehan, O. K. Serviss, S. S. Peterson, C. P. Dennison, W. T. Quarles, O. K. Serviss, W. T. Quarles, Robert J. McFarland, Henry T. Zimmer, A. J. Murray, Vernon J. Rose, D. E. Bowden, W. W. Cooke and H. T. Zimmer.

Police Judge—M. J. Manning, P. K. Leland, S. S. King, P. K. Leland, M. J. Manning, W. H. McCammish, T. B. Bowling, W. B. Trembley, John T. Sims and J. L. Carlisle.

City Assessor—J. C. Bailey, Frank Mapes, W. H. Bridgens, Harry Darlington, William Pray, D. W. Troup, H. T. Zimmer and George Stumpf.

Street Commissioner—John Wren, M. J. Manning, C. Patterson, H. F. Johnson, W. N. Woodward, W. B. Garlick, William Rodekopf, James A. Young, James E. Porter, A. R. McClaskey, H. S. Swingley and C. Patterson.

Commissioner of Election—W. B. Taylor, Robert C. Foster, S. S. King, R. J. McFarland and W. W. Cooke.

Police Commissioners—R. W. Hilliker, W. A. Simpson, J. W. Longfellow, George W. Bishop, Hinton Gordon, A. W. Cunningham, William Pray, George W. Mitchell, John Caskey, Leonard Daniels, William S. Gress, O. Q. Clafflin, J. L. Sterrett, O. J. Peterson and H. S. Swingley.

#### GOVERNMENT BY COMMISSION.

A notable event in the history of the progress of Kansas City, Kansas, was the adoption by the voters of the city at a special election early in 1910 of the Commission form of municipal government. The act of the Kansas legislature, which was the charter under which cities adopting the system are operated, provided for a mayor commissioner and four other commissioners, each to have charge of a particular department of municipal affairs and to be held responsible for their management. At the election held in April, 1910, these commissioners were elected: James E. Porter, mayor commissioner; James A. Cable, commissioner of water works and public lighting; Charles W. Green, commissioner of finance and revenue; Henry E. Dean, commissioner of parks, health and public property; and Otto Anderson, commissioner of streets and public improvements.

Three days after the election Mayor U. S. Guyer and the twelve members of the council gave over the management of the city to the commissioners and retired. The water board gave over control of the water works and the park board afterwards surrendered control over the parks and boulevards to the commissioners.

The inauguration of the new rule brought many radical changes from the former council system. By a division of the responsibility of management and the close application of each commissioner to his



duty the city's affairs were placed on a business basis, its floating debt paid and its expenses kept within its revenues.

At the end of the first year of the new rule Mayor-Commissioner Porter and Commissioners Cable, Dean and Anderson were re-elected for terms of two years. Mr. Green, who had made a splendid record as commissioner of finance, retired with honor to devote himself to his business interests. James E. Caton was chosen as his successor.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### OUTSIDE OF KANSAS CITY.

ROSEDALE, AN INDEPENDENT CITY—MAYORS FOR THIRTY-FOUR YEARS—A PICTURESQUE LITTLE CITY—ROSEDALE SCHOOLS—CHURCH HISTORY—A CITY OF HOMES—A GREAT MEDICAL SCHOOL AND HOSPITAL—RAILROAD TERMINALS—THE OLD ROLLING MILL—OTHER INDUSTRIES—A PIONEER FOR KANSAS GOOD ROADS—BONNER SPRINGS, THE ANCIENT QUIVIRA—THE FIRST COMMERCIAL CENTER—THE FAMOUS FOUR HOUSES—THE TIBLOW FERRY—THE CELEBRATED SPRINGS—TOWN ORGANIZED—CITY ORGANIZED—DISCOVERY OF NATURAL GAS—LAKES AND PARKS—CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS—FIRST RURAL MAIL DELIVERY THERE—OTHER TOWNS IN WYANDOTTE COUNTY.

Rosedale, with a population of 5,960 by the 1910 United States census, is the only Kansas municipality at the state line in Wyandotte county that has failed to give up its identity and be annexed or merged into the larger city, Kansas City, Kansas, which now covers the eastern part of Wyandotte county in the fork of the Missouri and Kansas rivers. Wyandotte, the old City of Kansas City, Kansas, and the ambitious city of Armourdale, all gave up their individuality in 1886 and were merged into Kansas City, Kansas. Argentine, the busy city on the south of the Kansas river, gave up on January 1, 1910, and came into the same municipal fold. Then historic old Quindaro, Chelsea Place, Midland Park and other adjoining communities were absorbed.

#### ROSEDALE, AN INDEPENDENT CITY.

But Rosedale, at this writing, is a separate city, and, although some of its citizens favor annexation, there is little likelihood that such a thing will soon come to pass. The high bluffs on the south side of the Kansas river have been a barrier to intercommunication, by direct highway or street railway, between the peoples of the two cities, and although the limits adjoin there never has been that community of interest that would make one city and one people of the two corporations.

Rosedale proper covers a small area, so far as its corporate limits extend, but in reality it is one city from the southern boundary line of

Kansas City, Kansas, to the northern line of Johnson county, extending from Kansas City, Missouri, on the east more than two miles west. It is a part of the territory that was occupied by the Shawnee Indians and the half-century before Rosedale was builded was rich with historic interest.

#### THE TOWN'S FIRST START.

Rosedale was platted, in 1872, by James G. Brown and A. Grandstaff, then owners of the town site. The description of the area was: "South half of the southwest quarter of section 27, northwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 34, township 11, range 25 east; also a strip of land on the south part of the north half of southwest quarter of section 27, township 11, range 25 east."

A boom of the town was commenced in 1875, as the Kansas City Rolling Mills were located there in that year. It was not until the year 1877, however, that the city contained the necessary population of six hundred to demand a government under the act authorizing the creation of cities of the third class. On August 3rd, of that year, Judge Hiram Stevens ordered an election for the 28th of that month, which resulted in the selection of the following city officers for the ensuing year: Mayor, D. S. Mathias; councilmen, John Hutchison, Sr., Henry Juergens, William Bowen, John Haddock and Benjamin Bousman; police judge, Edward Blanford; city clerk, William Dauks.

#### MAYORS FOR THIRTY-FOUR YEARS.

Since that time Rosedale has continued to maintain a municipal government under which it has grown to its present proportions, and the men who have served as mayor, with the dates of their election, are named herewith:

D. S. Mathias, 1877.	W. B. Mathias, 1894.
D. E. Jones, 1882,	John Robinson, 1896.
W. C. Boyer, 1883.	J. M. Kilmer, 1899.
D. E. Jones, 1884.	Newell E. Smith, 1901.
W. H. Spencer, 1885.	B. M. Barnett, 1903.
D. E. Jones, 1886.	H. E. Kiefer, 1905.
B. M. Barnett, 1889.	E. F. Bryant, 1907.
J. M. Kilmer, 1890.	E. J. Eicholtz, 1909.
D. E. Jones, 1892.	Samuel Classen, 1911.

#### A PICTURESQUE LITTLE CITY.

The original town was located entirely within the then quiet peaceful valley that was almost entirely surrounded by high bluffs whose

summits and slopes were covered with forest trees, while from the valley to hilltops, in every ravine and crevice and covering every rock, banked high, was a perfect bower of wild roses. From this Rosedale derives its name.

When first laid out Rosedale was small and between it and Kansas City were miles of farms, and it was a busy, bustling town, everybody made money and everybody spent it, and there was a rollicking, jolly appearance of prosperity evident upon every hand. But the rolling mill failed in business, moved away and Rosedale discarded her appearance of prosperity and gradually lapsed into a state of decay. But this was not to last. The phenomenal growth of Kansas City in the eighties began to be felt in Rosedale, and new people moved in, taking the place of those who left with the mill, until, in 1897, Rosedale's population reached 2,200. About this time the city was changed from third class to second class and then the real and substantial prosperity began. Newell E. Smith was elected mayor and served four years, and in rapid succession followed a water works system, owned by the city. A telephone exchange was established, and instead of seven telephones there are now over two hundred and fifty. The old gasoline street lamps gave way for arc lights, and the old fourth class post office has been abandoned and a strictly modern and first class office established in its stead, with carrier service, both city and rural. The principal streets have been paved with modern pavement and a sewer system is being built. Besides all these there have been builded mills, elevators, railroad yards and railroad shops, factories and business houses, and the state of Kansas is now erecting a medical college to be surrounded by a group of hospitals and a training school for nurses. In time this will be the greatest medical institution of the west.

#### ROSEDALE SCHOOLS.

The board of education in Rosedale is composed of ten members. Two are selected from each of the four city wards and two are selected from the outlying districts. In 1907 the city possessed a high school building, erected the year before at a cost of \$25,000, and three ward schools. Twenty-five teachers were employed in these schools and the enrollment was about 1,230 for the opening day. In 1906 twenty-two teachers were employed, with 1,220 enrollment. There are four teachers employed in the high school. George E. Rose was superintendent of schools.

#### CHURCH HISTORY.

The First Methodist Episcopal church of Rosedale, Kansas, was organized in the winter of 1879, with a membership of thirty, and the first pastor in charge was C. W. Shaw, formerly of Sabetha, Kansas,

who, being a carpenter by trade, built the old church located on Henning avenue, which was dedicated July 5, 1880. Services have been held continuously in the church from that time until the present. Realizing that the old church had outlived its usefulness, being too small to accommodate the Sunday school and seeing the need of a larger and more commodious building, steps were taken to build a new stone church on Kansas City avenue, and on the 6th of October, 1907, the corner stone, was laid by the "Old Men's Association." On March 29, 1908, the new First Methodist Episcopal church was dedicated, with a membership of three hundred.

The Walnut Street Methodist Episcopal Church South is one of the oldest and most prosperous religious organizations in Rosedale. The church is at Walnut street and Florence avenue. It has a membership of about 400 and the pastor, in 1911, was the Rev. John K. Beery.

Other Methodist churches are the African Zion, at Bluff street and Lafayette avenue, the Bethel church at 245 Valley street, and the Wesley Chapel, colored, at Shawnee avenue and Summit street.

The Baptists have five churches: The Rosedale Baptist at Southwest boulevard and Wyandotte street; the Pleasant Valley Baptist, at No. 1013 Bluff street; the Baptist Mission, at No. 346 South Row; the Colored Baptist, at No. 537 Tangent avenue.

Other religious denominations represented are: The Congregational church, in Maple Leaf addition; Malvern Hill Latter Day Saints church, at Forty-second street and Hudson avenue; Bethesda chapel, at Forty-second and Fisher avenue; the Christian Alliance Mission, at Thirty-fifth street and Southwest boulevard.

The Holy Name Catholic church, at Kansas City avenue and Shawnee boulevard, is the oldest church in Rosedale. It has a beautiful stone edifice and a good parochial school. The Rev. Father Dornseifer is the parish priest.

#### A CITY OF HOMES.

Rosedale is now a city of pretty homes, neat business houses, banks and offices, well paved streets, sewers, sidewalks, churches, schools, railroads and industries that combine in the making of a busy little city. The Southwest boulevard built as a great highway from Main street in Kansas City, Missouri, to the southwest, runs through Rosedale. It was given to the city in the early days by Dr. Simeon B. Bell, pioneer advocate of good roads and Rosedale's wealthiest citizen and benefactor. It is traversed by a Metropolitan street railway line to the heart of Kansas City, Missouri, and also by the Interurban railway to Merriam, Shawnee and the southwest.

The secret societies of Rosedale are represented by the following: Interstate Lodge, I. O. O. F.; Council No. 647, Knights and Ladies of Security; Modern Woodmen of America, No. 6062; the Fraternal Order of Eagles, and the Nu Sigma Nu medical fraternity.

## A GREAT MEDICAL SCHOOL AND HOSPITAL.

The Eleanor Bell Memorial Hospital and the Medical School of the University of Kansas, built in the last five years, have brought recognition to Rosedale throughout the United States as a seat of learning in medicine and surgery. These institutions were made possible by the



ELEANOR BELL MEMORIAL HOSPITAL.

benefactions of Dr. Simeon B. Bell, and, although only a part of the great plan has been worked out, the buildings already erected and equipped have cost more than \$100,000. It is in the hospital, the laboratory and the clinical school that many noted cases are treated, and many of the celebrated discoveries beneficial to science are made.

## RAILROAD TERMINALS.

Rosedale has many things that distinguish it as being something more than a mere place in which to reside, or as a suburb of Kansas City, Missouri. The Saint Louis & San Francisco and the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroad systems have their extensive terminals along the valley through Rosedale, with their yards, shops, roundhouses and terminals contributing to the employment of labor, as well as to the industrial and commercial life of the city.

## THE OLD ROLLING MILL.

The buildings of the Kansas Rolling Mill Company, which once occupied all the Turkey Creek valley near where Kansas City avenue

now turns to the west, have disappeared one by one. The old mill once employed 1,500 men. It was built in 1875 for the purpose of working over old railroad iron. The village grew up around it. There were no street-car lines then to hurry the people of Rosedale to the business section of a big city nearby, and it was an up-hill drive to Westport, the closest place. So the rolling mill company had its store. The mill used to be one of the sights, and parties would drive out to see the red-hot rails re-rolled. The railroads used iron rails in those days, and as they were worn down new ones were made by working old ones over. The mill also made stoves and other articles of iron in common use.

The mill proper closed in 1883, as a result of legal disputes among the members of the company. The old buildings stood idle for some time. Then part of them were torn down and others were moved across the tracks of the railway yards, and re-opened by the Kansas City Wire and Iron Works. The property has now been taken over by the Illinois Steel Company, which held a mortgage on the wire and iron works. The machinery has been sent to St. Louis. The old building is to be torn down and the ground fenced up.

#### OTHER INDUSTRIES.

Rosedale has three elevators which handle a large portion of the grain shipped to Kansas City over the railroads. They are known as the Memphis, Frisco and Rosedale elevators. The Arms & Kidder flour mill and the Kimball Cereal mill are two important industries. The Auto Fedan Hay Press Company has a factory in Rosedale.

The Indiana Silo Company has a manufacturing plant near the Southwest boulevard and the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroad yards, and is one of the newest of the city's industries.

Rosedale has four post office sub-stations, five parks, two banks, six halls, one hotel, one newspaper, two lawyers, ten physicians, four artists, two architects, forty-one contractors, a volunteer fire department, and a live Commercial Club. It is an ideal place for suburban residences, with good street railway and interurban service.

#### A PIONEER FOR KANSAS GOOD ROADS.

When Dr. Simeon B. Bell of Rosedale was practicing medicine, he endured hardships and suffered aches and pains while going to see his patients over roads that were rough, frequently muddy and often impassable. He became an advocate of good roads, and he has been hammering away at the subject for fifty years. He may properly be called the pioneer of the good roads movement in eastern Kansas. Years ago he helped to locate a road from the old Johnson Methodist Mission at Shawnee north to Argentine. Then he located a road along

the Kansas river to the west. But the greatest undertaking with which he was connected was the building of the Southwest boulevard that now runs from Nineteenth and Main streets in Kansas City, Missouri, through Rosedale and on to Shawnee, nine miles below. But that was a long, hard fight.

#### BONNER SPRINGS, THE ANCIENT QUIVIRA.

Somewhere there is a half legendary story to the effect that the beautiful Quivira for which Coronado, the Spanish explorer, searched in 1541 was found on the north bank of the Kansas river at the site of the present city of Bonner Springs, near the western line of Wyandotte county. An analysis of the circumstantial evidence leads to the conclusion that Coronado and the forces under his command, entering Kansas at the southwest made their way in a northeasterly direction to the Missouri river to where Atchison now stands. Disappointed in their search up to that time for the fair Quivira, they passed down the Missouri river to the mouth of the Kansas to where the Indian village of Wyandotte was started a little over three hundred years afterwards. Thence Coronado and his followers, charmed by the beautiful Kansas river valley, ascended that river sixteen miles. There they found the real Quivira and its famous springs, which they called Coronado Springs and which in our time are known as Bonner Springs. It follows that Coronado and his cavaliers spent the winter of 1541-2 at that place. They lived on the fish they caught in the river and the lakes by cutting holes in the ice, on buffalo their hunters killed on the high prairie to the north of the place, on deer they found in the woods, and on the abundant crop of fruits and nuts with which they were supplied by the Indians. Proof that the Coronado band passed down the Missouri river to the site of Wyandotte is found in the historic fact that the cavaliers, among their weapons, carried and used as an implement of war halberds similar to the metallic Roman halberds. One of these, in excellent state of preservation, was unearthed by a Catholic priest near Leavenworth and another on the site of Kansas City, Missouri, by John Wilson, an archaeologist. These discoveries undoubtedly point to the conclusion that Coronado and his men once wandered through Wyandotte county, and that two of their braves lost their lives—or their halberds—in combatting the savage foes.

#### THE FIRST COMMERCIAL CENTER.

But if the Coronado story, plausible as it is and supported by much historic proof, is not sufficient to establish the claims of Bonner Springs as the oldest city in Kansas, there is still the proof positive that it was the first commercial center in Kansas. In the early fur trade, the



means of transportation was along the water courses, in Indian canoes or other small water craft. Trading posts were erected throughout the country, and as the only means of transportation were as above stated, these posts must be on navigable streams. So it happened that Bonner Springs came into prominence about one hundred years ago as the headquarters for extensive operations in the commerce then carried on between the French traders and the Indians that peopled Kansas.

#### THE FAMOUS FOUR HOUSES.

In 1764, August and Pierre Chouteau located in St. Louis and were the pioneers in this trade in the country west of the Mississippi river. They were soon in competition with the large companies operating from Canada. The skins of the beaver were the most sought for. They were found in great abundance along the streams, from the Atlantic to the Pacific. Their habits made them an easy prey for the trappers. They were hunted from one stream to another, and so rapidly were they destroyed that in the short space of thirty years the trappers of these animals met on the headwaters of streams flowing into the Gulf of Mexico and the Atlantic and Pacific oceans.

The Chouteaus rapidly explored the country and established their trading posts along the Missouri and Kansas rivers about the beginning of the nineteenth century, and the principal trading post for Kansas was the famous "Four Houses," located on the site of Bonner Springs. In 1808 they crossed the Rocky mountains and built a fort and trading post on the head waters of the Columbia.

The "Four Houses" stood on the high ground between the present Union Pacific and Santa Fe railway stations, commanding a fine view of the river. They were built of logs on the four sides of a square, so they might provide the protection of a fort in case of an attack by the Indians. Here the Chouteaus did an extensive business which was continued to the time of the coming of the Delaware and Shawnee Indians and the establishment of a trading post at Secondine, now Muncie.

#### THE CELEBRATED SPRINGS.

Tradition has it that long before the first white man set foot on this soil the various tribes of Indians who inhabited the Kansas plains were in the habit of living at least a part of the year around these springs, which thereby gained the name of Indian Springs. There are several of the springs, each bearing a different name and each having a different water, but the name of Indian Springs applies to them generally. The medicine men of the Indian tribes usually brought all of their patients to these springs when the ordinary medicines failed to work, and the early settlers have heard many stories told of the great healing power of these waters for the red men.

## THE TIBLOW FERRY.

For many years a ferry was operated by Henry Tiblow, a club-footed Delaware Indian, and an official interpreter for the United States government. He lived in a log cabin which still stands on the west side of the city and is prized by the citizens for its historic interest. In November, 1870, the town was platted, John McDaniel and his wife, Ellen, being proprietors of the townsite. With the Union Pacific railroad built along the north side of the river and the Santa Fe's line to Leavenworth crossing at that point, Tiblow soon grew to be a busy little town, with a brick school house, several flourishing business houses and dwellings. The site originally contained blocks, each sub-divided



CABIN OF TIBLOW, THE FERRYMAN AND INDIAN INTERPRETER.  
(OLDEST HOUSE IN WYANDOTTE COUNTY.)

into lots. The numerous fine springs of medicinal waters in and around the place suggested that it be made a health resort and a place for suburban residences for persons engaged in business in Kansas City.

## THE TOWN ORGANIZED.

Accordingly the town of Bonner Springs, adjoining Tiblow on the east was laid out in November, 1855, by a company which included David R. Emmons, president, and James D. Husted, secretary. Philo M. Clark, then, as now a resident, was one of the principal promoters and members of the company and by him it was named for Robert Bonner, the New York editor and publisher of that day. The town company built the Coronado hotel for the use of those who came to partake of the waters of the springs.

Shortly afterwards the town was platted into nineteen blocks of various sizes, and a large body of land was thrown into the beautiful Saratoga Park, which is so pleasing to the sight of passengers on the trains passing by. The company also purchased lands adjoining the town and from time to time new additions were laid out.

#### A CITY ORGANIZED.

The growth of the town at first was slow, although the hotel was, in the summer season, crowded with guests. It was not until 1898 that Bonner Springs became a city of the third class, and Philo M. Clark became its first mayor; and for several terms he was chosen by the people as the official head of the city. Bonner Springs was peculiarly favored by geographical situation in many ways, but it was several years before the general public, and even the residents of Bonner Springs, were able to determine what the future might be.

#### DISCOVERY OF NATURAL GAS.

Practically the beginning of the reconstruction and development of Bonner Springs was the discovery of natural gas some few years ago, and after the gas was discovered and brought into use things began to change rapidly. First a large brick plant was established directly east of the city limits for the manufacture of sand brick. Next the attention of capitalists and manufacturers was attracted by the large deposits of shale that could be used for the manufacture of cement, and the plentifulness of natural gas that was available for fuel. This marked another advance, and possibly the greatest of Bonner Springs, for it meant the building, in a very short time, of the Bonner Portland Cement Company's plant, a mile east of the city, which is one of the largest manufactories of its kind in the world, with a capacity for making 2,500 barrels of cement each day, employing several hundred hands.

The company owns several hundred acres of lands along the rugged hills on the north side of the Kansas river in which there are deposits of shale and rock sufficient to keep the great mill going more than one hundred years.

At the present time the Bonner Portland Cement plant supplies the town of Bonner Springs, the Gray Brick manufacturing plant, and a large sanitarium, with natural gas for lighting and heating purposes. Their wells are of great depth and flow strong and steady, the company has sufficient acreage that they are reasonably assured of having sufficient gas to last them for years innumerable.

## THE LAKES AND PARKS.

The surrounding country of Bonner Springs is one of a very rich agricultural nature, and since the advent of the promoters of industries, the town bids fair to become one of the most busy of the Kansas City suburbs. It is spoken of as a suburb because that is what it really will be upon the completion of the new electric line which is being built especially for the transportation of people to and from the health and pleasure resorts which will be completed soon. The possibility of Bonner Springs becoming the pleasure-seeking ground of Kansas Cityans is without a doubt probable, for it has two large lakes—Lake of the Forest and Lake of the Woods—which will furnish boating and fishing grounds, as well as the fine hotels and the numerous pleasures and the healing waters of the springs as attractions.

The town itself is well situated on a gently sloping hillside and is immediately backed by a beautiful forest which surrounds the lakes and valleys in which the springs are, and when the work is completed and the plans carried out that are now being put in force it will afford the best pleasure ground within any reasonable distance of Kansas City.

One other important feature of Bonner Springs is the large sanitarium just north of the city limits. This accommodates a great number of patients and is usually filled by health-seeking people who come there to rest and use the mineral waters which come from the several springs nearby.

## CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS.

Bonner Springs now is a busy little city with many thriving business houses, factories and beautiful homes. It has a magnificent high school and graded schools and three handsome churches—Methodist, Baptist and Christian. Episcopal services also are held there. It has a system of water works and, as before stated, natural gas supplied to its business houses and residents. A sewer system has recently been established, and the streets, once trod by the feet of many thousands of Indians who went there in the early days to trade at the "Four Houses," are now being paved. The city, by the census of 1910, had a population of 1,600.

## FIRST RURAL MAIL DELIVERY THERE.

Bonner Springs is the central point for the delivery of mail by the rural free delivery system for a large section of Wyandottè, Leavenworth and Johnson counties. It was there, sixteen years ago, that the first free delivery route in the United States was established by the post office department. At first it was merely an experiment, but it proved so successful that hundreds of rural mail routes were established in many states.

## OTHER TOWNS IN WYANDOTTE COUNTY.

A busy little town along the line of the Union Pacific railway eleven miles, west of the mouth of Kansas river is Edwardsville. It was a station on the Union Pacific Railroad, in the sixties, and was named for Hon. John H. Edwards, who was then general passenger and ticket agent for that railroad and served as a state senator from Ellis county, Kansas. The land where this town now stands was once the farm of Half-Moon, a chief of some degree among the Delawares. He sold the land to General T. Smith, of Leavenworth and others, who in turn sold it to William Kouns. A post office was established there in 1867. The Methodist Episcopal church effected an organization in 1868, and had quite a large membership. In 1868, through the personal influence and direct labors of William Kouns, the county commissioners created the town of Delaware, in which Edwardsville is located. It was platted in 1869—the proprietor being Mr. Kouns. Some time in 1870 the Christian church was organized. Composite Lodge No. 152, A. F. & A. M., was organized in 1872, but in 1877 surrendered its charter. The town now has a population of about seven hundred, a fine brick school house, a bank, several general stores, a blacksmith and wagon shop, a good depot, a telegraph office and a telephone exchange. It is in the center of the great potato and fruit-growing industry of Wyandotte county. Hundreds of cars of these and other products are shipped annually from this station.

The town of Muncie, on the Union Pacific railroad six miles west of Kansas City, Kansas, was formerly the old Indian town of Secon-dine, when Moses Grinter, the first white settler in the county, conducted a ferry for many years for the United States government military road from Fort Leavenworth to Fort Scott. The Delaware Indians once had a grist mill there, but it afterwards was abandoned. The story of this mill and the old ferry and Chouteau trading post, which are a part of the early history of the place, appears in other chapters of this work. Muncie is a mere village with a general store, but it is an important shipping point for the rich agricultural, gardening and fruit growing section. The Union Pacific recently acquired a large body of land at that place for outside freight yards.

Another station on the Union Pacific is Loring in Wyandotte county, at the west county line.

The town of Turner on the Santa Fe railroad nine miles from the mouth of the Kansas river, is so close to Kansas City, Kansas, as to be almost included within its limits. It is at the west end of the great yards of the Santa Fe and is surrounded by many small farms, gardens and orchards. It has a school and several stores.

Three miles southwest of Turner on the Santa Fe, in Wyandotte county, is the town of Morris, established in the eighties. It is the

feeding station on the railroad for live stock entering the Kansas City stock yards and has pens and trackage sufficient for handling several trainloads of stock at one time.

On the Kansas City Northwestern division of the Missouri Pacific Railway is the quiet little village of White Church, historic because of its founding in the thirties by the Delaware Indians, told in the chapters relating to those Indians and the old missions. The town itself has grown little since first it became a rallying point for the Delawares, but around its cluster of dwellings and stores, the old M. E. Church South, and the Presbyterian church that was established in 1869, the post office and Masonic hall, are finely improved farms which make it a community of wealth and culture.

On the Kansas City-Northwestern Railroad, nine miles west from the mouth of Jersey creek at Kansas City, Kansas, and three hundred feet higher than that point, the town of Bethel was laid out in 1887 by the White Church Townsite and Improvement Company, David D. Hoag, president. It is about three quarters of a mile northeast of the town of White Church and one-half mile southwest of Bethel station on the Kansas City Western Interurban Electric Railway. It now contains a large general store, brick and terra cotta works, a railroad depot, telegraph and express office, a town hall, blacksmith and wagon shop, etc. It is very pleasantly situated, and, lying on the ridge, as it does, above the mosquito line, it is never infested with these troublesome insects. From this point can be seen Kansas City, Leavenworth, Parkville and other points in the distance. Bethel is designed as a suburban residence town for the two Kansas Cities. Many lots have been sold to parties in the cities, who contemplate building residences there.

Piper also situated on the Kansas City, Wyandotte & Northwestern Railroad, on the southwest corner of section 28 and the northwest corner of section 33, township 10 north, range 23 east, was laid out in September, 1888, by L. E. Scott, Margaret Scott, John Waldron, Ella L. Waldron, W. S. Brown and S. A. Brown, the proprietors of the town site which embraced forty acres. The village contains two general stores, a blacksmith and wagon shop, railroad depot, telegraph and express office, etc., and a population of between two hundred and three hundred.

Other hamlets and stations along the Kansas City-Northwestern Railroad in Wyandotte county are: Vance, which also is on the Kansas City Western Electric; Menager Junction, at the west line of the county where the Leavenworth branch leaves the main line; Wallula, in the northwest part of the county; Maywood, two miles southeast of Piper. Each situated in a rich agricultural community, is supplied with general stores, schools, churches, telephone, telegraph and rural delivery service.

The principal town on the Missouri Pacific Railway, main line between Kansas City and Leavenworth, is the town of Wolcott, twelve

miles above the mouth of the Kansas river in the northeast corner of Wyandotte county. It was platted as Conner in February, 1868, the owners of the townsite being Alfred and William Hughes. The town has been an important shipping point and it is well supplied with stores, hotels, schools and churches. When the Kansas City Western Electric Railway was constructed in 1902 the name of the town was changed to Wolcott, in honor of the first general manager of the line, Herbert Wolcott. The railway company constructed a great electrical power plant at the place which was used to supply the power for its line between Kansas City and Leavenworth. The power house was destroyed by fire four years ago. The company has its operating headquarters at Wolcott. The population is about four hundred.

The town of Pomeroy on the Missouri Pacific nine and one-half miles from Kansas City, Kansas, also on the Missouri river, was platted in 1871 by William P. Overton and Frank H. Betton, who were operating a steam flour and saw mill there. It contains several stores and a small cluster of houses. It is an important shipping point for dairy-men who supply large quantities of milk for the city. The town has grown very little since it was founded forty years ago.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### KANSAS CITY OF TODAY.

FIGURES SHOW SUBSTANTIAL GROWTH—AN ERA OF IMPROVEMENT—THE FLOOD OF 1903—THE NEW CITY HALL—MUNICIPAL WATER WORKS—A MUNICIPAL ELECTRICAL PLANT—PARKS AND BOULEVARDS—KANSAS CITY POST OFFICE—NEW POST OFFICE BUILDING—STREET RAILWAY FACILITIES—FIRST INTERURBAN RAILWAY—FINANCIAL STRENGTH—HOTELS OF OLD WYANDOTTE—THE MERCANTILE CLUB—OTHER CIVIC ORGANIZATIONS—CHARITABLE AND CHRISTIAN ORGANIZATIONS.

The Kansas City, Kansas, of today is a city of homes; of schools, libraries, churches, clubs, societies, places of entertainment. It is a city without an open saloon or a gambling joint; a city of street railway facilities, rapid transit interurban lines, bridges, viaducts, paved streets, macadamized driveways, parks and play-grounds; a city of public buildings, business houses, commercial enterprises; of banks, loan and trust companies, financial institutions and insurance companies; a city of mills and elevators, foundries, machine shops, steel works, cotton mills, soap works, brick yards, lumber yards and factories of many kinds; a city of stock yards, packing houses, oil refineries, power plants, water works and electrical works; a city of transportation lines, car building and repair shops, round houses and terminal yards. In fact, it is a city in which is combined those things that are essential to a vigorous, healthy, progressive municipal life.

Good material was welded together in the making of the city, in the year 1886. The old city of Wyandotte, organized in the territorial days of 1857 and rich in historic Indian romance, rested on the picturesque hills overlooking the valleys of the Kansas and Missouri rivers. The former city of Kansas City, Kansas, incorporated in 1868, occupied a narrow strip of Kansas soil lying between the state line and the Kansas river. The ambitious little city of Armourdale, chartered in 1882, was building up the valley on the north side of the Kansas river.

These three combined gave Kansas City, Kansas, 21,299 inhabitants to start with. It was a good start, for they were people possessed of the Kansas spirit. From the year of that consolidation the city has never ceased to grow. At times it was by slow degrees, and at other times it was by leaps and bounds. In the first ten years the city doubled its population. In the second ten years it doubled its popula-



tion again. In 1910 it had a total of 82,331 inhabitants, and this is almost four times the number of people it had to start with, twenty-five years ago.

#### FIGURES SHOW SUBSTANTIAL GROWTH.

The official census figures for Kansas City, Kansas, since the act of consolidation became effective, in 1886, form the best evidence of the steady growth of the city. These figures follow:

1886, state census at consolidation	21,299
1890, United States census	38,316
1900, United States census	51,418
1910, United States census	82,331

#### AN ERA OF IMPROVEMENT.

A serious problem confronted the first administration of the new city. It was the linking together of the cities and towns that had been built, each independent of the other. But the problem was solved through the inauguration of an era of public improvements. Streets were graded and paved and viaducts were built over which main thoroughfares were opened between the Wyandotte, Armourdale and old Kansas City divisions, that their people and their interests might be brought together as one. And well did the "city fathers" do their work. The new civic spirit thus awakened found expression in many ways for the betterment of conditions. In the first five years of the new city's life more than \$2,000,000 was expended on the grading, paving and curbing of streets, and the building of sidewalks, sewers and bridges. And in the years that have followed, although periods of depression came, this same spirit has been undaunted. Today the city, covering an area of nineteen miles, has ninety-seven miles of well paved streets, with many miles of granitoid and brick sidewalks, and also a great system of drainage and sanitary sewers, such as can be found only in the most progressive cities.

#### THE FLOOD OF 1903.

One of the greatest disasters that ever befell an American city was that which came to Kansas City by the flood of 1903 in the Kansas river valley. In the extent of damage, though there was no loss of life, it is exceeded only by the San Francisco earthquake disaster, the Galveston flood and, perhaps, the Johnstown flood. During the entire month of May of that year it rained almost incessantly throughout the entire Kansas river water-shed. The consequence was that every branch, every creek and every stream of any kind poured great volumes of water

into the Kansas river, which already was swollen, to such an extent as to flood the valley from bluff to bluff, from Junction City to the river's mouth at Kansas City. The June rise in the Missouri river coming at the same time had swollen that stream, and with the addition of these rains the Missouri and the Kansas waters meeting here inundated the entire valey from Turner to the Hannibal bridge to a depth of six to ten feet, and in some lower places to an even greater depth. Every bridge that spanned the Kansas river from Topeka to the mouth of the Kaw, except the Missouri Pacific Railroad bridge, which was weighted down by forty locomotives, was wrecked. Hundreds of homes were destroyed, business houses and factories wrecked, and other property damaged to an amount estimated at thirty-four million dollars in Kansas City, Kansas, and Kansas City, Missouri. Business was almost entirely suspended for a period of three months, while the thousands of people who had been driven from their homes, and the railroads, the manufactories and the great business concerns were righting things as best they could.

The flood had the effect of checking for a time the growth of the city, but it did not check that undaunted spirit of our people. Before the end of the year plans were set afoot for the improvement of the Kansas river's banks to protect the property from future overflow. It took seven years, pending which there were overflows in 1904 and 1908, to set things in motion for the carrying out of these plans. The Kaw Valley Drainage law had been passed by the legislature, a board had been organized, engineering plans had been outlined, and almost endless litigation by opposing interests had been fought to a successful conclusion before the Drainage Board was able to start its improvements. With bonds voted by the people to the amount of \$1,750,000, contracts were let, in 1910, for the widening of the channel of the river and the building of dikes on both banks from Turner to the mouth of the Missouri river, a distance of eleven miles. This has been an undertaking of such magnitude as scarcely to be comprehended by those who are unfamiliar with the conditions and circumstances. These improvements at this writing are nearing completion. The property interests along the river through the drainage district, representing a value of more than \$40,000,000 in Kansas City, Kansas, and as great a value in Kansas City, Missouri, are now assured of protection from the overflow of the river even at a depth almost as great as that of 1903. The railroad companies, in conformity to the plans, are expending three million dollars to improve their property. Every bridge along the river in the district, nineteen in number, has been rebuilt. All along this great valley there is now a feeling of absolute security and millions of dollars annually are invested in the building of new industrial plants, new business enterprises, new and better homes, and in all those things that are essential to the life of the city. To the unswerv-

ing loyalty of the members of the Drainage Board to the people and their interests is due credit for this grand achievement. The board has for its members William H. Daniels, president, Fred Meyn, Bernard Pollman, T. E. Myers and C. C. Craft.

#### MUNICIPAL WATER WORKS.

Important in the direction of progress for the city was the voting by the people, in 1909, of bonds for the purchase of the system of the Metropolitan Water Company, for its improvement and for extension of mains. The city took control of the plant in the autumn of 1909 and, under the management of a Water Board composed of P. W. Goebel, George Stumpf and J. E. Barker, it paid operating expenses and interest on bonds from the start, even while the improvements were under way. Under the control of the commissioner of water works, James A. Cable, who succeeded the Water Board, the plant has been thoroughly overhauled and many miles of new mains and many new hydrants have been installed, thus increasing the facilities for fire protection and the distribution of water for domestic consumption. The total of bonds issued by authority of the people was \$2,000,000, and the plant that has been builded is of sufficient capacity to supply water to all the city for present needs and for several years to come.

#### A MUNICIPAL ELECTRICAL PLANT.

On the expiration of the twenty-year franchise of the Consolidated Electric Light and Power Company the citizens of Kansas City, Kansas, realizing that cheaper electric lighting could not be obtained by a renewal of the franchise, voted \$350,000 of bonds, February 14, 1911, for the construction of an electrical plant to be operated in connection with the municipal water plant, and for a distributing system sufficient for the entire city. The plans have been prepared and the electrical plant is at the date of this publication under construction. On the completion of the plant it is estimated that the city can supply electricity to the consumers at five cents a kilowat and to small manufacturers at a rate of not to exceed three cents a kilowat, while arc electric lighting for streets may be supplied at about one-half of the old rate of sixty-five dollars a year for each light paid by the city to the old company.

#### PARKS AND BOULEVARDS.

For many years the parks were neglected, because so many other things were needed, and it was not until a few years ago that agitation for the beautification of the city by the laying out of parks and boulevards was considered seriously.

In March, 1907, the Kansas legislature passed a law giving the city authority to organize a park board, and gave this board the power to levy special taxes for a park and boulevard system. The law was declared valid by the supreme court, the way made clear for work, and the city began preparations to lay out a system equal to any in the country for a municipality of its size. George E. Kessler, a park engineer who is conducting the work of beautifying eight important cities—among them St. Louis, Denver, Indianapolis and Kansas City, Missouri—was engaged to make plans for parks and boulevards in Kansas City, Kansas, that it will take fifteen to eighteen years to complete the projected system. The work was started, in 1909, when the park board began making Washington avenue a boulevard, one hundred feet wide, from Fourth to Eighth with a connection on Fourth street to the west end of the Inter-city viaduct. This boulevard was first extended to Eleventh street, from which point parkways and boulevards were built southwest to the City Park and northwest to Klammer Park, in conformity with the system that eventually is to embrace some twenty-five miles of boulevards and parkways.

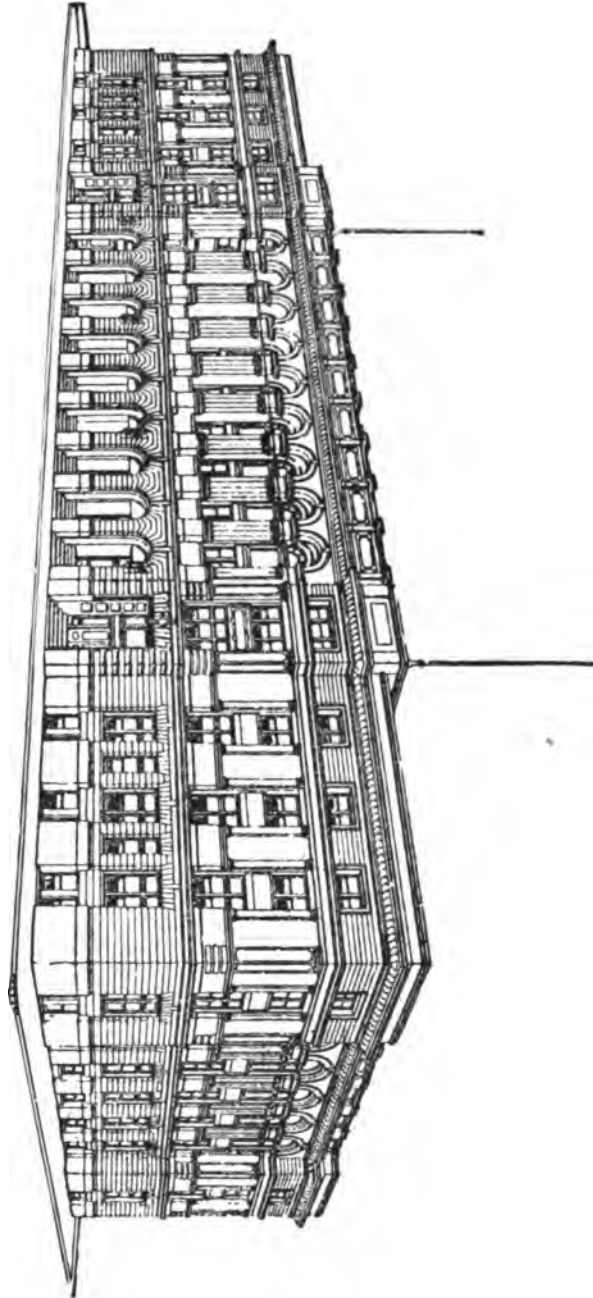
The park system now has reached a stage in its development where the people of the city can point to it with pride. In the many parks, playgrounds and athletic fields that have been and are now building are embraced two hundred and thirty-two acres, while upwards of twelve miles of boulevards have been and are now building. The park and boulevard system was under the control of the commissioners provided for by the act of 1907, until the commission government law went into effect. Then the park board was retired and the commissioners of parks and boulevards assumed entire jurisdiction over it. The men who served on the park board during its brief existence were Dr. S. S. Glasscock, James Sullivan and J. P. Angle; Dr. George M. Gray, who was mayor at the time the board was created, succeeded Dr. Glasscock. The system is now under control of the city commissioner of parks and public property, Henry E. Dean.

It should be known that the father of the park and boulevard system in Kansas City, Kansas, is Doctor Gray. The writer, in the ten years that elapsed before the law was passed, accompanied Doctor Gray in many drives through the city and almost the identical plan of boulevards that was adopted was mapped out by the eminent physician and surgeon.

#### THE NEW CITY HALL.

The new civic awakening, resulting from the commercial and industrial activity and the general growth of interests, has called for public buildings in keeping with the dignity of the metropolis of Kansas. The old city hall, a two story building erected the year of the consolidation, had outgrown its usefulness when, in the spring of 1910, bonds were

CITY HALL IN KANSAS CITY, KAS.  
(CORNESTONE LAID MAY 25, 1911.)



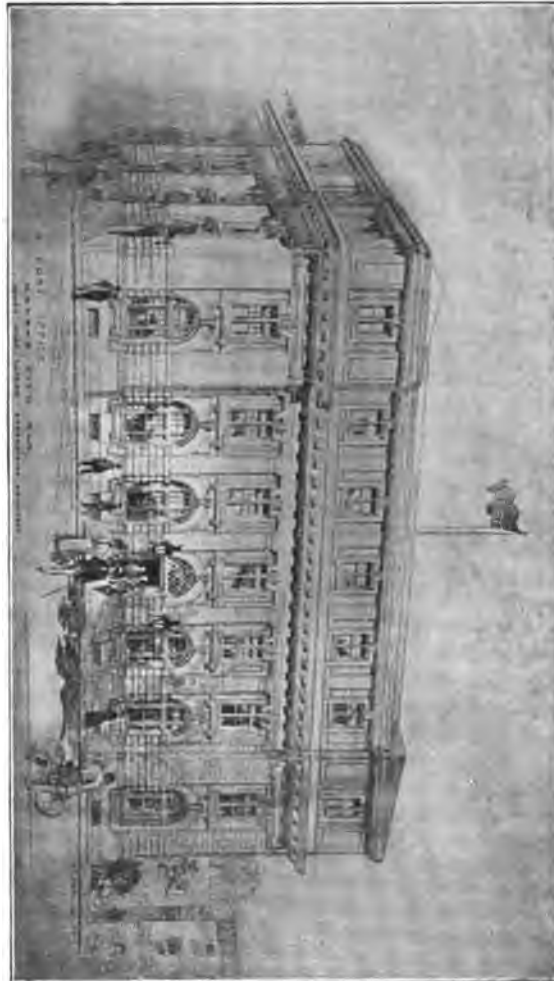
voted at a special election for the erection of a new city hall. The plans were at once prepared by Rose & Peterson for such a building as would meet the requirements of the city for years to come. The plans provided for a building reaching along Sixth street from Armstrong avenue to Ann avenue, covering a half block. The property adjoining the old city hall on the south was acquired and contracts were let for the south half of the building, which is now being erected, the proposition being, after its completion, to raze the old city hall and extend the new building to Armstrong avenue as originally planned. The corner stone of the city hall was laid April 25, 1911, and the work of constructing the south half of the building is to be finished by the end of the year. The building is to be fire-proof, containing splendidly arranged offices for all departments of the city government and, in addition, eventually it will contain a great public auditorium sufficient in size to seat four thousand persons.

The city now has eight splendidly equipped fire stations and two others are being erected. These stations are so situated as to facilitate the fighting of fires in all portions of the city. There are four police stations in the city, other than the headquarters, situated with reference to the conveniences of this public service. The city workhouse in the Argentine district had in the twelve months of its existence proved to be one of the most effective remedies in solving the problem of what to do with the petit criminals, the idlers and the "hobo" class.

The city maintains an effective health department under the jurisdiction of the commissioner of public health. Through this department the sanitation, the pure food and the health laws are effectively enforced.

#### THE KANSAS CITY, (KANSAS) POST OFFICE.

The first post office in Wyandotte was opened by Thomas J. Barker in the spring of 1857. He held forth in the old court house building on Nebraska avenue, where he and Isaiah Walker were keeping store. The postmaster brought the mail from Kansas City, Missouri, on horseback. William Chick, of the banking firm of Northrup and Chick, maintained the service in that village for the first year out of his own pocket. The Wyandot Indians were great readers as a rule and it was chiefly to accommodate them that the post office in Kansas City, Missouri, was established. In 1863 Mr. Barker was succeeded as postmaster by Richard B. Taylor who held the office three years. Mr. Taylor was succeeded by Elihu T. Vedder, who served until 1866. He was succeeded by Arthur D. Downs, who held the office until 1881. George B. Reichnecker was appointed under the Garfield Arthur administration and held the office until 1885, when Vincent J. Lane came in under the first Grover Cleveland administration.



POST OFFICE BUILDING.

In 1886, when the cities and towns were merged into Kansas City, Kansas, many of the old citizens were disinclined to give up the name Wyandotte, and it was three or four years before the citizens of Wyandotte and Armourdale acquiesced and accepted the name of Kansas City, Kansas. Mr. Lane was the last postmaster of Wyandotte, serving under the first administration of President Grover Cleveland, in 1884-8.

It was under the administration of Mr. Lane that the first letter carrier service was inaugurated in the summer of 1887. Of the four first carriers then in the service, O. B. Johnson is now in this branch of government employ.

Mr. Lane was succeeded by O. K. Serviss, who served under the administration of President Benjamin Harrison. Under the second administration of President Cleveland, Frank Mapes was appointed postmaster and at his death was succeeded by Dr. Thaddeus Fitzhugh. Under the administration of President William McKinley, Nathaniel Barnes came into office, and he was succeeded by Ulyssus S. Sartin, under President Theodore Roosevelt, and the present postmaster, Wesley R. Childs was appointed under the last administration of President, Roosevelt, was re-appointed by President William H. Taft, and has served to date.

#### THE NEW POST OFFICE BUILDING.

It was under the administration of President McKinley that the appropriation of \$250,000 was made and the present post office building at Seventh street and Minnesota avenue was erected, in 1900. In 1909, the post office building having become too small for the increasing postal business of the city, another appropriation of \$150,000 was obtained and in the fall of 1910 the contract was let for an addition on the south and for raising the height to three stories. While this was being done a three story building on the north side of Minnesota avenue between Seventh and Eighth streets was used for the post office and the United States court.

The postal facilities have been enlarged from time to time until now the mail is delivered for all of the cities on the Kansas side of the state line at this point through the Kansas City, Kansas, post office. There are now six branch post offices and nineteen stamp and money order substations under the jurisdiction of the Kansas City, Kansas, postmaster. They are as follows:

Branch Offices: Argentine, No. 14 S. Spear avenue; Armour, No. 27 Central avenue; Armourdale, No. 604 Kansas avenue; Quindaro, 13th and Quindaro boulevard; Rosedale, No. 1002 Kansas City avenue; and Stock Yards, Basement Stock Yards Exchange.

Sub-stations: No. 1, Thirteenth street and L. Road; No. 2, 823 Osage; No. 3, 704 Central avenue; No. 4, Fifth and Virginia; No. 5,



Second and Metropolitan avenue; No. 6, Twelfth and Central avenue; No. 7, Tenth and Ohio; No. 8, 1741 Quindaro boulevard; No. 9, Eighteenth and Central avenue; No. 10, Twelfth and Osage; No. 11, 1324 Kansas City avenue, Rosedale; No. 12, 1803 Parallel avenue; No. 13, 658 Quindaro boulevard; No. 14, 1968 North Third; No. 15, 1900 West Thirty-ninth street, Rosedale; No. 16, 520 Southwest boulevard, Rosedale; No. 17, Tenth and Minnesota avenue; No. 18, 339 North Tenth; and No. 19, Thirteenth and Wood.

At the beginning of the year 1911 there were twenty-four clerks in the main office and twenty-two clerks in the outside stations. Fifty-four regular carriers and seven substitute carriers are needed to handle the mail for the city under the free delivery system. Practically all of Wyandotte county outside of the city is served by rural delivery carriers. The receipts of the post office for the last year from the sale of stamps and money orders was \$245,000.

#### STREET RAILWAY FACILITIES.

The present system of street railway lines, embracing about thirty miles of double track operated by electricity of an assessed value of about \$4,000,000, had its beginning with the old mule car lines in the seventies that were built by Dr. George B. Wood, Luther Wood, Byron Judd and a few other citizens. The Wyandotte line started at Nugent alley near Sixth street and pursued its way along Minnesota avenue to Third street, thence around the bend over Ferry street to the Kansas river, and down James street to Sixth street, now Central avenue. At the state line it connected with the Corrigan line to the Union Depot and to Market Square, over what is now the Fifth street division of the Metropolitan system. Another mule car line was built from Union avenue along Mulberry, Twelfth and Bell streets to the stock yards and on to Armourdale. Later this was extended to Argentine and formed the basis for the present electric railway to that part of Kansas City, Kansas. A third line ran from Nineteenth and Main streets along the Southwest boulevard to Rosedale. These three mule car lines, each having one terminal in Missouri and one terminal in Kansas, constituted the street railway system until eastern capital began to invest in public utilities in the busy western cities.

The first of these companies to be formed was the Inter-State Rapid Transit Railway Company, organized in December, 1883, and chartered to build a line or lines of railway between Kansas City, Missouri, and Wyandotte and other points in Kansas. Prominent among the incorporators were D. M. Edgerton and Carlos B. Greeley then of St. Louis, David G. Hoag of Wyandotte and S. T. Smith, Robert Gillham and James Nave of Kansas City, Missouri. The first election of officers was held on December 15, 1883, when D. M. Edgerton was chosen president,

S. T. Smith vice president, and David D. Hoag secretary. The original capital stock was \$600,000. It was afterwards greatly increased. The work of construction began in May, 1886, and in the following October trains, each consisting of a "dummy" engine and two small coaches, were operated from the Union Depot over an elevated structure to Riverview and thence on the surface to Edgerton Place at Fourth street and Lafayette avenue.

This road, promoted by its president, D. M. Edgerton, who had been receiver for the Kansas Pacific Railroad, was the first Kansas City enterprise of magnitude and it attracted world-wide attention. On March 22, 1887, the tracks of the Inter-State Rapid Transit Company were consolidated with various other lines which the company was then constructing, and a new organization was affected under the name of the Inter-State Consolidated Rapid Transit Railway Company. Work on the tunnel division of the line from the Union Depot to Eighth and Delaware streets in Kansas City, Missouri, was begun in May, 1887, and the trains began running in April, 1888. This was a gigantic undertaking, the tunnel having been cut through solid limestone. It was first operated by cable.

Meanwhile the company was busy on the Kansas side. The branch from Fifth street and Virginia avenue to Chelsea Park was opened for traffic on July 4, 1887. A cable line on Central avenue from Riverview west to Eighteenth street, was constructed and placed in operation in May, 1888. This is now the Central avenue-Sheffield line, one of the best in all Kansas City. These lines of the Elevated system operated by cable and dummy power for a few years, were equipped with electrical power in the nineties and then began a realization of the benefits of modern street railway service.

The Metropolitan Street Railway Company was organized and incorporated in July, 1886, by C. F. Morse, president; W. J. Ferry, secretary; A. W. Armour, treasurer. Its capital was \$1,250,000, for which sum it purchased Thomas Corrigan's entire system of horse railways in Kansas City, Missouri, and its first operation consisted in the conversion of these railways into cable lines. The first line, from the Union Depot to the Market Square, Kansas City, Missouri, was opened to the public May 1, 1887; the second, from the state line to Wyandotte, ran its first through train November 1st, following over what now is the Fifth street line. The power house, at the corner of Ninth and Wyoming streets, was built in the winter of 1887. The Fifth street line of this company ran from Tenth street and Minnesota avenue to Market Square in Kansas City, Missouri, over the old mule car route. Another cable line was built by the company on Twelfth street down an incline and one to the stock yards around a loop, where it connected with the Armourdale line, operated by mule cars from the stock yards.

In 1892-3 the West Side Railway Company was founded and the

West Side—now the “Wyandotte”— was constructed from Seventh street and Haskell avenue, in the north part of the city, to Third street, and thence, by way of Third street, Minnesota avenue and Fifth street, across the Seventh street viaduct, and down Kansas avenue to the stock yards.

By 1895, when it was apparent that street railway building had about reached the limit, a movement was started which ultimately resulted in the Metropolitan Street Railway Company absorbing or taking control of every street railway line in the two Kansas Cities. Then began a period of renewed activity. All the lines were equipped for operation by electricity and several important extensions were made.

Under a renewal of its franchise, in 1902, the Metropolitan Company constructed the line from James street over the James street viaduct to the stock yards. The line on Kansas avenue from Tenth street west to Eighteenth street was built and placed in operation. The Quindaro boulevard line of the Elevated system was extended from Edgerton Place to Nineteenth street, and, in 1911, to Quindaro. The Grandview line, now Central avenue, was extended to the City Park, and the Tenth street line, running from Minnesota avenue south to Kansas avenue and to the stock yards, was constructed. The company at the beginning of 1911 was preparing the construction of several important extensions and new lines.

#### THE FIRST INTERURBAN RAILWAY.

In 1902 the Kansas City-Leavenworth Railway Company was organized by a company of Cleveland capitalists to construct an interurban railway between Kansas City, Kansas, and Leavenworth. The right-of-way had previously been obtained and while the railway was building a franchise was granted by the mayor and council for an entrance to the city from Chelsea Park to Fourth street and state avenue. The line was completed and put in operation in the following year. For a time it used a track built over the old Kensington route, on the west side of the city, to Grandview, entering Kansas City, Missouri, over the Grandview line. With the building of the great Inter-city viaduct in 1907, however, the entrance to Kansas City, Missouri, was made over the viaduct at Fourth street and Minnesota avenue. The company—now the Kansas City Western—has fifteen miles of track in Wyandotte county. It is operated through to Fort Leavenworth, and owns and controls the street railway system of the city of Leavenworth.

#### FINANCIAL STRENGTH.

The banking interests of Kansas City, Kansas, and Wyandotte county, now represented by two national and sixteen state banks and

Vol. I—22

two trust companies began with a little banking business established in old Wyandotte in the territorial days by A. B. Judd, while Northrup & Chick were conducting a banking business in Kansas City Missouri. Mr. Judd early disposed of his interest to his brother, Byron who conducted the business for a few years. After the Civil war Hiram M. Northrup started the bank in Wyandotte which afterwards became the house of the Northrup Banking Company and for many years the city's leading financial institution. It went down in the crash of 1893, a few weeks after the death of Mr. Northrup. Another bank of the early days was the First National, organized in 1871, with Byron Judd as its president. Others connected with the bank at the time were D. R. Emmons, who succeeded Mr. Judd as president, and I. D. Wilson.

The banks of Kansas City and Wyandotte county have suffered along with like institutions throughout the nation. The list, with capital stock and deposits, on January 1, 1911, follows:

Name of Bank	Capital	Deposits
Commercial National	\$300,000	\$6,453,000
Peoples National	200,000	900,000
Kansas Trust	150,000	1,085,000
Exchange State	100,000	1,048,000
Banking Trust	200,000	400,000
Home State	25,000	225,000
Citizens State Savings	25,000	350,000
Fidelity State	25,000	106,000
First National, Bonner Springs	25,000	100,000
Farmers State, Bonner Springs	25,000	85,000
Rosedale State	20,000	190,000
Armourdale State	20,000	354,000
Commercial State, Rosedale	20,000	100,000
First State, Argentine	12,000	175,000
Kansas State	10,000	140,000
Riverview State	10,000	170,000
Argentine State	10,000	150,000
Night & Day State	10,000	80,000
Edwardsville State	10,000	19,000
Central Avenue State	10,000	130,000
Total	\$1,207,000	\$12,260,000

The list does not include the Interstate National Bank at the Kansas City Stock Yards, formerly a Kansas bank but now occupying quarters in the new Exchange Building in Kansas City, Missouri.

Our institutions have kept pace with the progress of these commer-

cial and industrial interests and the outlook for the future is most promising. Bankers, business men and those in touch with the financial situation all agree that the city's future is bright.

William T. Atkinson, president of the Armourdale State Bank, is manager of the Kansas City, Kansas, Clearing House.

#### HOTELS OF OLD WYANDOTTE.

There were hotels in old Wyandotte wherein the guests were comfortably housed and well fed. There was the Catfish hotel, a log building, conducted by Isaac W. Brown, an Indian, in 1856-7. Among the guests there, were members of the government surveying corps under Mr. Calhoun, the surveyor general, who stayed at the Gillis hotel on the levee at the foot of Main street. There were many transients—people were coming and going all the time. A great many Indians used to patronize the house.

There was the Eldridge House, near what is now Fifth street and Minnesota avenue, conducted by Mrs. Arms, who was related to the Eldridges at Lawrence. It was headquarters for Free State people on the way from New England to Kansas. They took the stage there and many of the men noted in Kansas history stopped at the hotel. The old Augusta House was on the south side of Minnesota avenue, near Third street. It was run by A. C. A. Jost. There was a Wyandotte hotel on Nebraska avenue, near Third street, where many Kansas notables stayed while the constitutional convention was in session. The old Garno House, at the northwest corner of Third street and Minnesota avenue, for many years was a famous hostelry. There was another hotel in the early days which a few persons remember. It was the St. Paul. There was such a rush of immigration in the later fifties that many people had to live in tents and there were not enough hotels to accommodate them. Colonel R. H. Hunt bought the steamboat "St. Paul," which was anchored at the foot of Washington avenue, and fitted it up as a hotel. The St. Paul was crowded all the time and the service was fine.

The principal hotel in Kansas City, Kansas, at this day, is the Grund, a three-story fire proof building erected by George A. Grund, a pioneer citizen. It is the finest built and equipped hotel in Kansas, although perhaps not the largest. Also in the list may be included the Kelchner House, the Wyandotte hotel, Pennington hotel, Metropolitan, and the New Home.

#### THE MERCANTILE CLUB.

Kansas City, Kansas, is fortunate in having among her numerous civic societies a live commercial organization, and it may be said that

in the remarkable development of the Kansas metropolis in recent years the Mercantile Club has been a leading factor.

The Mercantile Club was organized in December, 1898, as the result of the efforts of Evan H. Browne, a progressive citizen of Kansas City, Kansas. Its announced purpose was to promote the commercial and industrial advancement of the city. W. A. Simpson was its first president, and succeeding presidents have been W. T. Atkinson, Edwin S. McAnany, Northrup Moore, Evan H. Browne, George Stumpf, J. W. Breidenthal, Benjamin Schnierle, W. T. Maunder, Dr. George M. Gray, C. L. Brokaw, Willard Merriam, G. C. Smith and P. W. Goebel. During its life of a little over twelve years its secretaries have been W. E. Griffith, James S. Silvey, Carl Dehoney, Donald Greenman, A. H. Skinner and P. W. Morgan, the present secretary.

Among the earlier activities of the club was its aid to our educational authorities in building up its splendid system of schools. It was instrumental in obtaining an appropriation by congress for the erection of a post office building after many years of delay, and of securing from Andrew Carnegie a gift of \$75,000 for a library building.

The annual "Sunshine" trade-extension trip of its members for a series of years covered nearly every mile of railroad in the state, and in nearly every city and town the name and fame of Kansas City, Kansas, was made known.

The Mercantile Club was first and foremost in the agitation that led to the erection of a system of parks and boulevards, and has backed every movement looking to civic betterment. It supported the Kaw Valley Drainage Board in its fight to obtain those improvements of the river to protect the property in the valley from damage by overflow. It has stood for the enforcement of law, and when the city was defamed by misrepresentations as to the effect of the closing of the saloons, through the enforcement of the prohibitory law, its members were quick to set the American people right by a presentation of the facts.

It was the Mercantile Club that advocated the purchase of the Metropolitan water plant by the city, by which our people were enabled to obtain an abundant supply of pure water at reasonable rates; and it is able to point with pride to the successful operation of the municipal water plant and the earning of a profit, above operating expenses and interest charges, each and every month. It was the Mercantile Club also that advocated the acquisition of a municipal electrical plant, for which an issue of \$350,000 of bonds was voted and which now is building, and it was that organization which got behind the movement for the new city hall now building in Kansas City, Kansas.

And it was the Mercantile Club, ever and always advocating efficient government, that led the successful fight for the inauguration of the system of municipal government by commission which, in one year of operation, has demonstrated that a city can be run on a safe and sane business basis.

The Mercantile Club has comfortable quarters in the Commercial National Bank building at Sixth street and Minnesota avenue, and its meetings, held twice each month, are open to all members and to the public.

#### OTHER CIVIC ORGANIZATIONS.

Many other organizations have to do with the civic development. Among these are the Grandview Improvement Association, Central Avenue Improvement Association, and the Northwest, West Side and the Seventh Street and Ohio Avenue Improvement associations. These, while laboring each for the betterment of things in its own community, also work together and with other civic bodies for the general welfare of the city.

The Merchants Mutual Association, representing more than five hundred merchants, and the Trades Assembly, representing the many affiliated labor unions are exerting a strong influence for civic betterment.

#### CHARITABLE AND CHRISTIAN ORGANIZATIONS.

The most potent agency in the city for the relief, care and betterment of the poor from a comprehensive point of view is the Associated Charities, which is a federation of practically all the charities of the city. The scope of work being conducted by this association is very broad, the three most essential features being relief, cooperation and prevention. It also maintains departments of investigation, registration, visitation and education. The most modern, up-to-date methods of rendering relief, both temporary and permanent, have been adopted in Kansas City; the measure of success to be attained will depend largely upon the degree of co-operation between the Associated Charities and the people of the city, and it is the duty of every loyal citizen to give this charity clearing house a trial. P. W. Goebel, president of the Commercial National Bank, is president of the Associated Charities, and G. M. Pfeiffer is its secretary.

The Children's Home, under control of a woman's board of managers, in doing so much for homeless little ones, appeals to the highest instincts of the women of the city, and all are loyal in their support of it. It has been conducted in the city fifteen years and has accomplished great good. A similar home for colored children is conducted by a board of women of that race.

Among other organizations that are doing good is the International Sunshine Society, which has recently taken over the Carrie Nation Home for Drunkard's Wives, established in 1902 and which failed for want of drunkard's wives to share its benefits. The building now is used as a Home for Girls.

Notable among the organizations in Kansas City, Kansas, having to do with the spiritual, as well as the intellectual and social, is the Young Women's Christian Association, which has a magnificent home at Sixth street and State avenue. Its beautiful work touches the lives of nearly one thousand young women who are its members. The Association conducts night schools for young women. It also has an extension department by which its work is carried on in many of the large industries. A strong movement also has been started for the organization of a Young Men's Christian Association in Kansas City, Kansas. A building to cost \$100,000 is planned. An organization for negroes on similar lines has been effected and a building to cost \$30,000 soon is to be erected.

The story of the history of other great institutions of Kansas City, Kansas, and Wyandotte county—the churches, schools, societies, hospitals and the professions—is told in succeeding chapters of this work.



## CHAPTER XXIX.

### PROTESTANT CHURCHES OF THE COUNTY.

WYANDOTS, THE FIRST METHODISTS—WHEN THE METHODISTS WERE DIVIDED—EXPELLED THE REV. MR. GURLEY—RETURNING TO THE OLD CHURCH—THE METHODIST CHURCHES BURNED—THE OLD CHURCH RE-ORGANIZED—THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH SOUTH—OTHER METHODIST CHURCHES—A CHURCH OF WAR TIME DAYS—THE ORGANIZATION OF THE CHURCH—SOLDIERS ATTENDED PRAYER MEETING—AS A PASTOR'S WIFE TOLD IT—THE DROUGHT OF 1860—WHEN THE OLD CHURCH BELL RANG—THE BURNING OF LAWRENCE—THE OLD CHURCH ON FIFTH STREET—EPISCOPAL CHURCHES—THE PRESBYTERIANS—THE BAPTIST CHURCHES—THE METHODISTS PROTESTANT—CHRISTIAN CHURCHES—CHRISTIAN SCIENCE ORGANIZATIONS—OTHER RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS—SUNDAY SCHOOLS.

A writer hath said "the groves were God's first temples," and it might be suggested that the missionaries who came among the Indians, were our first Kansas preachers. Sustained by a fervid religious enthusiasm, they were to endure exile, privation and, if need be, martyrdom in order to spread the Light as they saw it, and carry to the benighted savage the blessed precepts taught by the Peasant of Galilee. Carrying with them the Bible and the implements of agriculture, they taught the rudiments of productive and civilized industry to the red men, at the same time that they were unfolding the plan of salvation and proclaiming the present advantages and future glories that waited the true followers of the Prince of Peace. But, with the passing of years, the teepee of the red men gave place to the habitation of the Anglo-Saxon, and the old Indian mission gave place to the church which became the houses of worship for the white people.

White men who came from the east established missions among the Shawnee and Delawares in Wyandotte county, but, by a reversal of the usual order of things, the Wyandot Indians brought their mission with them when they came west from Ohio. So it turns out that the Washington Boulevard Methodist Episcopal church in Kansas City, Kansas, grew out of the Methodist mission that was organized in Ohio in 1819, and that was the first mission ever organized in the world by that denomination. It had been regularly supplied by the Ohio Methodist

conference. In 1843, when the Rev. James Wheeler was the missionary, the Wyandots came to Kansas and he accompanied them. The church organization, for such it was, remained intact. The Rev. Mr. Wheeler, on his arrival, at once became a member of the Missouri Methodist conference and the bishop continued him in the work among the Wyandots, where he remained until 1846.

#### WYANDOTS, THE FIRST METHODISTS.

Even before they were located on the lands they purchased from the Delawares, the Wyandots held regular services on the strip of low land at the state line, with a little band of two hundred souls, nine class leaders and three local preachers. In April, 1844, after they had established themselves and were erecting their homes a log church was built and ready for use. It stood about one-half mile west of Chelsea Park. It was there the whole community worshipped until 1847, when a brick church was erected on the Mary A. Grindrod tract near Tenth street and Walker avenue, one-half mile west of the Kansas City-Northwestern freight depot at Fifth street. Occasionally public services were conducted in the English and Indian languages, in the school house on the east side of Fourth street between Kansas and Nebraska avenues. The English speaking class met there and the first Sabbath school was organized in June, 1847. The Rev. Mr. Wheeler was succeeded by the Rev. E. T. Perry. He had been sent by the Methodist Episcopal Church South, but he kept the records in the name of the Methodist Episcopal church.

#### WHEN THE METHODISTS WERE DIVIDED.

In July, 1848, the official board petitioned the Ohio conference for a missionary, and the Rev. James Gurley volunteered to come in that capacity. He arrived in November. Previous to his arrival, the Rev. Abram Still, M. D., presiding elder of the Platte district (which included the Indian missions in this region), came to hold his first quarterly meeting, in October, 1848. Dr. Still preached Sabbath morning on the text, "My peace I give unto you," after which Mr. Perry organized the Methodist Episcopal Church South, with forty-one members. There were in the house one hundred and ten members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and sixty-nine refused to go into the new organization. Many of the old members of the church had died since they came to the west, and, at this time, there were but one hundred and sixty remaining. Renewed efforts were made to induce the members of the old church to unite with the new, but the highest number ever obtained was sixty-five, and soon after Mr. Gurley's arrival some of these returned to the old church. But, notwithstanding that there was a large

majority in the Methodist Episcopal church, the building was stoned, so as to endanger the house and disturb the services, when Mr. Gurley preached in it, and the official board decided to withdraw from it, for a time, to a vacant dwelling house.

#### EXPULLED THE REV. MR. GURLEY.

The last week in February, 1849, the United States Indian agent, at Wyandotte, expelled Mr. Gurley, at the instance of some members and adherents of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, though it was avowed he had committed no offense against the law, nor caused any of the disturbances. They existed before he came, and continued until 1857. The next Saturday after Mr. Gurley's expulsion, the presiding elder, Doctor Still, crossed the Missouri river in a skiff, swimming his horse amidst great blocks of ice, to hold his second quarterly meeting in the old dwelling house. Thirty persons united with the church upon this occasion. As soon as the spring rains were over, the services were held in a grove, and before winter another log church was built near the present Quindaro cemetery. The Rev. Squire Gray-Eyes and John M. Armstrong were sent to the Missouri conference at St. Louis (August, 1849), to petition for a missionary. The Rev. G. B. Markham was appointed, and arrived in a few weeks, remaining two years and being followed by the Rev. James Witten in October, 1851. Mr. Witten's wife was in failing health, died January 1, 1852, and she was buried near the log church, hers being the first interment in the Quindaro cemetery. The Rev. George W. Robbins was appointed presiding elder in October, 1850, and was continued three years. Following Father Witten as missionary were the Rev. M. G. Klepper, M. D., October, 1852; the Rev. J. M. Chivington, autumn of 1853; the Rev. J. T. Hopkins, presiding elder; the Rev. J. H. Dennis, fall of 1854; the Rev. W. W. Goode, D. D., presiding elder, and superintendent of the work in Kansas and Nebraska territories. He moved his large family from Richmond, Indiana, to a small brick house, about two miles from the confluence of the Missouri and Kansas rivers.

#### RETURNING TO THE OLD CHURCH.

Soon after these preachers came, twelve persons returned from the Southern Church to the old church. One of them was Matthew Mud-eater, the Wyandot chief, and the other Mrs. Hannah Walker, the wife of William Walker, the provisional governor of Kansas. She was a white woman. All the white women in the church and Wyandot Nation had united with the South Church, except one Mrs. Lucy B. Armstrong, and she was rejoiced when an English speaking class was reorganized, after a lapse of seven years, at Doctor Good's house. There were pre-

sent Doctor Goode and family; the Rev. J. H. Dennis, wife and daughter; Mrs. Hannah Walker; Mrs. Lucy B. Armstrong and two of her family, who were then members of the church; and the former missionary, Father Witten—more than the requisite number for a primitive class. The class was continued until Doctor Goode moved into Iowa in October, 1855, to take charge of the work in Nebraska. The Rev. L. B. Dennis succeeded him as presiding elder of all Kansas north of the Kansas river.

#### THE METHODIST CHURCHES BURNED.

In the winter of 1855-6 the health of the Rev. J. H. Dennis, who was continued missionary, rapidly failed, and near the 1st of May, 1856, he left Wyandotte for his mother's house in Indiana, where he died the following August. His memory is blessed. Before he left,



WASHINGTON BOULEVARD METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.  
(OLDEST CHURCH ORGANIZATION IN KANSAS.)

on the night of April 8, 1856, both churches were burned by incendiaries. The Rev. William Butt, who had been appointed to the Leavenworth, Delaware and Wyandotte mission, moved here in November, and preached in a school house near Quindaro. In April, 1857, he was appointed presiding elder, and the Rev. R. P. Duval succeeded him as missionary. Services were held in Mrs. Lucy B. Armstrong's house from April to the last of December, 1857, when the old frame church, corner of Washington avenue and Fifth street, was completed. The same year a brick church was built at Quindaro.

## THE OLD CHURCH RE-ORGANIZED.

The first quarterly meeting of the Methodist Episcopal church, after Wyandotte City was settled by white people and the church was re-organized, was held on Mrs. Armstrong's premises, September 1, 1857. The public services of the Sabbath were held on her lawn, under the shade of the trees. There was gathered a vast concourse of people from Wyandotte and Quindaro and the country around. Presiding Elder Butt preached the morning sermon, and the Rev. J. M. Walden, local preacher, politician and editor of the *Quindaro Chindowan*, delivered the afternoon sermon. After Mr. Duval, came as missionaries (April, 1858) the Rev. H. H. Moore, who remained one year; the Rev. G. W. Paddock, two years; the Rev. Strange Brooks, March, 1861 (the Rev. N. Gaylor, presiding elder), one year and the Rev. M. D. Genney, March, 1862 (the Rev. W. R. Davis, presiding elder), one year. The annual conference was held at Wyandotte, Bishop Simpson presiding. Mr. Genney was first lieutenant in the United States volunteer service. He attended conference and resigned his lieutenantancy, but it was not accepted.

With the exception of about four months, during which time the Rev. C. H. Lovejoy had charge, the Wyandotte and Quindaro mission was without a pastor this year. At the conference held in Lawrence, in March, 1863, the Rev. Strange Brooks was appointed presiding elder of the district, and the Rev. M. M. Haun, missionary. In 1864 the Rev. A. N. Marlatt was appointed missionary, remaining about ten months, when a man was appointed who had been transferred to another conference, and therefore did not fill the appointment at Wyandotte. The Rev. D. G. Griffith, a young local preacher, did not complete the conference year.

In March, 1866, Wyandotte was made a station, the Rev. D. D. Dickinson was appointed pastor, and the Rev. J. E. Bryan sent to the Wyandotte and Quindaro mission, the Rev. H. D. Fisher, presiding elder. In March, 1867, came the Rev. H. G. Murch, and in March, 1870, the Rev. S. G. Frampton. The latter remained one year, but failed to keep up the Quindaro and Wyandotte mission appointments, partly because most of the Indians were about moving to the Indian territory. These appointments were therefore dropped. The Rev. S. P. Jacobs remained two years from March, 1871, during which time a neat parsonage was built. The Rev. H. K. Muth was appointed in March, 1873, the Rev. William Smith, who succeeded him, remaining two years.

The corner-stone of a new church, the foundation of which had been laid on the corner of Kansas (now State) avenue and Fifth street, was laid by the Rev. William K. Marshall, and the basement was dedicated by the planting of Christianity in Wyandotte county. The church

thus established, prospered and grew in numbers, and is one of the most popular in Kansas City today having upwards of one thousand members. Among its pastors in recent years, as well as in the early days, were many of the men who have been noted for their work in the church. The pastor at the present time is the Rev. Clyde Clay Cissell.

#### THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SOUTH.

Of the one hundred and ten members of the original Methodist Episcopal church, organized in Wyandotte in 1843, forty-one joined the Southern branch when it formally was organized by the Rev. E. T. Peery in October, 1848. The church was given a lot by the Wyandotte City Company in 1859, at the northwest corner of the old Huron Cemetery. A brick church and a parsonage were built there in 1873-81. The church was occupied by the congregation until in 1889, when the property became of great value for business purposes and was sold. The next year the organization erected the present brick church, at the northeast corner of Seventh street and State avenue, and the name was changed to the Seventh Street M. E. Church, South. Some of the earlier pastors were the Revs. B. F. Russell, Daniel Dofflemayer, J. T. Peery, Nathan Scarrett, William Barnett, H. H. Craig, D. C. O'Howell, Joseph King, D. S. Heron, E. G. Frazier, G. J. Warren, T. H. Swearengen, J. W. Payne and W. H. Comer. The Rev. John Score was pastor in 1910-11.

#### OTHER METHODIST CHURCHES.

The First German M. E. church was organized in 1859, with Frank Weber, Maria Weber, Louis Feisel, Marie Feisel, Abelhard Holzbeierlein, Catharine Schatz, Margaret Ortman, Henry Helm, August Gabriel, Carl Gabriel, Henrietta Gabriel, Gottlieb Kneipfer and Margaret Kneipfer, as members. In 1866 a church edifice was erected at the northeast corner of Fifth street and Ann avenue and was dedicated in September of that year by the Rev. M. Schnierle. The congregation worshipped there until in the nineties, when the present church at Eighth street and State avenue was erected. Another German M. E. church is located at No. 320 South Tenth street.

The Central Avenue M. E. church, at No. 950 Central avenue, and the Central M. E. church, at No. 724 South Mill street, of recent formation, are separate organizations. Both, however, have large membership and handsome churches. The other churches of the denomination are the London Heights, at Fifteenth street and Garfield avenue; the Highland Park, at No. 42 South Seventh street; the Mt. Pleasant, at Fifth street and Waverly avenue; and the old Quindaro church, at No. 3023 North Twenty-third street. The Argentine M. E. church is at

Twenty-sixth street and Metropolitan avenue, and the Quayle M. E. mission, at No. 210 South Fourteenth street. The Methodist churches at Rosedale, Bonner Springs and elsewhere in the county are mentioned in connection with those places.

The Wesleyan Methodists have an organization in the Tidings of Joy mission, at No. 445 Virginia avenue, conducted by the Rev. E. W. Howard.

The Free Methodists have also the Glendale church at No. 2717 North Tremont street; the Life Line mission, at No. 711 Osage avenue; and the Second church, at No. 738 South Fifth street.

The colored M. E. churches are: The African, at Mill and Valley streets; the Bethel mission, at No. 2141 North Water street; the Ninth Street, at No. 1417 North Ninth street; St. Peters African, at No. 409 Oakland avenue. The African M. E. church is at No. 2323 Ruby avenue, in the Argentine district.

#### A CHURCH OF WAR TIME DAYS.

The old First Congregational church in Kansas City, Kansas, was organized in the territorial days before the Civil war and around it is woven much of the thrilling history of the "border times" when the struggle to make Kansas a free state was waging. The Congregationalists, who came out from New England, were Free State people, and the organizer of the First church—the Rev. Sylvester Dana Storrs—was a leader among them. He was a member of the "Kansas Andover band," which included, beside Mr. Storrs, the late Rev. Richard Cordley, for nearly fifty years pastor of Plymouth Congregational church at Lawrence; the Rev. Roswell Davenport Parker, who planted Congregationalism at Leavenworth; and the Rev. Grosvenor C. Morse, who went to Emporia and started a church, taught school, and afterwards founded the Kansas State Normal School in that city.

#### THE ORGANIZATION OF THE CHURCH.

Mr. Storrs, the first of the "Kansas Andover band" to come to Kansas, landed from a Missouri river steamboat at Quindaro in May, 1857. Mr. Storrs organized a church at Quindaro. He also organized a sub-station in the village of Wyandotte (now Kansas City, Kansas,) using Kirk's hall on Nebraska avenue, and later the old Methodist church at Fifth street and Washington avenue, where, on August 17, 1858, the organization which is now known as the First Congregational church of Kansas City, Kansas, was formed.

When Quindaro was abandoned as a town Mr. Storrs devoted his entire attention to the church in Wyandotte, preaching in store rooms until 1859, when a little building was leased on Nebraska avenue between

Third and Fourth streets for services. There were then fewer than two thousand persons in Wyandotte. In 1859 the Rev. Roswell Davenport Parker succeeded Mr. Storrs as pastor. He remained eight years, which constituted the most stormy period of Kansas history. The Rev. Mr. Parker often shouldered a musket and stood guard with the men.

#### SOLDIERS ATTENDED PRAYER MEETING.

In the fall of 1861 a national fast was held in the church, and on that day the Twenty-third Iowa Regiment marched into the town after the battle at Blue Mills. On the following day two hundred and fifty officers and soldiers attended a prayer meeting in the church. The women of the church administered to the sick and wounded of the regiment. They also cared for scores of negro refugees who fled across the Missouri river to find refuge on Kansas soil.

From the pastor's annual report, given at the seventh annual meeting January 9, 1865: "We have great reason for thankfulness because of our protection from the invader. Price's destroying army came near to our doors, and for a short time it seemed impossible that our town could escape, but, by the blessing of God upon the efforts and bravery of our friends, the storm was turned away. We strove to commemorate this great deliverance by a suitable Thanksgiving on the 24th of November. To this your pastor was carried, and it was the first service he was able to attend for six weeks on account of severe sickness. However, through the kindness of Brothers Bodwell and E. Harlow, services were regularly sustained except upon the 'Battle Sabbath.' "

#### AS A PASTOR'S WIFE TOLD IT.

The early history of the First Congregational church is related by Mrs. Parker, wife of the war-time pastor, in a letter which was read at the fiftieth anniversary celebration in 1908, and which is as follows: "On a November evening of 1859 a Missouri river steam boat landed on your levee the first pastor of your church, with a young wife and a few boxes of books and household goods. I remember the newness of everything, and the desolate feeling that was creeping over us. But then we saw a man with a lantern making his way toward us through the medley of goods and chattels. And we heard a cheery 'Good evening, Brother Parker, we are looking for you,' as Arthur Downs grasped the hand of one and then the other. And he continued, 'Just wait a little till I see that your boxes are stored in the warehouse, and I'll take you to my house.' The cordiality of that greeting has lingered like a pleasant perfume in my memory during all the years since.

"Within a few days we found there were others as cordial and warm-hearted to welcome us to the little church that had been organized



the winter before by S. D. Storrs, as an out-station to Quindaro; a group of friends such as few pastors in the new west are blessed with. No need to make a list of names. Old members will recall them, and to new people they would be only names, without a personality.

"There was no church building. We worshipped in a vacant store fitted up with chairs. At one end of the room, a drawer was set on end and another laid across it. Over these the ladies had draped some dark red curtains to make it seem like a pulpit. Our good Deacon Crosby, the only white haired man among us, was away in New England trying to raise funds to add to the little the people could give to build a church. A corner lot was secured and plans discussed. In the summer of 1860 the church was built. Mr. Cordley drove down from Lawrence across the Delaware Reserve to assist in the dedication, stopping at night with a civilized Indian. A year or two later we went to Lawrence the same way to help dedicate the first church there.

#### THE DROUGHT OF 1860.

"In the midst of the drought of 1860 we felt that we had much to be thankful for. In the fall and winter of that year, there were many steamboat loads of provisions landed on the levee, for the hungry people in the interior. Men came with wagons to take the food to their homes. Several times Mr. Parker preached on the levee to as many as three hundred men who were here waiting for the steamboat. Some of these men had not heard a sermon since coming to Kansas. They had harrowing stories to tell of the needs in the new settlements, where they had been thirteen months without a drop of rain, and raised nothing. Often their families were left with only enough cornmeal to last while the trip was made to the river. They came not once, but several times. One man from Emporia told of the scarcity of supplies, when one day a herd of buffalo were seen coming toward the little village. They were in search of food themselves, for the plains were barren. The men turned out and killed a number of the herd, thus furnishing their families with meat for a long time.

"During the war, we were on the border between slave and free states, and in danger of attacks from wandering bands of desperate men. No one was safe in an open boat on the Missouri river. Several were shot at from the woods on the other side.

#### WHEN THE OLD CHURCH BELL RANG.

"Our church bell was used as a warning call, three strokes meaning 'danger.' I remember one night in 1863 we heard the signal, and one of Deacon Winner's boys ran to our house with the news that the rebels had crossed the Kansas river at the bridge, about three miles from its

mouth, and were coming toward town. All able bodied men rallied at the church and sent out scouts. Later we found that when they learned we were ready for them, they returned the way they came.

"During that year, while the rebel flag was still floating in Kansas City, Missouri, our Kansas ministers thought it time to begin work over there. Mr. Bodwell and Mr. Parker hired a hall at their own risk and began holding services, beginning with an audience of twelve people. A toll bridge over the Kansas river was owned by rough men, but when they learned that the preachers were trying to do good without cost to the people, they gave them free tickets.

"The other pastors in the state came to help the enterprise, each one taking a hand in it. So we held open house all summer. Mr. Cordley had just returned to Lawrence after a three weeks' stay in this work, while Mr. Bodwell supplied for him, when Quantrell's raid occurred. In this he lost his home and all its contents, the family barely escaping with their lives.

#### THE BURNING OF LAWRENCE.

"When the news reached us, Mr. Parker gathered a wagon load of supplies and taking a boy with him drove across to Lawrence, not knowing whether he should find his friends alive, or not. As he drove into the town he could still smell the burning human flesh where men had been killed and burned in their homes. He found his friends, Cordley and Bodwell, safe at the home of Deacon Savage, a few miles out of town. Not long after a letter was sent from one of Quantrell's men, saying the date was fixed to do to Wyandotte as they had done to Lawrence. The Loyal League sent Mr. Parker and the German minister to the military headquarters in Kansas City, Missouri. As a result, a squad of soldiers were sent, who found the boats to be used in crossing concealed at the mouth of a creek. These were chopped to pieces and sent down stream. Thus we escaped the raid.

"Our loyal men were organized into a militia who took turns in standing guard. Sometimes Mr. Parker's turn would come, after having preached twice in Wyandotte and once in Quindaro. I still have the musket he used when on guard.

"But memories of those times come crowding thick and fast. It is not best to write more lest I become wearisome. Wishing you a most delightful Jubilee, I remain, etc."

#### THE OLD CHURCH ON FIFTH STREET.

During Mr. Parker's pastorate a church building was erected at Nebraska avenue and Fifth street. It was sold in 1892, when the church at Sixth street and Everett avenue was begun, and for a while

it was known as the Fifth street opera house. It was destroyed by fire a few years ago.

During the life of the First Congregational church, covering a period of more than fifty years, the ministers who have served as pastors of the church were the Rev. Sylvester D. Storrs, the Rev. Roswell D. Parker, the Rev. Edwin A. Harlow, the Rev. James G. Dougherty, the Rev. R. M. Tunnell, the Rev. Samuel Shepherd, the Rev. John B. Lawrence, and the Rev. James G. Dougherty (second pastorate), the Rev. Frank Fox, the Rev. J. Addison Seibert and the Rev. Frank G. Beardsly.

The twelve charter members were Don A. Bartlett, Mary Louise Bartlett (later Mrs. Byron Judd), William F. Downs, Louisa Downs, D. C. Collier, Mrs. Amelia Collier, Dr. Crosby, Mehetable Crosby, John Furbish and Mrs. Mary Wolcott. All of these except Mrs. Wolcott have gone to their reward. The names are inscribed in a memorial window above the pulpit. Other memorial windows perpetuate the memory of the following: Mrs. Lois Hefferlin, Mrs. Martha Stout, Mrs. Mary Dennison, Mrs. Fannie L. Cable, Mrs. Lucy R. Perry and daughter, Mrs. Mary Ford, Anna Daugherty, Annie Wooster, Emily Judd, Nellie Daish, Edith Elliott, W. H. Bridgens and Walter Latimer and the family of P. K. Leland.

Pilgrim Congregational church, at Reynolds avenue and Seventh street, and the Grandview Congregational church at Seventeenth street and Riverview avenue, were consolidated recently, making a strong organization. The other churches of that denomination in Kansas City, Kansas, are the Chelsea church at Chestnut street and Spencer avenue, the Bethel Mission at No. 43 North First street, Plymouth church at Twelfth street and Osage avenue, and the old First Argentine church at Twenty-second street and Ruby avenue.

#### EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

In 1857 the Rev. Rodney S. Nash, late of Lexington, Missouri, organized the St. Paul Episcopal parish, of Wyandotte. This was the pioneer parish of the territory of Kansas, and was organized under the authority of the Rt. Rev. Jackson Kemper, the first missionary bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church of the United States. Among the original incorporators were Dr. Frederick Speck, Col. W. Y. Roberts, A. C. Davis, W. L. McMath and James Chestnut. On July 9, 1882, the corner stone for the church at the intersection of Sixth and Ann streets was laid, the Rt. Rev. Thomas H. Vail, bishop of the diocese of Kansas, officiating. Kansas was, in 1857, only a missionary jurisdiction under the care of the Rt. Rev. Jackson Kemper, the first missionary bishop of the church in America. On July 26, 1859, he issued a call for the purpose of organizing the territory of Kansas into a diocese,

and the primary convention was held in St. Paul's church, Wyandotte, on August 11th and 12th, following. Shortly after the organization of the diocese, Bishop Lee, of Iowa, took provisional charge of the same for about four years, until the first bishop, the Rt. Rev. Thomas Hubbard Vail, D. D., LL. D., was, in December, 1864, consecrated to the sacred office and made his first visit to the new field in January, 1865. He made his second visit in the diocese to this parish. Mr. Nash retained the rectorship of the parish until November, 1862, when he resigned, but again resumed it in May, 1864. Early in April of the following year he again vacated the parish, and the Rev. William H. D. Hatton took charge in June of the same year. Since then there have been several successive rectors.

The church property at Sixth street and Ann avenue, was sold a few years ago and the building was moved to a new site on the north side of State avenue between Seventh and Eighth streets. On the site of the old church was erected the Grund hotel. But the old church, with its guild hall annex, is still the place of worship for the members of St. Paul's parish, of which the Rev. L. G. Moroney is the present rector.

St. Peter's Episcopal church, at No. 319 Stewart avenue, was organized twelve years ago from a part of St. Paul's parish. The Rev. John W. Barker, the present rector, is engaged in the erection of a new church at Twelfth street and Rowland avenue. Grace Episcopal church, at No. 1521 South Eighteenth street in the Argentine district, is the third church of that denomination in Kansas City, Kansas.

#### THE PRESBYTERIANS.

A tract of ground one hundred and fifty feet square, at the northeast corner of Huron Place whereon the five story Portsmouth building now stands, was dedicated to the Presbyterians in 1859 by the Wyandotte City Company as a "church lot." Only a few members of the Presbyterian church were among the early residents of Wyandotte. An organization of a few families was formed as early as 1857, but it was not of sufficient strength to then avail itself of the valuable gift. The war scattered the little band and the tract lay unused. In 1868 the county commissioners attempted to take possession of it and erect a court house thereon, claiming the title by virtue of a deed dated April 8, 1868. This claim was resisted on the mere record of the city company which "Resolved that a church lot be appropriated to the Presbyterian church, New School." The district court decreed that the title was sufficient and the supreme court upheld the decision. The Rev. Alexander Sterrett had effected a re-organization in 1881, so instead of the Wyandotte county court house being erected at that corner, the First Presbyterian church, a frame building, was reared thereon about

1882. The frame church was occupied by the congregation until 1889, when with the encroachments of the Elevated railway lines on Sixth street, the Metropolitan cable lines on Minnesota avenue, and of business houses, the ground was sold for \$60,000, under sanction of the court and on condition that the money should be re-invested in a new church. The present magnificent church at Seventh street and Nebraska avenue was then built and occupied in 1890.

The Rev. Alexander Sterrett, the first pastor and organizer, died in 1884. His work was taken up by the Rev. Frank P. Berry who was pastor of the church for several years. Under Dr. Berry's pastorate was held the great Major Cole revival meeting in the nineties, which brought to the city a greater religious awakening than ever before or since. Following Doctor Berry were such strong pastors as the Rev. Harlan G. Mendenhall, the Rev. William Foulkes, the Rev. J. B. Worrall and the Rev. Samuel Garvin, the last named closing his pastorate in April, 1911, to accept a new charge at Colorado Springs.

The First Presbyterian church, now having a membership of nearly one thousand and one of the most influential in the city, was the pioneer of several churches of that denomination now existing.

The Central Presbyterian church, at No. 619 South Seventh street, was organized in the eighties in the Armourdale district and has since been a potent factor in the religious life of the city.

The Grandview Park Presbyterian church at No. 1613 Reynolds avenue, of which the Rev. William Foulkes, a pioneer minister and educator, is pastor, was started in 1890 by the Rev. Clarence W. Backus who had come out from New England. Doctor Backus foresaw the time when Grandview, at the western edge of the city, then only sparsely settled, would some day be built up with beautiful residences. He is still a citizen of Kansas City, Kansas, and has witnessed a fulfilment of his prophecy. The little church which he started with a small congregation is now a magnificent building, and the congregation is one of the largest in the city.

The Western Highlands Presbyterian church, at Twelfth street and Cleveland avenue; the Second Presbyterian, at Tenth street and Barnett avenue, and the United Presbyterian, at Seventh street and Riverview avenue, are the churches of that denomination having attractive houses of worship and large memberships.

The First (Argentine) Presbyterian church, at No. 1454 South Thirteenth street, is the house of worship for the Presbyterians south of the Kansas river and one of the oldest churches in that part of the city.

The Second (formerly Cumberland) Presbyterian church, the Rev. J. C. Moore pastor, is erecting a fine stone edifice at Eleventh street and Grandview boulevard.

## THE BAPTIST CHURCHES.

The early efforts of the Baptists in Wyandotte county were in the direction of missionary work among the Indians, and later among the negroes who were flocking to Kansas. Little was done toward the organization of the churches for white people until after the Civil war. The old Wyandotte church, afterwards known as the Third church and the First church, located at Grandview and Ridge avenues, were organized in 1882 at about the same time, and their membership included many of the substantial citizens who were instrumental in building up the city. The Armourdale Baptist church, organized in the eighties, erected a handsome edifice at No. 621 South Mill street under the pastorate of the Rev. R. W. Arnold. It was given the name of the Second Baptist church. The Edgerton Place Baptist church was organized at the time of the rapid building up of that section of the city, in 1887-90, and is now one of the leading and most influential churches in the city. The Yecker avenue Baptist church was the result of the rapid settlement of the stretch of land between Wyandotte and Quindaro. It was built about twelve years ago at No. 1336 Yecker avenue. The First Baptist church of Argentine (now Kansas City, Kansas), was founded soon after that city was organized and it has been identified with the growth of that section. The neat house of worship is at No. 1445 South Twenty-seventh street. The other Baptist churches and missions in Kansas City, Kansas, are Chelsea Place, at Spencer avenue and Locust street; First Swedish, at No. 646 Ohio avenue; Central Baptist mission, at No. 327 North Valley street; Grandview mission, at Twenty-fourth street and Bunker avenue; Splitlog chapel, at Euclid avenue and Tenth street; West End Chapel, at No. 3717 Powell avenue; West End mission and London Heights chapel.

## A BAPTIST TEMPLE.

The recent encroachments of the business section of the city caused the abandonment of the Third Baptist church building at Sixth street and Nebraska avenue, and also of the First church at Grandview and Ridge avenues, and the consolidation of these societies in the great central Baptist organization which is being founded by the Rev. Stephen A. Northrop and which now has under construction a magnificent \$50,000 stone temple at Tenth street and Tauromee boulevard. The Temple when finished is to provide an institutional church on broad lines, combining the spiritual work of the church with educational and social features.

The Baptist churches of Kansas City, Kansas, have been fortunate

in securing the services of many of the ablest ministers of the denomination in the west. Among these may be mentioned the Rev. B. W. Wiseman, the Rev. Doctor Evans, the organizer of the Third church; the Rev. Frank L. Streeter, the Rev. A. H. Stote, the Rev. James F. Wells, the Rev. P. W. Carnnell, the Rev. W. E. Rafferty, and a long line of able men who have worked steadfastly for the church.

The First Colored Baptist church was organized in 1862 among the refugees who came to Wyandotte, and was the result of the efforts of the missionaries sent among them by that denomination. A frame building was erected on Nebraska avenue in 1869. In 1881 the building at Fifth street and Nebraska avenue was erected. From this pioneer body have sprung nine other colored Baptist churches—Metropolitan, at Ninth street and Washington avenue; King Solomon, at No. 1018 North Third street; Morning Star, at Kimball avenue and Howard street; Mount Pleasant, at No. 1521 North Third street; Mount Zion, at No. 417 Virginia avenue; Pleasant Green, at First street and Splitlog avenue; Rose Hill, at No. 823 New Jersey avenue; and St. Philips, at No. 346 New Jersey avenue.

#### THE METHODIST PROTESTANT.

The organization of Methodist Protestant churches in Kansas City, Kansas, began at the same time the first efforts were made to establish the Kansas City University in that city as a denominational school for the middle west. These churches, all founded in the latter eighties are the People's Church at No. 712 Nebraska avenue; the London Heights church, at Sixteenth street and Virginia avenue, and the Gordon Place church, at Eighth street and Lafayette avenue. During their life their pulpits have been filled by many of the ablest ministers of the denomination. Notable among these were the Rev. Seymour A. Baker, one of the early founders of Methodist Protestantism; the Rev. C. H. St. John and his wife, the Rev. Eugenia F. St. John, each of whom was a valuable aid to the Rev. D. S. Stephens, chancellor of the Kansas City University.

#### CHRISTIAN CHURCHES.

There are seven Christian churches in Kansas City, Kansas, all of which have been organized in the last twenty-five years. One of the earliest of these was organized in 1871 at Armstrong by Dr. John Arthur, who preached there several years. It was later merged into the Central church.

The Central church erected a frame building on the north side of

Tauromee avenue west of Seventh street, in 1889-90, which was later abandoned for the handsome new stone church erected at Seventh street and Armstrong avenue. The Advent Christian church is at Twenty-fourth street and Garfield avenue.

The North Side Christian church, of more recent origin, worshipped at Seventh street and Garfield avenue until its congregation entered the new Tabernacle at Seventh street and Troup avenue. It has a large membership and is growing into one of the strongest churches in the city. The Grandview Christian church, at Eighteenth street and Central avenue, and the Quindaro Boulevard Christian church, at Twelfth street and Georgia avenue, were organized recently.

The South Side church is at No. 835 South Eighth street and the Third church is at Ninth street and Minnesota avenue. The colored churches of this denomination are the First, at No. 1401 North Eighth street, and the Christian mission, at Sixth street and Rowland avenue.

#### THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE ORGANIZATIONS.

The Christian Science churches in Kansas City, Kansas, are of recent origin, the devotees of that faith having been associated with the organizations in Kansas City, Missouri, until five or six years ago. The First Church of Christ, which has its services in the Portsmouth Building at Sixth street and Minnesota avenue, however, has plans for a splendid edifice soon to be erected in the city. Miss May Harman is the reader.

The Armourdale Christian Science Society, recently organized, has services at No. 903 Osage avenue; Sarah E. Scherzer, reader.

#### OTHER RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

Many other religious organizations have come into existence during the life of the community and are contributing their share of influence to the spiritual welfare of the people. Among these are the following:

Latter Day Saints—Armstrong branch, No. 734 Colorado avenue; Chelsea branch, No. 2101 Maple street; Grandview mission, No. 89 North Tenth street; Argentine, Thirty-seventh and Powell.

Lutheran—Danish, No. 713, Grandview avenue; St. Luke's German Evangelical, Grandview and Reynolds avenue; Trinity, No. 714 Tauro-mee avenue.

Dunkard—Dunkard Brethren, No. 921 Central avenue; Dunkard mission, No. 710 St. Paul street.

Evangelical—Zion's (German), No. 645 Orville avenue; Immanuel, No. 2609 Metropolitan avenue.



Hebrew—Congregation Gomel Chessed, No. 70 Central avenue.  
 Seventh Day Adventists—First, No. 438 Nebraska avenue; Second, (colored), No. 713 Freeman avenue.  
 Believer's chapel, No. 718 Quindaro boulevard.  
 Christian Church Mission, No. 1720 Central avenue.  
 Church of God, No. 719 St. Paul street.  
 Church of God mission, No. 425 Stewart avenue.  
 Church of the Ascension (colored, No. 935 Everett avenue.  
 Church of the Living God (colored), No. 337 Oakland avenue.  
 Deutsche Mission, Tenth street and Euclid avenue.  
 Holy Rollers, No. 2810 North Eighth avenue.  
 Holiness Mission (colored), No. 935 Everett avenue.  
 Life Line Mission, No. 711 Osage avenue.  
 Mennonite Church, No. 3105 Strong avenue and Mennonite mission, No. 200 South Seventh street.  
 Salvation Army, No. 1101 North Fifth street.  
 Union church, No. 1208 Vermont avenue.  
 The United Brethren church, one of the old organizations, is erecting a \$15,000 church building at Nineteenth street and Central avenue.

## SUNDAY SCHOOLS.

A recent Sunday School census of Wyandotte county gives the following figures:

Denomination	No. Schools.	No. Enrolled.
Methodist Episcopal	20	3,865
Baptist	18	3,000
Presbyterian	10	1,922
Christian	9	1,516
Congregationalist	8	1,492
Dunkard	8	774
Methodist Protestant	4	498
Lutheran	5	436
Union	3	204
Free Methodist Episcopal	4	157
Episcopal	3	140
Total White	92	14,004

The census does not include 1,200 Roman Catholic children.

The negro Sunday schools follow :

Denomination	No. Schools.	No. Enrolled.
Baptist	13	926
African Methodist Episcopal	5	542
Methodist Episcopal	4	189
Christian	2	94
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Colored	24	1,751

## CHAPTER XXX.

### CATHOLIC CHURCHES AND INSTITUTIONS.

ARRIVAL OF FATHER KUHL—CATHOLIC FAMILIES—THE TOWN OF WYANDOTTE—SITE FOR A CHURCH—THE SCHOOL—A SILVER JUBILEE—THE NEW CHURCH—ST. THOMAS' CHURCH—ST. ANTHONY'S CHURCH—BLESSED SACRAMENT CHURCH—ST. BENEDICT'S CHURCH—ST. JOHN'S CROATIAN CHURCH—ST. ROSE OF LIMA CHURCH—ST. JOSEPH'S POLISH CHURCH—ST. BRIDGET'S CHURCH—ST. PETER'S CONGREGATION—ST. CYRIL AND METHODIUS CHURCH—ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, ARGENTINE—ST. PATRICK'S PARISH—CATHOLIC CONVENTS—SHAWNEETOWN—EUDORA—REMOVAL OF THE BISHOP'S RESIDENCE—REMINISCENCES OF FATHER KUHL.

The Roman Catholic churches of Wyandotte county had their start from St. Mary's parish in Kansas City, Kansas. The history of this pioneer parish, therefore, is important in the church affairs of Kansas.

In the year 1858 the Rev. Theodore Heinman was sent by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Miede from Leavenworth to hold services in Wyandotte, now Kansas City, Kansas. He stayed during the month of January, holding services in private houses, principally in that of Mother Warren at No. 412 Minnesota avenue.

In March of the same year came the Rev. William Fish, who built a little brick church at the southwest corner of Ninth street and Ann avenue. This building was sold to one James Hennessy, in 1866, and served as a dwelling house. Only a few years ago it was torn down.

The Rev. Father Fish stayed until the end of July, 1859, when he left for want of support and took charge of St. Joseph's in Leavenworth.

The Rev. James McGee came the same month (July, 1859) and stayed until the end of September, 1860, but for want of support, he, too, left, returning to Ireland.

In 1861, came the Rev. C. Mueller, who stayed until December of the same year. This poor priest was maltreated by some of the Catholic people who now are dead and buried. Disgusted at this conduct he left, and thirteen years after he was found in St. Catherine's Hospital, Brooklyn, New York. He was chaplain of the hospital and died there shortly after.

In the month of May, 1864, the Rev. Father Heinman again came from Leavenworth, held services and baptized some children.

#### THE ARRIVAL OF FATHER KUHL.

The Rev. Father Anton Kuhls arrived in Wyandotte the first week in October, 1864, leaving his first parish, St. Joseph's in Leavenworth, in care of the Carmelites. This was during the so called Price's raid. Father Kuhls's first experience was when the stage driver being unable to find the little church in the timber, dumped the good priest's trunk out of the stage with a bad prayer, and left trunk and priest on the way-side. A charitable woman, Mrs. Jas. Hennessy, helped carry the trunk to the church. It was she, also, who gave him the first loan of a broom to sweep the church and sacristy, and also furnished him with a blanket to sleep under.

The church was a one story brick, twenty by forty feet, which had been built amidst untold difficulties and had yet a debt of one hundred dollars, which had been advanced by a dear old friend, Mr. Henry Deister of Parkville, Missouri. The sacristy served all possible purposes—parlor, dining room, kitchen, dormitory and infirmary. By the kindness of a neighbor, John Kane, an Englishman, Father Kuhls was asked to report as a soldier next morning, but he got a passport of a friend Charles Glick (a brother of George W. Glick afterwards governor) who had been appointed provost marshal, to visit the camps as chaplain. The second day after his arrival Father Kuhls made a sick call to Mrs. Bright, living at the old mission house six miles west of town, afterwards the farm of Mrs. E. Burgard, at Muncie. Having no horse he made the trip on foot and met a band of militia under Captain Hall, who halted him, but by the interference of Mr. James Collins he was allowed to pass on unmolested.

#### CATHOLIC FAMILIES.

The number of Catholic families in Wyandotte was about seven; the rest lived in Muncie, in all about forty families. Owing to the great poverty of the people the priest kept bachelor's hall for nearly two years, living on a very simple diet of bread and coffee. On Sundays after last mass, he used to ride out to Martin Stewart's, a gardner, who lived at what is now the corner of Tenth street and Quindaro boulevard, for a square meal.

#### THE TOWN OF WYANDOTTE.

The town of Wyandotte at this time had about three hundred families or less, and scarcely any streets. In muddy weather the church could

hardly be reached; so it was decided to sell the old place and get nearer to town. Hiram Northrup gave a deed in fee simple, so that Father Kuhls could sell the old church. He had donated the ground on condition that it should always be used for church purposes. He kindly cancelled this condition, and Father Kuhls then made a resolution never to accept a church building site, as a donation, except it should be in a place where the majority of Catholics live.

#### SITE FOR A CHURCH.

The ground for the new church, consisting of three acres, was bought of Mathias Splitlog, an Indian, for eight hundred dollars in gold, and was the first piece of his allotted land sold. The new church was commenced at the close of 1865, at the southwest corner of Fifth street and Ann avenue. At the corner stone laying, the Rev. Father Hennessy, of St. Joseph, Missouri,—who died as archbishop of Dubuque, Iowa—preached an eloquent sermon. The year after, Father Kuhls sold one of those three acres for one thousand four hundred dollars, so that the two acres now owned by the church cost nothing. In 1866, during the building of the church, and while the priest was away at Leavenworth, a thief entered the study and stole one thousand seven hundred dollars, all of which had been collected in the east for the building of the church. Great was the priest's consternation and grief. On the following Sunday his poor congregation subscribed eight hundred dollars, and he netted one thousand dollars at a picnic held in the timber where the Fowler packing house now stands. During the meeting, at which the eight hundred dollars were subscribed, Mr. Patrick Doran, an old neighbor, headed the list with a twenty dollar gold piece, a whole month's wages, and his all at the time. The new church was dedicated in September, 1866, by the good Bishop Miede, the first bishop of Kansas and the territory east of the Rocky mountains. The Rev. Aloysius Meyer, of Eudora, preached, and the Rev. Father Linnekamp chanted high mass.

#### THE SCHOOL.

In October, one week after the dedication, Father Kuhl commenced school, putting a partition behind the altar and thus making a room for the purpose. The three rooms upstairs served as pastoral residence. He started with thirty-five pupils, and Miss Kate Dietz, of Fryburg, Pennsylvania, was the first teacher. She kept the school three years, afterwards joined the sisters at Leavenworth, and received the name of Sister Mary Aloysia. At this period four sisters came from Leavenworth to take charge of the school. They were sent by the saintly Mother Xavier. The parish priest gave them his new house, built in

the meantime on the northwest corner of Fifth street and Ann avenue, and he moved into the basement of the church. Thus he had moved from garret to cellar for sixteen years, without having a permanent residence. The school flourished from the start, and a great number of Protestant children even sought it.

#### A SILVER JUBILEE.

On May 2, 1888, Father Kuhls celebrated his silver jubilee. Bishop Matz, of Denver, preached an eloquent sermon on the priesthood. The event was a joyful one. The presents were numerous and amounted to over \$2,500. The cash was used to build the cottage on the south side of St. Margaret's hospital—now to be used as a doctors' home—and to help the Sisters of the Good Shepherd in Missouri. During that year, Father Kuhls broke a leg when returning from a sick call at St. Margaret's Hospital late in the evening the day before Christmas. He went to California for a few months' rest, and while there sent his written resignation as rector of St. Mary's church, to Bishop Fink. The Very Rev. John J. Cunningham, vicar general, was asked to be his successor. He declined, however wisely, and the bishop returned Father Kuhls's resignation after a six weeks' consideration.

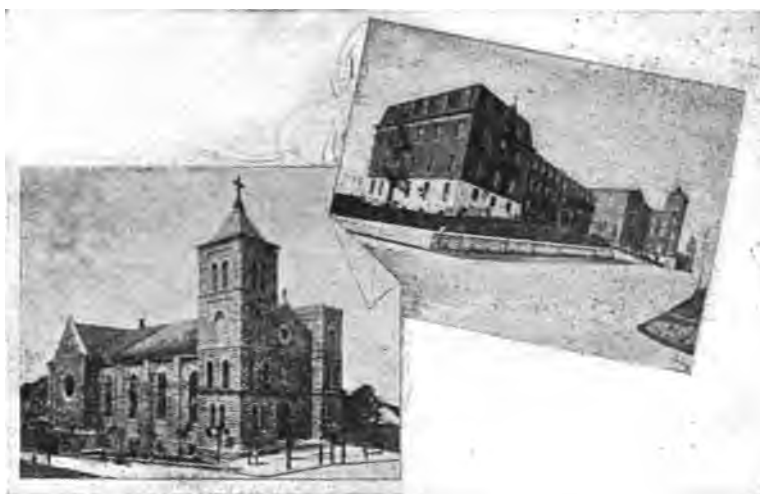
#### THE NEW CHURCH.

On the first day of March, 1890, the grading commenced for the new stone church on the northwest corner of Fifth street and Ann avenue, and the sisters' residence was torn down. On May 8th the basement was commenced. Mr. James Stanley had the contract for the mason work, and Mr. James Clark the contract for the new parsonage. The latter was ready for occupancy in September, and the church basement was dedicated and moved into on October 12, 1890. The Very Rev. John J. Cunningham, performed the ceremonies. The sermon was preached by Rev. Father Neidhart, S. S. R. There was a great crowd of people and plenty of rain throughout the day. The Blessed Sacrament was carried out from the old church in solemn procession, after nearly every member of the congregation had received Holy Communion for the last time in dear old St. Mary's. It was a sad leaving to many. Mr. Michael Gorman and Mr. James Healey, the two oldest residents, carried the old mission cross of 1870. Since then seven missions have been held at St. Mary's church by the Redemptorists.

The great St. Mary's church, as it stands today at the corner of Fifth street and Ann avenue, was completed in 1903 and dedicated on June 21st of that year with the most impressive services held on any like occasion in the city's history. The great church was crowded beyond its seating capacity, which is about 1,200. The ceremonies began about 10:30 A. M., and lasted until 2 o'clock in the afternoon.

The services began with the blessing of the exterior and interior walls by the Right Rev. Bishop Fink. Then the altars were blessed, while the Litany of the Saints was chanted. This service lasted until 11 o'clock, when pontifical high mass was celebrated by the Right Rev. Bishop Cunningham, of Concordia, Kansas, a schoolmate of Father Kuhls, with the Rev. Father Redecker, of Westphalia, as deacon; the Rev. Father Kinsella, of Leavenworth, as sub-deacon; the Rev. Father Ward, of Leavenworth as assistant priest, and the Rev. Father Jennings of Armourdale and Rev. Father Ildephonse, O. S. B., of Leavenworth, as masters of ceremonies.

The sermon of the Right Rev. Bishop Matz, of Denver, followed the celebration of mass, and the music, an orchestra, was furnished by Carl



HISTORIC ST. MARY'S, THE MOTHER OF MANY CATHOLIC CHURCHES.

Bush and a choir of thirty voices. A large number of visiting priests from various parts of the country witnessed the dedication, among whom were Bishop Hogan of Kansas City, Missouri. and twenty other priests.

Bishop Matz spoke for more than an hour. His subject was "Christianity and Progress," and his text, "Be ye perfect as my Heavenly Father is perfect," was taken from Matthew iv: 48. He reviewed the entire history of Christianity, and never was a subject more ably handled from a local pulpit.

St. Mary's has the most beautiful interior of any church in either Kansas City, and not one has a more commanding exterior. The structure was under construction for twelve years, and the building

represents the power and strength of its founder. the Rev. Father Kuhls. A large pipe organ that cost \$2,500 was constructed at Pekin, Illinois, and with this the furnishing of the church is complete.

The dedication of the church came near being forestalled by the delay of two freight cars, containing the three altars of the church which were on their way from Louisville, Kentucky, when the floods occurred. For two weeks the cars were lost. Finally Mr. Frank Donovan located them at Randolph, Missouri, where they had been sidetracked. Mr. John Phelan and Dr. W. Z. Wright took the matter in hand and had the altars brought over to Kansas City, Kansas. In order to reach them it was necessary to move eighty other cars and this was done by special permission from Chicago. It took all night to accomplish this task. The altars arrived Saturday morning. At noon twenty-five men began the work of installing the altars, and labored incessantly until midnight Saturday, when the task was completed. This is considered one of the greatest feats ever performed in a Catholic church in Kansas, and may be in the United States. The altars are the finest that could be obtained, and are made of white oak artistically carved and trimmed in gold.

#### ST. THOMAS' CHURCH.

The largest parish school in Kansas is that of the St. Thomas parish in Kansas City, Kansas, at No. 626 Pyle street. With one of the very best of school buildings under the direction of the Rev. A. W. Jennings, with nine Sisters of St. Joseph as teachers, the school now has an enrollment of more than five hundred pupils, teaching complete grammar and commercial courses.

The organization of the St. Thomas parish was effected in 1881. The Right Reverend Thomas C. Moore, who was administrator of the diocese of Leavenworth after the death of Bishop Fink, but at that time director from Covington, Kentucky. was the first rector. A two story building which he erected was used for church and school purposes. There were but sixteen Catholic families in the parish at that time.

Father Moore was succeeded by the Rev. John Lee, who was rector until 1895, when he was succeeded by the Very Rev. John Ward of the cathedral at Leavenworth, who is now bishop of the diocese. Under Father Lee the church grew and flourished, and it was during his pastorate that the Sisters of St. Joseph were introduced as teachers in the parish school. Father Lee built the convent for the use of the sisters, the priests' house and the basement for a fine church, which later was roofed over and used for church purposes until the flood of 1903, which carried away the roof. Church services have since been held in the auditorium of the parish school building.



The Rev. A. W. Jennings took charge of St. Thomas' parish in 1900 and is the present rector. In 1902 he began the erection of the present fine school building, which cost about \$25,000 and is both model and modern in every way. It was first occupied in January, 1903. During the spring of that year came the great flood, completely covering the basement chapel and rising to the second floor of the residence, school and convent. But Father Jennings was not discouraged. He bravely stayed at his post, and already the parish has recovered from the catastrophe. The school is larger than ever, and about two hundred and seventy-five families are again numbered in the membership of the parish.

#### ST. ANTHONY'S CHURCH.

Among the most beautiful and imposing church edifices in Kansas City, Kansas, is St. Anthony's, at the corner of Seventh street and Barnett avenue. This church is under charge of Father Leo Molen-graft, of the order of Franciscans. It is devoted to the use of the



ST. ANTHONY'S CHURCH.

German Catholic residents of the city. In addition to the church the parish has a fine residence and a large school. St. Anthony's parish was organized on All Saints' day, in 1886. Father Guido was its first pastor.

#### BLESSED SACRAMENT CHURCH.

The need of a Catholic church in Chelsea Place was caused by the rapid growth in that district, and in 1899 a parish was organized there called the Blessed Sacrament, intended for the use of the residents of

that little city and the farmers farther west. The Rev. B. S. Kelley, who was chancellor of the Leavenworth diocese and is now rector of the cathedral, said the first mass in the parish at the home of Frank Lyons. A vacant room was afterward rented and used for services and later a hall at Twentieth and Wells streets was secured for worship. In the spring of 1900 work was begun on a building for church purposes at Nineteenth and Wells streets.

Decoration day, 1901, the church was dedicated by Bishop Fink. Two years later a parish school was opened by Father Kelly, and in the fall of 1904 it was placed in charge of the Sisters of Charity. There are now one hundred and fifty pupils enrolled in the school and about one hundred and fifty-five families comprise the congregation of the parish. Since the building of the church, Father Kelly has purchased more ground, the parish now owning a full block. A cottage was purchased and turned over to the sisters who teach the school. When the parish was organized it had thirty families and no money, and but seven men, ten women and nine children attended the first mass. In seven years Father Kelly raised \$30,000 for the building and lands mentioned, despite the fact that he had other duties, having been secretary to Bishop Fink.

The Blessed Sacrament was Father Kelly's first parish and he conducted its affairs in a manner which might well be a credit to an older and more experienced priest. In the fall of 1905 a new parochial residence was begun which today is the most substantial parish house in the diocese. The building was dedicated September 27, 1906. Father Kelly left this place October 13, 1907, to make his home with Bishop Lillis, as chancellor of the Leavenworth diocese. The Rev. Patrick McInerney succeeded Father Kelly as pastor. Father McInerney is a priest of exceptional ability, and was fully capable of carrying on the work which the rapid growth of this young parish demanded. He was assistant at the cathedral in Leavenworth for about two years, and for eight years pastor of a church which he built at Olathe, Kansas. Father McInerney is now rector of St. Peters parish church, and, as chancellor of the diocese, is directing the work of education in the St. Peters High School.

#### ST. BENEDICT'S CHURCH.

St. Benedict's parish was organized in 1903 by Father Philip William, who came to Kansas City, Kansas, from the Benedictine College at Atchison, where, for six years he held the professorship of oratory. During 1902 Father William built a frame school and church on Pacific avenue, near Boeke street, and later the structure was veneered with brick. Subsequently, a church edifice was erected on Boeke street. The school started seven years ago with sixty pupils

and already has increased to three hundred and fifty, an indication of the growth of that city in sparsely settled districts.

Father William was born in Leavenworth in 1869. Early in life he determined to become a member of the teaching order of Benedictines, and joined the order when he was sixteen years old. He expected to devote his life to teaching but his talents in other directions are so great that his work has been changed.

#### ST. JOHN'S CROATIAN CHURCH.

A handsome church used by the Croatian nationality stands at Fourth street and Barnett avenue. It is called the church of St. John the Baptist and is presided over by Father M. D. Krmpotic. The church was built by this clergyman at a cost of \$25,000. The architecture is of pure Gothic type, and its interior furnishings are of the finest material. The walls are decorated with paintings of Biblical scenes and characters by artists who came from Croatia for that purpose. The parish also has a \$3,000 residence and maintains a school where more than one hundred Croatian children attend and receive instruction in the common branches and good citizenship. There are almost two hundred families in the parish besides about three hundred single men who are members of the congregation.

#### ST. ROSE OF LIMA CHURCH.

The parish of the St. Rose of Lima was organized October 6, 1907, by the Rev. William Michel. This new congregation is in the northeast part of the city. On account of the large population of substantial men and women a great future is prophesied for this new parish. Services were held at Flannigan's hall, Fifth street and Virginia avenue, until the new building at Eighth street and Quindaro street boulevard was erected. A new school was opened in 1907.

The Rev. William Michel has been a priest of the diocese for the past eighteen years, for ten years having been located at Frankfort, Kansas, and Irish Creek. In both these places he built new churches. Father Michel also erected one of the finest parochial residences of the diocese, which he occupied about two years. He came to Kansas City, Kansas, with the record of a hard worker and a priest devoted to his people.

#### ST. JOSEPH'S POLISH CHURCH.

The St. Joseph's Polish church, located at Vermont avenue and South Eighth street, may rightly be called the mother of several other churches in Kansas City, Kansas. Though organized originally for Polish people, its location causes it to be used by not only the Poles,

but by the English, Slovaks, Croatians and other nationalities. As these people became more numerous, they withdrew from the St. Joseph's and built churches of their own elsewhere.

A congregation was organized by a few Poles and Slovaks in the community mentioned in 1887. The first pastor was Father Kloss. He bought four lots from Father Kuhls on which to build a church, but this was built later in the same year by Father Gajduzek. It was a frame structure and served until 1901, when it was destroyed by fire. Previous to the fire for several years the church was under the rectorship of Father Kulisek. After the fire the other nationalities withdrew from the church, leaving only the Poles. In 1902 the Rev. Alexander Simetana, the present pastor, took charge, and, with the wise council and advice of Bishop Lillis, settled the claims of the seceding races and built the present fine church which is now used exclusively by the Polish people.

#### ST. BRIDGET'S CHURCH.

St. Bridget's parish was cut off from St. Mary's in 1879, owing to the growth of the city. Father Francis Hayden was the first pastor. About this time the Fowler Packing Company became established here and the congregation increased greatly. Owing to the encroachments of railroads and manufacturing establishments, the parish is somewhat declining at present. The church is located at Second street and Reynolds avenue, has a good parochial residence and a large school. Father B. A. Mohan is pastor of this church and is doing excellent work under somewhat discouraging conditions.

#### ST. PETER'S CONGREGATION.

Acting on the advice of the rectors of St. Mary's and St. Benedict's congregations, Bishop Lillis decided to establish a new parish in the neighborhood of his own residence. In the fall of 1907 a block of ground was purchased at Fifteenth street and Orville avenue, half of which was paid for by the new parish. The other half was to be used for the high school that has been erected, in this central location, for both girls and boys.

The new parish, which for the present is called St. Peter's congregation, was organized Sunday, December 8, 1907, in the bishop's chapel, No. 1228 Sandusky avenue, where the first mass was celebrated in honor of the Mother Immaculate. The Rev. Bernard S. Kelly, who scored much success in the upbuilding of the Blessed Sacrament church, was its first pastor.

## ST. CYRIL AND METHODIUS CHURCH.

The great influx of Slavs in Kansas City, Kansas, made it necessary to establish a parish and give them a priest who spoke their own language. The Rev. F. J. Kulisek, former pastor of St. Joseph's church, which made such rapid strides under his pastorate, is now pastor of the new parish. Father Kulisek speaks several languages, which makes him a very important priest in Kansas City, where so many foreign tongues are spoken.

The congregation has erected a two story brick building on the corner of Mill street and Ridge avenue, the first story of which is used for school rooms and the second, for a church. During the past five years improvements and property to the amount of about \$18,000 have been added.

St. George's church (Servian), is at No. 37 North First street, and the Holy Family church (Slavic) is at No. 513 Ohio avenue.

## ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, ARGENTINE.

St. John's Roman Catholic church in Argentine was dedicated in September, 1907. The new church was built with money from the earnings of the laboring men of the parish, the old edifice having been destroyed by the flood of 1903. The new building is of native stone, quarried from the hills near Argentine, and cost \$30,000. The dedicatory services were conducted by the Right Rev. Thomas F. Lillis, bishop of the Leavenworth diocese.

The Rev. Father L. J. Beck, who had charge of the parish, does not believe in building churches unless the money is given by the members of the parish. When the flood waters receded from Argentine the little church in which St. John's congregation had worshiped was a wreck, the roof of the church had fallen and the altar had been destroyed. The homes of more than half of the members of the congregation were also swept away. The congregation has held its services in the school building since the flood.

The Holy Name church in Rosedale, mentioned elsewhere in this volume, is the oldest church in that city. It is a beautiful structure and is the pride of the members of the parish and of all good citizens.

## ST. PATRICK'S PARISH.

St. Patrick's parish in Delaware, near Horanif, was cut off from St. Mary's parish in 1885, and Rev. Thomas McCaul was made pastor. The present church and parsonage at that place were built by Father Kuhls without incurring any indebtedness, the pastor sometimes working with his own hands until twelve at night. The frame of the parson-

age was blown down by a hurricane during the night but was put up again the next day, all the neighbors giving a hand. This parish was afterwards attended for some time by an assistant, the Rev. Father Loehner, and then by the Rev. Francis Hayden and his brother.

#### CATHOLIC CONVENTS.

Among the Catholic institutions of Wyandotte county are these seven convents:

Benedictine Sisters, north side of Pacific avenue, near Boeke street.

Sisters of Charity, 1901 Parallel avenue, and Ann avenue, southwest corner Fifth.

Sisters of St. Benedict 611 North Seventh street.

Sisters of St. Joseph. 628 Pyle street.

Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis, Vermont street, south west corner Harrison.



ST. PETER'S HIGH SCHOOL.

#### SHAWNEETOWN.

In 1869 the parish of Shawneetown (which place up to that date Father Kuhls had attended) built a new church with the help of a few friends, particularly the Nuniks and Wertz. It was then cut off from the St. Mary's parish and a resident pastor appointed in the person of the Rev. John Pichler. The same year the Olathe parish was cut off from Father Kuhls charge, and he was saved a great deal of horseback riding. The place was then also attended by Father Pichler. Shortly after the Rev. Father Casey was appointed pastor at Olathe.

At this period the first Catholic parish at Wichita was organized, and Father Kuhls bought a building newly erected by a Protestant congregation, for five hundred dollars. It was an entirely new building and had cost the Protestant congregation one thousand one hundred dollars. The five hundred dollars paid for the building was collected from Protestant citizens, except one hundred dollars. There were only about three Catholic families in the town. The moving of the building to the parish lots secured previously by the Rev. Father Paul, S. J., was paid for by a Mrs. Austin donating a cow worth one hundred dollars. The church was dedicated and called St. Aloysius church, by Father Kuhls. While stopping at Wichita he took meals at the county poor house, kept by a kind Irish Catholic family.

#### EUDORA.

The church in Eudora was built by Father Kuhls in 1863. He attended to it from Leavenworth once a month or so. The trip, a distance of forty miles, was made on horseback and took a full day. The principal benefactors there were Messrs. Piper and Herz.

#### REMOVAL OF THE BISHOP'S RESIDENCE.

On the 15th day of November, 1891, Bishop Fink left Leavenworth and moved to Kansas City, Kansas, and since then that city has been the seat of government of the diocese. Bishop Fink lived in Kansas City, Kansas, and was admired for his executive ability, his persistent encouragement of Catholic societies and Catholic schools. After the death of the Bishop, March 17, 1904, the Very Rev. Thomas Moore, chancellor of the diocese, was administrator of the diocese until 1904, when the Right Rev. Thomas F. Lillis was appointed bishop. "Father" Lillis, as he was known and loved by many thousand of Catholics and Protestants in Missouri and Kansas, remained at the head of the diocese until February, 1911, when he was made coadjutor to Bishop Hogan in Kansas City, Missouri. The Very Rev. John Ward, rector of St. Mary's church in Kansas City, Kansas, was then made bishop, and is still at the head of the diocese.

#### REMINISCENCES OF FATHER KUHL.

In 1904 Father Kuhls published a little volume of reminiscences of his forty years service in this community, which, in reality, proved to be an authentic history of Catholicism and its institutions in this section. The following is taken from the volume mentioned: "The Wyandotte City Company, which in the early days held most of the real estate, was composed of a peculiar set of people. Their faith was

strong and they firmly believed that the people from all over the Union would come and buy lots, and make this city a second New York. They asked more for lots in those days than the real estate men ask today. Our property was as valuable as that of New York. Bishop Miede, the pioneer bishop of the west, stopped in Wyandotte on his way from St. Louis, intending to make the city the headquarters of the diocese. He called upon the town company to see how much land they would donate for his building. He was offered the little southwest corner of Huron place, afterwards given to a colored congregation, where now stands the Masonic Temple. The Bishop smiled and departed for Leavenworth, where he was given five acres in the most beautiful part of the city. All the grand ecclesiastical buildings of Leavenworth would be in Wyandotte, and the fate of our town would have been different today, if our land company had taken another view of this matter.

#### A STORY OF TWO BISHOPS.

"The frugality of the early pioneers can hardly be better illustrated than by the following example: The first year of my career in this place I had only one room and one small lounge. Two distinguished visitors came one afternoon, none less than Bishop Miede and his old friend, Bishop Lamy, of Santa Fe, New Mexico. For supper we had a cup of coffee, some cold ham and bread. I sent to the Garbo house, our only hotel, for a night's lodging for my guests. They talked over their western experiences and smoked a cigar, but made no move to start for the hotel. I remonstrated with them as best I could, pointed to my shanty lounge two feet wide, as inadequate for a man of two hundred and eighty pounds—the weight of Bishop Miede. All to no purpose. They declared they were provided for. At 10 o'clock P. M. they went to the chapel to say their prayers. When through, they came back, turned two chairs on the floor for pillows or head rests and both stretched their tired limbs on the hard wooden floor. Bishop Lamy turned a good many times, but the bishop east of the Rocky mountains stood it like a brave soldier, occasionally giving his partner a gentle digging with his elbow, telling him to be quiet for fear of waking the sick father—meaning your humble servant who was suffering with bilious fever. I heard it just the same, for such an heroic act of mortification kept me from sleeping and was the best and most impressive sermon ever preached to me on practical mortification. May God bless them both! Noble souls!

"Bishop Miede not long afterwards called at my place to go to Shawneetown for confirmation. I proposed to send to Kansas City, Missouri, for a carriage, as we had none in our town. 'Oh, no,' he remarked. 'Mr. John Waller has two mules and a lumber wagon. Put a rocking chair in it and the carriage is ready for the Bishop.'



So it had to be. The Shawneetown folks had arranged to receive the Bishop royally. Some thirty farmers came on horseback to meet him. They passed the lumber wagon and the old gentleman with the white duster, not suspecting this to be the Bishop. On they galloped and went as far as the Kansas river without finding the Bishop. When they returned to Shawnee they saw the man in the white duster sitting outdoors smoking a cigar. He was so well pleased with this little adventure that he treated all the riders with a cigar. It was a great treat and all enjoyed it, except the man at the cannon, who was to fire the gun as soon as the Bishop came in sight. He made up for it next day, firing that cannon to his heart's content.

"Theological acumen was a drug on the market. There were many incidents in those early days of border life that find no parallel in theological works. Neither Gurry, nor Lehmkuhl, nor Sebeti, nor any of the long list of wise men, had cases fitting our surroundings. Woe to the shepherd who was wanting in common sense! There were cases I could not put on paper. Some of these would stagger a Roman doctor—especially such as I have occasionally met. Like Indian missionary life, these things read and sound poetical enough about three hundred miles away, but are embarrassing when you face them.

"Our scientific attainments will be best illustrated by the fact of the first Union Pacific engine arriving here. Everyone was anxious to see it and to test its power. So she was fired up and a number of citizens—all engineers of course—tried to run the little thing. We did run it—into the Missouri river; and it took weeks to get it out again. Mr. John Cruise, our first Union Pacific agent, can tell about this great event. Having no daily paper, this furnished amusement for weeks.

#### THE HIERARCHY OF KANSAS.

"This ecclesiastical sketch would not be complete without saying a word right here in this place, about the bishops of Kansas.

"The Right Rev. John B. Miede, first bishop of Kansas, was born September 18, 1815, at Chevion, Upper Savoy, in French Switzerland. He was educated by his brother Urban. Several of his family were distinguished in church and state. He joined the Jesuits, October 23, 1836. For many years he was employed as professor of philosophy and theology, having had for his own teachers some of the grandest minds of his day, such as Perrons, Patrizzi, Ballerine, etc. He was ordained a priest, in 1847, at Rome, and came to America during the European revolution in 1848. In 1849 he reached St. Louis, and became the pastor of the church at St. Charles, at which place an old dying Frenchman to show his infidelity, spit in the young priest's face and expired a minute later.

“Again he became professor of theology in Florissant, and later at the University in St. Louis. In 1850 he was appointed vicar apostolic of the territory east of the Rocky mountains. He returned the precious documents to Rome, but was compelled, under obedience, to accept the burden. He was consecrated bishop of Messina on March 25, 1851, by Archbishop R. Kenrick of St. Louis, and his territory comprised the present states of Kansas, Nebraska, Colorado and the Indian territory. He had mainly Indian tribes under his jurisdiction. His first headquarters were at St. Mary’s mission, Kansas. In 1853 he visited Rome and made his report. At this time there were only about five thousand white Catholics in the whole territory mentioned. In August 1, 1855, Bishop Miede fixed his residence in Leavenworth, where he found seven Catholic families. From that time on Catholicity grew rapidly and in 1871 he obtained his wish in the consecration of a coadjutor, in the person of the Very Rev. Louis M. Fink, prior of the Benedictines of Atchison and vicar general of the diocese. When, in 1874, Bishop Miede was allowed to resign, he left in the state of Kansas 35,000 Catholics, 48 priests and 71 churches, including the magnificent cathedral of Leavenworth. To pay one-half the debt on said cathedral, Bishop Miede made a collecting tour of three years in South America, realizing \$42,000. The second day after his return to Leavenworth, he left his beloved cathedral and city without bidding adieu to any one, going with one brother to the depot at 4 A. M., so that no one might see him or make any demonstration. Everything that was his, even his pectoral cross and his gold watch, he left in Leavenworth, a place he never saw again on earth. It was a most heroic act on his part but it plunged the city, and especially the clergy, into such profound sadness that no language of mine can describe it. He became a simple Jesuit, a desire he expressed to the writer of this during his sojourn in Rome in 1868. He died on July 20, 1884, at Woodstock College, Maryland.

“No bishop of America was ever revered and loved like Bishop J. B. Miede—alike by priests and people—by Catholics and Protestants. He was a father to his priests. His house was the priests’ home and his hospitality was endless. He had a word of encouragement for everyone. The writer was invited, as an invalid, to his house, and no mother could have treated me with more kindness. As long as memory will last, his name will be held in benediction. During all his administration there never was an unkind word between him and his priests. He never dipped his pen in acid when he wrote to his clergy.

#### BISHOP FINK.

“Bishop Louis M. Fink took full charge of the diocese in 1874. When he was consecrated in St. Joseph’s church,, Chicago, Illinois, in

1871, his health was so poor and his constitution so run down from hemorrhages, that Bishop Foly, of Chicago, the consecrator, said in our hearing: 'That is wasting the holy oil.' Bishop Miede expressed the same fear when he saw his coadjutor. However, both were disappointed—both are dead and Bishop Fink was hale and hearty at seventy years, when the writer started this sketch. Such is the wonderful power of the mitre.

"The first great work of Bishop Fink was to gather money enough to pay off the remaining debt of the cathedral (\$40,000). The writer and the Rev. John Cunningham, present bishop of Concordia, spent one year in Wisconsin (1873) and two years in New York (1874-5) to collect for our cathedral, leaving our parishes in the hands of strangers. The two years in New York were the most trying ones I ever experienced in my life. It was during the panic, and God and the world seemed to be against us. Cardinal McClosky, a very amiable man, positively refused permission to either of us to collect or to say mass in the city. We had gone to New York under the impression that Bishop Fink had obtained for us all necessary permission, but we were sadly disappointed. In our misery we found friends in the Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis, of New Jersey, who gave us board and lodging for six months, and furnished us opportunities to celebrate mass. Owing to this great act of charity I was induced years afterwards to ask them to accept St. Margaret's Hospital, of Kansas City, Kansas as their own. Father Cunningham supported my petition to Bishop Fink, and only for his influence things might have taken a different turn. Thus will God forever repay charity.

"Whilst my companion, the Rev. Father Cunningham, by the kindness of a fellow townsman of his, was collecting in New York City, he was arrested by a policeman as an imposter and marched to the next priest's house to be identified—and this amidst the taunts and cheers of about five hundred school children. When years after I assisted my companion in misery, to dress in his pontifical robes for consecration in the grand cathedral of Leavenworth, this New York scene came involuntarily before my mind and I could not help but cry in my interior '*o quae mutatio rerum!*'

"Bishop Fink by his ability as a financier succeeded in paying every dollar of the cathedral debt before bidding adieu to it—his spiritual spouse—the fine cathedral of Leavenworth.

"Bishop Fink lived in Kansas City, Kansas, and was admired for his executive ability, his persistent encouragement of Catholic societies and Catholic schools, especially those directed by the religious, without whose aid and charity hardly any Catholic school would exist in Kansas today. These schools were always dear to him. He was born at Bavaria, Germany, in 1834, and died on the 17th of March, 1904, at 7:30 A. M., at his residence, No. 1228 Sandusky avenue, Kansas City, Kan-

sas, provided with all the help of prayer and the Sacraments, retaining his mind almost to the last minute of his life. The first Requiem for his soul was celebrated in St. Mary's church a few minutes after he expired.

THE REV. J. CUNNINGHAM.

"The Very Rev. J. Cunningham, vicar general of Bishop Fink since 1875, was selected as bishop of Concordia by the special favor of Cardinal Satolli and was consecrated to that office on the 21st of September, 1898, by Archbishop J. J. Kain, of St. Louis, in the presence of eight bishops and one hundred and fifty priests. Bishop Cunningham was always a friend of the priests and a man of an unusual amount of common sense. The writer hopes and prays that he may be made bishop of Leavenworth and call this cathedral his for which he worked hard and faithfully for nearly forty years. No one in the United States is more entitled to this honor than he.

FATHER KUHL'S PERSONALITY.

"As to the personality of the writer, I can say I have tried to work for God and poor humanity. If I have failed, it was owing more to my head than to my heart. I have hoarded up no earthly treasures. I was born of poor but honest parents. My father's name was Joseph, and, like his patron saint, a carpenter. I have tried to live poor and I hope to die poor. I was born on September 29, 1839, in a little town, Holthime, of Westphalia, Germany; came to America in 1859, and was ordained priest on March 22, 1863, by Bishop Miede. Since 1864 I have been rector of St. Mary's parish in Kansas City, Kansas. And here I wish to state, compelled by undying gratitude, that whilst the majority of my parish were born in different lands, principally in Ireland, hailing from different climes—they received me cordially and treated me kindly and with uninterrupted confidence. During the early years of poverty and privation they never hesitated to share with me the little they possessed. There are but few congregations in America where the same 'cordial intent' has existed for the last forty years, as in our congregation. The untold hardships during the day and during the night for forty years, were rendered easy and agreeable to me by the kindness, generosity, affection and obedience of my congregation. No wonder that in all my travels, I found no place like Wyandotte, and no wonder that I resolved years ago to live and die in the midst of St. Mary's congregation.

"I was canonically appointed an immovable rector in 1878. This will be sufficient for an epitaph on my tombstone. I want no flowers, no costly coffin, no eulogy. I ask not for a long procession of carriages, but I do ask most earnestly for everyone of my friends and

parishoners to have mass said for my soul, and to offer up a Holy Communion. With this request fulfilled, I implore God to bless my parishoners and all my old friends near and far, on earth or in eternity. I ask pardon of all and anyone whom I may have offended during these forty years of toil and labor.

"May God in His infinite mercy, for the love of His Divine Son and His Immaculate Mother, grant me the happiness one day to meet all of them in Heaven.

"Yours sincerely, in Christ,

"A. KUHLs."

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS.

THE FIRST PUBLIC SCHOOLS—THE OLD PALMER ACADEMY—CITY SCHOOL HISTORY—COST OF THE SCHOOLS—OFFICERS—THE CITY'S FORTY SCHOOL BUILDINGS—NIGHT SCHOOLS—HIGH SCHOOLS—MANUAL TRAINING AND INDUSTRIAL EDUCATION—PLAY GROUNDS AND SCHOOL YARDS—WYANDOTTE COUNTY SCHOOLS—DISTRICTS ORGANIZED—SCHOOL STATISTICS—PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS—THE CITY'S GREAT PUBLIC LIBRARY—DOGS BOUGHT THE BOOKS—CLUB WOMEN TOOK THE LEAD—"OFFICIAL DOG ENUMERATOR"—GROWTH OF THE LIBRARY—USES OF THE LIBRARY—BOOKS IN THE SCHOOLS—BOYS' AND GIRLS' DEPARTMENT—STORY HOUR—THE STAFF."

The splendid educational system of Wyandotte county, which is the pride of every citizen, had its start with the old Missions among the Delawares, the Shawnees and the Wyandots, long before the white settlers began to establish their homes here. The Indians themselves were progressive, ever striving for that knowledge which, as Spencer suggests, should best fit them for "complete and perfect living."

The first free public school in Wyandotte county, or in the territory of Kansas for that matter, was opened July 1, 1844, and John McIntyre Armstrong was the teacher. The building was frame with double doors, and but a few years since stood on the east side of Fourth street, between State and Nebraska avenues in the Wyandotte part of Kansas City, Kansas. It was sometimes, but erroneously, called the Council House. Mr. Armstrong built it himself and commenced teaching on the date named. The council of the Wyandot Nation met in it during vacations, or at night. The expenses of building the school were met out of the fund secured by the Wyandot treaty of March, 1842. The school was managed by directors appointed by the council, the members of which were elected annually by the people. White children were admitted free. Mr. Armstrong taught until 1845, when he went to Washington as a legal representative of the nation, to prosecute their claims. The Rev. Mr. Cramer, of Indiana, succeeded him; then Robert Robitaille, chief of the nation; next the Rev. R. Parrott of Indiana. Mrs. Lucy B. Armstrong taught there from December, 1847, to March, 1848. Afterwards Miss Anna H. Ladd, who came with the

Wyandots in 1843, assisted. Mrs. Armstrong was teaching the school at the time of her husband's death, which occurred at Mansfield, Ohio, while on his way to Washington to prosecute Indian claims, in April, 1852. The school was closed in the old building April 16, 1852; resumed in Mrs. Armstrong's dining-room; removed the next winter to the Methodist Episcopal church three quarters of a mile west of her house, and left without a home when that structure was burned by incendiaries April 8, 1856. This is the history of the first free school ever taught in Kansas.

Soon after the first school opened, a school house was built near Mathew Mudeater's farm, and Mr. Armstrong, Mrs. S. R. Ladd and others taught it.

#### THE FIRST PUBLIC SCHOOL.

After the Civil war had been brought to a close, the people of the city of Wyandotte began to erect school houses and organize a system



CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL, KANSAS CITY, KANSAS.  
(LARGEST IN THE WEST.)

of public education. The first public school building was erected in 1867 on the corner of Sixth street and Kansas (now State) avenue. It was afterward used for colored pupils. The Central school building

was erected the same year. In 1881 the city voted fifteen thousand dollars to build two new ward school houses, one on the site of the old colored school, and the other on Everett street between Fifth and Sixth streets. In the spring of 1882 the people voted fifteen thousand dollars additional to complete the two buildings mentioned, to build the one on Seventh street in the Fifth Ward and repair the Central school building. In 1872, before what is known as South Wyandotte was annexed to the city, a two story brick edifice was erected there at a cost of five thousand dollars. Wyandotte had, therefore, five good brick school buildings. It cost at that time twelve thousand dollars to maintain her educational system; which was under the supervision of Prof. Porter Sherman, superintendent of schools. Twenty teachers were employed. The school population of Wyandotte was three thousand, of which a little less than one-half were in actual attendance.

#### THE OLD PALMER ACADEMY.

Among the private educational establishments which were liberally patronized was the Wyandotte Academy, founded by Prof. O. C. Palmer, in September, 1878. By the spring of 1879 the attendance had so increased that he found it necessary to abandon temporary for permanent quarters. Accordingly, by the end of the following summer, a large two story brick structure, corner of Ann avenue and Seventh street was erected. There were two courses of study English and Classical—the former including, besides the common branches, book-keeping, the science of government, critical study of authors, geometry, zoology, etc. Both sexes were admitted. The enrolment in September, 1882, was about one hundred and eighty, many of whom came from localities outside of the city and county. This academy, in which many men and women now living received their educational training above the grades, afterwards became a public high school and is now the Central school of Kansas City, Kansas, the old Central school having been razed to make way for the Carnegie library building.

#### CITY SCHOOL HISTORY.

Under the consolidation act of 1886 by which the cities at the mouth of the Kaw river were formed as one city under the name of Kansas City, Kansas, the schools of the city were organized with an enrolment of 3,643 pupils and a teaching force of 56 teachers. At the close of the school year 1909-10 the enrolment was 13,951. At the time this work goes to press the enrolment is over 14,000. The public schools of that city as they exist today are the result of twenty-five years of growth and development. It would doubtless be a surprise, if not a complete revelation, to the patrons and taxpayers of that city



if they would take the opportunity to visit for a day their schools and school buildings.

The schools, teachers and buildings that are held in fond recollection by the adult population of the city today are no more to be found. Twenty-five years have made a great change in life and the form and manner of living. That period has made even a greater change in the methods of instruction, the course of study and the comfortable housing of the city schools. The schools of a quarter of a century ago were good schools. They were very simple in their course of study, were comparatively inexpensive and in a very large measure fulfilled the needs of the times. At the present time, in all the additional subjects of the course, music, drawing, language, literature, advanced mathematics, natural and physical sciences, commercial branches, manual training, domestic science, domestic art, physical culture, ethical instruction, medical inspection and compulsory attendance, the daily program in a cross section reveals all the important and necessary factors in the social, commercial and industrial life of the city.

#### COST OF THE SCHOOLS.

A good, modern school system costs a great deal of money. It is a heavy investment by the taxpayers of the city—an investment in the lives of the boys and girls who are to be the men and women of tomorrow. In 1886 the cost per pupil enrolled in the city schools was \$11.40 per year. In 1910, the cost per pupil was \$24.06. In 1886 the maximum yearly salary paid for grade teachers was \$440; the maximum yearly salary in 1910 was \$720. The maximum yearly salary for high school teachers, in 1886, was \$720; at the present time it is \$1,395. In 1886 the expense of operating the schools was \$41,533; in 1910, \$318,267.71. In 1886 the average number of pupils per teacher, based on enrolment, was 66; at the close of 1910 the average number of pupils per teacher was 40. In 1886, 55 teachers were employed; at the present time, 402.

The first annual report of the schools of Kansas City, Kansas, gives the names of six teachers who at the present time are on the teaching force of the city. They are Lillie Babbitt, Lizzie Collins, Sadie Parsons, Kate Daniels, J. J. Lewis and M. E. Pearson. The only janitor remaining in the service is W. A. Maffitt, now of the Whittier school, then a janitor of the Wood, and now known as the Cooper school. In the twenty-five years, Kansas City, Kansas, has five superintendents of schools—John W. Ferguson, four years; Arvin S. Olin, three years; L. L. Hanks, five years; L. E. Wolfe, four years; M. E. Pearson, the present incumbent, nine years.

The High School was organized in the Riverview school building in 1886, with Dr. John Wherrell, principal. Two years later it was

moved to the Palmer Academy building at the corner of Seventh and Ann. This is now known as the Central School building. In the fall of 1899 the High School was taken to its present location, Ninth and Minnesota avenue. The first principal was Dr. John Wherrell, followed in order by Eugene A. Meade, George E. Rose, W. C. McCroskey, J. M. Winslow and H. L. Miller, the present incumbent. In twenty-four years 1,219 have graduated from this school.

Sumner High School (col.) was organized in 1905, with J. E. Patterson, who served three years, as its first principal. J. M. Marquess, the second principal and the present incumbent, is now serving his third year.

Argentine High School, with a very efficient organization, became a part of the Kansas City school system following the annexation of Argentine, January 1, 1910. F. D. Tracy was elected principal to succeed Minnie J. Oliverson, who was transferred to the Kansas City High School.

#### SCHOOL OFFICERS.

Kansas City, Kansas, now has forty schools; in 1886 there were only nine. The following have served as presidents of the Board of Education: J. M. Squires, Jos. H. Gadd, Thos. W. Heatley, W. E. Barnhart, Alfred Weston, Thos. J. White, B. A. Spake, Dr. E. D. Williams and Dr. J. A. Fulton, the present incumbent. The first clerk was Jesse D. Jaquith, followed in order by J. P. Root, M. G. Jones, F. G. Horseman and W. A. Seymour, the present incumbent. Those who have served as members of the Board of Education since 1886 are as follows: J. M. Squires, S. W. Day, W. G. Mead, W. J. Brous, Jas. F. Nettleton, J. P. Northrup, E. P. Godsill, Benj. Franklin, Jas. Gibson, W. S. Beard, Chas. Shipley, J. S. Perkins, Joseph Gadd, William Tennell, George Loomis, B. L. Short, E. G. Wright, C. Silene, Milton Underhill, William Smith, C. E. Husted, F. H. Barker, H. M. Bacon, D. W. Austin, Jacob Stevens, William Thompson, W. S. Hanna, H. E. Smith, Thomas W. Heatley, Morrill Wells, Allen Chadwick, Wm. Fletcher, Harry Bell, A. W. Carfrae, Robert Campbell, W. E. Barnhart, Alfred Weston, Ferman Westfall, E. E. Trowbridge, George N. Herron, James Fee, Sr., A. D. Gates, Chas. M. Bowles, George McL. Miller, F. M. Campbell, W. R. Palmer, J. R. Richey, E. F. Taylor, T. J. White, Dr. E. D. Williams, B. A. Spake, David Friedman, W. E. Griffith, Dr. J. A. Fulton, U. A. Screechfield, W. R. Trotter and Grant S. Landrey.

#### THE CITY'S FORTY SCHOOL BUILDINGS.

There are now forty school buildings in Kansas City, Kansas, the aggregate value of school property being \$1,392,716. The schools, the number of class rooms in each and their location, follows:

Abbott,	12	Fifteenth St. and Troup Ave.
Argentine High,	8	Twenty-second St. and Ruby Ave.
Armourdale,	12	Fifth St. and Shawnee Ave.
Armstrong,	4	Eighth St. and Colorado Ave.
Bancroft,	8	Splitlog Ave., bet. Fifth and Sixth Sts.
Bruce,	2	Second St., bet. Ohio and Riverview Aves.
Bryant,	9	Seventeenth St. and Webster Ave.
Central,	9	Seventh St. and Ann Ave.
Chelsea,	11	Twenty-fifth St. and Wood Ave.
Cooper,	6	First St., bet. Central and Lyons Aves.
Douglass,	12	Washington Blvd., bet. Ninth and Tenth Sts.
Dunbar,	4	Sixth St. and Rowland Ave.
Emerson,	8	Twenty-eighth St. and Metropolitan Ave.
Eugene Field,	8	Fourth St. and Parallel Ave.
Everett,	8	Everett Ave., bet. Fourth and Fifth Sts.
Franklin,	8	Holly Street and Metropolitan Ave.
Garrison,	1	346 S. Eighth St.
Grant,	1	Twenty-ninth St. and Nebraska Ave.
Greystone,	4	Hudson St. and Abbie Ave.
Hawthorne,	16	Waverly Ave., bet. Eleventh and Twelfth Sts.
High,	56	Ninth St. and Minnesota Ave.
Horace Mann,	11	State Ave., bet. Eighth and Ninth Sts.
Irving,	8	Riverview Ave., bet. Mill and Ninth Sts.
John Fiske,	12	Valley St. and Wyoming Ave.
Kerr,	4	3650 State Ave.
Lincoln,	4	Twenty-fourth St. and Strong Ave.
Longfellow,	13	Sixth St. and Waverly Ave.
Lowell,	13	Orville Ave., bet. Tenth and Eleventh Sts.
Morse,	16	Baltimore St. and Miami Ave.
Oakland,	4	Twenty-first St. and Muncie Blvd.
Park,	8	Twenty-fourth St. and Ohio Ave.
Phillips,	2	Third St. and Delaware Ave.
Prescott,	16	Thirteenth St. and Ridge Ave.
Quindaro,	6	Twenty-seventh St. and Farrow Ave.
Riverview,	12	Seventh St. and Pacific Ave.
Stanley,	4	Thirty-eighth St. and Metropolitan Ave.
Stowe,	8	Second St. and Virginia Ave.
Sumner High,	18	Ninth St. and Washington Blvd.
Whittier,	5	Boeke St. and Gilmore Ave.
No. 33,	2	Seventh St. and Shawnee Road.

## NIGHT SCHOOLS.

Three years ago the superintendent of schools was asked to visit the night schools in a number of eastern and middle west cities. The matter was discussed before the women's clubs and the Mercantile Club had a number of patrons' meetings, and strong endorsement given, in pursuance of which steps were at once taken to inaugurate a practical plan. At the beginning of the school year 1909-10, Principal H. C. Miller, of the High School, kindly offered his services without compensation to organize and manage a night school to be held in the Kansas City High School, Ninth and Minnesota avenue. Consent

was given by the Board of Education and a school was organized which, during the term, enrolled three hundred pupils. A tuition of two dollars per month was charged, eight teachers were employed who were paid two dollars per night. The success of the school was very gratifying indeed.

At the present time the night school in the Kansas City High School has an enrolment of three hundred and fifty-five and eight teachers are employed. J. M. Marquess, principal of the Sumner High School (col.), early in the present year obtained permission to organize and maintain a night school in the Sumner High School building. The enrolment at the present time is one hundred and thirty-three, with six teachers employed. Tuition in these night schools is free to pupils under twenty-one years of age; twenty-one years of age and over, one dollar per month is charged. Classes have been organized in arithmetic, English, bookkeeping, penmanship, stenography, typewriting, Latin, German, French, manual training, sewing, physics and mechanical drawing. A large, enthusiastic class of foreigners has been taught to read and write the English language.

The marked success of the night school work gives rise to the hope that in time it may be extended and schools organized in many different parts of the city. Teachers from day schools have been employed to do the work of instruction.

#### HIGH SCHOOLS.

The city now has three well organized high schools. These schools are located in three well equipped buildings, all comparatively new and entirely modern. The enrolment in the Argentine High School at the close of the year 1909-10 was 174; Sumner High School (col.), 207; Kansas City High School, 1,035. The enrolment at the present time is: Argentine, 181; Sumner, 228; Kansas City, 1,060; total, 1,469. The total number of high school teachers employed at the present time is 60.

On the completion of the south wing of the Kansas City High School and the north wing of the Sumner High School during the year 1909-10 these buildings were made complete high school buildings. In laboratories, gymnasiums, work shops, art departments, libraries, class rooms and office rooms they offer accommodations for all the various departments counted essential to the work of a first class high school and a well rounded modern course of study. An analysis of the enrolment of the three high schools shows the following: English, 1,252; mathematics, 1,037; Latin, 738; history, 401; free-hand drawing, 368; physical training, 318; physiography, 281; sewing, 243; penmanship, 188; German, 187; cooking, 172; public speaking, 172; physiology 158; physics, 138; woodworking, 136; typewriting, 116; chemistry, 104;

mechanical drawing, 85; botany, 72; bookkeeping, 64; shorthand, 51; commercial geography, 45; civics, 44; economics, 36; psychology, 35; French, 34; commercial spelling, 32; zoology, 18; metal working, 18; Spanish, 14; Greek, 6.

#### MANUAL TRAINING AND INDUSTRIAL EDUCATION.

Manual training is now organized for the sixth, seventh and eighth grades and the first, second, third and fourth years in high school. The high schools are equipped with benches, tools, lathes and forges and machinery for cabinet-making, wood-turning, pattern-making, forging and lathe and heavy metal working. In the grades are twelve shop center equipments.

There has been a great movement in education during recent years toward a more vital, tangible and practical form of instruction. As an expression of this, manual training is now an important factor in every important school system. At first the sole object of manual training was to teach the child to make something with tools. It is now considered more and more that manual training is designed chiefly to bring the child into sympathy with the industrial side of life. Manual training has now taken its place along with other time-honored branches as being an educative process and includes more than the handling of tools. It is the wakening of the entire industrial side of life.

Industrial and vocational education begins where manual training ends. While manual training should awaken the industrial side, it does not now appear that it should enter the vocational. It is now dawning upon those who are interested in the educational work and the industrial and vocational life in this country that our general school system lacks one school in order to be a complete system. This new school to complete our general system should not be a high school, should not be part of a high school, but should be a new institution into which the elementary schools lead the boys and girls who must enter industrial life. It must also be a real school in which all the educative processes of the mind are just as potent and active as in any other school, and just as the normal school is organized and developed under the care and the sympathies of the teachers, the law school of the lawyers, the medical school of the doctors, so must this new industrial school be organized and breathed into life under the care and the sympathy of those who labor.

Kansas City, Kansas, is a great industrial center. What the city needs at the present time is not a larger number of professional men, but a greater number of industrial institutions and a greater number of skilled workers—workers trained in heart, head and hand for the home, civic and industrial life of that great, growing, manufacturing

city. It appears that it is time for the laboring men, the manufacturers, the professional men and the educators of Kansas City to get together in the discussion of the advisability of a great industrial school within its limits.

#### PLAY GROUNDS AND SCHOOL YARDS.

Beautiful, well-kept school yards enhance the value of school property, contribute to the use and the comfort and improve the neighborhood, and also exert an influence upon the lives of the boys and girls who attend the school.

People are awakening to the fact that more provision must be made for playgrounds. Schools must give more attention to organized play. The physical development of the child is now considered an important part of its education. No longer can the school assume that its work ends with mental development. It is now the whole child that goes to school. It is the whole child that is to be developed for its highest possibilities. The school ground, under the supervision of the teachers, in all seasons of the year, forms the best possible playground.

The physical welfare of 14,000 children and 366 teachers housed in forty different school buildings demands that the board give attention to this matter.

#### WYANDOTTE COUNTY SCHOOLS.

The act of congress, approved January 28, 1861, admitting Kansas into the Union as a state, under the constitution, provided, among other things, that sections numbered sixteen and thirty-six in every township of public lands in the state, and where either of these sections or any part thereof had been sold or otherwise disposed of, other lands, equivalent thereto and as contiguous as might be, should be granted to the state for the use of schools. But, as all the lands composing Wyandotte county were owned by the Indians under treaties with the United States, before they were surveyed and sectionized, it was not in the power of the government to set aside and donate the sections named for school purposes in this county.

As soon as the state was organized, the legislature passed a law providing for a free school system. This law has been amended to suit the times, and section 271 of the present school law reads as follows: "For the purpose of affording the advantage of a free education to the children of the state, the annual school fund shall consist of the annual income from the interest and rents of the perpetual school fund as provided by the constitution of the state, and such sum as will be produced by the annual levy and assessment of one mill upon

the dollar valuation of the taxable property of the state; and there is hereby levied and assessed annually the said one mill upon the dollar for the support of the common schools in the state, and the amount so levied and assessed shall be collected in the same manner as other state taxes."

The law further provides (Section 298) that "in all school districts in the state in which there is a good and sufficient school building, a school shall be maintained for a period of not less than four months between the first day of October and the first day of June, in each school year."

#### SCHOOL DISTRICTS ORGANIZED.

As soon as Wyandotte county was organized, its subdivision into school districts was begun and continued as the population increased, and necessity demanded, until it was wholly subdivided. Since the date of organization it has been foremost among the counties of Kansas in the education of its boys and girls. In all the years of its history there has not been a time when the superintendents of schools, intrusted with the direction of educational work, were unmindful of their obligation to permit nothing to stand in the way of educating the children. As evidence of the good record, the people can point with pride to three splendidly equipped county high schools outside of the city of Kansas City, Kansas, and district schools in which are employed the best teaching talent obtainable.

#### SCHOOL STATISTICS.

In 1911 Mr. H. G. Randall, who had been superintendent of the county schools four years, upon his retirement from the office, announced the following as representing the Wyandotte county schools exclusive of those in Kansas City, Kansas: Number of public schools, 32; number of teachers, 57; total enrolment in schools, 2,835; number of parochial schools, 7; number of teachers in parochial schools, 27; total enrolment in parochial schools, 1,227; average salary of men teachers in schools with one teacher, \$61; average of men teachers in schools with two or more teachers, \$76; average salary women teachers in schools with one teacher, \$48; average salary of women teachers in schools with two or more teachers, \$51; average salary of men teachers in high schools, \$117; average salary women teachers in high school, \$68; total value of school property, \$110,000; total assessed valuation of school districts with two or more teachers, \$12,848,525. The total amount paid out for school purposes during the year 1909-10 was \$51,652.41.

Rosedale, Bonner Springs, Edwardsville and Chelsea High Schools

are operating under the Barnes County High School law and are free to all children in the county.

The superintendents of the Wyandotte county schools since the organization of the county have been: Dr. J. B. Wilborn, Dr. Fred Speck, Benjamin T. Mudge, Michael Hummer, E. T. Heisler, William W. Dickinson, L. C. Trickett, H. C. Whitlock, D. B. Hiatt, T. M. Slosson, Clarence J. Smith, E. F. Taylor, Fannie Reid Shusser, Melinda Clark, Charles E. Thompson, Henry Mead, H. G. Randall and George W. Phillips.

#### PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS.

There are seventeen Catholic parochial schools in Kansas City, Kansas, and seven schools in the county outside of the city. In all of these about 3,000 pupils are enrolled. St. Peter's High School, recently erected, is one of the finest institutions of the kind in the middle west.

#### THE CITY'S GREAT PUBLIC LIBRARY.

Notable among the institutions of the city that contribute to the welfare of its people is the public library of about 20,000 volumes, occupying the magnificent Carnegie building in the old Huron Park adjoining the historic burial ground of the Wyandot Indians. The building itself, erected in 1903 at a cost of \$75,000, is a gift of Mr. Andrew Carnegie. It was designed by William W. Rose, erected under his special supervision, and is intended to meet the requirements of the city for many years to come. Yet it is not the building, or its splendid equipment, or its admirable adaptability to library uses, that causes the citizens to point to it with pride. It is the library itself, the books, and their uses, that make it dear to every man and woman and every boy and girl in Kansas City, Kansas.

#### A WOMAN ITS FOUNDER.

The library is a monument to a truly great and good woman, Mrs. Sarah A. Richart, whose thirty years of residence in this community were devoted to the educational uplift, and every page in every book on the shelves of the library is an eloquent testimony to the character of this noble woman. Herself a school teacher for many years, Mrs. Richart's active interest in everything pertaining to education in the community left a strong impress on those with whom she came in contact. Always the friend of those in sickness or in trouble, the helpful adviser for the young, with whom she delighted to associate, many good and useful men and women today owe much of the best of themselves to her encouragement and inspiration she imparted to them. Many young teachers also went to her for advice and en-





CARNEGIE LIBRARY, KANSAS CITY, KANSAS.

couragement, and no one ever did so without receiving practical help in his work. She was for several years a member of the Wyandotte county board of examiners of teachers.

#### DOGS BOUGHT THE BOOKS.

Perhaps it was the interest in education that first turned her attention toward helping build up a public library in Kansas City, Kansas. More than any one person did she sacrifice for its upbuilding. To her ingenuity must be given the credit for a plan whereby the yellow cur, the lean, lank hound, the brindle bull dog, as well as the dainty poodle, could be put to such noble uses as to become an aid to education and literary culture. This happened nearly ten years ago, and this woman—the then president of the Federation of Clubs—evolved the plan.

The story has its humorous side. Perhaps the yellow, whining cur that made night hideous in Oakland avenue gave the Rubaiyat to the library. The brindle bull pup from Minnesota avenue may have contributed as his mite "Soldiers of Fortune." The Roycroft edition of the poets may have been purchased with the tax money of some Miami avenue dog. It has been said that every dog has his day, so in this instance every dog contributed something to the Public Library. For many months they did thus. The idea of making the dogs pay for the books, originated by Mrs. Richart, spread east, west, north and south. It was something new—the dog license revenue was a new source of income for libraries throughout the length and breadth of the land. Many were the letters received asking for the details of the plan, and many library and school officials took it up and made use of it.

#### CLUB WOMEN TOOK THE LEAD.

But the plan, when and how it started, and what it accomplished! At this time, as is now the case, the women's clubs of the city were federated together into a central body. The extension of the work of this organization was the subject under discussion. There were two factions, as there is always likely to be, because of opinions and policies, where strong minds are contending. In this case one faction wished to fit up a club room for women. The other faction wished to use all the revenues available to build up the library, the nucleus of which had been formed by the efforts of the club women.

When it came to a vote the library faction won. Mrs. Richart was chosen first president of the Federation of Clubs, and since then that organization has stood as the standard of ethical culture in Kansas City, Kansas. The library grew until it was too large an undertaking to be maintained on the slender revenues of the Federation.

"We must have money," Mrs. Richart exclaimed with seriousness at one of the meetings.

The Kansas legislature declined to enact a law under which library revenue could be derived by taxation. Then it was that the howl of the dog suggested itself to this grand good woman.

"This city is overrun with dogs that pay no license," Mrs. Richart told Mayor R. L. Marshman.

The mayor listened intently. The plan appealed to him. He had been having trouble with Bob Green, the negro dog catcher. He wanted to find a way out.

"I will collect the dog tax for one-half of it, and turn the other half into the treasury," Mrs. Richart suggested.

"What would we call you?" the mayor asked with a puzzled look.

#### OFFICIAL DOG ENUMERATOR.

"Call me the official dog enumerator," she replied. "The Federation of Clubs can stand it if their president can."

The day of the dog revenue is past and gone and the old ordinance, which stands on the books today, serves only to remind us of the many noble acts of this woman.

During the latter years of her life Mrs. Richart, always careful in the expenditure of her income, was particularly so in order that she might leave to the library a sum of money sufficient to purchase some of the reference books that were so much needed. This she accomplished and several thousand volumes have been placed on the library shelves, the result of her effort.

Mrs. Richart is specially remembered by those who knew her for her quick sympathies, her sincere enthusiasm, her devotion to the cause of education, her ability to carry out her convictions and her charity for others. There was an atmosphere of earnestness throughout her work. The lesson of this life is for all.

To show other women that a woman may have business ability and yet be gentle, refined and warm-hearted, that she can be accurate, prompt and thorough, and yet think out beyond the thousand details of every-day life, reaching for all the true and beautiful, these are lessons of life and character worthy of study by our noblest girls.

#### THE GROWTH OF THE LIBRARY.

The public library has been a free institution since the completion of the Carnegie building in the spring of 1904 and from the few handful of volumes at the start many thousands have been added through the gift of Mrs. Richart, Mr. O. D. Burt, the Rev. Clarence W. Backus and others, besides purchases made by the Board of Education. The

report of the librarian, Mrs. Sara Judd Greenman, who has been at the head of the institution since it was opened in 1904 as a free circulating library, showed that there were added in the fiscal year ending June 30, 1910, a total of 2,062 volumes in that one year, bringing the total number of volumes in the library to 16,167. In the year that followed, the number of new volumes added exceeded that of the previous year and the total now is about 20,000. More than 10,000 borrowers' cards have been issued and the circulation in one year exceeds 120,000 volumes, while there is no way of determining accurately how many thousands of persons have in any one year made use of the reference department, or how many have visited the reading room which is supplied with nearly one hundred magazines, besides the daily and weekly newspapers, for no record of this patronage is kept.

#### THE USES OF THE LIBRARY.

The library has many uses that make it valuable both as an auxiliary to school work and as a conservator of literature. The circulation department and the reading and reference rooms are open every day except Sundays and legal holidays from 9 A. M. to 9 P. M., and the reading room is open on Sundays from 2 to 5 P. M. No fee of any kind is charged for the use of books, whether for circulation or for reference, the only money collected being a fine of two cents for each day a book is kept over-time and a fair payment for books destroyed or injured. The shelves of the library are entirely open, and the utmost freedom, consistent with the care of the books, is allowed to patrons.

While the fundamental idea of a circulating library is to supply literature for home reading, and in this the library fulfills that mission acceptably, there is also a large demand for reference works. In this the librarian is enabled to broaden the use of the library by supplying information on almost any subject desired. In fact, the whole library is organized for the purpose of reference work, as the shelves are all open and the catalogue conveniently arranged for the patrons. The chief growth in the past year has been in the line of information on technical subjects. An increasing amount of work has been done in looking up subjects for club programs. Material has been prepared for debates in several of the near-by colleges and written requests for lists of references on many varied topics have been received and answered.

#### BOOKS IN THE SCHOOLS.

The event of greatest importance during the year was the establishing of collections of books in a few of the more remote school buildings. Although this work was not begun until very near the close of

the school year, much satisfaction is expressed by the teachers and pupils, and it is expected that a material increase in circulation from this extension work will be shown in the next library report. The need for this work in the schools is very great and opportunity is limited only by ability to supply the demand. The addition of new territory to the city brings new problems in library extension and it seems necessary that collections of books be placed in all remote school buildings for use by the pupils.

#### BOYS' AND GIRLS' DEPARTMENT.

The work of the year in the boys' and girls' department is gratifying. The circulation from this department of 31,544 books, or thirty-six per cent of the whole library circulation, is a gain over last year of 2,084 books.

Notwithstanding the fact that the management is constantly adding new books and replacing those worn out, many empty shelves speak eloquently of the use of the library by the boys and girls of the city. More books are needed for this department. It has been interesting to both parents and children for the library to exhibit on its bulletin boards, in the room devoted to the purpose, the work done by the grade pupils in sewing, drawing and water color.

The children are using more intelligently the reference books in their school work and there are daily calls for help on the many different topics assigned them by their teachers. Some of the teachers are requiring a certain amount of supplementary reading and giving the pupil credit for doing this extra school work, and the library gladly furnishes the books for this outside reading.

The mounted stereopticon pictures are a source of daily interest to the patrons of this room. New subjects are frequently displayed and enjoyed, and it is the wish of the librarian to be able, in the near future, to circulate some of these pictures.

#### STORY HOUR.

A most interesting branch of the work is the story-hour. The library is fortunate in securing as story-teller for the children, Miss Mary L. Dougherty, a teacher of the Longfellow school, whose work in this line is becoming well known to educators everywhere. The story hour is given in the auditorium of the library, and the attendance has ranged from forty-five, on a stormy day, to two hundred and seventy-five, when Christmas stories were the special attractions.

During the month following the close of the schools the Board of Education arranged for the story-hour in each of the school buildings where special work was being given the children, and the attendance

proved that the pupils appreciated this opportunity. The stories told have been mainly classics, although a very general program is followed because of the varying ages of those attending story-hour. Myths, legends, folk-lore and fairy tales have all been given, and Miss Dougherty succeeds in holding the interest of the very little folks as well as the older children. The story-hour has undoubtedly been instrumental in creating a liking for good reading and interesting children in the library.

#### THE STAFF.

The librarian, Mrs. Sara Judd Greenman, is a member of the American Library Association. She is also president of the Kansas Library Association and a member of the Kansas Traveling Libraries Commission. She is assisted by the following, as members of her staff: Mary Neale Mills, children's librarian; Ida Buchan, cataloguer; Mabel Williams, superintendent of circulation; Bessie Seward, desk attendant; and James Fee, custodian.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### UNIVERSITIES AND SEMINARIES.

KANSAS CITY UNIVERSITY—DR. MATHERS' OFFER ACCEPTED—DEATH OF THE FOUNDER—THE CORNER STONE LAYING—TO BECOME A GREAT UNIVERSITY—DESCENDANT OF THE PURITANS—A JOURNEY TO THE WEST—GIFTS TO THE YOUNG—KANSAS CITY BAPTIST THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY—ITS COURSES—WESTERN UNIVERSITY AND INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL—TEACHING THE NEGROES TRADES—FRUGALITY THE CHIEF AIM—EFFECT OF SCHOOL TRAINING—THOROUGHNESS IN THE COURSES—THE KANSAS SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND.

Kansas City, Kansas, and the state at large prove their advanced position intellectually, as well as their fine sympathies and practical Christianity, by firmly and successfully supporting a number of splendid institutions of higher learning, common sense education and broad helpfulness. The following are representative of this worthy phase of higher life.

#### KANSAS CITY UNIVERSITY.

The Kansas City University, located in the western suburbs of Kansas City, Kansas, is an institution that had its origin in the philanthropic purpose of Dr. Samuel F. Mather. Doctor Mather was for many years a practicing physician of that city. He was a descendant of Cotton Mather, the famous New England divine.

In a letter to Dr. D. S. Stephens, now chancellor of the Kansas City University, written from Kansas City, Kansas, December 15, 1894, Doctor Mather said: "Many years ago, before leaving Troy, New York, for Chicago, I resolved, if ever able to do so, to establish or endow an institution of learning, to educate young women for the duties and responsibilities of domestic life—renewed it when I left Michigan for Kansas, and again after I came here." No step was taken to carry out this purpose (which was resolved upon about 1845) until some time in 1887. The plan then decided upon by Doctor Mather, who had associated with himself Mr. S. N. Simpson and Mr. Chester Bullock, both of Kansas City, Kansas, was to dispose of real estate which Doctor Mather owned and of which they had secured control and

from the proceeds build and endow an institution of learning. It was intended that all of the proceeds from the sale of Doctor Mather's lands should be devoted to this purpose. Two-thirds of the amount received from the sale of lands upon which the syndicate held an option and owned, were to be devoted to the same purpose. At that time Kansas City, Kansas, was growing with phenomenal rapidity. There appeared to be no difficulty in the way of realizing the plan proposed. Two or three years were required to mature the plan and get control of the property necessary to carry it out. Before matters had reached the point where they were ready to market the property, a great financial depression swept over the country. The two Kansas Cities had been over-developed and demand for property suddenly ceased. Values of real estate diminished, and no purchasers for property at any figure were to be found. As a consequence the original plan for establishing this institution of learning collapsed.

Doctor Mather, however, was not disposed to change his life-long purpose. He sought, therefore, to find some other way by which to establish an educational enterprise. In the meantime he had become acquainted with Dr. D. S. Stephens, who was then editor of the *Methodist Recorder*, in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. He was acquainted with the fact that Doctor Stephens was a member of a board of commissioners of trustees that had been appointed by the General Conference of the Methodist Protestant church in 1892, to establish an institution of learning in some city of the west. In 1894 Doctor Mather wrote to Doctor Stephens that he would like to have this board co-operate with him in the realization of his purpose. He made a proposition to contribute toward the establishment of such an institution several tracts of land, aggregating one hundred and twenty-two acres, located in the suburbs of Kansas City, Kansas, provided that at least \$25,000 should be expended in buildings within two years.

#### DOCTOR MATHER'S OFFER ACCEPTED.

This board, of which Mr. H. J. Heinz, the great food products manufacturer of Pittsburg, was president, met in Kansas City in October, 1894, to consider Doctor Mather's offer. It was decided to accept his offer, in case funds sufficient could be secured to erect a building. In order to ascertain what support the denomination would give to this enterprise, the Board of Trustees asked for six months' time to canvass the church. A contract was entered into between the board and Dr. Mather, extending to May 1, 1895, the time for final decision on this proposition.

The board again assembled two or three days prior to that date, pledges and funds having been secured for building purposes amounting to more than \$50,000. After a careful consideration of all the



interests involved in the enterprise, the board, by unanimous vote, decided to accept Doctor Mather's offer, and undertake the work of building and conducting the institution. This final vote was taken late on the evening of April 30, 1895, the temporary contract which had been entered into expiring on that date. Doctor Mather was not present at the meeting of the board when this action was passed as he was not in very good health. Next morning, the committee, for the board, notified him that it had accepted his offer and had determined to go on with the enterprise. Doctor Mather expressed himself as greatly gratified with the course taken by the board, adding that his advanced years and feeble health made it an unwelcome thought for him to contemplate starting out anew to negotiate with some other organization, to help him realize his purpose. He was then in his eighty-fourth year.

#### DEATH OF THE FOUNDER.

Not more than one or two hours after his interview with this committee, strange to say, Doctor Mather passed away in death. No one anticipated that his illness was of such a serious character. It is difficult to account for the event on any other supposition than that the reaction, following relief from the strain and anxiety due to suspense while awaiting the decision of the board, was too much for his enfeebled condition. It would seem as though Providence permitted him to remain on earth just long enough to know that his life purpose was about to be realized, and then took him away.

Much concern existed in the minds of members of the board as to whether the contract which had been made would be valid under existing conditions. It was decided, however, to go on with the work just the same as though Doctor Mather had lived. Some days after Doctor Mather's funeral, his will was opened. It was found that he had made provision that this board of trustees should inherit the residue of his property, provided they should decide to go on with the enterprise, as contemplated in the contract. The property conveyed to the board by will was about as much as the property that had previously been covered by contract. Perhaps, altogether, the value of this property at that time would have been something near \$150,000.

Doctor Mather had no children and his wife had died some years previous to his own death. Nevertheless the Board of Trustees thought it possible that they might not be able to come into undisputed possession of the property, as indicated by the will, but Doctor Mather had carefully considered this contingency. He left small legacies to all his heirs, the most of whom were nephews and nieces and more distant relatives. He prepared a form of receipt which each relative should sign, in case the legacy was accepted. This receipt bound the signer

under no circumstance to contest the will. When the estate was settled, all of the heirs thus remembered accepted these legacies and signed the receipts which Dr. Mather had prepared. But some months after the legacies had been distributed some of the heirs conceived the idea that they had not been sufficiently remembered and sought to break the will. When the case was called before the court, the attorney for the estate arose and read the receipts which had been signed by the parties who sought to break the will. Upon being assured that these documents were genuine, the court at once dismissed the case. This was the only effort made to prevent the university from coming into the possession of the property left by Doctor Mather.

#### THE CORNER STONE LAYING.

Another evidence of Dr. Mather's foresight and careful planning was the fact that he had made a provision by which the ownership of the property received by the university, should not become absolute until the institution had been successfully carried on for a period of ten years. In case the enterprise should not prove to be permanent, it was his intention that the property should revert to his heirs.

The General Conference of the Methodist Protestant church was held in Kansas City, Kansas, in the month of May, 1896. During the session of this body, the corner stone of the building to be known as "Mather Hall" was laid. This building cost about \$40,000. When an auditorium, which is part of the plan of the building, is added, it will probably cost about \$60,000.

On the 23rd of September, 1896, the institution was opened for work, and has been used for that purpose from that to the present time.

Wilson Hall was erected in 1907, and was opened for occupancy by the Wilson High School in September, 1908. The building has a large room used as a gymnasium, in the basement, with lockers, bath-rooms, etc. The building has cost about \$35,000. The late Mr. W. S. Wilson, for a number of years president of the Board of Trustees, contributed largely to its erection.

#### ITS SEVEN DEPARTMENTS.

In the corporation known as "The Kansas City University," are seven departments. The Collegiate department is known as "Mather College." Students for the ministry are prepared in the School of Theology. The Wilson High School, with a four year course of instruction, serves as a preparatory school to the college. The Normal School prepares teachers for their work. In addition to these departments which are conducted on the University grounds, the University is affiliated with the Kansas City Hahnemann Medical College, the Dillen-

beck School of Oratory and the College of Music. These last three departments are conducted in Kansas City, Missouri. The business affairs of the university are in the hands of a board of twenty-four trustees, twelve of whom are held quadrennially for a season of eight years.

While the university is known as a denominational institution, yet it is different from most institutions of this kind. Doctor Mather, who was the founder of the institution, was a Congregationalist. Mr. H. J. Heinz, for many years president of the board of trustees and one of the most liberal supporters of the institution, is a Presbyterian. Mr. C. L. Brokaw, treasurer of the university at the present time, is also a Presbyterian. Members of several other denominations are on the board of trustees. The broad and liberal policy of the institution is such as to commend it to the support of all the better elements in the community.

The value of the property owned by the Kansas City University is estimated to be over \$500,000. This includes the real estate left by Doctor Mather, the building, appliances and equipments, and the legacies and bequests left to the institution, by various persons.

#### TO BECOME A GREAT UNIVERSITY.

While the institution has not yet developed to a point where its facilities are equal to the educational demands of the two Kansas Cities, yet it is the purpose of those in control of the institution to make it, in time, such a university as will be adequate to the demands of the community in which it is located. The total attendance of students for the year ending in June, 1910, was 445. This includes the attendance in the affiliated professional schools; the attendance in Mather College and Wilson High School was 179.

The policy of the Board of Trustees has been to hold the real estate owned by the institution until its maximum value, resulting from the growth of the city, should be reached. When this property is converted into productive funds, it is hoped that it will produce an endowment that will support the work of the institution.

For a number of years the university was handicapped for the want of transportation facilities. Some years ago the completion of the Kansas City Western Electric Railway, which passes in front of the institution, made it possible to get direct communication with the two Kansas Cities. An extension of the Metropolitan Street Railway, in Kansas City, is now being made that will bring the university in direct connection with all parts of the two cities, for one street car fare. This undoubtedly will prove to be a great advantage to the institution.

It is the purpose of the Board of Trustees to increase the facilities of the university and add to the number of buildings as rapidly as con-

ditions will permit. The progress so far made by the institution will compare favorably with that in the early history of other institutions generally. Those who have its interests in charge look forward with confidence to the time when it will be ranked among the great educational institutions of the country.

#### A DESCENDANT OF THE PURITANS.

Dr. Samuel F. Mather, whose benefactions made possible the Kansas City University, was born at Woodstock, Vermont, in the year 1811. His father was of Puritan stock, and only three generations later, directly in line of descent, and related to the last eminent Puritan divine and sermon writer, Cotton Mather, who following his father, Increase, and with his grandfather, Richard, the pilgrim, form an illustrious trio in early American history. This fact is recorded in an old epitaph written for its founder:

"Under this stone lies Richard Mather,  
Who had a son greater than his father,  
And eke a grandson greater than either."

Samuel Mather was one of seven brothers and sisters. His father, for some years, operated a woolen factory at Woodstock. The childhood and youth of Samuel was spent upon a farm and in the factory, and attending school and academy at Woodstock, until, when about thirteen or fourteen years of age, he left home and parents, going to Berkshire in the northern part of his native state, and joined himself to an apothecary. At the age of twenty, having gained a thorough knowledge of the drug business and medicine, he formed a partnership with the oldest physician in the place in the practice of medicine. After three years, desiring to enter a larger field of operation, he removed to Troy, New York, and there engaged in the dry-goods business—at first, for a time, as a salesman. It was during this time that he married Miss Mary A. Reed, a very estimable young lady of Chester, Massachusetts. Soon going into business for himself, he continued at Troy in the wholesale and retail dry-goods business for about fourteen years, extending his trade as far west as the Mississippi river, during which time the financial depression of 1836 and 1837, with careful management, was safely weathered.

#### A JOURNEY TO THE WEST.

In 1848 he packed his stock of goods and started for Chicago. Being late in the season, upon reaching the end of the railroad then at Marshall, Michigan, and the lake freezing up, he was compelled to stop. So he opened up his stock of goods and engaged in business,

remaining in Marshall until 1858. In that year he removed to Wyandotte, now Kansas City, Kansas. Again he engaged in the drug business, continuing thus to October, 1888, practicing medicine only in connection with his drug business.

During the thirty years of his business life in Kansas City Dr. Mather kept investing his savings in real estate. The development of and care of the same made it necessary for him to retire from business in 1888, and he afterwards devoted his time to his property interests.

Before leaving New York state Dr. Mather's wife became an invalid, and for many of the later years was helpless. All that could be done was done for her comfort, but she finally died in 1889, leaving no children behind to comfort home and husband. It was this phase of Dr. Mather's domestic life that first suggested to him the idea of founding an educational institution. The difficulty of getting good domestic help and housekeepers led him to determine, if possible, to be the means of furnishing to some of the young American women the means of procuring an education in practical domestic home-life.

#### HIS GIFTS TO THE YOUNG.

In after years, through frugal management coming into possession of valuable lands adjoining the growing city, he proposed to parties interested with him that the best of the lands should be occupied by and dedicated to an institution of learning. One pleasant day in the autumn of 1887 the most prominent outlook on the land was selected; and, looking down upon the two cities near by, at the junction of the two rivers—the Kansas and Missouri—the exclamation was made, "Here is the spot that shall be used for this purpose." So earnest were they that, kneeling down upon the hilltop, they lifted their voices and hearts to God in prayer that the ground should be consecrated to the one purpose in view. That ground is the present site of the Kansas City University.

#### THE KANSAS CITY BAPTIST THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.

This school is just completing a successful tenth year with prospects of large increase for the next. It is the only Baptist Theological Seminary west of Chicago and Louisville. The field it commands includes twelve entire states and territories and parts of three others, with an area of 1,120,000 square miles and a population of over 11,000,000, and is destined to be the most prosperous and populous section of the country.

Kansas City is the natural distributing point for the whole southwest, and no more accessible situation for such an institution could be found. The location of the school in a large city furnishes fine oppor-

tunities for self-help, and contact with modern methods of church work. The field presents all the elements which demand and should produce a school of the largest proportions and the widest usefulness. It may be questioned whether such another opportunity to invest money effectively for religious work exists anywhere.

The magnificent seminary building occupies the center of a city block on a commanding eminence at Troup avenue and Walnut street in Kansas City, Kansas. It contains thirty rooms, including chapel, reception rooms, class rooms, library, dining-room, etc., etc., with dormitories for a large number of students. It is heated by steam and lighted by gas. Extensive grounds afford opportunity for out-door exercise in season.

The Pratt-Journeycake Memorial Library contains a fine collection of theological and general reference and other books, to which large additions are constantly making from the Pratt-Journeycake fund (\$3,000, payable in five annual installments).

The building has been named Lovelace Hall, after Mr. and Mrs. Charles Lovelace, of Turner, Kansas, who contributed so munificently toward endowment and current expenses.

The aim of the institution is to meet the demand of every section of its wide and advancing field, in furnishing its graduates with an equipment adapted to conditions among which they are to work. Its watchwords may be considered to be three: Conservatism, Evangelism, Practicality. It is not a clearing house for new theological ideas, but a training school for the hand to hand, intensely earnest work of the active ministry, and seeks to hold fast the form of sound words, the faith once delivered to the saints, while it aims to make the student a well equipped soul-winner and practical administrator.

#### ITS COURSES.

It represents three courses:

- (1) The Regular course, including both Greek and Hebrew, lasting three years and leading to the degree of B. D.
- (2) The Greek course, including Greek, but not Hebrew, lasting three years and leading to the degree of B. Th.
- (3) The Shorter course, lasting two years. When successfully completed, a certificate of graduation will be granted.

The departments of instruction include systematic theology, English scriptures, church history, Hebrew, New Testament Greek, Homiletics, pastoral theology, elocution and public speaking. Occasional lectures are given by prominent leaders. Several supplemental courses on allied subjects of the highest practical importance are given by distinguished specialists, as for instance, on "The Minister and the Law," "The Minister and Medicine," "The Minister and Business," and "Sunday School Management and Pedagogy."

It is distinctly a Theological Seminary, and in no sense a substitute for a college. Its aim is to furnish a place where any student for the ministry, whatever his grade of preparation, can gain all of which he is capable in the way of theological training. No one for whom a college course is practicable, should forego that inestimable advantage. There are many worthy and useful men for whom the full college course is for various good reasons impracticable. These, as well as college graduates, are welcomed.

Properly indorsed students for the ministry of other denominations are also admitted, and any who wish to avail themselves of its advantages in preparation for other Christian work. The fullest preparatory training practicable is urged on all.

No charge is made for tuition or room rent. A fee of \$15 a year is charged those who room in the building for incidentals, and \$5 to those who room outside. A limited amount of aid can be given to approved students. They will also be given all practical assistance toward various forms of self-support.

#### WESTERN UNIVERSITY AND INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

A minister, the Rev. Edwin Blatchley, gave some of his money and much of his time to the foundation of a school for negroes at Quindaro about the time Abraham Lincoln emancipated the slaves. He called it the Freedman University and for several years it was in operation, but without marked success. It is said that Mr. Blatchley selected Quindaro as the seat of the school because Horace Greeley, a few years before, told the people of the town that they were living on the site of a future great city. Mr. Greeley was not far wrong in his prophecy, for today the town is a part of Kansas City, Kansas. Mr. Blatchley's choice of the school site was not a failure, however, for no college could ask a location more fit for the purpose. The buildings are on hills overlooking a great bend in the Missouri river and, with tree-planting, the site could be made ideal.

Just before his death Mr. Blatchley expressed the hope that the little building then standing and the one hundred and thirty acres of land be always devoted to the education of negro youth. For years there was small prospect that his wish would be even partly fulfilled, for sometimes neither money, pupils or instructors were available. Fifteen years ago William T. Vernon, of a fine African type, came to the school as instructor. He had been graduated from Lincoln Institute in Jefferson City and had taken lectures at Wilberforce University, Ohio. The Freedman University became the Western University, under control of the African Methodist Episcopal church, with one instructor and twelve pupils. With an increase in pupils Professor Vernon hired two or three other teachers from Kansas City, Kansas, to give a few hours a

week to the school. In fifteen years the school has so grown that today there are nine instructors and one hundred and two pupils. Seventy-five of the pupils board and sleep at the school. New buildings have been erected from time to time and the state industrial department has been made the main point in the instruction.

#### TEACHING THE NEGROES TRADES.

"The negro went into the higher branches too early," was the idea advanced by Professor Vernon. "Their first schools turned out lawyers, preachers or teachers nearly exclusively until the country was flooded with men of my race who wanted to make their way in the professions. The industrial side was overlooked. Teach the negro a trade and the commercial opportunity will follow. Every pupil in this school, unless ill health prevents, must put in half the time learning a trade. Maybe there's a chance for another Tuskegee here."

That policy is followed closely, it appears, in the Quindaro school. The girls are taught to sew and cook, and millinery has been added to the course. Half of the day is given to dress-making or cooking, printing or book-making, and the rest of the time the pupils may devote to the common school branches, or to music, English or Latin, typewriting, stenography or bookkeeping. The boys must give either the afternoon or morning to the carpenter shop, cabinet-making, printing, mechanical drawing or building work about the school. The other half of the day is given to recitations. A tailoring department has been added and land is used to teach practical farming.

#### FRUGALITY THE CHIEF AIM.

From an announcement sent out by the institution this is taken: "It is not necessary that extravagant tastes be encouraged here; students are advised to bring strong, substantial clothing, but expensive apparel is not needed by one struggling for an education."

There is certainly little opportunity for extravagance at Quindaro and the student's expenses are surprisingly low. Tuition is \$1 a month, room rent costs another dollar and board is \$5.50 a month. The boys and girls eat together in the dining hall, always under the supervision of an instructor, and there is great effort to teach them the table proprieties. The dining hall is in charge of a man and his wife, who are supposed to buy supplies with the money paid for board, reserving a stated percentage for their pay. Pupils, both boys and girls, do a certain amount of the work in the kitchen, in that manner holding down expenses and at the same time learning the rudiments of cooking. The food, of course is plain, but there is no restriction in the amount. The boys sleep in the second floor of Stanley hall, named for the late gover-



nor of Kansas, and the girls are in a separate building. In classes and recitations they are together.

#### EFFECT OF SCHOOL TRAINING.

What effect the school's training may have on the later life of the pupil is yet to be proved, but the present influence is very apparent. The scholars are orderly and more quiet, not only in the halls of the building, but about the grounds as well; possibly more so than the average lot of white college students. Their clothes are plain and, in many cases, show hard wear, but the mending has not been overlooked.



WARD HALL AND INDUSTRIAL BUILDING, WESTERN UNIVERSITY.

Fifteen or twenty young negroes from sixteen to twenty-four years of age, at work in a carpenter shop, present a sight that makes the visitor stop to think. They handle the saws and planes as gravely as if they were really working for a contractor and there is not much to show they are boys trying to learn a trade that they can apply only under a strong handicap. In the printing office they stand at the case as earnestly as if they were working on a regular newspaper. The cylinder press looks as if it were ready to run off a heavy edition for a small daily, and the little stationary engine throbs away with the business-like air that is apparent about the whole place. The teachers have at least given their charges a spirit of earnestness that is not evident in many manual training schools and is particularly surprising when found among the light-hearted Africans.

## THOROUGHNESS IN THE COURSES.

The school's plans, at least, are for thoroughness. In the sewing department, for instance, this is what is expected for the first year:

First term:—Position, threading needles, using thimbles; practice on odd bits of cloth; basting, running, overhanding; hemming, stitching, overcasting.

Second term:—Felling—flat, bias and French fell; gathering, putting on bands; French hem on damask; blind stitching; putting in gusset, sewing on tape and buttons; making eyelets, buttonholes.

Third term:—Making an apron, hemming towels; darning, patching, mending; tucking, whipping, ruffles; hemstitching, herring bone stitch on flannels; making plain garments and fancy underwear; free-hand drawing, simple bookkeeping.

In the last year of dressmaking instruction, following is the course:

First term:—Instruction in choice of material; draughting and making skirts from measurements; cutting sleeves, collars and waist patterns; basting, trimming, finishing; free-hand drawing.

Second term:—Study of form and proportion in relation to draughting and trimming; draughting basques, sleeves, etc., from measurement; draughting basque with extra under arm piece for stout figures; cutting and fitting plain, close and double breasted garments; free-hand drawing.

Third term:—Cutting and matching plaids, figured and striped waists; practice in the use of colors; cutting, fitting, pressing; talks on the choice of materials for house, street and evening wear; collars, pockets, jacket making; advanced work in making complete dresses from different materials; free-hand drawing.

The state of Kansas, by legislative appropriation, has contributed liberally to the support of the industrial department, while the African Methodist Episcopal church, in the states west of the Mississippi river, has maintained the university proper.

Professor Vernon, who was registrar of the United States treasury under President Roosevelt and also under President Taft, resigned his position at the head of the school in 1910 and was succeeded by Professor H. T. Kealing, A. M., a distinguished educator of the south.

## THE KANSAS SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND.

No state institution has wrought with grander glory than has the Kansas Institution for the Education of the Blind, situated on a commanding eminence and rising from a restful mass of foliage at what was once the western edge of old Wyandotte, but now almost in the very center of Kansas City, Kansas. The naturally beautiful grove of ten acres, which comprises the ground, has been tastefully improved and the

number of imposing buildings which have been erected during the forty-four years of its existence make the scene a stately, as well as a beautiful one.

What is now the south wing of the main building was erected in 1867, an appropriation of twenty thousand dollars having been obtained from the state for the erection of the building and the improvement of the grounds. The institution was opened September 7, 1868, under



KANSAS SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND.

the supervision of the late Hubbard H. Sawyer, and with an attendance of seven. From the first the aim of the management was to educate pupils and not to treat them as patients. They were, and are now required to be, healthy mentally, morally and physically.

In March, 1867, the act was passed by the legislature to regulate an institution for the education of the blind, and appointing Dr. Fred Speck of Wyandotte, Hon. F. P. Baker of Topeka, and General William Larimer of Leavenworth, as a commission to locate the institution. They selected Wyandotte. In March, 1870, Dr. W. W. Updegraff assumed charge, and in 1871 he was succeeded by Professor J. D. Parker.

It was during Professor Parker's able administration (in 1872) that the scope of the institution's usefulness was further enlarged by the establishment of an industrial department. The educational depart-

ment had been in existence from the first, and the study of music was brought into the course in 1869. In 1872 the legislature appropriated three thousand dollars for the erection of a shop, in which the boy students of the asylum could learn to make brooms, brushes, mattresses, cane seated chairs, etc. It was occupied in the spring of 1873. The hospital building, a substantial three story brick structure, was erected in 1879. Dr. Speck was the physician for many years.

The main or executive building, was erected in 1882, being occupied in June of that year. It is a commodious brick building, three stories and basement, with lofty tower, the schoolroom being in the first story, the chapel in the second and the dormitories in the third, with the dining room in the basement.

In the years that have followed, the Kansas legislature has pursued a liberal policy with reference to expenditures for this worthy institution. New buildings have been erected, new equipments have been added, and, in fact, nothing has been left undone that would aid in the education and wise treatment of the sightless boys and girls of the state. It has for years been recognized as among the model schools for the blind in the United States.

Professor Parker was succeeded as superintendent, in 1875, by George H. Miller, who filled the position with honor until the administration of Governor Lewelling, in 1893-5, when the position was filled by the Rev. W. G. Todd. Mr. Miller was returned in 1895 and remained until the administration of Governor John W. Leedy, when William H. Toothaker came to serve two years. Mr. Toothaker was succeeded by Professor Lapier Williams, who was succeeded in 1909 by W. B. Hall, the present superintendent.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### HOSPITALS AND MEDICAL SCHOOLS.

ST. MARGARET'S HOSPITAL—BETHANY HOSPITAL—UNIVERSITY OF KANSAS SCHOOL AND HOSPITAL—OTHER HOSPITALS.

The service of the good Samaritan has been administered to more than fifty thousand afflicted persons in St. Margaret's Hospital during the twenty-four years that it has looked benignly down from the heights above the Kansas river in Kansas City, Kansas. It gives, day-in and day-out, a visible and stanch assurance of aid and comfort to the busy world below, where, in the excitement of industrial activity, men play with death and rumbling wheels watch their opportunity to maim and mangle. The additions and the wings that have been added to the original main building give it distinction as one of the largest and best equipped hospitals in the country.

St. Margaret's is a monument to the energy, perseverance and the deep human sympathy of an humble priest, who has lived to see his fondest hopes realized in it. It is also a splendid evidence of public philanthropy without distinction of creed or sect and an enduring memorial to the patient and self-sacrificing devotion of a little band of Sisters of St. Francis.

While credit for the growth and enlargement of its work belongs to the Sisters, St. Margaret's owes its existence to the Rev. Father Anton Kuhls, founder and for nearly fifty years pastor, of St. Mary's parish in Kansas City, Kansas. In 1886 a respectable stranger, delirious with typhoid fever, was picked up in the streets of Wyandotte (as it was then called) and sent to the city jail. There was no other place in which he could be accommodated, and he begged to be permitted to die in the open air. The case attracted the attention of Father Kuhls. His heart was touched and he was impressed with the need of a public hospital on the Kansas side of the line. He issued a stirring appeal to his fellow citizens to aid him in the project of establishing such an institution. This was the inception of the movement that resulted in the fine refuge for the sick, the poor and the maimed on the hills above the Kaw.

Father Kuhls came to Wyandotte county forty-seven years ago. His life work was to build up St. Mary's parish, where he has estab-

lished a school and has laid the foundation for a magnificent church edifice. His most important achievement, however, considering its present magnitude as compared with the original project, was the building of St. Margaret's Hospital. It has more than realized his highest hopes.

The building was begun on April 15, 1887, and dedicated November 19th of that year. Its dimensions were fifty by one hundred feet and the cost was \$20,000. Of this all excepting \$350 was Father Kuhl's own donation. When the Sisters arrived and the doors were opened



ST. MARGARET'S HOSPITAL, KANSAS CITY.

it became apparent at once that the hospital would be inadequate to meet the demands upon it. This afforded the best of proof that it was needed.

In a public address, after the hospital had been opened, Father Kuhls set forth that it had been built and equipped at his own risk, and would be turned over to the Sisters of St. Francis. Then he deeded the property to them. He urged that liberal support be given the institution, and suggested that "promises fulfilled are real charities."

The original building had accommodations for fifty patients. Two years after it was finished, the west wing was constructed, providing

room for fifty more. In three years another wing was built on the east side, and, by remodeling the other sections, room was provided for more than two hundred. A new addition later was built as an annex on the south side, and gives the building altogether, including the quarters of the attendants, three hundred rooms, every one of which is substantially furnished.

The site for the hospital was well chosen. It stands on one of the highest of the series of hills on the north side of the Kansas river. It fronts on Vermont street, facing the north, and covers almost an entire block between Seventh and Eighth streets. The location is healthful and affords a magnificent view of the surrounding country. With its three stories reared majestically above the neighboring houses, it is easily distinguishable from a great distance. From any one of its myriad windows a varied and interesting panorama is seen.

St. Margaret's represents the very latest ideas in hospital arrangements. The large wards, with a score of beds in the same room, are not seen there. The largest room in the old building holds no more than ten, while in the new portion two beds to the room is the rule.

In the operating department the equipment is complete and up to date. One room is devoted exclusively to the steam appliances used in sterilizing the cloths and towels ready for the service of the surgeon. Another is the etherizing room, where the patient is placed on a wheeled couch and given the anaesthetic without having the mind disturbed by a view of the operating table. The couch is wheeled into the operating room, where everything is conveniently at the hands of the surgeons.

There are no religious or sectarian restrictions on the patients or their friends, and Protestant ministers have the same privilege of ministering the last consolation to the dying as Catholic. The Elks' lodge furnished and maintains one of the large rooms and other rooms are similarly maintained by individuals and church societies.

In the first year 545 patients were treated at the hospital; last year the number was 2,400.

The medical and surgical staff, headed by Dr. George M. Gray, includes some of the best known and most successful members of the profession in the city. Provision is soon to be made for the isolation of consumptives and the establishment of a separate pavilion for infectious diseases. The work of the physicians is entirely gratuitous and the tireless devotion of the Sisters can only be appreciated through a knowledge of the work they do.

#### BETHANY HOSPITAL.

Bethany, one of the largest hospitals in the central west and the first public Protestant hospital to be established between the Mississippi river and the Pacific coast, was organized in March, 1892, by Dr. P. D.

Hughes, Mrs. Reba S. Freeman, Mrs. V. J. Lane, K. P. Snyder, Dr. Hoyt and others. Dr. Hughes, for four years prior to that time, endeavored to interest the people in the matter of a Protestant hospital. Winfield Freeman and K. P. Snyder, attorneys, arranged a constitution and by-laws and applied for a charter from the state, which was granted March 8, 1892.

The management of the new institution was offered to any of the Protestant church organizations which would furnish the necessary nurses. The Chicago Training School for Deaconess Nurses, through Mrs. Lucy Rider Meyer, who had been urging the extension of the Deaconess work in this section, furnished the nurses required, after certain changes were made in the constitution making Bethany a Deaconess



NEW BETHANY HOSPITAL.

hospital. Bishop W. X. Ninde of the M. E. church, residing in Topeka, was then asked to endorse the movement on behalf of the church organization. In consultation with Doctor Hughes the Bishop suggested the name Bethany Hospital, which was adopted by the Board of Directors.

Thus came into existence on May 16, 1892, Bethany Hospital. The General Conference of the M. E. church met in Omaha during that month and Mrs. Mayer came from Omaha to Kansas City and spoke at the dedication of Bethany Hospital. In March, 1893, the Kansas Conference adopted Bethany Hospital as the institution of that body, and in 1908 the other three Kansas conferences, the St. Louis and the West German, followed its example. It was then the first Protestant hospital between St. Louis and the Pacific coast and between Omaha and the Gulf of Mexico.



The call for the opening of the work in Kansas City was not accompanied by money, land or houses. Neither were any monied individuals sent that the workers might feel that they had material backing. Along the way friends have been raised up where least expected, efficient workers have been sent, and, through their united efforts, wonderful progress has been made. While the institution now affords only limited accommodations and is not able to do as large a work as the times demand, yet those in control strive to have it of the very best quality.

While this hospital is organized under the provision of the Methodist Episcopal church, and while the burdens are largely borne by the members of this denomination, there is absolutely no discrimination in the distribution of its benefits. Without regard to color, nationality, creed or condition in life, patients are received into the hospital and given all the attention that the skill of its physicians and surgeons can supply, or its trained nurses suggest. Some years Bethany Hospital has done as high as seventy-five per cent of gratuitous work and has never fallen below thirty-three and one-third per cent, though there is no endowment fund. Friends have always supplied the needs to carry on the work.

The hospital was conducted in a large building on Washington avenue between Third and Fourth streets until the buildings at Orchard street and Tenney avenue were erected and properly furnished. These buildings, while offering every convenience for the work, are too small to meet the requirements, but in a few months it is expected that the new hospital building will have been erected.

The new Bethany Hospital is to be one of the largest and best equipped institutions of its kind in the United States, and for its erection and equipment a fund of \$200,000 is being raised in the five conferences supporting it. It is located in a beautiful park between Eleventh and Twelfth streets north of Central avenue, the highest point in Kansas City, Kansas. It is to be made fire-proof. The foundation has been laid and all is now (July, 1911) ready for the erection of the great structure.

#### UNIVERSITY OF KANSAS SCHOOL AND HOSPITAL.

The Eleanor Taylor Bell Memorial Hospital of the University of Kansas, in Rosedale, was built in 1906, as a result of the benefactions of Dr. Simeon B. Bell, Rosedale's oldest and wealthiest citizen, and as a memorial to the companion of his pioneer years in Kansas.

Dr. Bell's desire to help ambitious young men to the commonwealth to a medical education prompted him to make an offer to the state of Kansas of lands for a hospital and medical school. Years passed and finally, during the winter session of the legislature of 1904, the offer was accepted and about \$80,000 worth of property was deeded to the state by Doctor Bell.

The Eleanor Bell Memorial Hospital building was completed in 1906 and was made ready to accommodate patients. The furnishings and appliances are strictly modern. While not so large, it has the best equipment of any hospital in Kansas City. It is the only hospital which has hydrotherapeutic equipment for the treatment of disease. It is a beautiful building and the site is very suitable for the work.

A large laboratory building for the School of Medicine of the University of Kansas was afterwards completed and equipped with the latest appliances and materials. The institution has since treated many patients and its work has been a great aid to medical and surgical science.

It is the ambition of Dr. Frank Strong, chancellor of the University of Kansas, to build up here the greatest medical school in the United States. An appropriation of \$50,000 made by the legislature of 1909 is now being used in the erection of another large building for a chemical hospital. This is to be followed by further improvements until the school and hospital is complete.

#### OTHER HOSPITALS.

In compliance with a demand for a hospital for colored persons Douglass Hospital was founded twelve years ago and it has proved a great boon to that race. It is located in the building on Washington avenue that formerly was occupied by Bethany Hospital. Many of the leading physicians of the city assist the colored members of the staff when their services are needed. It is well managed by its officers and a board of directors, and is generously supported.

In addition to private hospitals, there are several sanitariums in Wyandotte county for the special treatment of cases coming from many states. Most important of these are the Grandview and the Bonner Springs sanitariums. Both are large, well equipped institutions, and have been conducted for several years.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### MEDICINE AND SURGERY.

ACT TO INCORPORATE THE KANSAS MEDICAL SOCIETY—THE STATE ORGANIZATION—FIRST ANNUAL MEETING—THEN CAME THE CIVIL WAR—REORGANIZATION—THE SOCIETY'S INFLUENCE—THE WYANDOTTE COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

Those pioneer physicians and surgeons who came to Kansas in the territorial days were a progressive set of men. They had been educated in the noble art of healing in the schools of the east and by practice, as their fellow pioneers had been schooled in religion, law and states-craft. And it was these grand pioneers of the fifties who laid the foundation for the profession of medicine in the state that, through all the years of her history, has taken leadership, not merely in practice, but in the discovery and research that has placed Kansas in the front rank of forces contributing to medical science and education.

And, very naturally, the movement which gave Kansas a medical society even before it was a state, like many other great movements, had its start in old Wyandotte: for it was in a little conference of a handful of early-day medical men, held in Dr. Joseph P. Root's little "Pill Box," that the first steps were taken toward the organization of the Kansas Medical Society. The application for the charter was prepared and on its presentation to the territorial legislature the act of incorporation was passed, signed and approved February 10, 1859. Herewith is presented the act as it was printed in the legislation records of that session:

#### AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE KANSAS MEDICAL SOCIETY.

Be it enacted by the Governor and Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Kansas:

Section 1. Amory Hunting, S. B. Prentiss, J. P. Root, A. Fuller, C. F. Kobb, J. W. Robinson, J. B. Wheeler, L. C. Tolles, S. C. Harrington, A. Danford, C. E. Minor, J. B. Woodward, W. Madison, J. H. Phelps, O. Brown, Charles Robinson, M. F. Holladay, H. J. Canniff, A. J. Ritchie, M. Baily, J. M. Pelot, H. H. Beals, J. G. Blunt, T. Linsey, G. W. Beaumont, J. Leigh, A. Newman, H. Hartmann, William Graham, and their associates and successors, who shall be elected to membership as hereinafter provided, are hereby constituted a body

corporate and politic by the name of the Kansas Medical Society, and shall have perpetual succession forever. Said Society may have a common seal, and change or alter the same at pleasure.

Section 2. That members of said Society, in their corporate capacity, may elect such officers as they shall judge necessary for its government and the management of its affairs, determine the name, power, duty and term of office of each; also the time and manner of said elections.

Section 3. Said Society, by and in their corporate name, may have all the rights, privileges and powers of a natural person in law and equity.

Section 4. Said Society may elect such persons to membership as they shall judge proper, and shall have power to expel, suspend or disfranchise the same, as members, from all the rights and privileges of the Society; but such expulsion, suspension or disfranchisement shall be by a vote of two-thirds of all the members present at a regular meeting of said Society, of which due notice shall have been given.

Section 5. Said Society shall have full power to make and enforce by-laws, and impose and collect at law any reasonable fines, not exceeding fifty dollars, as may be provided in said by-laws, for any and every violation or infraction thereof.

Section 6. Said Society shall issue certificates of membership to all its members, under such regulations as its by-laws may prescribe, and may also grant licenses to all respectable physicians, non-graduates, who shall, on examination, be found qualified for the practice of medicine and surgery, or either to practice those branches for which they are found qualified.

Section 7. Any three members of said Society may organize county or auxiliary societies in any county of this Territory; and said auxiliary society, when so organized, shall have all the powers and privileges, in the corporate name which they may adopt, that are conferred by this act upon the Kansas Medical Society; and the officers of said auxiliary societies shall be honorary members of the Kansas Medical Society.

Section 8. A meeting of the corporators, or a part thereof, shall be held in Lawrence, on February 10th, A. D. 1859, for the purpose of electing the first officers and completing the organization.

Section 9. This act to take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

A. LARZELERE,

Speaker of the House of Representatives.

C. W. BABCOCK,

President of the Council.

Approved February 10, 1859.

S. MEDARY, Governor.

#### THE STATE ORGANIZATION.

The corporators of the Kansas Medical Society assembled in accordance with the provisions of the charter granted by the legislative assembly of 1859, to elect its first board of officers, and to transact all necessary business. Dr. Alonzo Fuller was called to the chair and Dr. S. C. Harrington chosen secretary pro tem. The following by-law was adopted: "The officers of this society shall consist of a president, six vice presidents, corresponding secretary, recording secretary, treasurer and librarian, to be chosen by ballot and to hold their offices for one year and until their successors are elected." The first

officers chosen were: President, Dr. S. B. Prentiss; vice presidents, Drs. A. Hunting, J. P. Root, J. P. Robinson, A. J. Ritchie, C. F. Kobb, M. F. Holliday; corresponding secretary, Dr. Albert Newman; recording secretary, Dr. J. B. Woodward; treasurer, Dr. A. Fuller; librarian, Dr. A. Hartman.

Dr. Alonzo Fuller, Dr. M. Hartman and Dr. Albert Newman were appointed a committee to draft by-laws to be reported at the annual meeting, and Dr. J. B. Wheeler was delegated to prepare and report a code of ethics.

#### FIRST ANNUAL MEETING.

At the first annual meeting of the society, held in the Eldridge House at Lawrence, February 23, 1860, these proceedings were had:

Drs. A. Fuller, A. Newman and M. Hartmann, committee on rules for the government and regulation of the society, presented a report.

On motion of Dr. Tolles, the rules for the government and regulation of the society were adopted.

Dr. Wheeler, from committee on code of ethics, recommended the adoption of the national code, which was agreed to.

On motion of Dr. Wheeler, the society proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing year, with the following results: President, Dr. J. P. Root; vice presidents, Drs. J. B. Wheeler and J. H. Phelps; recording secretary, Dr. J. B. Woodward; corresponding secretary, Dr. A. Newman; treasurer, Dr. S. B. Prentiss; librarian, Dr. M. Hartmann; censors, Drs. A. Fuller, L. C. Tolles, S. B. Prentiss, J. B. Woodward, C. F. Kobb, T. Lindsey, A. J. Ritchie, J. W. Robinson and J. G. Blunt.

On motion of Dr. Newman the vote by which the by-laws were adopted was reconsidered, and the following persons were elected members of the society: Drs. J. A. Benjamin, Herriford, Kerr, Nelson and J. W. Scott.

On motion of Dr. Newman, the by-laws adopted at the last meeting was repealed, and those reported by the committee were then adopted.

Dr. S. B. Prentiss was appointed orator for the next annual meeting and Dr. J. B. Wheeler, substitute.

Drs. S. B. Prentiss, L. C. Tolles and J. B. Woodward were appointed executive committee for the ensuing year.

Voted to hold the next annual meeting of the society at Lawrence on the last Thursday in February, 1861. The society then adjourned.

#### THEN CAME THE CIVIL WAR.

The next annual meeting of the society, held in the Eldridge House in Lawrence February 27, 1861, was presided over by Doctor Root

and from the minutes of that meeting, written in seventy-nine words, little business was transacted. The Civil war was imminent and the men of the society sat with grave faces thinking of the duties that that conflict were to bring them. There was something prophetic in the last item of the minutes which read: "On motion of Dr. Newman the society voted to meet on the last Wednesday in January at such place as may be designated by the president."

#### A LAPSE OF SIX YEARS.

The war came and nearly every member of the Kansas Medical Society went forth to fight or to give treatment to the sick and wounded. Doctor Root remained president of the society and the other officers held over all that time.

A call of the president for a meeting in Topeka, January 31, 1866, brought a quorum of the officers of the society, but there were so few members present an adjournment was taken to the first Thursday in April, 1866, at Lawrence. At that April meeting, the president and vice president being absent, Dr. A. Fuller was elected president pro tem, a quorum being present. The war was at an end and many of those who had been members of the society when first organized were scattered and gone. Not a few of them had lost their lives in the service. But there were new faces to be seen in the meeting and among those admitted to membership were the following: Drs. T. Sinks, G. W. Hogeboom, A. Campbell, J. W. Brock, G. C. Crook, O. P. Barbour, C. A. Logan, H. Buckmaster, C. C. Shoyer, S. B. Davis, W. B. Carpenter, L. Houston, George Bolling, M. S. Thomas, I. O'Brien, A. C. Van Duyn, G. E. Buddington, G. W. Walgamott, O. F. Searl, Charles Newman, J. L. Prentiss, S. C. Brown, H. P. Woodward, R. Aikman and D. W. Stormont.

#### REORGANIZATION.

At that meeting steps were at once taken to revise the by-laws, adopt a code of ethics and start anew. A movement also was there started by the appointment of a committee to confer with the regents of the University of Kansas looking to the establishment of a medical department therein. The committee was composed of Drs. Sink, Newman and Stormont. How successful were these ambitious physicians and surgeons of those days may be judged by the fact that it has not been until the last five years that the teaching of medicine and surgery in the university has been seriously considered by the state officials, although the chancellors and the regents have long favored that important step in the direction of professional education.

Before adjournment the society elected the following officers for

the ensuing year: President, Dr. C. A. Logan; vice presidents, Drs. A. Newman, and Bailey; recording and corresponding secretary; Dr. D. W. Stormont; treasurer, Dr. J. L. Prentiss; librarian, Dr. O. F. Searl; censors, Drs. Woodward, Hartmann and Fuller of Lawrence, Drs. Sinks, Brock and Buckmaster of Leavenworth, and Drs. Bailey, Stormont and Brown of Topeka.

#### THE SOCIETY'S INFLUENCE.

Thus, in the foregoing proceedings in which a few energetic, high-minded, self-sacrificing men of science participated in the early days, was laid the foundation for the Kansas State Medical Society. Through all the years of its existence the society and its members have exerted an influence that not only is to be observed in the state but throughout the United States and that has had marked effect in elevating the profession in the state. It has fostered great hospitals in the cities of Kansas, encouraged a high standard of education in medicine and surgery, and has brought about the enactment of those laws that have brought recognition to the state as having most advanced ideas in the regulation of public health and sanitation.

#### THE WYANDOTTE MEDICAL SOCIETY.

Although many of the leading men of the profession resided in Wyandotte county from the time the white settlers began to come, it was not until early in the eighties that a county organization was formed. The society has been in existence since then and, although at times inactive, it has wielded a wholesome influence in the county and state for not only the benefit of the profession, but for that of the people at large, in the enforcement of proper sanitary regulations and laws for the protection of public health. During all these years many of the physicians of the city have been identified with the county organization and have given it their support. Among the physicians who were residents of the county at the time of the formation of the society may be mentioned the following: Dr. George M. Gray, Dr. P. D. Hughes, Dr. J. L. B. Eager, Dr. P. A. Eager, Dr. C. A. Foulkes, Dr. Samuel F. Mather, Dr. N. B. Richards, Dr. J. C. Martin and Dr. A. P. Tenney. The society has maintained an organization for more than twenty-five years.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### THE PRESS OF THE COUNTY.

CORRESPONDENTS OF LONG AGO—THE FIRST NEWSPAPER—THE "WYANDOTTE REGISTER"—THE "GAZETTE'S" FOUNDER—A FRIEND OF THE INDIANS—THE "WYANDOTTE HERALD"—THE "ARGENTINE REPUBLIC"—THE "WEEKLY SUN"—THE "PRESS"—CAREER OF MARK DELAHAY.

The first printing outfit brought to Kansas was for the use of the Shawnee Baptist Mission. It was set up by the Rev. John G. Pratt in a log building situated in what is now the southwest corner of the Argentine division of Kansas City, Kansas, in the year 1832. Primarily, the press was used for the printing of religious matters in the language of the Indians, but out of it grew the first newspaper ever issued in Kansas, *The Shawnee Light or Sun*. Each issue contained such news happenings as were of interest to its Indian readers. Mr. Pratt was assisted by John G. Lykins, a teacher in the school who also was a practical printer. With the settlement of Kansas in the fifties came a rush of Free State men from New England, who not only were statesmen, orators, educators, preachers and fighters, but were also editors and publishers. As Noble Prentiss wrote: "In Kansas future governors, senators, chieftains and ambassadors carried printers' rules in their pockets."

Thus began the influence and power of the press of Kansas. From the time those grand missionaries, nearly eighty years ago, brought their little printing outfits from New England the press of Kansas has stood for the highest and best in education, evangelization and civilization. Since the territorial days when the Border Ruffians dumped Mark Delahay's printing plant into the Missouri river at Leavenworth, and at Lawrence sacked and burned the offices of the Free State papers, the press of Kansas has been a herald of freedom and of human liberty. In all the years of that grand struggle upward from a wild and desolate plain, peopled by Indians and bad men and prairie wolves, to the magnificent commonwealth that in our time stands among the first among the states of this Union for intelligent and patriotic citizenship, for peaceful, happy homes, for churches and schools, for farms and ranches and orchards, for a multiplicity of resources, and for wealth



and power—the newspapers of Kansas have been in the forefront as champions of Kansas, its laws, its institutions, its people and their interests.

The press of Kansas was preaching the doctrine of temperance and morality, civic righteousness and a square deal in business and politics, fifty years before some of her neighboring states found it necessary, for the preservation of the sacred institutions of society and government, to fall in line. In all the years of adversity, when the grasshoppers came to consume every growing thing, when hot winds turned the fields and meadows from green to brown, when panics left their blight throughout the land, the newspapers of Kansas, with courage undaunted, with faith sublime and with hope eternal, were printing messages of cheer that pointed to the cloud with the silver lining, and the blue sky and the stars beyond. And now in the times of her prosperity, with wealth abundant, with food in store and some to divide among our friends in the rest of the world, the press of Kansas is ever ready with calm counsel for safe and sane policies of business, for just and righteous laws, and for the conservation of her strength and resources that she may be equal to the demands that are to be laid upon her in the years that are to come—for who knows what the future holds in store for the American people?

#### CORRESPONDENTS OF LONG AGO.

As long ago as 1854 Kansas was overrun with correspondents for the eastern papers, for Kansas, then as now, was saying and doing things to cause the rest of the world to "sit up and take notice." The use of the telegraph—they called it the "magnetic telegraph"—was not unknown to newspaper making. Many brilliant young men were sending "stuff" by wire in those early days. William A. Phillips was a correspondent of the *New York Tribune*. G. Douglas Brewerton, who published a series of letters on "War in Kansas," was correspondent for the *New York Herald*. Thomas H. Gladstone, a kinsman of William E. Gladstone, England's great premier, was the correspondent of the *London Times*. When the constitutional convention was in session at Wyandotte, in 1859, members of that body acted as correspondents to keep the world informed as to what Kansas was doing. Philo M. Clark, one of the founders of the beautiful city of Bonner Springs in Wyandotte county, was a telegraph operator in those days and sent the reports of the convention.

#### THE FIRST NEWSPAPER.

The newspaper first to be published in Kansas was the *Leavenworth Herald*. There was no building ready and in the haste to get

out the first issue an elm tree provided the protection to the printing outfit from sun and rain. John and Joseph Speer and George W. Brown were only a few days behind, for they were issuing papers in Lawrence in the fall of 1854. The *Herald of Freedom* and the *Kansas Free State*, issued there, were representative of the type of journals of the period, and their fearless advocacy of freedom's cause made them the objects of special attack in the sacking of Lawrence.

In the rivalry between Wyandotte and Quindaro as to which should become the metropolis of the Missouri valley, Quindaro evidently took the lead in journalism, for on February 13, 1857, the *Chin-do-Wan* made its initial appearance. It was published by Walden & Babb, John M. Walden, now retired after more than one-half century of work as a minister and editor for the Methodist Book Concern at Cincinnati, being the editor of that journal. Its chief mission was to boom Quindaro as a Free State port of entry into Kansas, and right royally did it fulfill its mission. The paper reflected the spirit of the historic old town, but it was doomed to a short life. Mr. Walden ran it until he tired and then the town company assumed the management, Vincent J. Lane, M. B. Newman and Col. George W. Veale being the editors and publishers. When the war came on and about every man in Quindaro went forth to battle, the *Chin-do-Wan* and the town, for that matter, went down.

#### THE "WYANDOTTE REGISTER."

In May, 1857, Judge Mark W. Delahay began the publication of the *Wyandotte City Register*, which was the first paper published in the city. The first number was issued from a tent on the corner of Nebraska avenue and Third street. Delahay sold to Eddy & Patton. It finally passed into the hands of Mr. Abbott, who changed its name to the *Citizen* and published it but a few months. It was succeeded by the *Western Argus*, which was printed on the same material and published by the Western Argus Company. J. E. Bennett, was editor and P. Sidney Post commercial editor. The first number of the *Argus* was issued March 25, 1858, and was continued till March 9, 1861, when the material was sold to R. B. Taylor and was used in the printing of the *Wyandotte Gazette*. The first number of the *Gazette* had been issued August 7, 1858, by S. D. McDonald, editor and proprietor. Mr. McDonald continued the paper one year, issued a daily during the sessions of the constitutional convention, and then suspended its publication.

In August, 1860, the publication of the paper, after a suspension of some months, was re-commenced by Messrs. McDonald and R. B. Taylor. The partnership continued but a few weeks, when Mr. Taylor hired the office of Mr. McDonald and continued to publish the *Gazette*

alone. On January 15, 1861, while the editor was in the east on business, the office was entirely destroyed by fire together with the building in which it was located, both belonging to Mr. McDonald. When Mr. Taylor returned in March he purchased the material of the *Western Argus*, as before mentioned, and continued the publication of the *Gazette* until the spring of 1867, when Philpott & Brown secured possession of the office and published it three months under agreement to purchase, which they failed to do. Mr. Taylor again took the management of the paper and published it until October 1, 1869, when he leased the office to Kessler & Tuttle. On January 1, 1870, Mr. Tuttle withdrew, leaving Mr. Kessler sole lessee and editor. In July of this year, Mr. Taylor again came into possession of the *Gazette*, remaining editor and sole proprietor until his death.

#### THE "GAZETTE'S" FOUNDER.

Richard Baxter Taylor, who for so long a time, was editor of the *Gazette*, was born in Bucklan, Franklin county, Massachusetts, March 29, 1832, and died at his residence in Wyandotte, Kansas, March 26, 1877. He received a good common school and academical education. When seventeen years of age, he went to Canandaigua, New York, where he was engaged as an educator about five years, and then went to Ellenwood, Ulster county, in the same state, where he commenced the study of law. He became connected with the *Ellenville Journal*, and so remained until he came west. In 1857 he visited Kansas, and the next year removed with his family to Wyandotte. His purpose in coming to Kansas was to aid in making it a free state. In 1851 he married Miss Rachel Broadhead. Mr. Taylor was a Republican in politics. As a journalist he was able, intelligent and bold. Through his efforts, the Kansas State Editorial Association was organized, and he was president of the first meeting, which was held at Topeka, January 17, 1866. He strongly advocated the writing and printing of words by the phonetic method. The editorial association which Mr. Taylor was so active in organizing, at its annual meeting held at Manhattan, April 7, 1875, suggested the action which led to the organization of the State Historical Society, and Mr. Taylor was one of its first directors.

At the death of Mr. Taylor, his son, William B. Taylor, conducted the *Gazette* until October, 1879, when Russell B. Armstrong and Asa N. Moyer bought the office with all its appurtenances, and, under the firm name of Armstrong & Moyer, published the paper for a number of years. In the spring of 1888 the Gazette Printing and Publishing Company was formed and took charge of the office and paper, and, in January following, Mr. George W. Martin, now secretary of the Kansas Historical Society, assumed control of the editorial department,

while W. L. Witmer and D. W. Witmer assumed the business management. With Mr. Martin, in 1890-3, were associated P. W. Morgan, editor of this historical work; F. D. Coburn, now secretary of agriculture in Kansas; James E. Keeley, managing editor of the *Chicago Tribune*; J. J. Maxwell and the late Thomas Henschall. After Mr. Martin's retirement the paper was edited for a few years by Josiah Copley and the business management continued by the Witmer brothers. In 1908 the *Globe*, a daily newspaper which had been organized three years, consolidated with the *Gazette* and the paper has since been published as the *Gazette-Globe*. It is the only daily newspaper in Kansas City, Kansas, and has a large circulation.

#### A FRIEND OF THE INDIANS.

Russell Biglow Armstrong, for many years connected with the *Gazette* and the editor and founder of the daily edition, was a member of the famous family of Armstrongs who came to Wyandotte with the Indians in 1843. His father, John McIntyre Armstrong was the first school teacher in Wyandotte and his mother, Mrs. Lucy B. Armstrong, the daughter of an early Methodist missionary, was a leader in religious and educational affairs until her death on January 1, 1891. Russell Armstrong was a power in Wyandotte county for many years and did much for the uplift of the people. He was a friend of the Indians, and many times went to Washington to plead their cause. Shortly after he sold his interest in the paper to George W. Martin, he fell under the wheels of a rapid-transit train at Fifth street and New Jersey avenue, losing both legs. He recuperated in a few months and started a job printing shop in Armourdale, which he conducted a few years until it was destroyed by fire. His death on June 9, 1901, was mourned by many thousand men and women of Kansas.

A. N. Moyer, who retired from the newspaper business with Mr. Armstrong, was for many years after engaged in the banking business in Kansas City, Kansas, until obliged to retire on account of illness. He died, a few years ago, at his residence in Kansas City, Kansas.

The *Kansas Post*, a German weekly, was removed from Kansas City to Wyandotte in the early part of the war period, and remained one year. It was published by A. Wuerz and John Haberlein, the latter being principal editor. The *Kansas Real Estate Herald* was issued at Wyandotte, by E. F. Heisler, from November, 1868, to July 1869. The first number of *Die Fackel* (The Torch), was issued in Wyandotte, September 12, 1866, by Kastor, Fischer & Co., H. W. Kastor, editor. It was first printed on the *Gazette* press. On January 1, 1868, it was moved to Atchison. The *Kansas Pilot* was established in Wyandotte, in 1879, by William Caffrey, and published for a season.

From 1861 to 1866 there was no Democratic paper in Wyandotte county, but in the latter year J. A. Berry started the *Wyandotte Democrat*, issued it about thirteen months and then abandoned it and left the city. The next Democratic paper in the place was the *Herald*.

#### THE "WYANDOT HERALD."

The first number of the *Wyandot Herald* was issued January 4, 1872. Vincent J. Lane and Fred G. Jackson were its founders, the former being its editor. It was first published on the corner of Minnesota avenue and Fifth street. In 1872 the office was moved to the corner of Third street and Minnesota avenue, where it remained a year and a half, until it was removed to Hescher's building, on the north side of Minnesota avenue, between Fourth and Fifth streets, where the paper was published till January 1, 1880. Then it was moved to the Masonic building, on the corner of Minnesota avenue and Third street. In September, 1881, it was removed into quarters belonging to its proprietors, on the north side of Minnesota avenue between Fifth and Sixth streets, No. 512. B. R. Lane, son of the editor, bought an interest in the *Herald* in April, 1880, and has since been partner with his father. Mr. Lane's last move was to a substantial building on Seventh street adjoining the post office building. He conducted the *Herald* until January, 1911, when he retired from active work and, rather than suffer the paper to fall into the hands of others—his son having no ambitions as an editor he suspended its publication and ended its career of thirty-nine years.

The *Weekly Spy* was established in the former city of Kansas City, in 1880, by its proprietor, B. M. Drake. In September, 1882, Charles H. Van Fossen and Felix G. Head bought the material of the office and began the publication of the *Daily Evening Globe*, which was continued for a time.

The *American Citizen*, formerly established at Topeka, Kansas, was moved to Kansas City, Kansas, July 26, 1889. It was a six column folio, all home print, and published by the American Citizen Publishing Company, with W. T. McGuinn, editor, and George A. Dudley, business manager. These gentlemen were colored, and looked well to the interest of their race.

The *Kansas Catholic* was established at Leavenworth and published there until April, 1890, when it was moved to Kansas City, Kansas, where it was issued weekly for several years by the Kansas Catholic Publishing Company. It was a very neat six-column quarto, containing much reading matter which embraced general, local and foreign news.

## THE "REPUBLIC."

The first issue of the *Argentine Republic* appeared December 8, 1887. It was established by Joseph T. Landrey. When the paper was first published it was printed in Kansas City. Two years later Mr. Landrey put in a well equipped plant and the paper, as well as all kinds of job work, were printed here. Mr. Landrey was an honest and fearless man. He stood for everything that was good for Argentine. He accomplished much by his pen for this city. He died of paralysis August 30, 1905. After Mr. Landrey's death, his son, Joseph L. Landrey, took charge of the paper. He sold the plant October 1, 1907, to E. P. Curran. The paper is now edited by Grant Landrey, a son of the founder.

## THE "WEEKLY SUN."

In the month of February, 1888, Mr. E. F. Heisler, a pioneer citizen who had been connected with the educational and journalistic affairs of Wyandotte since the organization of the state, began the publication of the *Weekly Sun* in Kansas City, Kansas. The *Sun* has been a persistent advocate of the best interests of the people, its editor working day and night for the public good. It has been a valuable medium for the publication of accurate local history. Many of the facts appearing in the two volumes of this work were obtained from the files of the *Sun*, and some of the illustrations herein are from that paper. Mr. Heisler is associated in the publication by a son, Will Heisler. Another son, Fred Heisler, is employed in the government printing office in Washington. The *Sun* is Democratic and has been a valuable aid to William J. Bryan in his presidential candidacies.

## THE "PRESS."

In July, 1889, John B. Hipple came out from Pennsylvania and established the *Weekly Press* in the Armourdale district of Kansas City, Kansas. The paper has been published continuously since the date of its first issue. In 1903, when the Armourdale district was flooded to a depth of eight to ten feet on Kansas Avenue, the enterprising editor of the *Press* published his paper on Minnesota avenue and did not miss an issue, although his submerged and wrecked printing plant was not fit for use for several weeks. The *Press* is independent in politics and is a staunch upholder of the interests of the county and the city. Its championship of the interests of the drainage district had much to do with the victory of the Drainage Board over the corporate interests, which led to the expenditure of \$1,750,000 for flood protection. The *Press* is the official organ of Wyandotte county.

Among other newspapers in Kansas City, Kansas, is the *Labor Record*, the organ for several years of the Central Trades Union in the city, published weekly by W. S. Orr.

Of the newspapers that once were published in Kansas City, Kansas, was the *News*, daily and weekly, which flourished from 1901 to 1904 under the management of Charles M. Dunham.

The *Bee* is a weekly paper published in Rosedale.

The *Bonner Springs Chieftain*, established fifteen years ago, is an influential weekly paper under the editorial management of Emri Zumwald. It reflects the life of the enterprising city in the western part of Wyandotte county and has proved valuable as an aid to its development. It has a large circulation.

#### THE CAREER OF MARK DELAHAY.

Judge Mark W. Delahay was one of the heroes of journalism in Kansas during the territorial days. He was a native of Maryland, born to slave-ownership and the only white child on three plantations, yet in his young manhood he proved to be a tower of strength to anti-slavery movement and his career in Kansas makes him one of the most conspicuous leaders of his time.

Miss Mary E. Delahay of Leavenworth, a daughter, contributes the following sketch of her father and his career to the Kansas State Historical Society, published in Volume X, page 638: "My father's maternal ancestors were Friends, and he, too, was averse to buying and selling slaves. His paternal grandfather was the first person to manumit slaves in Maryland. My father had scarcely attained his majority when he was imbued with the spirit of emigration and wended his way to Illinois. Having inherited quite a fortune for those days, he embarked in numerous enterprises, and from all accounts Colonel Sellers did not surpass him in the number of his speculations, or meet with greater success. After investing his money he turned his attention to journalism, solicited for the *Battle Ax*, and wrote articles for the paper while traveling. Then he studied law, was admitted to practice in the various courts of Illinois, and was soon taken into partnership with Edward D. Barker, the eminent jurist, statesman, and soldier. He spent a portion of the winters at Springfield during the session of the legislature, and associated with such men as Jesse K. Dubois, Lyman Trumbell, Gen. James Shields, Gen. John A. McClernand, Stephen A. Douglas, Abraham Lincoln, Judge Henry E. Dummer, Judge Nathaniel Pope, Richard Pope, Richard Yates, Murray McConnel and many other old timers I cannot now recall. In 1853, at the solicitation of his cousin, R. D. Hopkins, he moved to Mobile, Alabama, formed a partnership and entered upon the practice of law. During his residence there, Mr. Douglas paid a

visit to Mobile, and was banqueted by the lawyers of the city at the old historic Battle House. (Mobile has wakened up and rubbed off the moss at an astonishing rate in the past few years, thanks to Kansas money and energy).

"The winter of 1854-5 my father went to Washington, where he had cases in the supreme court and a claim in congress for clients. Mr. Douglas' Squatter Sovereignty bill, cutting off the territories of Kansas and Nebraska from the Indian territory and opening them to settlement, had then become a law. Illinois friends argued with my father that he was too young a man to settle down in a staid old town like Mobile. He had better 'go west and grow up with the country.' Being fond of pioneer life he readily contracted the 'Kansas fever,' and wrote to my mother to get ready to emigrate to Kansas in March, 1855. Like the good wife she was and a true pioneer's daughter, she proceeded to buy of muslin and other goods and set to work sewing early and late by hand, to get her little family ready for the long trip by boat up the Mississippi and Missouri rivers to Kansas. The family embarked in April, at New Orleans. On reaching St. Louis, after a two weeks' journey, friends there who were more familiar with the new country told my father that if he took his family with him he would have to camp, as there were no houses to be had; that Leavenworth contained only a few dozen shanties and one barn-like hotel. So he sent the family up the Illinois river by boat to the home of my grandfather, Joshua Hanks, in Scott county, Illinois, while he proceeded up the Missouri river with a printing press and other requisites for a printing office. ('Twas while fishing on the banks of the Illinois river that Mr. Lincoln and my grandfather Hanks traced and claimed relationship.) The first issue of the paper appeared July 7, 1855.

"Father was then a Douglas Democrat, and through his paper, the *Kansas Territorial Register*, was to espouse the cause of slavery in the new territory on these lines, i. e., the settlement of the territory by emigration from all quarters of the country, then to abide by a vote of the people as to whether it should be a slave or a free state. But the south was not so minded. My father then came out flat-footed for a free state. On October 23, 1855, he, with other free state men, met at Topeka to frame a state constitution to present to congress, and he was chosen delegate to congress under that constitution. From Leavenworth there was also at this convention Marcus J. Parrott and S. N. Latta. During his absence from Leavenworth to attend a convention at Lawrence for the nomination of officers under the constitution, December 22nd, and very cold weather, our neighbors on the east side of the Missouri river, being highly incensed at the position my father had taken in politics, crossed over the ice, mobbed the office of the *Territorial Register*, demolished the press, carried it to the river, cut



a hole in the ice and slid it into the Missouri. They then strewed the type in the street, and would have burned the office but for the friendly intervention of Colonel William Russell, of the firm of Majors, Russell & Waddell, overland freighters, who claimed the building as his own. On the return of the delegates from Topeka they were warned to leave the territory. Five hundred dollars was the price offered for my father's head. These brave men were in the minority, and, while the river was bridged with ice, had a poor show for holding their own; so, concluding that prudence was the better part of valor, they departed New Year's eve in a wagon by night, all armed to the teeth, to drive overland, traveling by night and spending the day at Indian huts, until they reached Jefferson City, Missouri, where they could take the railroad to St. Louis, thence east. The family could not follow until navigation was open on the Missouri river.

"The winter was one of the longest and most rigorous in the history of the state, and we were isolated from our neighbors weeks at a time. My mother was brave and fearless, and did not want to give up her new home. As it was not safe for my father to return, the family had to go to him. Accordingly, we left in July for Alton Illinois, the nearest point to St. Louis and the Missouri river, where we sojourned nearly three years. In the meantime the fury of the border war had abated, and my father returned to Kansas in the spring of 1857, with another printing press and located in Wyandotte. Here he published a new paper, the *Wyandotte Reporter*, practiced law and ran a hotel for a year or two, while the boom lasted there. When it waned, he removed to Leavenworth.

"During the Fremont and Dayton campaign, my father returned to Illinois as frequently as he could, to take a hand, as it were, on the old stamping-ground. He once took my eldest brother and me up to Springfield to a grand Fremont and Dayton meeting. There was speaking in the open air during the day, and at night in one of the legislative halls of the capital. We were seated in the gallery for safety while my father went below in the hall. While the band played and the cheering was going on, we children were entertained, but when the political argument was in progress we soon wearied, grew sleepy, and wanted to go home. Suiting the action to the longing, we left the gallery and found a way out to the street, but did not know the way to the home of our host, Dr. Lord. Someone seeing our dilemma, conducted us to our abode. My father found us safely tucked in bed when he returned home with his friend.

"Then came the famous campaign of Mr. Lincoln and Mr. Douglas. They came to Alton while we were still sojourning there and held their last joint debate from the balcony of the new city hall October 15, 1858. My father was in Kansas at the time. Mr. George T. Brown, editor of the *Alton Courier* (later sergeant-at-arms of the United States senate

during Mr. Lincoln's administration), was master of ceremonies on that occasion. He was a warm personal friend of the family, and, knowing that the speakers also were our friends, he invited me to accompany him to the speaking, which I did, being the only little girl in the balcony. While Mr. Douglas spoke, Mr. Lincoln held me in his arms, and while Mr. Lincoln spoke Mr. Douglas held me in his arms. I remember, also, that Mr. Lincoln received the largest number of bouquets. In the spring of 1859 we returned to Leavenworth. On May 14th of the same year Mr. Lincoln wrote to my father at length on the formation of the Republican party in Kansas. This letter I have in my possession. In December of 1859, at the earnest request of my father, Mr. Lincoln came to Kansas, the only time he ever was west of the Missouri river, and was my father's guest for one week. He spoke at Elwood, Doniphan county, in Atchison, also in Leavenworth, on the political situation, and met many politicians of the state during his stay. One day there were invited half a dozen gentlemen to dinner to meet him. Among them were Judge Pettit, Marcus J. Parrott, S. N. Latta, Gen. J. H. Lane, and others I do not recall. In keeping with those early days, the maid of all work took care of the baby in the kitchen, while I assisted my mother in the dining room. I remember an incident during the meal while conversation waxed warm on the subject of politics. My father rose to carve, as was his habit, and pausing, knife in hand, remarked 'Gentlemen, I tell you Mr. Lincoln will be our next president.' Mr. Lincoln replied 'Oh, Delahay, hush.' My father retorted 'I feel it, and I mean it.' After this prediction was verified, in Kansas it was spoken of as Delahay's prophecy.

"In 1864, when the nominating convention met in Baltimore, my father was one of the Kansas delegates. A little incident occurred at this time. In his room at the hotel one evening, with his son Willie and a number of his friends after an arduous day, he proceeded to remove one of his shoes (they were congress gaiters and of ample size), remarking to his son he felt like there was something in the toe of his shoe. Willie tapped the heel of the shoe on the floor and shook out a full grown mouse, much to the amusement of all present.

"After the nomination of 1860 my father visited Mr. Lincoln at Springfield and received instructions for campaign work. He and Gen. J. H. Lane spent several weeks in the autumn working like Trojans in the doubtful districts of Indiana and Illinois, and carried them in November for Mr. Lincoln. The election over, my father came by Springfield to congratulate him in person. In acknowledgment of my father's service, Mr. Lincoln presented him with the largest and finest banner he had received in the memorable campaign with Mr. Douglas. This banner is now in one of the rooms of the State Historical Society of Topeka. He offered my father the Chilian mis-

sion, which he declined. Then he appointed him surveyor general of Kansas and Nebraska, and later to the United States district judgeship, to succeed Judge Archibald Williams.

"The portrait of Mr. Douglas in my possession was painted in Illinois before the Civil war, by an artist named Lasseur. Uncle Johnnie Wilson, as he was familiarly called, kept a hotel in a small town in Illinois where the artist boarded, and in lieu of the money for his board left the Douglas portrait with Mr. Wilson, promising to redeem it sometime, but never did so; so Mr. Wilson brought the portrait to Topeka, Kansas, and my father bought it from him about thirty-five years ago.

"Early in the unpleasantness between the north and south in 1861, before troops could be brought to Washington, Gen. J. H. Lane formed a military company of men from Kansas then in the city, under the name of 'The Frontier Guard,' of which he was captain. My father was first lieutenant and Col. J. S. Stockton was second lieutenant. They guarded the White House, sleeping with their arms in the east room, also doing guard duty at the Chain bridge and other points in and around Washington, until troops were sent from New York, Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, etc.

"Also, in 1844, my father was interested in raising a regiment of soldiers in Illinois to help drive the Mormons from Nauvoo, whence they emigrated to Salt Lake, Utah."

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### SECRET AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

FIRST KANSAS MASONIC LODGE—ORGANIZERS OF THE FIRST LODGE—OTHER MASONIC BODIES—THE SCOTTISH RITE MASONS—BUILDING THE TEMPLE—THE ODD FELLOWS—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS—THE A. O. U. W. LODGES—GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—THE ELKS LODGE—THE EAGLES—OTHER SECRET SOCIETIES.

Fifty-seven years ago Wyandotte Lodge No. 3, Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons, was instituted in the Indian village of Wyandotte now Kansas City, Kansas, under a dispensation from the grand lodge of Missouri. It was the first Masonic lodge organized in the territory of Kansas, although Leavenworth and Smithton lodges, instituted a few days afterward, were designated as Lodge No. 1 and No. 2.

#### FIRST KANSAS MASONIC LODGE.

The first communication of a Masonic lodge in what is now Kansas was held in the home of Matthew R. Walker, a brother of William R. Walker, the territorial governor of Kansas, in the old village of Wyandotte. The lodge room was Mr. Walker's house, which occupied the site of the George Fowler mansion in Fowler Park, which has been recently converted into the Kansas City Baptist Theological Seminary.

In July, 1854, a dispensation was issued from the grand lodge of Missouri to J. M. Chevington, worshipful master; Matthew R. Walker, senior warden, and Cyrus Garrett, junior warden, to meet and work under the dispensation. The meeting in Matthew Walker's house was on August 11, 1854, and the officers were installed by Mr. Piper, deputy grand master of Missouri.

It is related that at the first meeting there were not enough Masons present to fill the chairs, and Mrs. Matthew R. Walker officiated as tyler.

The lodge has, however, continued its labors uninterruptedly from its inception to the present time and is now not only the oldest, but one of the strongest and most influential Masonic bodies in Kansas. Its membership rolls show a total of nearly seven hundred Master Masons since organization.

## ORGANIZERS OF THE FIRST LODGE.

The three men to whom the dispensation was granted for the organization of Wyandotte lodge were among the early pioneers. John Milton Chevington was a Methodist missionary, sent from Ohio to work among the Indians, and his services to Masonry are matters of record in the jurisdiction of Ohio, Kansas, Nebraska and Colorado. Leaving Wyandotte in 1856, he was a presiding elder of the church at Omaha, afterward going to Nebraska City and later to Colorado, where he was first presiding elder, and then in command of the Colorado troops at Fort Weld. He was not only the first worshipful master of Wyandotte Lodge No. 3, but was a charter member, in 1857, of Lodge No. 3 at Omaha, and later, in 1861, was the first grand master of the grand lodge of Colorado. He died at Denver in 1904.

Matthew R. Walker was a member of the Big Turtle clan of the Wyandots. His Indian name was Rah-hahn-tah-seh, meaning "the twisting of the forest." He was a leading citizen and business man of Wyandotte and served as probate judge when Leavenworth county included all of Wyandotte county. He died in October, 1860.

Among the oldest living members of Wyandotte Lodge No. 3 are Thomas J. Barker (1857), and Vincent J. Lane (1861).

Mendias Chapter No. 1 was the first chapter of the Order of the Eastern Star in Kansas. It was organized in July, 1856, and was named for Mrs. Lydia R. Walker whose Indian name was Mendias. It exists today as one of the most powerful influences in Kansas.

## OTHER MASONIC BODIES.

Wyandotte Chapter No. 6, Royal Arch Masons, was organized in 1866, and Wyandotte Council No. 6, of Royal and Select Masons, was organized in 1877. Ivanhoe Commandery Knights Templar, was organized in 1882. Other Masonic bodies are:

Armourdale Lodge No. 271, A. F. and A. M.

New Lodge No. 272, A. F. and A. M.

The Masonic Board of Relief.

Martha Conclave No. 1, True Kindred of Masons.

## THE SCOTTISH RITE MASONS.

A notable event in Masonic history was the organization at Kansas City, Kansas, of the Scottish Rite bodies of the Valley of Kansas City, and the building of a great temple which is the home of the organization covering a large part of Kansas. These bodies consist of four chapters, as follows:

Lafayette Lodge of Perfection, No. 10, fourth to the fourteenth

degree, organized October 31, 1898, with twenty members. Today it has nine hundred members.

Victory Chapter Rose Croix, No. 7, fifteenth to eighteenth degree, organized May 10, 1899, with eighteen members. Today it has almost eight hundred members.

John H. Brown Council, Knights of Kadosh, No. 7, organized May 10, 1899, with thirty members. Today it has seven hundred and fifty members.

Caswell Consistory, No. 5, organized February 26, 1900, with fifty members. It now has over seven hundred members.



SCOTTISH RITE TEMPLE, KANSAS CITY.

The first officers of the Scottish Rite bodies were: Venerable master, William Warren Rose, thirty-second degree; senior warden, William Clark, thirty-second degree; orator, Charles Blood, eighteenth degree; secretary, Earnest Joseph Lutz, thirty-second degree; M. of

C., Robert J. McFarland, eighteenth degree; expert, Edward E. Thomas, thirty-second degree; junior warden, Albert Fryatt, eighteenth degree; almoner, Bert Dill, fourteenth degree; treasurer, Henry Fred Wulf, thirty-second degree; Captain of Host, James McCully, fourteenth degree; assistant expert, Andrew Moffitt, eighteenth degree; and tiler, Francis Camillus Weaver, eighteenth degree.

After receiving the Master's which is the third degree, one can proceed to take the Scottish Rite degrees.

#### BUILDING THE TEMPLE.

The Scottish Rite Masonic body was organized in 1900, and a building site with an old church was purchased from the African Methodist church at the corner of Seventh street and Ann avenue. It was purchased for \$15,000 and the building was remodeled, by spending \$75,000 in addition to purchase price. It was occupied as a Masonic Temple until October 19, 1906, when the building was destroyed by fire. The present structure was erected in its place by the following committee: Ernest J. Lutz, president; James P. Wiles, vice president; Robert B. Wolf, secretary and treasurer; Albert J. Holzmarm, William J. Wright, Jr., T. C. Russell, W. L. Wood, Jerry Grindrod and Henry F. Wulf.

This same committee raised \$75,000 and the committee had on hand at that time \$25,000 in cash. Fifteen thousand dollars was spent, in addition, for fitting up the stage with paraphernalia and electrical scenery, which latter amount has been paid over. The total indebtedness is now \$75,000. Mr. W. W. Rose was the architect. The temple has a large banquet hall, in which 450 people can easily be accommodated; a Blue Lodge room for the different Masonic bodies, and an auditorium with seating capacity for 1,500 people. The stage is sixty-two feet deep and fifty feet wide—one of the largest stages in the state of Kansas. Altogether, the building is the best equipped Scottish Rite Temple in the state.

#### THE ODD FELLOWS.

The first lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows was Summunduwot Lodge No. 3, instituted in October, 1859, with these six charter members: Silas Armstrong, Sr., J. A. Fligor, I. H. Miller, I. N. White, Joseph Rosenwald and J. W. Garrett. The lodge met for several years in the old Constitution Hall, but in 1876 finished a new hall on the site of the present Odd Fellows building, at the northeast corner of Sixth street and Minnesota avenue. This pioneer body has been the main lodge of that order for more than fifty years and today it has a large membership.

Wyandotte Encampment No. 9 was instituted in 1869, with Joseph C. Welsh, Dr. Fred Speck, H. W. Cook, Joseph Dalton, W. B. Bowman, Solomon Balmer and O. K. Serviss as charter members. It is still in existence and holds regular meetings twice each month, on the first and third Thursdays.

Teutonia Lodge No. 68 was instituted in January, 1871, by Joseph C. Welsh, the district deputy.

Other Odd Fellows lodges in Kansas City, Kansas, are Kaw Valley No. 315, Pride of the West No. 484, Quindaro No. 559 and Chelsea No. 564.

The Patriarchs Militant are represented by Wyandotte Canton No. 1.

The Rebekah degree has three lodges—Wyandotte No. 6, Rainbow No. 461 and Golden Rule No. 501.

#### KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

The order of Knights of Pythias has five subordinate lodges in Kansas City, Kansas. The oldest of these is Fellowship Lodge No. 2, which was chartered April 11, 1882. Myrtle No. 1, was chartered February 5, 1880, and was for many years the oldest lodge of the order in Kansas. It was consolidated with Fellowship a few years ago and the latter then took first rank as the oldest lodge.

Germania Lodge No. 1 was instituted July 9, 1881. Other subordinate lodges of the Knights of Pythias are Fearless No. 97, Wide-Awake No. 153 and College No. 201. Freia No. 195 was one of the old lodges of the Knights of Pythias in Kansas City, Kansas.

Wyandotte Division No. 10, Uniform Rank Knights of Pythias, is the oldest and now the only division of the Uniform Rank in Kansas City, Kansas.

Calanthe Temple No. 1, Pythian Sisters, has been in existence since early in the eighties. Wide-Awake Temple No. 59 is a strong organization of the sisterhood which has been in existence nearly thirty years.

Fellowship and Wide-Awake lodges, and Calanthe and Wide-Awake temples, meet in the Pythian hall at No. 624 Minnesota avenue.

#### THE A. O. U. W. LODGES.

Tauromee Lodge No. 30, organized January 15, 1880, is the oldest of the lodges of the Ancient Order of United Workmen in Kansas City, Kansas. Next to it is Franklin No. 187. For several years there were many of these subordinate lodges in that city, but they were gradually consolidated with Tauromee and Franklin under a plan looking to economy of administration.



Harmony No. 18 is the one lodge of the Degree of Honor now in Kansas City, Kansas, although it has only been a few years since there were several lodges of this Women's auxiliary to the A. O. U. W.

#### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

The noble and patriotic order of the Grand Army of the Republic has two posts in Kansas City, Kansas, although the ranks of the veterans of the Civil war, among whom and for whom the order originally was formed, have thinned out until now but a few remain. Burnside Post No. 28, the oldest of these, was organized in 1881. It holds regular meetings in the Odd Fellows hall at Sixth street and Minnesota avenue. George I. Ransom Post No. 303, organized in the Armourdale district about twenty-five years ago, holds its meetings at No. 823 Osage avenue. The Women's Relief Corps, auxiliary to these two posts, and the Councils of the Ladies of the G. A. R., still maintain organization.

#### THE ELKS LODGE.

In the autumn of 1897 a number of Elks, belonging to No. 26, of Kansas City, Missouri, but residing in Kansas City, Kansas, formed the project of organizing a local lodge. So successful were their efforts, that on April 23, 1898, a dispensation was granted to C. S. McGonigal, H. S. Swingley, S. B. Morse, C. D. Grant and W. L. Wood to organize Wyandotte Lodge, No. 440. On April 30, 1898, the lodge was installed, officers elected, and the new members of the order initiated. The work was done by Topeka Lodge, No. 204. The membership consisted of eighteen, who joined by demit from Kansas City Lodge No. 26, and one hundred and eighteen new brothers, then initiated into the order for the first time. Officers elected were as follows: Exalted ruler, William L. Wood; esteemed leading knight, John E. McFadden; esteemed loyal knight, Henry S. Swingley; esteemed lecturing knight, George A. Rively; secretary, C. S. McGonigal; treasurer, O. J. Peterson, and chairman of board of trustees, Charles D. Grant. Mr. Peterson and Mr. Grant have held their respective offices continuously since the lodge was organized. The lodge now has a handsome building on Minnesota avenue for its exclusive use, erected at a cost of \$40,000. Its membership is 600.

#### THE EAGLES.

A fraternal organization that does much good for its members and their families is the Fraternal Order of Eagles. Wyandotte Aerie, the oldest in the state, was organized in 1901, with a membership of several hundred. The Aerie had spacious lodge and club rooms on the fourth floor of the Wyandotte building, at Fifth street and Minnesota avenue,

until, in 1910, it moved to a new building of its own on Ann avenue, facing the Public Library grounds.

#### OTHER SECRET SOCIETIES.

Among the many other secret societies which have had to do with the life of Kansas City, Kansas, for many years, may be mentioned the following:

Ancient Order of Hibernians, Division No. 2.

Knights of Columbus, Damian Council No. 826.

Independent Order Foresters, Wyandotte Council No. 600, organized in 1880.

Degree of Pocahontas, Umatilla Council No. 18.

Improved Order Red Men, Cheyenne Tribe No. 19 and Splitlog Tribe No. 85.

Knights of Father Matthew, St. Mary's Council No. 44, and Ladies Auxiliary St. Mary's No. 12, St. Josephs No. 16, and the Junior Auxiliary to St. Mary's.

Royal Arcanum, Zenith Council No. 1,276.

Royal Highlanders, Murray lodge No. 531.

Royal Fraternal Union, Armourdale Council No. 76.

Select Knights and Ladies Supreme Lodge, E. H. Wheeler, recorder, and subordinate lodges, Armourdale No. 69, Railroad No. 123, Riverview No. 130 and Wyandotte No. 71.

Triple Tie Benefit Association, Wyandotte Council No. 3.

Tribe of Ben Hur, Gaspard Council No. 1.

Sons and Daughters of Justice, Dewey Council No. 15.

Woodmen of the World, Wyandotte Camp No. 46 and Armourdale Camp No. 49.

National Union, Fireside Council No. 421 and Gem Council No. 430.

Loyal Mystic Legion of America, Kansas City Council No. 224.

Royal Neighbors of America, Laurel Camp No. 84, Oak Leaf Camp No. 490 and Violet Camp.

Knights and Ladies of Security, Metropolis and Sunrise Councils.

The Modern Woodmen of America has six camps of which Red Bud No. 600 is the oldest. The others are Granite No. 1,412, Prosperity No. 2,976, Riverview No. 4,095, Armourdale No. 5,237 and Quindaro No. 6,831.

Knights of the Maccabees tents are Active No. 7, Argentine No. 61, Kansas City No. 11, Riverview No. 60 and Rosedale No. 96.

The Ladies of the Maccabees have Sunflower Hive No. 1 and Rose Hive No. 22.

There are ten lodges of the Modern Brotherhood of America, of which J. S. Silvey is manager for Kansas and eastern Oklahoma. The lodges are Cyclone No. 323, Edelweiss No. 1,650, Elba No. 920, Evergreen No. 1,499, Kaw No. 1,212, Silver No. 1,718, Silver City No. 1,414 Velebet No. 1,900, Willis No. 879 and Wyandotte No. 442.

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

### RAILROAD BUILDING IN KANSAS.

FIRST RAILROADS CHARTERED—THE ATCHISON TEN YEARS IN BUILDING—THE GRANGER LINES—PACIFIC LINES—THE SANTA FE SYSTEM—THE “JOY ROADS”—THE “KATY” SYSTEM—THE “FRISCO” BUILT—FIRST RAILROADS STARTED FROM WYANDOTTE —WHEN THE “K. P.” REACHED LAWRENCE—ASSASSINATION OF HALLETT—HALLETT’S VISIT TO PRESIDENT LINCOLN—EASTERN CAPITALISTS INTERESTED—HALLETT A RAILWAY GENIUS—FIRST COUNTY GRANT TO THE MISSOURI PACIFIC—BUILDING THE SANTA FE—WHEN THE MEMPHIS WAS BUILT—THE NORTHWESTERN—WHEN THE ROCK ISLAND CAME—THE CHICAGO-GREAT WESTERN—RAILROAD VALUES AND TRACKAGE—GREAT RAILWAY SHOPS AND TERMINALS—THE GREAT STILWELL ENTERPRISE.

The great overland trails, over which supplies, brought up the Missouri river by steamboats, were taken by wagon trains to the Indians, trappers, cowboys and the settlers between the Missouri river and the Pacific coast, usually sought the divides between the water courses. The divide between the Kansas river and the Osage and Arkansas rivers was followed by the Santa Fe trail; the Oregon trail was along the divide between the Kansas and the Platte rivers; while the Military road, from Ft. Leavenworth to Ft. Scott and southern points, followed the high ground down through Wyandotte county and, crossing the Kansas river, pursued its way southward. But these same rivers formed a water-level for the railroads that pushed their way out towards the Pacific coast and to the north and south.

Thus it is not difficult to understand how the meeting place of the Kansas and Missouri rivers also became the junction for the great lines of railroad that have been constructed through the demands of commerce and of civilization. As evidence of this, the Union Pacific, the various lines of the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific and those of the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe follow the Kansas river valley from Kansas City, Kansas, out through Kansas and thence to the Pacific coast, or to the Gulf, or down into old Mexico. The Missouri Pacific, with its many lines, pursues its way from Kansas City, Kansas, along the Missouri river to the east, the north, the northwest, the south and

the southeast, with a main line west to the coast; while the Kansas City, Ft. Scott and Memphis (now a part of the 'Frisco system) and the Missouri, Kansas and Texas, strike out through Rosedale, Wyandotte county, to the south, the southeast and the southwest.

This shows that nature had much to do with the making of Kansas City, Kansas, and Kansas City, Missouri, as great centers for the railroads of Kansas meeting here the railroads of Missouri, embracing now seventeen different systems and nearly forty separate lines.

#### THE FIRST RAILROADS CHARTERED.

The first railway project to materialize in the territories of Kansas and Nebraska was that of the Leavenworth, Pawnee & Western, chartered by the legislature of the territory of Kansas in 1855. The plan was to construct a road from Leavenworth to the western boundary of the territory, and thence to the summit of the Rocky mountains, in the present state of Colorado. It was one of five charters to railway corporations at that session, and with a single exception was the only one that materialized to the extent of actual construction. In 1857 the company was organized at Leavenworth, Kansas, with a capital of \$156,000 subscribed.

In May, 1857, grading on the line was commenced and its location completed to Pawnee, on the site of the present Fort Riley military reservation. Little further was done, however, until after the act of Congress of July 1, 1862, granting government aid to the construction of a Pacific railroad and telegraph line. One clause of the act authorized the Leavenworth, Pawnee & Western to build a line from Wyandotte, at the mouth of the Kansas river (the terminus of the Pacific Railroad of Missouri) to some point on the one hundredth meridian. In the following year the Union Pacific Railway Company, Eastern Division, was organized under the act of 1862, and it purchased the franchises and all rights of the Leavenworth, Pawnee & Western. From this time the road became a part of the general Pacific Railroad project, and was pushed forward as a part of it.

#### THE ATCHISON TEN YEARS IN BUILDING.

In the meantime, the Kansas territorial legislature had chartered another road, the St. Joseph & Topeka, projected from the Missouri river, opposite St. Joseph, to Topeka, Kansas. The charter lapsed without an actual construction, however, and a new project, in substance the same, resulted in the incorporation of the Atchison & Topeka Railroad Company, February 11, 1859. The same men were back of the new road, and the only material change was that of the eastern terminus.

Droughts and the Civil war combined to discourage the promoters, however, and nothing was actually done toward constructing the line until the congressional land grant to the state of Kansas for the purpose of encouraging railway construction opened the way to the needed aid. The grant was made available to the Atchison & Topeka Company in 1864, to the extent of a grant of 6,400 acres of land per mile of road actually built in the state, conditioned on its completion to the western boundary of the state within ten years. The name of the corporation had, in the meantime, been changed to the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad Company, and the road was projected in the general direction of the old Santa Fe trail toward Santa Fe, New Mexico.

The promoters of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe had little ready money at their disposal, however, and as it was almost impossible to realize on their land grant at that time, the road was not actually built until after both Kansas and Nebraska had been spanned from east to west by the Union Pacific Company under its charter of July 1, 1862.

#### THE GRANGER LINES.

From 1855 to 1860 was a period of great railway activity west of the Mississippi, the Granger lines being engaged in pushing out for western traffic just then. It was these projects, between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, that offered the inducement for the building of the Kansas and Nebraska lines. At this time there were several lines already mentioned, building westward besides the Hannibal & St. Joseph. The Pacific Railroad Company of Missouri was building westward from St. Louis toward Kansas City, which it reached in 1865.

Two lines, the Chicago, Iowa & Nebraska and the Cedar Rapids & Missouri, were building across Iowa, with Omaha as the objective point. Those roads were a part of a single project, to connect the Mississippi and Missouri rivers at Fulton, Illinois, and Omaha, Nebraska. The roads were leased to the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad, and were under its control when the Cedar Rapids & Missouri reached Omaha in 1866. In the same year the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific purchased the rights of the Mississippi & Missouri River Railroad, which was building toward Council Bluffs, Iowa, and in 1869 completed the road into that city. The Burlington & Missouri River Railroad was headed for the mouth of the Platte river at the same time, and still another road, the Dubuque & Pacific, now a part of the Illinois Central system, was building toward Sioux City. This line was opened in 1866.

#### THE PACIFIC LINES.

The idea of the Pacific railroad had been before the country for several years, and the secession of the southern states removed the block

on the part of those desiring a southern route, making the location of the line, in 1862, a simple matter. With the added necessity of making the most of its western resources and the original impetus of the Pacific railroad project, the government loaned its credit and offered large land subsidies to assist the transcontinental line. Everything that could be done to hasten the building of the road was offered by the provisions of the charter.

According to the charter provisions, three lines were to be built westward from the Missouri river—one from Omaha, Nebraska, opposite Council Bluffs, Iowa; one from Atchison, Kansas, the terminus of the extended Hannibal & St. Joseph; and one from Kansas City (Wyandotte, as the town was then called on the Kansas side of the line). These were to unite at the one hundredth meridian, and thence the line was to be extended to the Pacific coast, a total distance of more than 1,700 miles. In order to secure the speedy building of the line, the generous subsidies granted by the government were conditioned upon the completion of the road to the coast by July 1, 1876. The subsidies, the largest ever granted a railway company (with the exception of the Northern Pacific), consisted of loans of government bonds at the rate of \$16,000 per mile on the level plains, with an allowance of twice that amount in the plateau regions, and three times as much for the worst of the Rockies. In addition there was a grant of twenty sections of land per mile for the whole distance.

#### A RACE TO THE COAST.

With the inducements of these conditional grants before them the promoters of the company began construction in 1865. Ready money was scarce, and hard to secure, however. Only about one-tenth of the authorized two millions of capital was paid in, and for a time it looked as if the grants were to be lost for the want of funds to build the road. On March 15, 1865, the construction was sublet to the famous Credit Mobilier Company of America, and the work of construction was then pushed forward with unheard of rapidity. The construction of the western end of the road was turned over to the Central Pacific, with the same subsidies and with the privileges of building eastward until a junction was made with the westward construction of the Union Pacific. Within two years there were 559 miles of track completed on the eastern end, and a part of the line (Kansas Pacific) was in operation. Both ends of the line strove to get as large a share as possible of the subsidies. The completed line from the Missouri river to the Pacific ocean was finally opened six years ahead of time, when the two construction companies met at Promontory Point, west of Ogden, Utah, in April, 1869.

The junction at the one-hundredth meridian was waived by act of congress, and the Kansas Pacific, ending at Denver, in 1870 built a

connecting line, the Denver & Pacific, to Cheyenne, Wyoming. In the meantime, the Central Branch was built westward 100 miles from Atchison, stopping in the open prairies at Waterville, solely for the purpose of securing the government subsidy. In 1880 the three lines were consolidated in management and united in name, having more than 1,800 miles, exclusive of the tracks of the Central Pacific west of Ogden, Utah. The capitalization of the company had in the meantime (1870) increased to the following amounts: Capital stock, \$36,762,300; first mortgage bonds, \$27,231,000; land grant bonds, \$10,400,000; income bonds, \$9,355,000. The cost of construction averaged about \$60,000 per mile for the whole road, aggregating about two-thirds the amount of the capital.

#### THE SANTA FE SYSTEM.

The next railway in point both of time and importance was the Santa Fe, which was the outgrowth of the old Atchison & Topeka Railroad already referred to, and which has been one of the great factors in the development of Kansas, for a long time its principal field as well as its home. When the charter was extended, in 1863, the first move was the securing of a government land-grant (through the state of Kansas), but the promoters were unable to get any cash or bond subsidies, and the actual construction was delayed until after the Civil war. In 1869 less than thirty miles were built westward from Topeka, and in the following year the line was extended to Emporia, about sixty miles from Topeka, and it was not until 1872 that the line was finished to its eastern outlet at Atchison. Ten months before the expiration of the ten-year period allowed by the terms of their land grant, only 136 miles of the line was in operation, and there were 380 miles to be built to the western boundary of the state. The builders then began to emulate the performance of the Union Pacific four years earlier, and the road was pushed forward to the state line two months ahead of contract time. The gift of 3,000,000 acres of land in the state of Kansas was thus secured. The panic of 1873 came on just at this crisis, and work on the new road was suspended entirely for a couple of years, when the western terminus was extended to Pueblo, Colorado, in order to secure enough western business to pay operating expenses on that end of the line.

The Santa Fe was soon compelled to build farther west, however, in order to live at all, for there was practically no business on two-thirds of its line. Ten years later it reached the coast, partly by construction and partly by purchase, touching at both Los Angeles and San Francisco. The later development included the opening of a line to Galveston, Texas, in 1887, by lease and construction, and the extension to Chicago in 1888. The later period of the growth of the road was

also marked by the acquisition of the Kansas City, Lawrence & Southern, opened in 1870 as the Leavenworth, Lawrence & Galveston Railroad, which was operating nearly 200 miles of line in the eastern part of the state in 1872. This line was one of those that followed on the heels of the Santa Fe and the Union Pacific, and was obliged to content itself with what aid it was able to secure from the state and from the counties which it traversed. The Leavenworth, Lawrence & Galveston secured something over a million dollars of municipal bonds, and the grant of 125,000 acres of land from the state, and with this assistance put the road in operation.

#### THE "JOY ROADS."

The next road, in point of time, was built by the same group of men that put the Leavenworth, Lawrence & Galveston into operation, and was called the Missouri River, Fort Scott & Gulf. The two roads were known to early Kansas history as the "Joy Roads," at least until the sale of the Leavenworth, Lawrence & Galveston to the Santa Fe. The Missouri River, Fort Scott & Gulf was organized in 1868 for the purpose of facilitating the development of the southeastern part of the state, and received aid from the state of Kansas in the shape of a grant of 125,000 acres of land, or a little more than 830 acres per mile of track. Baxter Springs, Kansas, on the southern line of the state, was the end on the road as originally completed in 1870, giving it a total length of 161 miles, with Kansas City as its other terminus. The promoters had the intention of ultimately building southward to some then indeterminate point, but it was not for some time that it was finally connected with Memphis, on the Mississippi river. In addition to the aid that the state gave in the shape of the grant of land, the cities and towns along the line of the survey donated bonds aggregating \$750,000, or more than \$4,600 per mile. The road was of considerable importance in relation to the manufacturing interests of the country, in that it was the first to reach the coal belt of the state, and in the first year of operation some 2,000 cars of coal were shipped to Kansas City for distribution, from the surface deposits of coal in the vicinity of Fort Scott. When the coal fields of the Pittsburg district were opened in the later seventies, the road, now known as the Kansas City, Fort Scott & Gulf was already in operation, and put the coal on the market as fast as the field was developed.

#### THE "KATY" SYSTEM.

In the same year that the Joy interests began grading for their line to the gulf, work was commenced on still another road, to extend from Junction City, Kansas, on the Kansas Pacific, to Forth Smith, in the

---



Indian Territory, a distance of about 180 miles according to the original project. The road, though called the "Union Pacific, Southern Branch Railway," was independent of the Pacific system, and got no aid from the government, though it did succeed in obtaining a grant of 125,000 acres of land from the state, and an aggregate of \$730,000 in bonds from the counties through which it passed. The line was completed across the state in 1871, but, beginning nowhere and ending in the same manner, it was found necessary to make some sort of extension as soon as possible. Accordingly, in the same year that the road was completed, some smaller lines in the eastern part of the state were acquired, the plans perfected for a connection with St. Louis and with the Gulf on the south, and the name of the road changed to "The Missouri, Kansas & Texas." In 1872 the "Katy" purchased lines connecting Paola, Kansas, its eastern point, with St. Louis and Hannibal, Missouri, and in the same year extended the southern end of its road through the Indian Territory to the Texas line, a conditional grant of three and one-half million acres of Indian lands having been secured in the meantime from the government.

In the later seventies the road had nearly 800 miles of track in operation, and early in 1880 it was acquired by the late Jay Gould and his interests. Gould at that time was in control of the Pacific Railroad of Missouri, referred to above, and he put the two roads loosely under one management and set about extending their lines in Kansas under the name of the Missouri Pacific, to compete with the Santa Fe lines. The union of the roads did not last long, but, while it did, Gould succeeded in unloading his branch lines at fancy prices, and when the "Katy" resumed its old name and separate existence, eight years later, it had doubled in mileage in the four states that it penetrated.

#### THE "FRISCO" BUILT.

In the year 1871 another railway entered this section, this time building into it from the east. It was the St. Louis & San Francisco, originally projected as a branch of the Missouri Pacific in 1866. It began a separate existence in 1876, having in the meantime been extended to Vinita, in the northeastern part of the Indian Territory, by the aid of a grant of a little over a million acres of land from the government. The road became especially important a little later when the lead and zinc mines were developed in the Joplin district, which it traversed, and still later as the development of the coal field was pushed southward into the Indian territory.

One of the most remarkable features of the growth of American railways is the building of the roads in the Nebraska-Kansas-Oklahoma region that has just been outlined. There were in the three states, according to "Poor's Manual," 2,306 miles of railway in 1870, and in

1875 there were 3,592 miles. Very little construction was done for four or five years following the panic of 1873, but work was resumed with a will in the two years preceding Poor's report for 1880; and in that year there were 5,632 miles in operation.

It is hardly profitable in this connection to pursue the development further, for later than this time it becomes a matter of extension for the sake of competing for business, rather than for the securing of the subsidies offered, as in the case of the early roads. It is sufficient to say that by 1890 the principal work of railroad building was completed in this section, there being in all more than 15,000 miles in operation at that time.

#### FIRST RAILROADS STARTED FROM WYANDOTTE.

The agitation for the building of railroads in Kansas began at Quindaro and Wyandotte in the fifties, and the first railway promoters from the outside were keen enough to see the advantage of that locality, where the Kansas and the Missouri valleys meet, as the natural trans-continental terminal.

When Quindaro was at the height of its growth, in the summer of 1857, the Quindaro, Parkville & Burlington Railroad, to connect Quindaro with the Hannibal & St. Joe, was a subject much broached; but the first actual survey of a road in the county was made from Quindaro to Lawrence, under the charter of the Missouri River & Rocky Mountain Railroad. The first actual grading for a road was done at Wyandotte, on the Kansas Valley line, in 1859. James R. Parr, then mayor of the city, was a prime mover in the enterprise. The grade was about twenty feet higher than the present roadbed of the Kansas Pacific. Before this road was put in operation, in 1863, a number of territorial thoroughfares had been established, under the act approved in February, 1859. In June, one was located from Wyandotte, via Quindaro, Leavenworth and Atchison, to Elwood, Doniphan county: the Santa Fe road in this county in October, 1859; and the road from Quindaro to Salina, via Lawrence and Topeka (fifteen miles in Wyandotte county), in August, 1859. During the next summer the Shawnee & Kansas City, or State Line road, was also repaired, straightened and regulated. Besides this activity manifested in obtaining good means of communication with their neighbors, the people of Wyandotte county put their hands in their pockets, as private individuals, and helped along the good work.

#### FIRST LOCOMOTIVE IN KANSAS.

There were other "movements," too, and it so happened that the first mile of iron placed on a roadbed in Kansas was at Elwood on the Elwood & Maryville Railroad, in April, 1860; also it is recorded that the

first locomotive to touch Kansas soil was ferried across the river from St. Joseph and placed on the track at Elwood. But, whatever may have happened to this project, it remains an historical fact that the first trains to run on real rails ran out the Kansas river valley from Wyandotte.

In congress, in 1856-8, when the bill for a transcontinental road was up, it provided a Missouri river terminal at Leavenworth. But Senator John B. Henderson of Missouri, a man of great influence at that time in national affairs, insisted that the terminal be changed to the mouth of the Kansas river. His argument was convincing and that is how it came about that this place was chosen as the starting point of the railroads that were to penetrate the western country.

#### EARLIEST RAILROADS.

In 1863 a steamboat landed at Wyandotte the first equipment for building the Kansas Pacific Railroad west from this point, and a locomotive. A depot was built in Wyandotte, near the foot of Minnesota avenue, and in November, 1864, the first passenger train was run to Lawrence, Kansas. At this time a pontoon bridge was built by the company and the United States government across the Kansas river, over which passengers and baggage were transferred to the steamboats at the Kansas City landing, to the terminal depot of the then new Missouri Pacific Railroad, at the foot of Grand avenue, and the hotels and various sections of Kansas City, Missouri. This pontoon affair was the first wagon and foot bridge thrown across the Kansas river at Kansas City, and over it the troops crossed to fight the battle of Westport during Price's last raid. The bridge lasted but a few months, when it was swept away by a rise in the river. For a short time a ferry was used for transfer purposes; then a new railroad built a spur from Armstrong, and a bridge which carried its rails over the river to a junction with the Missouri Pacific at the state line, where, in 1867, both roads joined in the erection of a hotel and station house known as the State Line House. About the same time the Kansas Pacific established general offices within the building which now stands at the northwest corner of Sixth and Broadway in Kansas City, Missouri, and continued its occupation until 1881, when the road was consolidated with the Union Pacific. These were the first general railway offices here.

#### WHEN THE "K. P." REACHED LAWRENCE.

On the completion of the first forty miles of the Kansas Pacific, an excursion was run from Wyandotte to Lawrence. The following letter of invitation, one of which is in possession of V. J. Lane of Wyandotte, was sent out:

"Dear Sir:—The government of the United States a little more than a year ago, with a wisdom looking far beyond the burdens and anxieties of the hour, provided aid for the construction of a railroad from the Missouri river to the Pacific ocean. Stimulated by its liberality and by the spirit of American enterprise, the work has been undertaken, and already the first section of forty miles is nearing completion. The opening of this section—giving earnest to the people of the country that within the time prescribed by law the great highway will be built to San Francisco, bringing into closer union the states of the Atlantic and the Pacific, and offering to the industrial enterprises of our people the incalculable wealth of a continent—is an event worthy of commemoration by the leading men of America. You are respectfully invited to attend the celebration, and will be received by the committee if arrangements at Weston, Missouri, in the 18th day of August next, on the arrival of the morning train from the east. Upon the receipt from you of an acceptance of this invitation, addressed to me at No. 58 Beaver street, New York, you will be furnished with a free pass to Kansas and return, good over all the principal intermediate roads.

"Faithfully yours,

"SAMUEL HALLETT."

The accompanying card was worded as follows: "The Union Pacific Railway Company, Eastern Division, invite you to be present, as per letter of Mr. Samuel Hallett, to celebrate the opening of the first section of forty miles of their road west from the Missouri river."

#### THE ASSASSINATION OF HALLETT.

Shortly after the letter of invitation was issued Samuel Hallett was shot and killed in Wyandotte by O. A. Talcott, chief engineer for the capitalists, and the career of the pioneer railroad builder was brought to a tragic end.

Hallett came to Leavenworth in the fall of 1863, and, having secured the right-of-way for a railroad previously granted under the territorial government to the Leavenworth, Pawnee & Lawrence Railroad Company, he proposed to some of the capitalists of Leavenworth to put a railroad across the country, and received pledges for the undertaking. Work was begun at once, and a road was built to what is now known as the "Junction" on the Missouri Pacific, near Leavenworth. One authority says that, calling for funds, Hallett was given the cold shoulder and told to go ahead with the road. This was in February, 1864. The Missouri Pacific was approaching Jefferson City, and Hallett saw that if ground could be broken at the mouth of the Kansas river for the beginning of the new road to be known as the Kansas Pacific, a connection between it and the Missouri Pacific could be made more quickly and leave Leavenworth out in the cold. Quietly maturing his plans and contracts, he one morning began work without a soul in Wyandotte knowing of his intention beforehand.

## EXCITEMENT IN WYANDOTTE.

Word reached the city about 10 o'clock that morning that work had begun on a new railroad. Hundreds of citizens went down on foot and in carriages and found a hundred men at work, cutting an opening through the woods south of Armstrong. Wyandotte boiled over with excitement. Property went up one hundred per cent during the week. Hallett opened an office at the foot of Kansas avenue, and the streets were thronged with laboring men. By the middle of April more than a thousand laborers were employed. Samuel Hallett was general manager, his brother, John, was employed as superintendent, and another brother, Thomas, was an assistant. O. A. Talcutt was chief engineer. About the middle of May, Samuel Hallett went to St. Louis and Chicago, leaving the office work with his brother John. It has been stated that soon after Hallett left, Talcutt came in from the western terminus of the road, and, drawing the amount of money due him, went to St. Louis, where he met Samuel Hallett and asked for more money, which was paid, in ignorance of the fact that the engineer had been settled with in full at the office.

## HALLETT'S VISIT TO PRESIDENT LINCOLN.

One who has told the story says that, a week later, Samuel Hallett was called to Washington, and while conferring with President Lincoln about the road, Mr. Lincoln called his attention to a letter received from Talcutt, in which it was claimed that Hallett was constructing a cheap road; that the material was of the poorest kind; that the bridges would not hold up a year, and stamping Hallett, in general, as a swindler. Mr. Hallett is said to have made a showing of his contract, and of the amount of work done, whereupon Mr. Lincoln is said to have declared that Talcutt "ought to be spanked." It is further stated that Mr. Hallett mailed Talcutt's letter to the president to his brother John. A week later Talcutt returned to Wyandotte and went at once to Hallett's office.

John Hallett showed him the letter that he had sent to Washington and said "President Lincoln says you should be spanked and I am going to do it."

Being a big, two-fisted fellow, it is said John Hallett took Talcutt across his knee and summarily administered the spanking. Being released, Talcutt drew his revolver, but John Hallett's hand came down upon him again, and before he could make any successful attempt at resistance, his assailant had opened the door and hurled him through it into the middle of the street.

From Washington, Samuel Hallett went to New York, and raised a large capital for the Kansas Pacific, Thomas Durant representing it. On his return, he stopped at St. Louis and induced John D. Perry and others to invest. On his arrival at Wyandotte, a large and enthusiastic meeting was held, in which it was resolved to push forward the work. George Francis Train was one of the speakers.

The sudden death of Hallett was a serious blow to Wyandotte. It was claimed by many, and has been by many denied, that a letter was found at Quindaro written to Talcutt, from persons in Leavenworth, offering him money to kill Hallett. Be that as it may, Leavenworth felt chagrined over the boom at Wyandotte, and immediately after the beginning of work there by Hallett, it is said, a large delegation of prominent citizens of Leavenworth called on him and offered him large inducements to return there. Samuel Hallett was spoken of by many as a gentleman of culture, who made friends wherever he went. It is said that at one time he figured in London in stocks of some kind, and was arrested for debt. Later he negotiated loans in England and in Spain to build the Atlantic & Great Western Railway. His family spent most of their time in Europe, and at the time of his death they were in Paris. Later they returned to Hornellsville, New York. His son, Samuel Hallett, Jr., came to Wyandotte and married a sister of Hon. E. L. Bartlett.

#### HALLETT A RAILWAY GENIUS.

There can be no doubt that Hallett was a man of exceptional business capacity and success, but his methods have been called in question by some, and it has been claimed that he was not so blameless in the trouble with Talcutt as his friends would have had him appear.

Mr. John Speer, writing to the *Topeka Commonwealth*, said: "I think the story of President Lincoln showing Samuel Hallett a letter from Talcutt in a familiar way is exceedingly thin. I do not think Talcutt ever wrote to the president, and if he had done so Hallett was not in the habit of walking into the executive chamber and familiarly reading Old Abe's letters. From memory, the circumstances, or rumors of them, were these: Mr. Talcutt was chief engineer of the Kansas Pacific, representing the capitalists—the principal of whom was John D. Perry, of St. Louis; or he may have represented Fremont, or both. Hallett, in his imperious way, had demanded that Talcutt should make an official report of progress of the work entirely inconsistent with the truth, under oath, either to get the first subsidy of \$16,000 a mile, for twenty miles, from the government, or to secure more money from the capitalists by representations that the first donation of \$320,000 was

due. This Talcutt positively refused to do. Hallett left for Washington, attempting to get the proof in some other way, but, when there, met a report of Talcutt in the proper department which entirely blockaded his little game. Samuel Hallett then telegraphed to Thomas Hallett to whip Talcutt. Tom Hallett, being a burly, stout man of two hundred pounds, and Talcutt a little feeble man of not over one hundred and twenty-five pounds, the former proceeded at once to chastise him, and gave him an unmerciful whipping.

#### LAIID FOR HIS VICTIM.

Talcutt awaited the arrival of Samuel Hallett, and "laid for him" with a rifle, and shot him dead in the street, just after he passed him. It was a deliberate, premeditated act, but the whipping by Tom Hallett was unmerciful and undeserved. I do not believe there was any reason for the story that some one in Leavenworth hired him to do the deed, though that story was told at the time. If Talcutt had been tried at the time, with the evidence of his excited condition, amounting almost to insanity, and of this terrible provocation fresh in the public mind, I doubt if a jury could have been found to convict him.

#### FIRST COUNTY GRANT TO THE MISSOURI PACIFIC.

The first mention of a railroad in the records of Wyandotte county after it was organized was in 1865, as follows:

To the Board of County Commissioners of Wyandotte County, State of Kansas: The Missouri River Railroad Company, a corporation duly chartered and organized under and by virtue of the laws of the state of Kansas, has surveyed and located, and is about to construct and build a railroad from the state line between the states of Missouri and Kansas, at a point within the county of Wyandotte, to the city of Leavenworth, in the county of Leavenworth, and a portion of said line or road will pass through the county of Wyandotte; and the said company now desire to procure the right-of-way, and to acquire title to the lands necessary for the construction of the said railroad. Now, therefore, the said company by the undersigned, the president thereof, and in pursuance of the statutes of the state of Kansas in such case made and provided, hereby apply to your honorable body to forthwith proceed to lay off the said road and the lands necessary for the same, its side tracks, turnouts, depots, water stations, etc., as surveyed by the engineer of the said company, and that you at the same time assess and appraise the damages to the owners of the land so to be taken and used for such railroad purposes, to the end that the said railroad company may obtain the possession, right of way and title to the lands necessary for the construction of said railroad.

"Signed by S. T. Smith, president."

"County commissioners' notice to lay off the route of the Missouri Railroad in the county of Wyandotte: Pursuant to the application of S. T. Smith, president of the Missouri River Railroad, made on the 13th day of November, A. D., 1865, the undersigned, the county commissioners of Wyandotte county, will at

11 o'clock A. M., on the 18th day of December, A. D., 1865, proceed to lay off the route of the said railroad and the lands necessary for the same, its side tracks, its turnouts, depots, water stations, etc., as surveyed by the engineer of said company, and will at the same time appraise the damages to the owners of the lands so to be taken and used in said county, as provided in the statutes of the state of Kansas, in such cases made and provided.

"Signed by Francis Kessler and Joseph Grindle, chairman and members of the board."

The board of county commissioners caused a notice to be published in the *Wyandotte Commercial Gazette*, a newspaper published in Wyandotte county, weekly, more than thirty days before December 26, 1865, and in pursuance of said notice, on the date mentioned, they proceeded to the point of intersection of the route of said Missouri River Railroad with the Eastern division of the Union Pacific Railroad, and thence over the whole route of the proposed road to the western boundary of the Wyandotte reserve; examined each tract and appraised and awarded the damages separately to each of the owners of lands through which the route had been surveyed, irrespective of any benefit to said owners from the construction of the railroad.

#### BUILDING THE SANTA FE.

The flurry of excitement caused in Wyandotte by the building west, along the Kansas river through Wyandotte county, of the Kansas Pacific, and north along the Missouri river of the Missouri Pacific, had not died out before a line was constructed along the south side of the Kansas river to the west. The Kansas City, Topeka & Western was the name which gave the great Santa Fe system its first start in this section. This company, incorporated in the seventies, succeeded to the rights of the Lawrence & Topeka and the Kansas Midland and built the stretch of sixty-six miles from Kansas City to Topeka to connect at that point with the Santa Fe which already had been constructed from Atchison across the state to the Colorado line. But instead of being a mere connection from this point to the main line, it really became the main line and the most important piece of track for traffic on the Santa Fe system. In a few years the Southern Kansas had threaded the south half of the state and extended down through the Indian country to Texas and the Gulf Coast, with lines to be operated as a part of the Santa Fe system. Then came the building of the air-line to Chicago, under the name of Chicago, Santa Fe and California, giving the Santa Fe system a line from the great lakes to the Pacific coast. And with the development of these came the building of the terminal in Wyandotte county reaching from Turner down through Argentine and Kansas City, Kansas, to the state line, and on in Kansas City, Missouri, to within a block or two of the Union depot.



## WHEN THE MEMPHIS WAS BUILT.

In the spring of 1866 work was commenced on the Kansas City, Fort Scott & Gulf Railroad at Rosedale and Kansas City. The line, with its terminals, was built along the Turkey Creek valley through Rosedale to Olathe, twenty-one miles, in that year. This was afterward extended southeast through Fort Scott and Springfield and on to Memphis and Birmingham, and it became the shortest and most important line to the southeast and the port of New Orleans. A few years ago the Kansas City, Fort Scott & Gulf became a part of the Frisco System as it is today.

## THE NORTHWESTERN.

The work of constructing the Kansas City, Wyandotte and Northwestern Railway began in 1885, with Major E. S. W. Drought as the builder and chief local promoter. It was the original intention, as its name indicated, to give an air line to the northwest with the Black Hills country as the objective point. Under various administrations the line was extended to Virginia City, Nebraska, to a connection with the Rock Island; then built from St. Joseph to Beatrice. That was as far as the Northwestern was extended. The company failed and the road passed into the hands of a receiver, from whom it was purchased by the Jay Gould interests and made a part of the Missouri Pacific.

## WHEN THE ROCK ISLAND CAME IN.

In 1889 the Chicago, Kansas & Nebraska, building across the state from St. Joseph through Topeka to the southwest corner, leased trackage over the Union Pacific from Kansas City, Kansas, to Topeka for a connection here. The line, after 1,100 miles had been built, became a part of the Rock Island system which was entering Kansas City from the east and north over the tracks of the Hannibal & St. Joseph and the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs. Before the real estate boomers at this point were aware of the significance of the move, \$1,000,000 had been expended for terminals in the Armourdale part of the city.

## THE CHICAGO-GREAT WESTERN.

The next line to come this way was the Chicago-Great Western, known as the Maple Leaf. It obtained a 999 years' trackage lease on the Kansas City, Wyandotte & Northwestern from Leavenworth to Kansas City, Kansas, and began at once to operate trains between Kansas City, Kansas, Minneapolis and Chicago, constructing expensive terminals in Kansas City, Kansas.

About this time the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, known as the "Katy," sought an entrance to this point by building from Parsons to a connection with the Kansas City, Fort Scott & Gulf and entering Rosedale over the tracks of the latter line. The terminals of the "Katy" were built in Rosedale.

#### AN ERA OF RAILROAD BUILDINGS.

In the years while the railroads were building out through Wyandotte county into Kansas north, south and west, the railroads from the east—the Missouri Pacific, Burlington, Wabash, Alton, Milwaukee, Rock Island, Kansas City Southern and Frisco—were building into Kansas City, Missouri, from the east, northeast, south and southwest. Thus the present great railway center, straddling the state line, was built, with a promise of soon becoming one of the leading railway points on the American continent.

#### RAILROAD VALUES AND TRACKAGE.

The total value of the railway property in Wyandotte county for purposes of taxation was fixed by the Kansas board of railroad assessors for 1910 at \$10,876,482. The total mileage of main lines is only 79.87, by reason of the fact that the county, the smallest in Kansas and irregular in shape, has a length of only sixteen miles from east to west and its greatest width is eight miles. The Chicago-Great Western, the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific and the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, three important railway systems, enter the county over leased lines and have no main lines of their own. The Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe has three tracks on its main line, through the south side of the county, and the Union Pacific has a double track system. The Missouri Pacific also is double-tracking its main line along the Missouri river through Wyandotte county. These railway lines had more than 244.39 miles of side-track, in 1910, and since then more than sixteen miles of side track have been added, all of which, if linked together, would make a line that would reach from Kansas City to St. Louis. The following figures indicate the value of property and the mileage of main and side tracks of the lines in Wyandotte county:

Railroad	Main Line Miles	Side Track Miles	Valuation
Santa Fe	11.22*	64.04	\$3,047,780
Santa Fe, (Leavenworth Branch)	1.64	.35	78,766
Union Pacific	21.88**	35.75	2,410,954
Missouri Pacific	14.82	27.03	1,018,615

\*Three tracks.

\*\*Double tracks.

Railroad	Main Line Miles	Side Track Miles	Valuation
Missouri Pacific (K. C.-N. W.)	18.60	9.21	1,019,321
Rock Island		45.62	882,557
Frisco	3.81	23.03	561,903
Chicago-Great Western		6.40	422,405
Missouri, Kansas & Texas	1.00	8.39	150,853
Kansas City Terminal	2.37	12.77	859,101
Kansas City Southern (Belt)	4.53	11.71	324,220
Totals, 1910	78.87	244.39	\$10,876,482

#### GREAT RAILWAY SHOPS AND TERMINALS.

Of the eleven railway systems represented in the foregoing, four have extensive shops in Kansas City, Kansas, which represent more than \$2,500,000 of the assessed valuation and employ more than 2,000 men; these are the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe, the Union Pacific, the Missouri Pacific and Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific. The other railroads have repair shops and tracks suitable for their respective needs.

The railway lines have six great steel bridges spanning the Kansas river in Kansas City, Kansas, each costing not less than \$500,000, while two other bridges are contemplated. One is to be constructed by the Edgewater Terminal Railway Company for the Missouri Pacific, and the other, by the Kansas City Junction Railway Company, both near the mouth of the Kansas river.

These lines all maintain separate freight and passenger stations in Kansas City, Kansas, and Rosedale, and efforts are now being made to bring about the building of a Union passenger station for the former, by the Kansas City Terminal Railway and Union Depot Company. This company is now constructing a new Union station in Kansas City, Missouri, which is to be used by all of the lines entering Kansas City, Kansas, and Rosedale. The railroad lines in Wyandotte county also maintain freight stations and trackage in the Missouri Kansas City.

#### EXTENSIVE RAILWAY YARDS.

The Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railway Company has the best equipped and most extensive system of terminals at this point, reaching from the state line through Kansas City, Kansas, to Turner, with fine passenger and freight depots, roundhouses, repair shops, a car-icing plant, elevators and live stock feeding yards.

The Union Pacific railway terminals extend from the state line west through the length of Kansas City, Kansas, with outside yards at Muncie. The Armstrong railroad shops, erected in the early days

when the road was building up the river valley from Wyandotte, are the largest plants of the kind in Kansas City. The company has plans for the erection in the near future, of a magnificent passenger station at Seventh street and Scott avenue.

The Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific uses the Union Pacific tracks between Kansas City, Kansas, and Topeka; the Burlington tracks to Cameron for its Chicago line, and its own tracks for its St. Louis line. The company's extensive terminals parallel those of the Union Pacific in Kansas City, Kansas. Its shops, roundhouses, freight stations and elevators were recently built, and are thoroughly modern in construction and equipment.

The Missouri Pacific system, which includes the Kansas City, Wyandotte & Northwestern, has terminals along the Missouri river from Quindaro to the state line, with its cypress yards in the Kansas river valley at Kansas City, Kansas, beside freight yards in the East Bottoms of Kansas City, Missouri. It has recently been enlarging its system of terminals in Kansas City, Kansas, under a subsidiary corporation known as the Edgewater Terminal Railway Company, which has erected a new passenger station at Third street and Washington boulevard, with entrance to trains facing the old Wyandotte levee, where steamboats landed passengers in the early days, and within a few rods of the place where the Constitution hall stood.

The Chicago-Great Western had been using the tracks of the Kansas City-Northwestern Railroad from Leavenworth to Kansas City, Kansas, for fifteen years, but recently has been utilizing the main line of the Missouri Pacific to Leavenworth. Its trains enter the passenger station of the Missouri Pacific in Kansas City, Kansas, but the company has extensive freight terminals of its own along the Missouri river from the North Bottoms of Kansas City, Kansas, to the state line, and across into Kansas City, Missouri.

The St. Louis & San Francisco, entering Kansas City through Rosedale, has extensive terminals straddling the state line. The Missouri, Kansas & Topeka, using the St. Louis & San Francisco tracks from Paola to Rosedale, has constructed fine terminals in Rosedale.

#### NEW TERMINAL RAILWAY PLANS.

The Kansas City Terminal Railway Company, which recently succeeded the Kansas City Belt Railway Company, is enlarging its system on both sides of the state line, while engaged in erecting a new Union station for Kansas City, Missouri. In the Armourdale district of Kansas City, Kansas, extensive plans have been formulated for bringing the railroads to a common meeting point and carrying their passenger traffic across the Kansas river to Kansas City, Missouri, on an elevated structure. These plans as originally announced provided for

a Union station for Kansas City, Kansas, but no announcement has been made to the date of this publication as to what is to be done to carry out the plan. The company, however, has acquired an extensive body of land in the Armourdale district for shops, a roundhouse, a large freight depot and several miles of tracks for freight handling.

The Kansas City Southern Railway Company, fifteen years ago, took over the belt railway system constructed by the Union Terminal Railway Company in Kansas City, Kansas. This valuable property, reaching the stock yards, packing houses and many of the large industries along the Kansas river valley in Kansas City, Kansas, is now operated in connection with that railway system from this point to the Gulf of Mexico.

#### THE GREAT STILWELL ENTERPRISE.

In 1903, when Arthur E. Stilwell was promoting his great Kansas City, Mexico & Orient Railway, as an air line from Kansas City to the Pacific coast, he chose Kansas City, Kansas, as the future location for the terminals of that line. The Kansas City, Outer Belt & Electric Railway, then organized as a terminal Company, acquired a right-of-way through Kansas City, Kansas, from the mouth of Jersey Creek at the Missouri river to the Kansas river, at the west limits of the city. The right-of-way, including lands purchased and condemned, involved an expenditure of about \$500,000. More than \$500,000 also has been expended on grading and placing this roadbed in condition; so, on the completion of the Orient line in the near future, the terminals also will be made ready for use.

#### NEW MOVEMENTS.

Recently several important moves have been made on the part of other great trunk lines toward obtaining entrance to this territory, which have resulted in several new plans for terminals for the use of these lines. One of these, organized in Kansas City, Kansas, as the Kansas City Junction Railway Company, acquired about 600 acres of land, at a cost of more than \$300,000, in the Missouri river bottoms at North Kansas City, Kansas, this tract to furnish sites for shops, roundhouses, freight handling houses and extensive railroad yards. The purpose of this company was to construct a short line to St. Joseph on the east side of the Missouri river to provide entrance to the city for both steam and electric railways. A charter for a bridge to span the Missouri river at the north terminals of Fifth street in Kansas City, Kansas, was obtained, and the right-of-way for the line to St. Joseph was purchased and is now being graded. No official announcement, however, has been made concerning the construction of the proposed bridge and terminal system.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

### PIONEER TALES OF RAIL AND TRAIL.

A BUFFALO STAMPEDE—WAITING FOR AN ATTACK BY INDIANS—A NIGHT OF TERROR—SOME OF THE MEN OF THE OLD "K. P."—THE EARLY DAY PAYMASTER—THE STATE LINE DEPOT—SLOW TRAINS IN THE "SIXTIES"—EVERY CLERK A POLITICIAN—A PREACHER-CONDUCTOR'S YARN—THE FAMOUS MUNCIE HOLDUP—SEVENTEEN DAYS IN A SNOW BANK—CURIOUS THINGS IN THE MAIL—THE CALIFORNIA FAST MAIL—THE PIONEER RAILROAD TELEGRAPHER—A "HOLDUP" ON THE TRAIL.

The trainmen nowadays who talk about a train robbery being exciting don't know what excitement is. A holdup isn't a circumstance alongside of some of the experiences the pioneer railroaders had with Indians in the early days of the old "K. P." and the Santa Fe. There are railroad men now who still speak of the the Union Pacific as the old "K. P." But one in particular, Robert Murphy, an engineer of Kansas City, Kansas, has seen as much railroad service as any man west of the Missouri river. There were two "Bob" Murphys on the old "K. P."—"Big Bob" and "Little Bob," the former now dead.

"How do you think one of these engineers who turn sickly white at the mention of train robbers—how do you suppose he would act if he saw a band of red devils, with tomakawks, coming toward his train?" asked Murphy. "Or a herd of buffalo on a stampede just ahead? Or a pack of wolves howling and snarling about his train, while it is standing on the siding out on the lonely prairie? Yes, or a race with a prairie fire," volunteered the white-haired engineer as a clincher. "Oh, but those were the good old days of railroading in the west."

"I remember the time when J. O. Brinkerhoff used to load us down with rifles and cartridges to shoot Indians with. And how we used to shoot away the ammunition at buffalo and antelope until we had none left to kill the Indians with. My, but how those old Henry rifles would shoot, and how those little antelopes could run—had to shoot twenty feet ahead of one if you got him."

#### A BUFFALO STAMPEDE.

The late Stephen S. Sharp, one of the builders of the road, related this experience shortly before his death: "We had sixty of those

rifles in our camp when we were laying track west of Ellis. That was in 1867. One day while we were all in camp at dinner there was a buffalo stampede. When we first heard it the noise was like thunder. The earth seemed to tremble. We looked across to the northwest and we could see them coming for miles—one great black mass of moving things. We barely had time to grab our guns and run to a little embankment at the side of the roadbed about three hundred yards away. There we formed in wedge shape. As the great bull leader rushed into our camp we all fired at once and they tumbled over each other like freight cars going over an embankment. How many we killed I don't know, but there were more dead buffaloes piled up there than I ever saw before. The shots did the work, for by bringing down the leader and the advance guard the great rushing, maddened herd divided into two columns, one going to the right and the other to the left, and not a man of us was hurt. But we had buffalo meat for a long time, and we fed the people in every town from Ellis to Kansas City on it."

#### WAITING FOR AN ATTACK BY INDIANS.

A thrilling experience of the early days of railroading with those old Henry rifles was told by Charles P. Dennison, an old conductor, now dead: "I remember one time we pulled into Brookfield and the station agent came running out with a telegram from Brinkerhoff. The whole country had been aroused by reports of Indian massacres, and Brinkerhoff's telegram told us the savages were bearing down towards us, and we were liable to be attacked at any moment. I was running baggage then. We took on one hundred rifles and one thousand cartridges and some men from town to help man the guns, and when the train pulled out of Brookfield there was more excitement on board in a minute than a Kentucky feud would make in a week. Scared? Well, no; we were just aching for a fight. Every man on board was a dead shot, and with those old Henry rifles it would have been as easy for us as it was for our Kansas boys in the Philippines.

"Well," the retired conductor resumed after a pause, "we ran along some thirty miles without seeing any sign of Indians, until we took a siding to let the eastbound passenger have the right-of-way. There was a breakdown somewhere. At any rate we were on the siding a long time, and it was getting mighty tiresome. Some one proposed that we should all go hunting, except the engineer and another man, who were to stay behind and give the signal when the eastbound was sighted. We hunted about four hours in a circle of three to five miles around the train. There was plenty of game and the firing was going on all the time. When we got under way again I counted twenty dead antelopes in the baggage car, besides some other game.

"I also made the discovery that out of the one thousand cartridges

we took on there were only a few left to shoot Indians with; but, as we were now nearing the end on the run, I thought I could get a fresh supply before we started back. But what do you think? There wasn't a cartridge to be had in the place and we were to run back through that Indian country in the night. I could think of nothing else but the ammunition we had shot away, and I believed it would be just our luck to run right into a band of braves and all of us be tomahawked. When I broke the news to the others they were the maddest men you ever saw; said it was all my fault, and threatened to stop the train and string me up to a telegraph pole. I persuaded them, though, that we had better make the best of it and if we were attacked we would give the Indians a hard fight, as heavy rifles were about as good in a hand to hand fight as tomahawks.

#### A NIGHT OF TERROR.

"I don't think a man on that train closed an eye that night. They sat in their seats and shivered like they had the old-fashioned ague, or paced up and down the aisles, spitting tobacco juice on the floor and cursing me and the Indians, while sentinels stood in the engine cab or on the platforms, straining their eyes into the blackness of the night to catch sight or sound of Indians. Once when we took a siding to let a westbound train go by we thought it best for our own safety to cut the engine and baggage car loose from the train so that if the Indians came we could give them the slip. The engineer said he could see the headlight of the westbound when it came over the divide fifteen miles away, and we could run until we met it if it was necessary. While we were huddled together in the baggage car, or on the engine, the minutes seemed like hours. It was a dreadful suspense and the coyotes were howling in that doleful, dismal way that used to strike terror to the heart of man out on the prairie.

"The westbound finally passed us and then we resumed our night ride through the Indian country. Towards morning we reached Brookfield, and no more danger of being scalped by Indians. That was an awful night and if there are any men who were on that train living now they will remember it.

"Well, what did Brinkerhoff do about the ammunition?" inquired a former construction boss.

"Brinkerhoff," laughed the old conductor, "why, he charged up the whole business to the train crew. You see, the other train crews were doing the same thing, and Brinkerhoff said the company was having too much ammunition shot away and too few Indians killed."



## SOME OF THE MEN OF THE OLD "K. P."

Among the men who became prominent in the early days of old Kansas Pacific may be mentioned Messrs. D. M. Edgerton and John P. Devereux, land commissioners. E. M. Bartholow was made superintendent because he was a relative of the president, John D. Perry. He was later land agent for the company. He had no experience in the management of a railway whatever. He boasted of having managed his railway without a collision. During his stewardship there was but one locomotive, and the schedule was not to exceed ten miles per hour. The line extended from Wyandotte to Lawrence, Kansas, thirty-nine and one half miles.

Thomas F. Oakes was the private secretary of Mr. Hallett at the time of the latter's death, and later became prominent in Kansas railway circles. At the time of his retirement from active business he was president of the Northern Pacific Railway.

Major Waterman was master mechanic and master car builder. The first consignment of freight offered was a lot of flour. It was loaded on a flat car, and housing was built over it for protection. It was destined for Lawrence. C. Wood Davis was general freight and passenger agent at the time. He was living in Sedwick county when last heard from. Henry Tuell came in charge of the first locomotive, and was the first engineer. He was succeeded by W. O. Heckett. Then came George Dean and John McDaniel, now of Bonner Springs. John Groadus, for many years chief of police of St. Joseph, Missouri, was the first conductor. Jacob O. Brinkerhoff ran the first passenger train. He was followed by Charles Wallis.

After the death of Samuel Hallett, Silas Seymour, a civil engineer, came from New York and took charge. He remained in Kansas but a short time, and went to Omaha as consulting engineer of the Nebraska line. John M. Webster was general freight agent; John H. Edwards, afterwards a state senator from Ellis county, was general ticket agent; J. E. Gregg, cashier and paymaster, and William A. Harris, who became a United States senator, was one of the civil engineers.

About 1867 the Pennsylvania railroad people took charge. W. W. Wright was general superintendent in January, 1867; George Noble, division superintendent; S. T. Smith, auditor; T. F. Oakes, purchasing agent. Adna Anderson succeeded Wright, May 6, 1867. He had been chief engineer of military railroads in Virginia during the Civil war. O. H. Dorrance was superintendent of the Western division and E. A. Reddington paymaster. E. S. Bowen, afterwards general manager of the New York, Ontario & Western, succeeded Mr. Anderson. Then came O. S. Lyford, later president of the Chicago & Eastern Illinois Railway. Mr. Oakes became general freight agent and Beverly R. Keim, general ticket agent. Robert E. Carr of St. Louis, succeeded

John D. Perry as president. The late Dudley E. Cornell, twice mayor of Kansas City, Kansas, became general ticket agent after Mr. Keim. Peter B. Groat was general passenger agent.

Among the early employees later residing in the vicinity of Kansas City, Kansas, were A. D. Downs, S. S. Sharp, Thomas A. Shaw, W. H. Sills, of Kansas City, Missouri; J. O. Brinkerhoff, present general superintendent of the Kansas division and John McDaniel of Bonner Springs; Willis I. Converse of Denver, and C. C. Walburn of Kansas City, Kansas. To go back, who does not remember the old conductors, Jake Sproat, Al Cheney, Frank Calkins, John Phelps and L. G. Thorne, the latter now general manager of the Texas & Pacific. Messrs. V. J. Lane, of Kansas City, Kansas, Thomas Parks and T. A. Shaw, were contractors among the hostile Indians west of Junction City, near Ellsworth and Fort Harker. The Indians killed Mr. Parks near what was afterwards named Park's Fork, about 325 miles from the Missouri river.

#### THE EARLY DAY PAYMASTER.

Back in the seventies when the Kansas division of the Union Pacific was called the Kansas Pacific, Major E. D. Reddington, who had served with distinction in the Civil war, was paymaster. At that time the paymaster was the biggest man connected with the road, in the estimation of the employees and the people living in the towns along the line, and his arrival in the pay car was usually the occasion for a great outpouring of the people. One night Major Reddington's car pulled into the town of Wallace. The major and his clerks were given a grand welcome by the people. They were escorted to a railroad boarding house and treated as royal guests. It was conducted by a buxom Irish woman who boasted that she set the best table at any town along the road. At supper that night every regular boarder turned up at the table looking his best. The Irish "landlady," as they called her, appeared in a neat calico dress, all primped up and smiling.

"Tay 'r coffee?" she asked with a pretty courtesy, as she passed from one guest to another.

The regular boarders understood it all, and they answered, "Coffee, plase, mum." Major Reddington, however, was a "Down East" Yankee and not much of a coffee drinker; so when the question was put to him he replied with politeness: "I will have a cup of tea if you please."

It almost took the lady's breath away, and the look of disgust on her face caused the regular boarders to titter. Then she flared up: "Say coffee, ye omadahn, f'r we have no tay," she said, as she poured the major's cup full of steaming coffee.

## THE STATE LINE DEPOT.

It was a landmark for many years. It was built in 1865 by the Kansas Pacific and Missouri Pacific railway companies. The two Pacific lines met at the state line. One had laid its tracks by the standard guage and the other by the southern guage, which, in width, was greater than that of the former. The solution of the connection of the two systems was found in the erection of the union depot. As a result the State Line Depot was built. It was a great building in the olden days and the fire that destroyed it in 1892, recalled to the old settlers many pleasant incidents that took place in the historic structure.

For many years this was Kansas City's great railway station, and many thousands of people who passed through on their way to the great west to seek homes and fortune, remember the splendid dinners and suppers and lunches they used to get at the border eating house run by Sam A. Lowe.

The building was one hundred and fifty feet long, sixty feet wide and two stories high. It was entirely of wood. The second story was divided into about sixty apartments, the partitions being made of pine boards.

## SLOW TRAINS IN THE SIXTIES.

Many, many years ago, before Kansas had emerged from the horned-toad stage, I. H. Isbell began a thirty-eight year service with the railway mail department. Antelope and a few buffalo still gamboled over the Kansas prairie. Snakes, toads, fabulous sums of gold and silver, bundles of official orders and documents destined for the army posts in the lonely west, love missives and business letters, were often jumbled together in the same mail sack of soiled blue and white. Or perhaps the noisy, important little engine might be stalled, with its load of passengers, for a week or two weeks by a snowstorm. It didn't matter so much then. Travelers in those days never expected to reach their destination on time. As for the mail—well, the railroads didn't have the system of huge fines as a spur then.

That was something of the beginnings of the railway mail service, as Mr. Isbell, now assistant chief clerk of the railway mail service in Kansas City, described it recently. The huge steel mail cars of today, each a complete postoffice in itself, would have left the rails at the first curve then. Generally the mail clerk found himself cooped up in a box-like room in the center of a combination baggage, express, mail and general utility car. On Mr. Isbell's first run on the Santa Fe, from Kansas City to Wichita, he had only forty boxes for letters and a few more for papers. The average mail car of today has at least nine hundred or a thousand.

## EVERY CLERK A POLITICIAN.

The early day mail clerks always were politicians or men with political influence. Such a thing as civil service was unheard of. A congressman would ask the department to appoint a man, and he would be appointed. His duties immediately became, not only those pertaining to mail distributing, but to boosting for the congressman who had landed for him the fat plum—the job paid \$900 a year, which was considered a munificent sum in those days. If at the stops the mail clerk didn't get an opportunity to shake a few hands and look after the wires of his "friend," he wasn't much of a success as a mail clerk. And sometimes he didn't last very long, either.

## A PREACHER-CONDUCTOR'S YARN.

There were unique figures then in the pioneer railway and mail service, as there are "characters" today in every profession. Sam Newhall, one of the early day conductors on the combination train from Wichita to Dodge City, was one of the most interesting. Before becoming a conductor Newhall was a Methodist minister. And as long as he was in the service, he couldn't reconcile himself to working on Sunday. Two other conductors divided the Santa Fe run with him. They had just as strong an antipathy for remaining in Dodge City on Sunday as the ex-minister had for punching tickets or collecting fares on the holy day. So it was arranged that Newhall should always have the Sunday layoff in Dodge, while the other conductors should work Sundays and lay off at Kansas City or Newton. And what did Newhall do? Dodge City then represented about everything in sagebrush wickedness that several dozen of reckless desperadoes—the real article, too—could mean. But Newhall started a Sunday school and preached every Sunday for years on his day of rest; and collected fares on week days.

## THE FAMOUS MUNCIE HOLDUP.

In every man's life there is something he remembers more distinctly and vividly than anything else. The particularly sharp-cut incident in Mr. Isbell's career as a railway mail clerk was the famous holdup on the Union Pacific at Muncie, Wyandotte county. It was the first Kansas train robbery of any importance.

"And it wasn't our train at all, that the bandit gang intended to rob," Mr. Isbell explained. "The gang—it was generally supposed to be the work of the James boys—had confederates in Denver, who posted them of a shipment of \$80,000 in currency to Kansas City. But the confederates were misinformed on the train. The gold and silver

came to Kansas City safely on the train just ahead of ours. The one on which I was working was held up.

"The train had slowed up at the Muncie crossing. Most of the work was done and I was washing my hands. Just then a voice behind me said 'Hands up.'

"Up went my hands without a moment's hesitation. Then the bandit demanded 'have you got any weapons?' 'Only a jackknife,' I replied. I tried to be as unconcerned as I could. 'Are you sure?' the man repeated, thrusting the gun just a little nearer my head. This time I convinced him I was telling the truth. Just then the express messenger stuck his head through an opening in the partition to see what was the matter. The bandit switched the gun on him. 'Come in here,' he said. The messenger crawled through the hole so fast his clothes were torn. Then while crew and passengers were lined up outside the car under guard of two of the gang, the other three searched the mail and express car and dumped their booty in an empty mail sack.

"Just as they were about to leave, a farmer boy rode up on a fine brown mare. In less time than it takes to tell it one of the bandits had switched his saddle to her and had shot his own horse, which was jaded. Then the leader turned and with a wave of his hand shouted: 'Goodby boys; you acted real decent.'

"They obtained something like \$30,000 in currency by their holdup. I afterward learned that they rode on into town through Armourdale, crossed the river and divided their booty in a thick woods near Westport."

#### SEVENTEEN DAYS IN A SNOW BANK.

The railway mail clerks, in the pioneer days of the service, were pretty much their own bosses. They were responsible for the routing of the mail. No definite system was laid out then. If the trains were late, they just stuck to them until they arrived at the destination and turned the mail over to the proper authorities. Once, in the winter of 1877, when Mr. Isbell was working on the old Kansas Pacific from Kansas City to Denver, the train was blocked for seventeen days in Colorado by a snow storm.

Fortunately the railroads had stored all the section houses with supplies, just for such an emergency as this. While the passengers spent the weary days as best they could back in the coaches, the express messenger, the baggageman, several members of the crew and myself wore out several decks of cards playing casino. The train got into Kansas City just seventeen days late with that mail.

#### CURIOUS THINGS IN THE MAIL.

It wasn't a unique experience in the early seventies for the mail clerk to dump a snake, or toad or other trophies of the plains, out of

the mail sacks. At Kit Carson, across the Colorado line, the trains would pick up the stagecoach mail from New Mexico and Arizona. Often, the plainsmen would wrap up specimens of life on the plains and mail them to friends back east. Almost invariably, Mr. Isbell said, the package would come unwrapped and the snake or toad come rolling out of the sack when the clerk began to redistribute its contents.

The mail clerks then were not mere machines of a great system. The runs were looked upon as the personal property of the clerk. When he decided on a vacation in Colorado he would place his family on the mail car with him and journey to the mountains. There he would trade runs, for a week or a month, with the clerk on a Colorado line running into the mountains. Nobody said anything and nobody cared, not even the postoffice department, as long as the mail was properly cared for.

Year by year, however, the mail became heavier; the railroads became more certain; the government more exacting, until the present elaborate system of carrying the mail by trains, and checking and re-checking the mail clerks, was established.

#### THE CALIFORNIA FAST MAIL.

From the Missouri river to Sacramento, California, in twenty-one days! That sounds archaic, but until the spring of 1861 the fastest overland mail had been able to do no better. To remedy this intolerable condition, Senator Guinn, of California, proposed his pet scheme of the Pony express. Failing of government support, he succeeded in interesting Colonel Russell, of the great firm of Russell, Majors & Waddell, of Kansas City, overland traders and government contractors. In the face of certain financial loss, these gentlemen determined to do their share toward welding east and west. To their unselfish patriotism, we owe the existence of the Pony express.

The arrangements were all made and the riders were ready to mount by noon of April 3, 1860. The people of Sacramento rang bells and fired a salute as Harry Roff galloped away with the precious mail on the road to Placerville. Here "Boston" Smith took up the burden. And so on. The mail sped eastward under saddles of Sam Hamilton, "Pony Bob" Halsam, Jock Fisher and the rest of that brave band. Meanwhile, in far-off St. Joe, enthusiasts had plucked the last souvenir hair from the tail of the fiery pony, and the western mail was on its way.

The first express took ten days; eleven off the record at the first clip! Later on, weekly and semi-weekly trips of eight and nine days rendered a service almost equal to that of the earlier trains. The Pony mail that carried President Lincoln's first inaugural address took just seven days and seventeen hours to make the overland trip.

## THE PIONEER RAILROAD TELEGRAPHER.

John D. Cruise, the first superintendent of telegraph on the Union Pacific railroad in Wyandotte, writing recently of his experiences said: "A telegraph operator in the early sixties had to be an all-around man, or boy. I say he had to be an all-around boy, because most of the operators in those days were boys, and right lively fellows they were. They had to send telegrams, repair breaks in the line, locate interruptions from grounding, install offices and, in fact, do any kind of work that came to hand in connection with the telegraph service. Thorough electricians they were not, nor were there many in existence in those days, although they are now as thick as flies in the cities.

"We had a wreck on the road one time; the road had been built as far west as Edwardsville and all hands from headquarters were ordered out. It was in the fall and there was a drizzling rain. We built a bonfire along the side of the track. The operator shinned up a pole and brought down a wire. Then he took a bureau from one of the wrecked cars, put an old Clark relay on the bureau and used one post as a key by pounding it with one end of the wire. Having no umbrella I put my messages in one of the bureau drawers to keep them dry, and during the time I was copying I kept the paper covered with the cape of my military overcoat. And there we worked all day and all night until the wreck was cleared up. We had experiences in those days. Fancy such a telegraph office in these days when there are all kinds of railroad telegraph appliances for wrecking outfits."

## A "HOLDUP" ON THE TRAIL.

It was while Kansas City, Missouri, was a little town and was called Westport Landing, that, according to the chronicles, a prototype train robbery occurred. The overland wagon trade with the Spanish city of Santa Fe was rapidly growing into the enormous traffic it was to be. Reports reached the mouth of the Kaw one day that a certain "Don," Cheviez Perez by name, had set out from Santa Fe with a big wagon train and all kinds of money to buy goods at Westport or Independence. A band of reckless fellows was at once formed and rode out to meet the Spanish merchant.

Here the stories of historians differ as to what followed, or rather as to just where what followed occurred and how the robbers fared. All accounts agree that Senor Perez and a number of his men were killed. One account had it that the holdup was pulled off just south of Westport and that, after murdering the men and stampeding the wagon train, the robbers got no money after all, the wagon containing it being capsized in a creek by its mortally wounded driver—so that some \$30,000 in Mexican silver was lost. According to this account, too, some of the robbers were tried and hanged in St. Louis.

According to another authority, on the other hand, the holdup took place a long distance west of this locality—though perpetrated by Missouri youths—the robbers got the money, and all of them slipped through the fingers of the law.

Both stories seem to have elements of plausibility in the light of the present day.

#### THE BATTLE BETWEEN THE "POTTAWATOMIE" AND THE "WYANDOTTE."

"Coom quick, ride away, Sharley, der pote she vistles and vistles like she haf lots of vraights."

This was a familiar cry, frequently heard in the night, in the old village of Wyandotte in the sixties, when steamboats came up the Missouri river laden with freight consigned to the Union Pacific, then the only railroad running west from Wyandotte. Steamboats often came up during the night time. On hearing the whistle Gottlieb Kneipfer, the watchman, would hurry off to the boarding house and awaken Charles E. Smith, whose duty it was to receive the freight consigned to the Union Pacific. Kneipfer's "Coom quick, ride away, Sharley," and his banging on the door of the room, would awaken everybody in the house. Then all would go down to the old Wyandotte levee and there would be no rest in the village during the remainder of the night.

"One night Kneipfer had more business on his hands than he could handle," said John D. Cruise, who was superintendent of telegraph for the Union Pacific and who roomed with Smith, the freight receiver. "It was the memorable night of the battle between the Pottawatomie and the Wyandotte. Ever hear of that battle?"

The writer could not remember that he had heard of it.

"It was on a cold October night," Cruise went on. "We were sleeping soundly in our room in the boarding house, when we were awakened by Kneipfer. The whistles were blowing and blowing loud enough to awaken the dead, and the old German watchman was pounding on the door and calling to Smith in his usual way. But Smith was somewhat disinclined to get out of his snug warm bed and brave the chill night wind that was sweeping down the river. Kneipfer, becoming impatient of delay, came back a second time. He was all excited and had another cry.

"'Coom quick, ride away, Sharley, der 'Pottawatomie' haf jumped on der 'Wyandotte,' und she vas in der hole! I don'd know vat in der teufel to do, und haf one dime down by der roundhouse. Und der pots she vistles all der dime like she haf lots of vraits.'"

"The whole village turned out and there was more excitement in the place than if a band of Quantrell's men had come to sack and burn



it. Down at the roundhouse it was discovered that the throttle valve of the 'Pottowatomie,' which was the name of a large locomotive, was leaking and she had pushed the 'Wyandotte,' an engine of a smaller type, into the turntable pit. It took three days to lift that little 'Wyandotte' out of the pit. But, what fun they had."

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

### MID-CONTINENTAL INDUSTRIAL CENTER.

THE BEGINNING OF FLOUR MILLING—ELEVATORS—THE LIVE STOCK MARKET—MEAT PACKING INDUSTRY—GREAT SOAP MANUFACTORIES—COOPERAGE AND BOX FACTORIES—FOUNDRIES AND MACHINE SHOPS—IMPLEMENT FACTORIES—THE COTTON INDUSTRY—MANUFACTURE OF COTTON PRODUCTS—THE CEMENT INDUSTRY—AN OIL DISTRIBUTING CENTER—A GREAT STEEL PLANT—UNITED ZINC & CHEMICAL COMPANY—WHERE FIRE ENGINES ARE MADE—BAKING COMPANIES—ICE MANUFACTURING COMPANIES—OTHER MANUFACTORIES—FUTURE POSSIBILITIES.

Not one in one thousand of the settlers who came this way fifty to sixty years ago gave a thought to the possibilities of the region round about the mouth of the Kansas river as a manufacturing center. The vast territory lying west of the Missouri river and along the Kansas river was looked upon by the settlers as presenting possibilities for farming and cattle raising. Manufacturing was not considered as a part of the industrial and commercial activity of the region. Yet in a few years there were those far-seeing men who regarded the choice of location, with reference to supplies of raw materials, labor, fuel and the means of marketing manufactured products, as of some little importance. Thus it was that Kansas came not only to its own, as foremost among the states in the production of farm products, but also in a few years began to attract attention as a manufacturing state, and the metropolis of Wyandotte county advanced to the exalted position, by the year 1900, of seventeenth among the manufacturing cities of the United States.

This growth of manufacturing and commercial activity can truly be said to be neither the result of accident or design. It came about as a result of the natural fitness of the location, with reference to traditional lines of communication—the railroads from all directions converging at the point where but a few years before the old trails came to meet the steamboats that brought up supplies for the prairie settlers and took back cargoes of home products. This was the gateway to the southwest, the west and the northwest.

In a way the growth of industrial life at Kansas City, Kansas, and

on the Missouri side of the state line was in the face of a determination that it should not be so. The Pacific Railway of Missouri had extended its line from the east on to Leavenworth, at an early day, and boasted that it would make Kansas City nothing more than a whistling station. Cutoffs were built to Lawrence and St. Joseph, from points east of Kansas City, with the same intent. The Leavenworth, Pawnee & Western built from Leavenworth to Lawrence, avoiding Kansas City, and the Santa Fe did not fill up its gap between Lawrence and Kansas City for several years after that road was first put into operation. But there were some conditions that no amount of effort could counteract. In the first place, most of the settlers came by steamboat across Missouri for the first few years, and, as has already been seen, the proximity of the Santa Fe trail to the west and the military road south, made the town an objective point for the settlers on that account. Naturally they desired to get their provisions as near their new homes as possible, and, as supplies could be brought from St. Louis by boat in about five days, its trade was soon growing rapidly.

Another thing that helped along the growth of this city, even in the early days of its settlement, was the fact that the bulk of the emigration soon after the war was to the Kansas prairies, rather than to the towns farther up the river; it was also aided by the fact that there were no towns in the southern part of the state of Kansas for a long time that had the benefit of railway connections such as would enable them to become distributing centers. Then when the emigration began in earnest to Oregon and California, passing this way as the shortest route by rail or trail, as the case might be, and taking supplies from the country surrounding it, the growth of Wyandotte, or Kansas City, was rapid and permanent. The fitness of the location was soon apparent to the financial world, and the railways were soon either seeking it as a terminus, or, as in the case of the older roads, extending their lines to meet the trade that it commanded. So much for the advantages. The effort was for a good many years confined to the extension of the importance of the town as a trading and distributing point, and in the meantime the competing towns, disappointed in that respect, were building up their manufacturing interests in all the lines that the conditions of the new country demanded.

#### THE BEGINNING OF FLOUR MILLING.

One of the first manufacturing ventures of this section was the building of a flour mill after the war, and, with the growth of the country, the output of the flour mills in the county gradually became important. At times in the early history of the mills they had to go into Missouri instead of into Kansas for the wheat to grind into flour, and the town did not for many years display any unusual activity in this

## ELEVATORS.

Coincident with the production and marketing of Kansas wheat and the erection and operation of mills was the building of large elevators to handle the grain. Twenty years ago there were only two or three small elevators at Wyandotte; now there are seventeen in Kansas City, Kansas, and Rosedale, with a combined storage capacity of 6,500,000 bushels of grain. These elevators are located along the railroad yards in the valleys from the mouth of the Kansas river to Turner and out the Turkey creek valley in Rosedale. The elevators at those points, with their storage capacity are here given:

Elevators	Bushels Capacity.
Santa Fe	1,000,000
Rock Island,	750,000
Maple Leaf,	500,000
Argentine,	500,000
Ismert mill elevator,	100,000
Standard mill elevator,	250,000
Union Pacific,	1,000,000
Old Santa Fe,	750,000
Frisco,	600,000
Memphis,	450,000
Old Rock Island,	120,000
Rosedale,	100,000
Bulte mill elevator,	60,000
Rex mill elevator,	225,000
Arms & Kidder mill elevator,	60,000
Southern mills elevator,	10,000
Total storage capacity	6,475,000

The Kansas state department maintains its headquarters in Kansas City, Kansas, for the inspection and weighing of bulk of the one hundred million bushels of wheat raised annually in the state and sent to the market. Of the seventeen elevators named in the above list seven are public warehouses for the handling of grain at terminal railway points.

## THE LIVE STOCK MARKET.

The live stock market at this point had its beginning forty years ago in a little stock yards on Kansas soil lying between the Kansas river and the state line, on the south of the Union Pacific and Missouri Pacific

tracks and at the east end of the Kansas river bridges. Prior to that time the city had been the center for the live stock traders and thousands of cattle were annually trailed in and loaded on the cars for shipment to eastern markets. It was inevitable that the live stock industry should be the first to engage the attention of the pioneer invaders of the great prairie country to the west and southwest. It afforded the easiest, and well nigh the only means of gaining a livelihood outside the chase. Cattle of Spanish origin abounded in the far southwest, whence they had come from old Mexico. Grass, which furnished sustenance for cattle the year round, and put on flesh rapidly in the summer season, covered the prairies of Kansas. Cattle in the far southwest were cheap, and the grass for developing and fattening them was to be had for the taking. The result was that long before the first railroad penetrated this section many thousands of cattle were annually trailed from Texas to Kansas. In fact it was the revenue which the handling of these cattle offered that induced the first railroad to penetrate this cattle grazing territory, and gave to Kansas City its first means of communicating with the section from which the bulk of its trade comes today. It is no exaggeration to say that this city owes its present greatness more to the live stock industry than to all other industries combined.

It was in 1871 that the present Kansas City Stock Yards were founded. A little group of railroad officials and live stock traders, headed by Colonel L. V. Morse, superintendent of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, were the pioneers in the movement. Five acres were fenced off and divided into eleven pens, fifteen unloading chutes were constructed and one small pair of wagon scales was installed. That was thirty-five years ago. The first year's receipts were 120,827 cattle and calves, 41,036 hogs, 4,527 sheep and 809 horses and mules, a total of 6,623 cars. Today the stock yards cover two hundred and seven acres, about two-thirds in Kansas and one-third in Missouri, and the receipts for the year 1909 were 2,341,879 cattle, 308,474 calves, 3,090,968 hogs, 1,645,702 sheep and 67,811 horses and mules. The value of all live stock shipped to this market in that year (1871) was \$4,210,605. The value of the 7,454,834 animals sold, in 1909, was in round numbers one hundred and thirty million dollars.

Not only are the Kansas City Stock Yards the center of the movement of the live stock of commerce in the southwest, but they are the center of the pure bred live stock industry for the territory west of the Mississippi. Here is held annually the greatest exhibition of pure bred live stock the world has ever known—the American Royal Live Stock Show, which attracts exhibitors from half the states and territories of the union and visitors from all of them. At the show of 1909 1,500 head of pure bred cattle, horses, swine and goats were on exhibition, and \$30,000 in premiums was distributed. The attendance was nearly 60,000.

## THE MEAT PACKING INDUSTRY.

The meat packing industry was one of the first manufacturing enterprises to make its appearance. In 1868 Edward W. Patterson, who had the year before established a small slaughter house at Junction City, formed a company with J. W. Slavens of Kansas City and the first packing house, at this point was erected. In one year its record was 4,209 cattle killed. It was the first beef packing in the city, although two or three small houses for slaughtering hogs had been operated. In 1869 Mr. Slavens sold his interest to Dr. F. B. Nofsinger. Thomas J. Bigger, formerly of Belfast, Ireland, in 1868, began the packing of hogs for the Irish and English markets the first enterprise of the kind started after the war. In 1869 Mr. Slavens formed a copartnership under the name Ferguson, Slavens & Company, whose business was afterwards sold to the Morrison Packing Company. These, with the exception of two or three small houses built for local trade, were the pioneers of the great packing industry.

In 1870 Plankinton & Armour rented the packing house of Patterson & Nofsinger, but in the following year they started a plant of their own at the state line in Kansas, and thus laid the foundation of a packing plant which now is the largest of its kind in the world. The firm had already two large houses, one in Milwaukee and one in Chicago. From the date of the establishment of their business at this point the steady and rapid progress of the great interest represented began. In 1884 John Plankinton retired from the firm and the corporation of Armour Brothers Packing Company was formed. The brothers represented in the packing firm were Simeon B. Armour, Alexander W. Armour and Philip D. Armour. Later the plant was placed under the corporation known as the Armour Packing Company and thus it was continued until in the autumn of 1910, when the corporation name was discontinued and the Armour packing plants at Kansas City, Kansas, Chicago, Omaha, St. Louis, Ft. Worth and Milwaukee, as well as their several hundred branches, passed under the general control of Armour & Company.

The Fowler Brothers, with packing houses in Liverpool, New York and Chicago, began a beef and pork plant and lard refinery at Kansas City, Kansas, in 1881; Swift & Company began operation there in 1888 and Kingan & Company, in the same year, built a great plant on the site of the present Cudahy Packing Company's establishment on the bank of the Kansas river at Kansas avenue. Afterwards this was destroyed by fire, the site and ruins were purchased by the Cudahy Packing Company and the present great plant erected. Schwarzschild & Sulzberger of New York, in 1892 purchased the old packing plant at Adams street and Osage avenue, in Kansas City, Kansas. It was originally built in the early eighties by the Western Dressed Beef Com-

pany, as a part of the great scheme of the Marquis de Mores to have his corporation produce cattle on its own ranches, slaughter them at this point and in its own packing houses and sell the products in its own wholesale houses in New York, Baltimore, Boston, London and Paris. The plan failed. The plant was operated for a time by Morris, Butt & Miller. Then it was sold to the Schwarzschild & Sulzberger Company, now the Sulzberger & Sons Company. Nelson Morris in 1903 erected a model packing plant on the Kansas river which is now being operated under the corporation name of Morris & Company. About the same time the National Packing Company, organized by the "Big Four" packers, purchased the old Ruddy packing plant in Armourdale, also the Fowler plant, and proceeded to operate them as independent concerns. Then came the American Dressed Beef and Provision Company about 1904. The St. Joe Packing Company, Cochrane & Son, J. C. Bertram and the Holmes Packing Company, operate small houses in Kansas City, Kansas.

There was no lack of cattle for a basis of beef packing. It is estimated that at the close of the Civil war there were in Texas literally millions of cattle for which there was practically no market. The only way to reach Chicago, at that time the principal northern center was to drive the herds through Kansas and into Missouri to some railroad terminus.

The opening of this great cattle raising region by the railroads soon made Kansas City an important shipping point. It is already the second hog and cattle market of the great west, and has already outstripped St. Louis, Cincinnati, New Orleans, and all the rest except Chicago. The reason assigned for the development of the market so rapidly was the competition of the southwestern railways that entered Kansas City.

This was the situation at the time of the perfection of the refrigerator car system, which has made it possible to ship fresh meats to all parts of the world, and as soon as the cars were proven to be practicable the Chicago, New York and Boston packers began to look about for a western location for their houses. It was about this time that the citizens of Omaha, Nebraska, succeeded in interesting some outsiders in the establishment of a cattle market and packing center in that place, and in 1884 a stockyards company was organized with a million dollar capital which controlled, so it is reported, an investment of some fifteen millions of dollars in American cattle and grazing lands. Then, in 1885, G. H. Hammond & Company, a Michigan corporation, began the erection of a packing plant at Omaha, followed in the next year by another that the stock yards company was erecting under contract for the Fowlers, who had already built packing houses at Atchison and Kansas City, Kansas. Then, in 1886, Sir Thomas J. Lipton, the well known English pork packer, built a plant in Omaha, which, in the fol-

lowing season, he sold to P. D. Armour, of Chicago, and Michael Cudahy, of Milwaukee. In 1890 Armour sold his Omaha interests, devoting his time to larger interests at Kansas City. Although the eastern packers were hardly established in Kansas City by 1890, the census for that year shows six packing houses representing nearly nine millions of dollars and handling nearly forty million dollars' worth of finished products. In that year only about one-third of the cattle that came to the Kansas City stockyards were sold to the packers, the rest being re-shipped to Chicago and St. Louis. By 1895, however, the Kansas City packing houses were consuming about half the million and a half head of cattle that the stockyards received annually, and by the time of the twelfth census nearly two-thirds of the cattle that came to Kansas City were slaughtered there, while very few hogs were shipped out of it.

The amount of capital invested in the packing houses had increased nearly seventy per cent in the decade, and represented about fifteen millions of dollars, while the number of packing houses had increased from six to eight. The value of the packing-house products in 1900 was more than seventy-three millions of dollars, or more than the combined value of all the manufactured products of both Kansas City, Kansas, and Kansas City, Missouri, for the year of 1890. The ten years from 1900 to 1910 showed an enormous growth of the business. The number of establishments were increased from eight to fourteen according to the United States census. The amount of capital invested was then \$32,667,000 and the total value of the output for 1909 was \$148,459,000, while 10,650 employees were on the payrolls, receiving in wages for the year amounting to \$6,693,269, or an average of \$557 for each employe.

This great centralization that has been accomplished in Kansas City has practically been the result of twenty years' work, for before 1890 the industry was comparatively small. It is the consequence of conditions partly peculiar to the industry itself, but in part the result of conditions which led to the growth of other lines of manufactures in Kansas City in the same period. It is but just to give to the rapid growth of the packing industry part of the credit for the attraction of other activities, for prosperity in any line, whatever its cause, cannot but attract others. At any event, before the census of 1890 the activity of the two Kansas Citys was beginning to be noticeable in manufacturing, and in the census year they had some seventeen hundred establishments, producing about seventy-six million dollars of finished products. Kansas City, Kansas, at that time had little else in a manufacturing way than its packing houses, the product of its other industries aggregating only about four million dollars annually. Until 1886, on the Kansas side of the line, was, however, a group of independent towns, with no combined strength such as the union into one municipi-



pality, in 1886, was the means of enacting. Since that time it has quadrupled in population, has added to its list of industries, mills and elevators, foundries and machine shops; has multiplied its packing houses, until now it produces more manufactured articles than any other city in the United States according to population, and practically double the amount of the Missouri side of the town.

The meat packing companies operating plants in Kansas City, Kansas, at this writing are as follows:

Armour & Company.

American Dressed Beef and Provision Company.

Baum-Adler Company.

Swift & Company.

Morris & Company.

Sulzberger & Sons Company.

The Cudahy Packing Company.

The Fowler Packing Company (National Packing Company).

Ruddy Bros. (National Packing Company).

Holmes Packing Company.

August Fruend.

Cochrane & Son.

J. C. Bertram.

St. Joe Packing Company.

#### THE GREAT SOAP MANUFACTORIES.

Contemporaneous with the growth and importance of the live stock market and the meat packing industry is the development of large soap manufacturing plants in Kansas City, Kansas. Two of these plants are among the largest institutions of their kind in the world. The oldest of these is the Peet Brothers Manufacturing Company, organized some twenty years ago. A large plant in the Armourdale district, at Adams street and Osage avenue, built up by degrees until it represented an investment of one half million dollars, was destroyed by fire in 1910. The company lost no time in building a new and much larger plant at Seventeenth street and Kansas avenue, which now is complete and in operation. The company now has a paid-in capital stock of \$375,000.

The Proctor & Gamble Company, of Cincinnati, purchased ground in the Kansas river valley west of Armourdale in 1903, and during the next year its large one million dollar plant was placed in operation. The company has a capital of \$750,000. Now the plans are ready for an addition to the plant of a building one hundred by four hundred feet and four stories high. The corporation employs two hundred and fifty persons and has an annual output of about \$3,000,000.

These two, with the Kansas City Soap Company, are supplying an

output of soap equal to one-fourth of the amount manufactured in the United States.

The Standard Rendering Company, manufacturing lubricating oils and other rendering products, has a capital of \$1,000,000 and operates a large plant in the stock-yards district.

#### COOPERAGE AND BOX FACTORIES.

The live stock and packing industry has brought numerous other establishments which are located along the Kansas river valley in Kansas City, Kansas. Among them are several large cooperage and box factories. The Hauber Cooperage Company, with a capital of \$29,000, gives employment to a force of twenty-five to fifty men. John R. Kelley, operating a large cooperage plant in the city, has a capital of \$125,000, employs between fifty and one hundred coopers and has an annual output of \$125,000 to \$150,000.

The Kansas City Packing Box Company has a large plant operated on a capital of \$100,000, employing 236 persons and an annual output, in 1910, of \$575,000.

The Creamery Package Manufacturing Company and the N. A. Kennedy Supply Company are manufacturers of butter tubs, each employing thirty-five men.

The Koch Butchers Supply Company, with a capital of \$40,000, is an extensive manufacturer of butchers furniture.

The Kansas City Box and Basket Manufacturing Company is a large producer of berry boxes and baskets, and crates for fruits and vegetables. It has forty-five employees and \$18,000 capital invested.

#### THE RAILROAD SHOPS.

In addition to the large shops of the Union Pacific, Santa Fe, Missouri Pacific and Rock Island at Kansas City, Kansas, is the extensive plant of the L. J. Smith Company on Central avenue. The plant was formerly the Riverside Iron Works, but was purchased in 1910 by the L. J. Smith Company, builders of railroads, for locomotive repairs. It is one of the largest concerns of its kind in the central west and carries a large force of employees.

The Griffin Wheel Company, with \$50,000 capital, operates a large plant in Kansas City, Kansas, for the manufacture of car wheels, employing one hundred and fifty mechanics.

#### FOUNDRIES AND MACHINE SHOPS.

Among the institutions that for years have contributed to the up-building of Kansas City, Kansas, as an important industrial center, are

several large foundries and machine shops. One of the oldest of these is the Armourdale Foundry, located at Kansas avenue and Adams street, which has been in operation for twenty-five years. Iron castings are moulded there and twenty-six skilled men are employed.

The Kansas City Foundry Company's plant employs eleven moulders. Others are the West Side Foundry, the West Side Machine Works, The Kaw Boiler Works and the Missouri Boiler Works.

#### IMPLEMENT FACTORIES.

The Eagle Manufacturing Company of Kansas City, Kansas, is one of the largest manufacturers of agricultural implements at this point. It has a capital of \$200,000 and give employment to fifty mechanics.

The Western Wheelbarrow Manufacturing Company employs thirty-six men in its wheelbarrow and truck plant. It has a capital of \$75,000.

The H. N. Strait Manufacturing Company, with a capital of \$200,000, has one of the oldest and largest concerns in Kansas City, Kansas. The company manufactures engines, hay presses and scales, employing one hundred and sixty men.

The Western Steel and Wire Company also manufactures hay presses. It has a capital of \$15,000.

The Hume Manufacturing Company is a manufacturer of machinery.

A. B. Clippinger and Son employ twenty-five mechanics in their Kansas City, Kansas, plant.

The Viking Refrigerator Company's output of refrigerators in 1910 was \$45,000. The company has \$25,000 capital.

#### THE COTTON INDUSTRY.

When, on the 21st day of February, 1907, the first loom was placed in operation in the Kansas City Cotton Mills, at Eighteenth street and Kansas avenue in Kansas City, Kansas, there entered the tip end of the wedge which is to open in this section an industry of great proportions. Many were the predictions that the mills would not be completed, due to the unreasoning belief that cotton textiles could not successfully be manufactured without the English fogs. The New Englanders were also sanguine in the belief that the New England fogs were indispensable to the manufacture of cotton in this country. All of this has been exploded, however, by the successful operation of mills in the south, and with modern machinery and intelligent handling it has been demonstrated that here in the central west is a great field for the cotton industry. With the local, southwestern, western and north-

western markets accessible, even with an unprecedented development of the textile industry in the central west, it will be some years before Kansas need concern themselves seriously about foreign markets for cotton goods. With trunk railway lines reaching directly twenty-four large wholesale dry-goods markets, without going east of Chicago, St. Louis, Memphis or New Orleans, Kansas City possesses unequalled shipping facilities for marketing the product of textile mills. In the natural order, cotton should be manufactured in the central west and the product passed on direct to the northeastern states and across the Atlantic.

The Kansas City Cotton Mills, representing an investment of more than 500,000, were largely the result of the energy of the late Witten McDonald. The first operation of the mills started with 10,000 spindles employing about two hundred persons. The manufacture was confined chiefly to white cotton ducking and the coarser fabrics, but experience demonstrated that the finer cotton fabrics could be successfully manufactured. The death of Mr. McDonald, in 1909, caused an interruption to the operation of the mills. Early in 1911 a reorganization was effected by which the manufactory was purchased by a new company connected with the cotton industry of the south and east. The purpose is to enlarge the capacity to 100,000 spindles and eventually increase the force of employes to 1,700.

#### MANUFACTURE OF COTTON PRODUCTS.

Along with the cotton textile mills has come a large mill in Kansas City, Kansas, for the manufacture of cotton seed oil and other edible cotton products, as well as cotton seed meal cake. The mill, located near the Kansas City Cotton Mills, is now operated by Frank G. Kinney & Company of Birmingham, Alabama, which firm has several large mills in the south. The company began operating in Kansas City, Kansas, early in 1911, and is making this the principal distributing point for these products in the territory west of the Great Lakes.

#### THE CEMENT INDUSTRY.

The discovery, in 1897, of deposits of shale and cement rock in the hills north of the Kansas river, one mile east of the city of Bonner Springs, led to the building of the Bonner Brand Portland Cement Company's great mills. They are among the largest, best equipped and most distinctively modern plants in the United States. The deposits were such as are seldom found, not only as to their value in the manufacture of a superior quality of cement fit for all the manifold uses to which it is put, but also for the fact that the quantity is considered by experts as sufficient to keep the mills running at full capacity for one

hundred years. The fact of these mills being almost in sight and sound of this great city in which hundreds of thousands of barrels of cement annually are used or distributed, with the Santa Fe, Union Pacific and Rock Island railroads and the Kansas river making cheap transportation sure, was another incentive to the building of this great plant and the making of Kansas City an important manufacturing and distributing point for this very necessary commodity.

A number of wells were already producing gas near Bonner Springs and the Cement Company, on entering the field, immediately began sinking other wells, which are today producing sufficient gas to furnish fuel and light in Bonner Springs, to run what is known as the Gray Brick plant and to furnish the fuel for the operation of the cement plant. This gas is of sufficient pressure to more than supply the before mentioned consumers and the fuel needs of the cement mill.

In the manufacturing of cement, under this system, every improvement known to mechanical science is used, even the force of gravity being harnessed to bring the raw material from the shale beds on the hillside. Gravity-force alone is employed, no hoisting or drawing being necessary. This not only lessens the labor and cost of maintenance, but also decreases the operating expenses. In the crushing and other departments nothing but giant machinery is used. The kilns are all rotary, the kind introduced in the western cement manufacturing districts with great success.

The Bonner Springs plant originally was built with a capacity for manufacturing 2,500 barrels of cement daily, employing a large force of men. The company's capital stock is owned almost entirely by Kansas men, and the original corporation was organized in 1907 by W. H. McCaffrey. The plant was finished at the time of the financial depression, and its successful operation at first was impaired. But even at that time, when the old company's affairs were put in the hands of Henry McGrew as receiver pending a re-organization, the plant was operated at a profit of from \$8,000 to \$9,000 a month, and under the re-organized company, composed of Kansas men who built the plant with their own money, it has been highly profitable.

#### AN OIL DISTRIBUTING CENTER.

The proximity of Kansas City, Kansas, to the great oil fields of Kansas and Oklahoma has made Kansas City, Kansas, an important oil center. Not only are large quantities of refined oils and the by-products of refineries sold and distributed there, but the city is made the base of supply for many million gallons of fuel oils which contribute largely to manufacture, as well as to use in the furnaces of many buildings for power and heating.

The Kansas City Oil Company, capital \$1,000,000 has its refinery at

Second street and Troup avenue. It employs forty-eight men and has an annual output of \$200,000.

The Great Western Oil and Refinery Company, owning many oil wells in southern Kansas and Oklahoma, in 1911 established a large house in Kansas City, Kansas, for the distribution of its products.

The Uncle Sam Oil Company began, in 1909, the erection of a refinery at Eighteenth street and Osage avenue, and the laying of a pipe line from the oil fields to Kansas City, Kansas. The plant is not in full operation, although the company is handling large quantities of oil for the local trade.

The Standard Oil Company, which has a large refinery at Kansas City, Missouri, has an extensive distributing plant in Kansas City, Kansas. The National Oil Company and a number of smaller concerns are also operating distributing stations.

#### A GREAT STEEL PLANT.

One of the most important industries that has been established in Kansas City, Kansas, recently, is the plant of the Kansas City Structural Steel Company, located in the Argentine part of the city in the old plant that once was operated by the Consolidated Kansas City Smelting and Refining Company. The company was organized in 1906 and began the manufacture of structural steel with a force of one hundred and fifty employees. The great demand in the central west for steel for buildings, bridges and viaducts gave the company an advantage in its trade. It has made a remarkable record in Kansas City and other cities in the rapid construction of the steel work for "skyscrapers."

The Western Terra Cotta Company built a large plant on the Missouri river front at the foot of Franklin avenue, in 1906, and is engaged in the manufacture of architectural terra cotta. It has a capital of \$24,000 and fifty employees.

The Waggener Paint and Glass Company, manufacturers of paints and oils, is a new concern with a capital of \$10,000. Its output for 1910 was \$53,000.

The Kansas City Cut Stone Company and the Hydraulic Pressed Brick Company have large plants and contribute largely of materials for buildings. The former employs fifteen men and the latter forty.

The Ellis Planing Mill, one of several of its kind in Kansas City, Kansas, employs twenty-eight men.

#### UNITED ZINC & CHEMICAL COMPANY.

This concern, situated in the Kansas river valley above Kansas City, Kansas, is one of the largest chemical works in the United States. The plant has been in operation several years with a capital of \$300,000.

Its employees number ninety and the wages paid in 1910 amounted to \$65,000. The output of chemicals was valued at \$250,000.

#### WHERE FIRE ENGINES ARE MADE.

The Anderson Coupling Supply Company, manufacturing fire engines, couplings and fire department supplies, has a large plant in Kansas City, Kansas, and gives employment to a force of fifty skilled mechanics. The company's products go to nearly every city in America and Europe.

#### BAKING COMPANIES.

The George Rushton Baking Company, capital \$50,000, employs forty-two men and had an output in 1910 of \$100,000.

The Nashold Baking Company has a capital of \$20,000 and employs fourteen men.

#### ICE MANUFACTURING COMPANIES.

Aside from the packing companies that manufacture ice, there are several companies engaged in this industry for domestic and public uses. They are the Crystal Springs Ice Company, capital \$100,000; George C. Newland Ice Company; Rock Springs Ice Company, capital \$20,000; the Santa Fe Car Icing Company, capital \$125,000; the Kaw Valley Ice Company, capital \$35,000.

#### OTHER MANUFACTORIES.

Kansas City, Kansas, Rosedale, and Bonner Springs are favored with many other important industries. Among these are the following:

The Pintch Compressing Company, capital \$25,000; product, gas for railway car illumination.

Kimball Fowler Cereal Company, Rosedale, capital \$25,000; employees, twenty-three; wages \$13,000; output \$200,000.

Blacker Grain Company, manufacturers of chops and feed.

Wyandotte Tent and Awning Company, manufacturers of awnings; capital, \$7,000; number employed, seven; wages during the year, \$4,800; output, \$40,000.

J. Rashbaum & Company, manufacturers of garments; capital, \$8,000; number employed, forty-three; wages during the year, \$13,000; output, \$50,000.

Wyandotte Egyptian Burial Vault Company.

The Wyandotte Carriage Company.

Myers Sanitary Milk Company, milk and ice cream; capital, \$30,000; number employed, thirty-three; wages during the year, \$6,000; output, \$150,000.

The Indiana Silo Company, plant in Rosedale.

DeCoursey Pure Milk Company, butter and ice-cream; capital, \$12,000; number employed, sixteen; wages during the year, \$6,000; output, \$65,000.

F. S. Edwards, cigars; number employed, five; wages during the year, \$4,000; output, \$8,000.

George Grubel Bottling Works, carbonated water; capital, \$25,000; number employed, eight; wages during the year, \$7,000.

#### FUTURE POSSIBILITIES.

The possibilities of Kansas City, Kansas, Rosedale, Bonner Springs, and the Kansas and Missouri river valleys, for a further increase of their industrial interests are promising. Railway and river transportation for raw materials and finished product, together with the abundant supply of coal, gas and oil for fuel, give this community a decided advantage over competitive cities.

Already Kansas City, Kansas, leaving out Rosedale and the rest of the county, shows this advantage over the rest of Kansas and of Kansas City, Missouri, in the figures presented in the official reports. Taking 1909 for example, the Kansas commissioners of labor and statistics, in his report, shows that Kansas City, Kansas, employs in its industries twenty-four per cent of the total of persons employed in the industrial plants of the entire state; pays twenty-two per cent of all the wages distributed in the state, and also turns out almost one-half of the value of the entire product of all manufactories. The figures follow:

City	Reporting	Employees	Wages Paid	Value Product
Kansas City, Kansas	72	12,618	\$7,054,880	\$124,224,508
Topeka	137	3,973	2,532,967	15,708,599
Wichita	101	2,824	1,343,244	17,706,846
Pittsburg	41	3,149	1,914,570	3,455,230
Leavenworth	59	2,079	1,154,947	4,963,798
Iola	24	1,510	986,803	2,028,019
Parsons	18	1,159	822,308	1,550,961
Coffeyville	37	1,434	842,527	3,992,581
Atchison	23	832	442,628	3,721,415
Independence	23	857	550,200	2,028,016

All Kansas	1,918	51,628	\$31,338,827	\$264,133,757
------------	-------	--------	--------------	---------------

The above table only represents those industries located in Kansas City, Kansas, for which full reports were made to the state office. Many other industries that have been inaugurated since 1909 are also not included in the figures of the report.



## CHAPTER XL.

### AGRICULTURE AND HORTICULTURE.

CROP CONDITIONS—TREES AND NATIVE FLORA—TYPES OF SOIL—LIMESTONES—EARLY FARM METHODS—BARNs AND FENCES—FALL WORK—THE GRASSHOPPERS—THE CENTENNIAL DISPLAY—MODERN FARMING—CEREALS—GRASSES—CLOVERS—FIELD, FORAGE AND SILO PLANTS—FARM TRUCK—VEGETABLE GARDENING—FARM AND CROP STATISTICS—EXPENSE OF RAISING CORN IN KANSAS—HORTICULTURAL STATISTICS.

*By H. H. Kern, of Bonner Springs.*

Wyandotte county produces more corn than the states of Wyoming and Idaho.

Wyandotte county produces more wheat than the states of Vermont and Mississippi combined.

Wyandotte county produces more oats than the state of Rhode Island.

Wyandotte county produces one hundred thousand bushels of potatoes more than New Mexico, or any other county in the state of Kansas.

Wyandotte county produces more vegetables than any five counties in the state.

Wyandotte county is the second county in the state in the production of fruit, and leads in the production of cherries, grapes and gooseberries.

Wyandotte county leads in the production of milk, other than that sold for butter and cheese.

Wyandotte county has a larger acreage in hardy perennial plants and summer flowering bulbs, producing more cut flowers, plants and bulbs for market than any county in the state. The most important of these are the peonies, Iris Japanese (*Iris Kaempferi*), Iris Germanica, phlox, shaster daisies, Oriental poppies, day lilies, Tritoma, and many others. In bulbs, dahlias and gladiolus are the most important, and are raised by commercial growers, in large quantities, both for the bloom and bulb.

This statistical information is from the "Year Book of the United

States Department of Agriculture," 1909, and the reports of the Kansas State Board of Agriculture and Horticultural Society, 1909, 1910.

The location of Wyandotte county particularly adapts it to agricultural pursuits. On its eastern border is located the metropolis of the southwest, Kansas City, the railroad center and principal distributing point of the west and southwest. Being situated so near the market, is a decided advantage to the agriculturist of this county, as it enables him to place his products on the market quickly, in the best condition to command the highest prices and at the least expense.

The county lies in the drainage basin of the Kansas and Missouri rivers near their junction and is about seven hundred and fifty feet above the sea level.

#### CROP CONDITIONS.

The climate is especially suited to agriculture in all its branches, there being no extremes of heat or cold. The temperature varies but slightly from normal throughout the year. The summer temperature usually reaches one hundred degrees during July and August, but rarely in June or September—the highest temperature in forty-one years being one hundred and eight degrees in July. The winter temperature falls to zero or slightly below in January and February, less frequently in December and very rarely in November or March—the lowest recorded in forty-one years being twenty-six degrees below zero in January. Periods of cold are usually of short duration, the mercury seldom remaining below zero for more than a few days at a time. Heated periods being relieved by cooling showers, this part of the state is not subjected to hot winds.

The crop season is long, extending from about the first of April to the middle or last of October, the first frost rarely occurring before the 15th of October and often not until after the 20th or 25th, and the latest in spring from about the last of March to the 5th of April, giving a growing season of about one hundred and ninety-five days. Snow rarely falls earlier than the middle of November, or later than the middle of March, the average annual snow-fall being about twenty-one inches.

The rainfall is amply sufficient for the needs of all crops. The average for the last forty-one years being 36.63 inches and the lowest for any one year 23.79 inches. There is an average of one hundred rainy days during the year, of which about sixty-seven per cent occur during the growing season.

The prevailing winds in the spring are from the south and west, bringing the moisture-laden air from the Gulf region and insuring sufficient rain to put the ground in good condition to start the crop. Summer winds are mostly from the southwest, being gentle breezes which

help to keep down the temperature. Very little wind blows during autumn, the harvest months being in many ways the most pleasant of the year. Winds of the winter season are almost entirely from the northwest, northeast winds being almost sure to bring rain or snow.

These figures were obtained from the local weather bureau, based on observations, covering a period of forty-one years, taken at the University at Lawrence, this being the closest recording point to Wyandotte county; therefore the observations apply very closely to that section of the state.

#### TREES AND NATIVE FLORA.

The general surface of Wyandotte county is undulating and bluffy. Of the land twenty per cent is bottom and eighty per cent upland; upland, ten per cent forest and ninety per cent prairie. The average width of the bottoms is one to two miles. Timber abounds to a greater or less extent throughout the county; its entire surface was formerly heavily timbered except the extreme northern part. The varieties, most abundant were red oak, black oak, burr oak, hickory, sycamore, mulberry, cottonwood, bass wood, walnut, white elm, red elm, hackberry, Kentucky coffee bean, iron wood and ash. The native wild fruits and nuts are walnuts, hickory nuts, hazelnuts, persimmon, pawpaw, wild grapes, blackberries, strawberries, raspberries, gooseberries, plums, crab apples, red and black haws, dew berries, wild cherries, elderberries and service berries; native shrubs—wild rose, red bud, dogwood, wild currant, wahoo, buckeye, buckbrush, prickly ash, sumac, Indian cherry, hop tree, etc.; and native climbing plants—morning glory, silk vine, wild cucumber, pea vine, hop, bittersweet, moonflower, etc. There are more than two hundred species of native flowers, annuals and perennials. Of these the most popular are goldenrod, hardy asters, verbena, tiger lily, violets, morning glory, larkspur, bleeding heart, shaster daisy, blazing star, peas, iris, moon flower, phlox, milk weed, immortelles, etc.

#### TYPES OF SOIL.

The five most important and abundant types of soil found in Wyandotte county, well recognized crop producers the world over, are about equally distributed over its surface. They will produce all crops adapted to this climate. These soils contain a large amount of humus and decayed vegetation, obtained from the native forests which have been cleared. All the uplands are naturally drained. Those soils are best adapted to agriculture, which consist of a mixture of sand with a moderate quantity of clay and vegetable matter. The more humus or vegetable matter soil contains the blacker it is. The Wyandotte county soils are classified as follows: first, clay loam (rolling prairie); second, sandy loam; third, loess; fourth, limestone clay; fifth, alluvium.

Alluvium soils are found along all the banks and streams in the county, the deposits varying in depth from five to sixty feet. The river bottom lands vary in width from one to two miles, and the creek bottoms from one fourth of a mile to one mile in width. The principal rivers are the Missouri and Kansas; the creeks, the Wolf and Conney. These soils, which are produced by running water and floods, are composed of clay, sand, gravel, lime, silt, etc. The drift soil along the banks of the Missouri, produced by glacial action, is of a finer formation, while the soil of the Kansas river, composed of the washings from the hills and mountains, contain a large amount of decomposed granite, and is a coarser formation, the sand being white in color and larger grained. The soils of the creek bottoms contain more loam and humus, and are darker in color. The bottoms lands, in the aggregate, comprise twenty per cent of the total area of Wyandotte county, and abundantly produce the finest Irish potatoes and sweet potatoes, cabbages, melons and farm and vegetable truck.

The loess soil extends chiefly through the northeastern portions of the county, along the Missouri river, and varies in depth from ten to thirty feet. It withstands droughts, and yields its moisture readily and fully to growing crops. Alfalfa roots measuring twelve feet have been dug from this soil and all crops grow well in it. It is especially adapted to growing fruits and vegetables. It rests on a lime-rock formation, and along the river the soil is sixty feet deep, with surface rolling.

Clay loam, is somewhat more rolling than the black prairie soil. It is a black soil, varying in depth from one foot to ten feet, and is composed of clay with sufficient sand to make it friable, and embraces the northern and northwestern portions of the county, covering about twenty per cent of its area. It is naturally drained and holds moisture exceedingly well; all crops thrive well in this soil, but it is especially adapted to corn, Kaffir corn, broom corn, grass, wheat and forage plants of all kinds.

Sandy loam, with surface rolling and color dark, is from two to ten feet deep. A mixture of clay, sand and humus predominates, and is heavy when the clay is in excess. This soil extends over an area extending from Muncie to the west county line, along the Kansas river, and from the Kansas river on the south almost to the northern line in localities. This soil produces vegetables, farm truck and fruit of all kinds to perfection; is easy to cultivate and well drained.

Red limestone clay is a clayey limestone soil, red or grey in color, found in the timber sections of the county and contains a large amount of humus or decayed vegetation. Clay soils require more labor in their preparation, and often manuring and frequent subsoiling, and should be well drained. The red clays in the southwestern portion of the

county produce fine fruits, grains, etc; in the north-central portion clay of an excellent quality is found. For several years past brick have been manufactured from it on a large scale.

Sandy loam, with surface rolling and color dark, is from two to ten feet deep, and is a mixture of clay, sand and humus. It is spoken of as light when the sand predominates and as heavy when the clay is in excess, and in the aggregate comprises fifteen per cent of the total area of the county. This soil area extends from the Kansas river north to the prairie lands. In the same locality you will also find clay, sand and limestone soils. The sandy loam soil is rich in humus and well adapted to the growing of fruits, vegetables, wheat, oats, etc.

Sandy soils, almost pure white in color, predominate on the banks of the Kansas and Missouri rivers. The river sand is used in the manufacturing of gray brick for building purposes and for sidewalks; also as a mortar for plastering, and in the erection of buildings and railroad bridges.

There are more than twenty-five distinct types of soil in the county.

Immediately beneath the soil or stratum of earth, which affords nourishment to plants, is a mass of earth or rocks, unmixed with decayed vegetable matter, to which the term subsoil is applied. The subsoil may or may not be similar in its geological constitution to the soil, and, from the absence of vegetable matter, is lighter in color than the true soil. The subsoils are yellow, gray and red, or blueish, from the greater preponderance of the iron oxides. Subsoils are also more compact and tougher, being commingled with stony debris. In the western portion of the county, in the Kaw bottom as far east as Edwardsville, they are of a clayey nature, while in the eastern portion they are sandy. On the uplands the greater portion of the subsoil is of clay, and is best adopted to fruit growing.

Wyandotte's soils have stood the test of more than half a century, and will not wear out with modern methods of farming. Her soils are productive without artificial fertilization and her rainfall is sufficient to insure large crops. Soil fertility is, in fact, one of our most important resources.

The late John G. Pratt located on section 10, town 30, range 23, sixteen miles west of Kansas City, in 1837; his farm has been in cultivation for sixty years and is producing good crops at this time. With the rotation of crops system it should still produce well for five hundred years to come.

Lands that are valuable produce large crops; soils that produce large crops are rich, for they contain a large store of plant food. If we are to retain our land in a high state of productiveness and at a high value, we must maintain in our soils a large supply of every essential element of plant food.

## NATURAL GAS.

There have been bored in the county in the last ten years about forty wells, striking gas at a depth of from four to five hundred feet. About twenty of these wells are in operation. In the western part of the county, near Bonner Springs, this gas is used as fuel for light and heat in that place and surrounding country. The strongest gas wells are found below the Mississippi lime rock at a depth of from one thousand to fifteen hundred feet, but to the present time no drillings have been made to this depth.

In drilling some of these wells, at a depth of four hundred feet, salt water was struck, which yields about four and one half ounces of salt per gallon of water—the salt being free from impurities.

In two wells small quantities of oil were found, and in one well traces of sulphur were present.

## LIMESTONES.

Hydraulic limestone in immense quantities, covered with shale, is used for the manufacturing of Portland cement. At Bonner Springs it is found on the bluffs of the Kansas river, between Forest Lake and Bonner Springs, and the deposits cover several hundred acres.

The Bonner Portland Cement Company, incorporated, erected a plant with a capacity of 1,200 barrels per day. The shale on the surface is twelve feet deep and the rock for the manufacturing of the cement is fifty-eight feet deep, or a total of seventy feet shale and rock.

A light limestone, making a good lime, is abundant on the hills of the Kansas and Missouri rivers and along the small streams throughout the county. A blue limestone is found in limited quantities, used for building purposes, and a gray or a granite limestone, of inferior quality, is found in immense layers throughout the county. Sandstone, not very compact, is quarried in the central and most elevated portions of the county. Brick clay is found in the central portion of the county.

## EARLY FARM METHODS.

The old timer, in selecting a location for a new home, would settle near a good spring, if it was possible for him to do so, or near a good stream of water as a second choice; close to timber, or in the timber, near to a range for stock grazing purposes. The timber would serve as fuel and as material for the erection of buildings and fences; it also abounded in game. With easy access to water, timber, range and game, he lived a comparatively easy life. He would build either a box or log house. If there was a saw mill within a reasonable distance and he decided to build a box house, he would cut the logs and

haul them to the mill, have the logs sawed into lumber and erect his house. This was a plain affair that was neither lathed nor plastered. As the house was constructed of green lumber, the cracks would widen as the lumber seasoned and thus admitting plenty of fresh air. While the house was being constructed, the family usually lived in a covered wagon.

Should the settler decide to build a log house, he would cut and hew the logs, and when this task was completed he would notify his neighbors that there was to be a house-raising on a certain day, at such and such a place, and invite them to assist in the raising. They would all attend and help until the last log was in place, and if it was still daylight they would assist in shingling the house. The shingles were home-made. Logs were cut; these were sawed into lengths of about two feet, and split two feet long, six to ten inches wide and nearly two inches in thickness. These shingles would wear for ages. The settler would then chink his house with pieces of wood to fill the cracks; then he would fill, or cover these, with clay or plaster, and the house was completed.

#### BARNs AND FENCES.

Barns were usually constructed along the same line and of the same material, except that their roofs were covered with native grasses or straw. If the settler did not wish to be put to any extra labor he would plant a few poles in the ground, throw brush and poles on the roof and cover this with any material most convenient—corn fodder, sorghum stalks, grass or straw. He could also stand fodder on the outside, or pile up straw, to break the wind. This style of barn also had its advantages, as the owner was not compelled to remove the manure. When so filled that stock could no longer get into it, it was easier to move the barn than to move the manure. Fertilizers were unknown and manure, as a farm by-product, had no value.

Fencing in those days was both expensive and laborious, the rail fence being most common. A laborer would cut and split on an average of one hundred rails a day, at two cents each. These rails were cut into lengths of eight or ten feet and were laid eight to ten rails high, and staked and ridged to hold them in place, at a cost of sixty to seventy-five cents per rod. On the prairie, Osage orange, known as "hedge," was planted for fences, fence posts and wind brakes. These plants sold at the low price of three dollars per thousand. They are very hardy and thrive well on any well-drained soil.

Having completed the farm buildings, the farmer would proceed to clear the land. He furrowed the land with a jumping plow, with a cutter in front and a share similar to a shovel plow. He would drag the ground with a brush harrow, mark the ground with a single shovel, drop the corn by hand and cover with the hoe. The cultivation consisted of plowing the crop with a double-shovel plow.

## FALL WORK.

In the fall the farmer would cut his corn; shock it in the field; sow his wheat in the corn stubble between the rows—the rows all running one way—and cover it with a one-horse double-shovel plow. During the winter he would husk his corn, feed it to his horses and other stock, or haul it to market. When the farmer cut his wheat with a cradle, two men with a cradle and hand rake would cut and bind, on an average, two acres per day. By this method of farming he would protect the chinch bugs and other injurious insects from year to year. As soon as the weather became warm, they would prey upon his wheat, and as soon as the wheat was cut the chinch bugs would leave that grain and migrate to the oat field. After the oats were cut they would attack the tame grasses or corn field, rapidly increasing from year to year. The first barbed wire invented was flat, about half an inch wide, with barbs on the upper and lower sides, and was first used by the Kansas Pacific Railroad in the latter part of the seventies.

## THE GRASSHOPPERS.

In September, 1874, the Rocky Mountain locusts, or grasshoppers, appeared in great swarms. They came like a fall of snow, covering and devouring every living plant; destroying gardens, orchards, meadows, trees, shrubs and vines. They ate the bark off the trees; even the tobacco plant did not escape the greedy insect. The insects continued to deposit their eggs from the time of arrival until they crossed the eastern line of the state into Missouri, late in the season.

The grasshoppers deposited their eggs in the ground, the number varying from thirty to one hundred by each female insect. From the first hatching to the developement of the wings is about two months. The first winged locust was observed about June 4, 1875, and the last departed June 15th. The pests disappeared almost as hastily as they came. The Rocky Mountain locust differs from the common variety in being stronger and therefore capable of longer flight. Chickens and hogs fattened on the locust diet; they, only, were benefitted.

By June 18th every farmer was busily engaged in plowing, sowing seeds, or planting corn, beans, buckwheat, melons, millet or garden truck. The locust having eaten all the vegetation, there were no weeds, and The locust having eaten all the vegetation, there were no weeds, and truck. The season was an ideal one, with plenty of rain and sunshine. every living plant seemed to grow without much effort on the farmer's part. The first killing frost occurred on November 11th. The crop harvested was an immense one. Watermelons weighing sixty pounds, squashes ninety pounds, sweet potatoes twelve pounds, stock beets ten pounds, Irish potatoes two pounds. Irish potatoes sold for ten cents per bushel, corn planted late in June and early in July did not thor-



oughly ripen and sold at ten cents per bushel. There were thousands of bushels piled in the fields that looked like white and yellow hills. Prairie chickens roosted by the hundreds on board fences in the western part of the county, and there seemed to be an abundance of everything except money. There was no demand for farm products and the best farms sold for ten to twenty dollars per acre. No one was seeking land as an investment.

#### THE CENTENNIAL DISPLAY.

Up to this time the great advantages in farming were unknown throughout the eastern portions of the United States. In 1876 at the Centennial Exposition, Kansas, through the efforts of Alfred Grey of Quindaro, then secretary of agriculture, ex-Governor Glick and others, exhibited the wonderful farm products and natural resources of the state and county. This exhibit was one of the many wonders of the exposition, and attracted much attention. Such a thing as corn stalks eighteen feet high was unheard of and hard to believe. In those days this exhibit was a wonder, and one of the best advertisements this state ever has had. The goods were there and you could see for yourself, and from that time on Kansas began to settle more rapidly.

#### MODERN FARMING.

In recent years no industry has made greater or more wonderful progress than agriculture. The many modern improvements are transforming farm life, formerly so hard, into more peaceful and agreeable existence. Farm life today offers more inducements than at any previous time in the history of our country.

All things considered, Wyandotte county possesses as many natural advantages as any section in the United States. First in importance is the fertility of her soils, producing year after year, without the aid of artificial fertilizers, as good returns per acre as any section. If you will take the pains to examine the agricultural reports for the last twenty years you will ascertain that we have not had a single crop failure; that some of our soil has been farmed for more than half a century and produces as good crops as in the earlier years. Wyandotte county soils produce all the crops grown in this climate, raised by farm, orchard and garden.

#### CEREALS.

Wheat, the most important agricultural crop, grows well on all soils. The ground should be plowed early and shallow. The production varies from ten to forty bushels per acre, and the grain is worth one dollar per bushel. Harvest Queen is the most popular

variety in Kansas, being a soft variety of high quality. Wheat is one of the safest and most profitable crops to grow, as there is always a market for it at good prices.

The acreage in oats has largely increased during the last two years, owing to better crops, some fields yielding as high as seventy bushels per acre. This cereal is worth from thirty-five to forty cents a bushel. Texas Red is the variety most largely planted.

Corn grows best on rich loamy soils—river bottoms, prairie or uplands—yielding from thirty to seventy-five bushels per acre. It is worth from forty to fifty cents per bushel, and is one of easiest and most profitable crops to grow. It can be handled cheaper than any other grain crop, requiring less help and money to care for it, and is also the cheapest crop to store and carry over. Corn is the world's greatest cereal. No other crop can be compared to it, in quantity and quality of yield. A number of stockmen raise corn for forage and find it a profitable crop for feeding.

#### GRASSES.

Kentucky blue grass may well be called the king of pasture grasses. It is the most valuable and nutritious and grows well on all limestone soil. It is the grass of the famous and fertile limestone soils of Kentucky, is the breeder's ideal forage and produces the finest stock in the world. As a permanent pasture goods it has no equal and is the best of all domestic varieties. As soon as the land is cleared, or closely grazed, the wild grasses yield to bluegrass without artificial seeding. It is the standard of all lawn grasses.

Red Top is one of the most useful grasses we have, grows well everywhere but is best suited to moist soil. On wet soil it thrives with the greatest vigor, where other grasses will not succeed. It is one of the best of pasture grasses, grazing being a benefit and almost a necessity for its perpetuation.

Orchard grass is one of the most valuable of the pasture varieties, and thrives well both in the open sunlight and in shady places. It is excellent for woodland pasture. In rich soil two crops may be raised in a season. It is one of the most important perennial grasses for hay and permanent pasture.

Timothy is the most popular of all grasses for hay, and the standard by which all other hay is compared. It does best on a rich moist soil and is at its best for cutting when in the later stage of bloom—when the bloom still lingers on one fourth of the top of the head. A crop of one or two tons per acre is cut in July and a second crop in September. This crop is, in many places harvested, cut with a binder the same as wheat, and threshed for seed, yielding from five to ten bushels per acre, and worth from two dollars to two and a half dollars per bushel.

English Blue Grass has become thoroughly naturalized in Wyandotte County.

dotte county and is especially valuable for permanent pastures where the soil is not too dry. It will succeed, however, on poor soils, as the roots penetrate deeply. This variety makes good hay, and cattle thrive on it either in the green or dry state.

Bromis Inermis is a valuable and comparatively new grass. It is very hardy and drought-resisting and makes a firm, thick turf; is a most valuable forage grass and in all locations yields large crops.

Johnson grass is a species of sorghum; a rapid grower, with a long cane-like root. The leaf and stalk resemble sorghum. It grows well on most soil, and withstands dry weather. When used for hay it should be cut just as it comes into bloom.

#### CLOVERS.

Perhaps the most important forage plant is alfalfa. It succeeds well upon all alluvial soils and will thrive well under proper care and management on the timbered lands. An average of four cuttings are made each year. The yield varies from three to four tons per acre. The third crop is the best seed crop and may be cut and threshed for that purpose. Alfalfa may be used for more purposes than any other plant, with the exception of corn and wheat, is readily eaten, and is preferred by all kinds of stock and poultry. While it prefers rich limestone soil, it will grow luxuriantly on strong stiff limestone clay, if the latter is made rich with manure. Alfalfa also grows on sand when the sand is fertilized, and stone soils, deficient in lime, must be supplied with that material to bring good results.

Red clover is one of the most valuable crops grown and it succeeds well throughout the county on all classes of soil. With proper management, the soil may be kept in a high state of productiveness. From one to two cuttings are made each year. The second crop may be harvested for seed, yielding from four to six bushels per acre, and worth from fifteen to twenty-five dollars per acre. Red clover is also valuable as a fertilizer for exhausted land, being plowed under as green manure.

White clover for lawn purposes is very desirable on account of its creeping stems, and remains green all through the season.

Practically every valuable grass known to the world grows well in Wyandotte county.

#### FIELD, FORAGE AND SILO PLANTS.

Winter vetch is a hardy legume sown in the fall with rye as a winter covering crop, it prevents washing or leaching of soil and at the same time being a nitrogen gatherer, enriches the soil, also furnishes a valuable hay or pasture.

Canada field peas are valuable for cattle feeding and for green soiling.

Cow peas, soy beans, and all legume plants, on account of the nitrogen-producing bacteria on their roots, add valuable plant food to the soil, and much cheaper than it is possible to be obtained in any other way. They also make excellent hay.

Kaffir corn is one of the most valuable forage plants known, withstanding drought much better than corn. It is a sure crop under all conditions, producing heads of grain from eight to twelve inches long, and makes the best of poultry feeds.

Jerusalem corn, brown dourrah and yellow milo maize are similar to the Kaffir.

#### FARM TRUCK.

Potatoes form our most important truck product and are grown largely on the river-bottom lands. The early Ohio is the only variety grown in a commercial way. The land yields from one hundred to two hundred bushels of saleable potatoes per acre, varying in price from thirty cents to one dollar per bushel. Commercial growers plant from forty to three hundred acres. The harvest begins as soon as the potatoes are ripe enough to ship, in July, and this continues until the entire crop is disposed of. The ground is then sown to turnips, or some other quick growing crop, which is plowed under as a green manure.

Late cabbage is grown in large quantities, the farmers growing forty acres or more on the Kansas river bottoms for market and "kraut." It is one of the best paying crops and often planted as a second crop.

#### VEGETABLE GARDENING.

A great change is progressing in commercial gardening, great crops of those vegetables which now constitute winter necessities are forced in hotbeds and greenhouses, in order to have a constant supply of new vegetables for the table.

The most important field-grown vegetable is asparagus, coming as it does in the early spring, the first vegetable from the garden, and by cutting it back every other day it may be had fresh and green for a period of at least six weeks. Being a hardy perennial plant, it may be grown on the same ground for twenty years without renewal.

Rhubarb is also an important perennial plant, is forced in hotbeds and greenhouses for early market and commands good prices.

In order to produce early vegetables to the best advantage, a quick early maturing soil, with an abundance of manure, is absolutely necessary. The soil must be easily cultivated, hold moisture readily and be well drained.

Having suitable climatic conditions, good home markets with the

best transportation facilities, the demand greatly increasing and prices high, gardening is destined to become a great enterprise. Nowhere do vegetables succeed better than in this county, and nearly every important variety known is successfully grown by her market gardeners.

Wyandotte county produces more vegetables than any other four counties in the state, as shown by these statistics: value of crop marketed in 1908, \$181,221; in 1909, \$102,224; acres in vegetable gardens, 1,116. Owing to the excessive wet spring and early summer of 1909, the planting in acreage was reduced, causing a shortage in the amount usually produced.

#### FARM AND CROP STATISTICS FOR THE COUNTY.

The following table shows acres, product and value of field crops in Wyandotte county for 1909:

Crop	Acres	Product (bu.)	Value
Winter wheat	8,643	164,217	\$165,859.17
Spring wheat	35	622	561.74
Corn	6,496	188,384	111,146.56
Oats	1,482	66,690	26,676.00
Rye	27	675	472.50
Irish potatoes	5,560	611,600	342,496.00
Sweet potatoes	397	64,711	53,710.13
Millet and Hungarian	36	*81	648.00
Sorghum for forage	24		288.00
Kaffir corn	10	30	180.00
Jerusalem corn	3	9	54.00
Timothy	2,272		
Clover	1,626		
Blue grass	4,057		
Alfalfa	825	*5,245	57,695.00
Orchard grass	135		
Other tame grasses	242	*89	801.00
Prairie grass fenced	10,078		
Total	41,948		\$760,588.10

The above figures are from the 1909-10 report of the State Board of Agriculture, State of Kansas, Seventeenth Biennial Report, page 986.

The following table shows the quantity and value of farm products in the county for 1909:

\*Tons.

Products	Quantity	Value
Field crops, acres,	41,948	\$760,588.10
Animals slaughtered or sold for slaughter,		81,704.00
Poultry and eggs sold		23,213.00
Wool clip, pounds,	1,800	342.00
Butter, pounds,	440,503	117,281.69
Milk sold,		136,707.00
Honey and beeswax, pounds	3,171	444.38
Wood marketed,		609.00
Total value		\$1,120,889.17

The following represents the value of farm products in Wyandotte county for 1910:

Products	Quantity	Value
Field crops, acres,	38,035	\$683,146.30
Animals slaughtered or sold for slaughter		54,561.00
Poultry and eggs sold,		23,921.00
Butter, pounds,	421,220	118,630.00
Milk sold,		211,548.00
Honey and beeswax, pounds,	801	120.15
Wood marketed,		40.00
Total value		\$1,091,966.45

These figures are from the Seventeenth Biennial Report, Kansas State Board of Agriculture, page 987.

#### EXPENSE OF RAISING CORN IN KANSAS.

Questions indicated by the following statements were sent to the best informed corn raisers in the various portions of the state where corn is largely grown, to ascertain if possible the actual expense connected with its raising, by the bushel and by the acre. Those of whom the questions were asked were requested to give only figures representing actual experience for several years, rather than theory, and "such as others can safely accept." The following is from Thomas J. Watson, Connor, of this county:

Plowing, per acre	\$1.25
Harrowing	.20
Planting with check row planter	.50

Seed	\$ .15
Cultivating	1.20
Husking and cribbing forty bushels	1.25
Wear, tear and interest on tools	.52
Rent on land (or interest on its value) per acre	3.00
Total cost	<hr/> \$8.07

Value of land \$40 per acre. Average yield per acre for ten years, thirty-five bushels.

#### HORTICULTURAL STATISTICS.

The acreage and product of small fruits in Wyandotte county for 1908 are here given:

Variety	Acres	Crates
Gooseberries	68	3,240
Strawberries	242	6,472
Raspberries	157	10,379
Blackberries	50	1,935
Vineyards (8-pound baskets, grapes)	373	85,666

The total value of all fruits for 1908 was \$155,545.

The acreage of gardens was 1,116 and the value of vegetables sold, \$102,224.







3 2044 048 602 288

